

SG-CP-TN-201290-01

VOLUME NUMBER ONE



DUNKLIN COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Missouri

*All Rights Reserved by the Society*

Compiled By

THE SOCIETY

C1951



*Printed by*  
**THROWER PRINTING COMPANY**  
*Kennett, Missouri*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Foreword by Charles B. Baker	
Sketch of Charles B. Baker .....	I
Sketch of Cyrus D. Bray .....	II
History of the Organization of the Dunklin County Historical Society By Cyrus D. Bray .....	IV
Sketch of John H. Bradley, President of the Dunklin County Historical Society .....	XI
Sketch of Ruth Jones, Secretary of the Dunklin County Historical Society .....	XII
Sketch of Lillie Van Matre McBride .....	XIII
Sketch of Thomas E. Page .....	XIII
Sketch of Charles Clinton Redman .....	XIV
Sketch of C. H. Robards .....	XV
Sketch of Robert Allen Cox .....	XVI
Sketch of Lloyd C. Maxwell .....	XVI
Sketch of Elizabeth Wise .....	XVII
Sketch of Elizabeth Brasfield Baldwin .....	XVII
Sketch of Walter C. Biggs .....	XVIII
Sketch of Mrs. Bernice Harkey .....	XVIII
History of Harkey's Chapel Church By Bernice Harkey .....	I
Ham's Train By Elman Merritt .....	6
Old Four Mile By Lillie McBride .....	9
History of the Pole Road By T. E. Page .....	13
Dunklin County By T. R. R. Ely .....	16
History of State Highway No. 84 By C. C. Redman .....	20
County Judges of Dunklin County By C. H. Robards .....	26



Old Cotton Hill By R. A. Cox .....	29
This Is The Way I Heard It By Lloyd C. Maxwell .....	34
Appendix to Lloyd Maxwell's paper — The address made by John H. Bradley, September 7, 1901, at the laying of the old Senath School Building cornerstone .....	40
The Old East Swamp By A. E. Lasley (Presented by Mamie Sowell) .....	43
Historical Incidents In and About Clarkton By W. P. Chatham .....	45
Autobiography of John M. Karnes Presented by Jeannette Culp Lanier.....	47
Story of the Trial of Tim Barham By R. A. Cox .....	52
Early History of the City of Campbell By Emma Gardner Crow .....	56
The Huldah Douglass Literary Society By Elizabeth Douglass Wise .....	67
History of the Presbyterian Church of Kennett By (Mrs. Paul) Elizabeth Baldwin .....	75
A Tribute to Uncle Billie Geer By W. C. Biggs .....	81
William James and Mary Smyth Davis By Vest Davis .....	83
A Tribute to Mary Smyth Davis By Martha (Mattie) Smyth Duer .....	93
Life History of George W. Marshall By Mrs. Mamie L. Sowell .....	96
Historical Notes and Reminiscences By Reverend L. W. Lemonds .....	98
The Story of the McKays By John T. McKay .....	117
History of the Kinsolving Family of Dunklin County By Reverend Peter B. Kinsolving .....	122
History of Drainage Districts in Dunklin County By T. H. Masterson and Josephine C. Fowler .....	134
The March of Civilization By James A. Bradley .....	144

History of the Kennett Methodist Church By Mrs. Ellen Ligon Bradley .....	147
Biography of T. R. R. Ely By Wayne Ely .....	152
The Asa Blakemore Douglass Family of Dunklin County By Maude Gwin Mc Niel .....	161
History of Black River Baptist Association By Reverend R. F. Liddell .....	164
History of Hornersville By Hettie Horner Bradley .....	175
Challenge of Change By Mrs. T. B. Kinsolving, as an appendix to the Story of Hornersville .....	192
The Lynching of Bowman Paxton By W. P. Chatham .....	197
History of the Harkey Family of Dunklin County — with Family Tree By Lora Harkey Scott .....	200
Trees of Dunklin County By William E. Towell .....	226
Letters about Dunklin County Trees By C. A. Davis, E. V. McGrew, S. C. Hooper, E. S. Langdon and A. J. Graves .....	235
Poems on Dunklin County Trees By Jennie M. Snider .....	246
Why Dunklin County Is In Missouri Instead of Arkansas By Elman Merritt .....	252
History of the Senath School By Mrs. Jeannette Culp Lanier .....	264
Fifty Years of a Country Doctor in Dunklin County By F. W. Spiedel, M. D. ....	278
The Courthouses of Dunklin County By Judge James V. Billings .....	285
History of the First Baptist Church of Kennett By Reverend Owen Sherrill .....	293
The Rayburn Family in Dunklin County By May Rayburn Jones .....	306
History of the Senath Baptist Church By Reverend R. F. Liddell .....	310
History of the McHaney Family in Dunklin County By Hal H. McHaney .....	317

The Shelton Family By W. F. Shelton, III .....	332
The Moore Family in Dunklin County By Dr. Neil S. Moore .....	340
Delmo Homes By Mrs. Nancy Elliott .....	351
The New Madrid Earthquakes By Mrs. Nancy Elliott .....	358
The Hubbards By Mrs. W. F. Wells .....	362
History of the Hornersville Baptist Church By Reverend R. F. Liddell .....	365
History of the Langdon Family in Dunklin County By E. S. Langdon .....	372
History of the Senath Methodist Church By Susan Elizabeth Oliver .....	377
Story of the Will A. Haislip Family By Ezra H. Haislip .....	391
A Collection of Poems By Osee Shelby Karnes .....	396
A Collection of Poems By Maude McNeil .....	400
A Collection of Poems By Flossie Hughes Robards .....	405
A Collection of Poems By Madison Jackson Long .....	412
Rural Mail Carriers of Dunklin County By Nellie Frie Mickey .....	416
History of the Bucoda School By Cordelia Frie Rose .....	420
History of Glennonville By Reverend John H. Westhues .....	432
The Doctor Jacob Snider Family, and Family Tree By Jennie M. and Vandelia Snider .....	441
History of the Gardner Family of Union Township By Emma Gardner Crow .....	460
The Alexander T. Douglass Family, and Family Tree By Allen M. Douglass .....	471
Addenda to the Douglass Story By W. C. Biggs .....	497
The Albert S. Davis Family .....	
By Mrs. Albert S. (Carrie Dawson) Davis .....	509

## E R R A T A

	Page
The name of first husband of Elizabeth Wise is Wyland, not Wyman .....	XVII
In list of County Judges, name is Harkey, not Markey.....	26
Name is Stevens, not Sevens, last paragraph.....	59
The given name of Rev. Lemonds was Leander, not Lander.....	98
James A. and Ellen Bradley went to Chattanooga in 1903, not 1909 .....	147
Word <i>not</i> is omitted in sentence, beginning "Definite attempts"	353
Ezra Haislip married in 1938, not 1838.....	391
Name should be Prince, not Price, 16th line from bottom.....	418
Name is H. H. Brydon, not Byron, near middle of page.....	426
A. T. Douglass marriage was in 1838, not 1938, top of page.....	502
Douglass tree—Mae Parks, second wife of William Hale Douglass, is omitted .....	505

Endeavor has been made to list factual errors, but no doubt there are others. No attempt was made to check for errors in spelling, punctuation, etc., after proof was read. The reader will understand that the papers in this book were prepared by members of the Dunklin County Historical Society, who are not historians, and who were and are busy people, and without time or opportunity for reasonable research. Errors therefore were likely.

It was intended that biographical sketches of the authors of papers in this book would appear at the page preceding the paper, but some of the sketches do not so appear. Also, it was not intended that there should be such page numbering at I, II, etc., but the printer got a few such numberings in. And rather than put the printer to further expense to change, this note of explanation is made. The printer has done a fine job and without profit. So it is hoped no one will criticize, but that all will forgive and join in helping to carry on the Dunklin County Historical Society.

JOHN H. BRADLEY,  
President of the Society.

March, 1951

## FOREWORD

*The aim of this book, and we hope many more volumes will follow, is to serve as a permanent record so that this and future generations may become more familiar with the fight of our forefathers to make Dunklin County the great county it is today.*

*Only the very oldest citizens can even visualize the condition this county was in some fifty to seventy-five years ago; then a large part of it was a great swamp land covered by virgin forests and thousand of acres covered by water every month of the year; only the ridges running, roughly speaking, through the middle of the county from north to south could be cultivated or even traveled at most times of the year.*

*There are few written records of the early history of Dunklin County and only one book was ever published dealing exclusively with it. Some ten years ago a number of citizens became interested in organizing a county historical society with the view in mind of collecting and recording as much of the story as possible of the struggle of our early settlers in their fight to make this county what it is today—one of the outstanding counties in this great State of ours.*

*A number of citizens of the county have contributed to the success of the Dunklin County Historical Society, but space will not permit mentioning here their names; for the story of the organization of the society see the article in this book by Cyrus D. Bray.... We must give full credit to one man, however, who by his untiring efforts, his great love for his county, his ability as a leader, his financial assistance has contributed much to the success of the Society; he is one of our best beloved citizens—Judge John H. Bradley.*

*The articles appearing in this book were written not by historians, but by plain folks as you and I—people who love Dunklin County and its history as do you and I, and who desire to collect and preserve its hictory. Let us hope that other volumes similar to this book will follow until the story of Grand Old Dunklin County is completely told.*

CHARLES B. BAKER.

CHARLES B. BAKER is a very proper and suitable citizen of Dunklin County to be the author of the foreword in this book. The contents of this book contain many word pictures of the vicissitudes of those who in earlier days gave their full measure of toil and hardships to make Dunklin County what it is today. Among these were Elijah and Frances Romines Baker, the father and mother of Charles the father was born December 9, 1853 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, and the mother was born in the Nesbit community, Dunklin County, in 1859. Reverend John Romines, the father of Frances, came from Alabama to Dunklin County in the 1850s; served in the Confederate Army; Charles B. Baker, the subject of this sketch, was born in a two-room log house on the Baker homestead in the Nesbit community May 2, 1894; attended the local district school and the old Cape Girardeau Normal School. In 1914 he was chosen principal of the Senath school; he also taught in the Nesbit district school; while teaching he was teacher and farmer. In 1917 he sold his farming equipment, enlisted in the Army Air Corps, but was rejected because of physical disability. From 1917 to 1923 he was bookkeeper for the Karnes Mercantile Company, Senath; in 1923 he opened his own store in Senath; later he organized the Baker Mercantile Company; was its president; two stores were operated in Senath by this company. In 1928, the Baker Mercantile Company ceased to operate and in September 1928, Charles B. Baker was employed by the Missouri State Life Insurance Company as fieldman in Dunklin County at a salary of \$100.00 per month. This company, and its successor, the General American Life Insurance Company, had vast land holdings in Southeast Missouri and elsewhere, and Charles B. Baker became head fieldman, so to speak, of all these vast holdings. Space will not permit elaboration of his activities in handling these lands; suffice to say that notwithstanding the depression, it can be truly said that his management was one hundred percent successful. Since January 1939, his attention had been given to his own interests; at present he is the president and managing head of these business enterprises: the Deering Farms, a plantation of some 4,000 acres of top cotton lands in Pemiscot County; the town of Deering is on the plantation; the Delta Gas Company, the Baker Implement Company, and the Baker-Welman Insurance Agency, all of Kennett, and the Baker Truck & Implement Company of Arbyrd. All these enterprises are incorporated, and the stock is principally owned by the Baker family; these enterprises furnish employment to 100 or more people, all of whom are loyal and happy in their work. Charles B. Baker, notwithstanding his extensive business enterprises, finds time for public service; he served for several years as a member of and president of the Kennett Board of Education; during the war was chairman of the county civilian defense council, and was active in all the local war activities; is an active member of the Lions Club; is president of the Missouri Cotton Pro-

ducers Association, and past president of the Missouri State Chamber of Commerce; he is a Methodist and a Mason.

Charles B. Baker married December 25, 1915, Miss Hattie Dial of Senath; she is the daughter of James B. and Malinda A. Dial, pioneer citizens of Horse Island; James B. Dial was a soldier in the Confederate Army. The Bakers have two daughters, Jonelle and Charolyn; both attended Lindenwood College, and both hold degrees from the University of Missouri, and Charolyn holds a degree from the University of Southern California; Jonelle is the wife of T. A. Brown, part owner and manager of the Baker-Welman Insurance Agency; Charolyn is part owner and is active in the Baker enterprises; is secretary of the board of directors of the Delta Gas Company, The Baker Implement Company, and the Deering Farms. Charles B. Baker classes himself as a farmer and truly is a farmer and more; his success has been achieved by his own efforts; he came up the hard way; his career, without doubt, is outstanding; Dunklin County is proud of him and he loves Dunklin County and her people; truly he is among our most successful and useful citizens.

---

CYRUS DAVID BRAY, the author of the story of the Dunklin County Historical Society has been and still is a prominent and useful citizen, in fact, he is definitely among the most prominent and the most useful and helpful. Superlatives are not out of place, when speaking of Cyrus Bray. Throughout his long life, he has well and faithfully served his community, his county, his state, and his country.



*Cyrus David Bray*

He was born in Dunklin County, in what is now the Campbell community, January 20, 1874, and is still living within a half mile of the place where he was born. He saw the City of Campbell start, and saw the Cotton Belt Railroad built through that section. The City of Campbell occupies part of the Bray homestead, and one of the Additions to the city is called Bray Addition, but was not so named by him. He is the son of Elijah Madison and Nancy Missouri Owen Bray.

The father was born in Weakley County, Tennessee in 1837, came to Dunklin County in 1858, died in 1884. The mother was the daughter of Dr. Given Owen, and Amanda Sullinger Owen, born in 1844, died in 1935, at the age of nearly 92 years. She was born in the extreme north end of Dunklin County, in the vicinity of the historic Stewart's Mill and Stewart's Springs, in the area that was then in Stoddard County. Dr. Given Owen, her father, with-



out moving from the old homestead, served as presiding Judge of the County Court of Stoddard County, and later as presiding Judge of the County Court of Dunklin County, after a part of Stoddard County, in which he was living, was cut off and added to Dunklin County. He was also Judge of the Clarkton court of common pleas of Dunklin County.

Cyrus D. Bray attended the district school; Westminster College at Fulton, and the Gem City Business College, at Quincy, Illinois. He established the Campbell Citizen newspaper in June, 1900, and was it's editor until the paper was sold to the late B. W. Overall in 1901, and the paper is now in the hands of the third generation of the Overall family. Cyrus has never lost his love for the newspaper, and has continued to be an occasional contributor, and is at the present time the author of the "Twenty-Five Years Ago" column in the Campbell Citizen. He began the study of law soon after leaving college, and was admitted to the bar in 1907, but never took up the active practice of law until about 1925. He has been druggist, editor, lawyer, bank cashier, and organized the Campbell Building and Loan Association in 1913, and served as it's Secretary and Attorney until it's voluntary liquidation in 1948. He has also served as Justice of the Peace for more than 20 years, was Police Judge, and has served as City Attorney for Campbell since 1927. He has also been a Notary Public, continuously, for more than 45 years, having been commissioned by every Missouri Governor since 1903. He is a Rotarian, a Mason, being a Past Master of his lodge, and has been it's Treasurer for about 20 years last past, and is a Democrat. He contributed much to the organization of the Dunklin County Historical Society, and served as it's first president.

On April 29, 1903, Mr. Bray was married to Miss Jeanette Julian of Piggott, Arkansas. Two sons, Wayne David and Robert Eugene, were born to this marriage. Wayne David was graduated from the Campbell High School, and soon thereafter became an auditor in the General Accounting Office of the Federal Government, at Washington, D. C., and during his first three years there attended evening classes in the National University Law School, graduating therefrom, and passed the District of Columbia Bar examination. He entered the Army in 1941, and served in North Africa, Sicily, Italy, and Southern France, most of that time in the Public Relations Section of the 7th Army. He was then ordered home, and was assigned to a responsible position in the office of the Chief-of-Staff of the Army in the Pentagon Building, in Washington, D. C., where he served two or three years, and then resigned for the purpose of taking some special courses in the Georgetown University. Upon the completion of those courses, he was re-assigned to a place in the War Department, with the Title of First Lieutenant. Robert Eugene also graduated from the Campbell High School, and later attended the University of Missouri, where he lacked only three months of completing require-



ments for his A. B. Degree, when he was called to Service in 1941. He served with the Coast Artillery in the Panama Canal Zone, and upon his discharge he re-entered the Missouri University and completed work for his A. B. Degree. He then entered the Graduate School of the University, and obtained a Degree of Master of Arts in the Major Field of Economics and Business. He is now a member of the faculty of the School of Business and Public Administration in the University of Missouri. During his student days, he received special recognition and honors and awards for literary achievements. Both sons are married, and each have a young son bearing the name of David.

Mrs. Jeanette Bray, wife of Mr. Bray, died November 1, 1948. She was the daughter of S. H. and Mary J. Tidrow Julian, and was born in Union City, Tennessee. She was educated in the public schools of Union City, and Bethel College at McKenzie, Tenn. The Julian family moved to Piggott, Arkansas in 1898, where she was married to Cyrus D. Bray in 1903. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the Order of the Eastern Star, had served as President of the Woman's Club, and the Campbell Library Association, an active Democrat, and rendered her full measure of service in her community. Her father was a Confederate soldier in the Civil War.

---

## HISTORY OF THE ORGANIZATION OF THE DUNKLIN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

*By Cyrus D. Bray*

For some years prior to 1939 there were, on occasions, mention of organizing a Dunklin County Historical Society, but nothing materialized until the year 1939. In that year there was more frequent mention among interested citizens of the importance of such a society. In November, 1939, a committee on organization met in Kennett and issued some 50 invitations to attend organization meeting to be held in Kennett, January 1, 1940. There were 36 who attended the organization dinner, served by the ladies of the Christian Church in the basement of that church, on Friday evening, January 1, 1940. Those who attended were:

Mrs. Fannie Merritt, Mrs. Emma Crow, Miss Verna Lee Pleasant, H. M. Aulsbury and C. D. Bray of Campbell; Evan L. Clem, and R. A. Cox, Malden; Mr. and Mrs. T. G. Douglass, Miss Mary Biard Storey, A. T. Douglass and A. S. McDaniel, Senath; A. V. Rice, F. M. White, Chas. B. James and A. R. Pierce, Clarkton; Mrs. Louise Porterfield, Buren Napper, J. S. Hostetler, Troy Pierce and F. P. Bess of Holcomb; Judge and Mrs. L. A. Pickard, Dr. E. L. Spence, E. A. Baldwin, Jas. A. Bradley, C. C. Redman, T. H. Masterson, George Smith, Judge James V. Billings, Dr. T. J. Rigdon, Judge O. S. Harrison, John H. Bradley, Will A. Jones, Edgar L. Jones, and Paul C. Jones of Kennett.

At the organization meeting many of those present spoke.

The Dunklin Democrat of January 5, 1940, stated that Judge John H. Bradley was the principal speaker; that he outlined the plans for such a society and suggested that a permanent organization be perfected. An organization was partly perfected at that meeting; C. D. Bray was elected first president of the society, Judge O. S. Harrison, vice-president, and Paul C. Jones, secretary-treasurer.

Enthusiasm was pronounced at the meeting January 1, 1940, and March 19, 1940, a second meeting was held at the American Legion Country Club, Kennett, at which Senator Allen McReynolds, Carthage, Missouri, who was then president of the State Historical Society, spoke. Senator McReynolds spoke on the importance and the service rendered by county historical societies. Elman Merritt was elected treasurer of the society at this meeting, and has since been such officer. Enthusiasm continued at the meeting on March 19th, but thereafter subsided markedly. Another meeting was not held until January 2, 1942; that meeting was kind of a revival meeting held in the court house. In the absence of C. D. Bray, the president, Judge John H. Bradley presided and Mrs. Ora Lester acted as secretary. The following were present at the revival meeting: Reverend L. W. Lemonds, James A. Bradley, W. M. Wallace, J. W. Sexton, Judge and Mrs. C. H. Robards, Guy Brashfield, Hugh R. Cawthon, Mr. and Mrs. E. B. Mobley, Reverend and Mrs. R. E. Carroll, Eugene Randol, J. A. Lane, Birt P. Bryant, Mrs. Lucy H. Smith, Elman Merritt, John H. Bradley, and Dr. W. B. Finney, all of Kennett; John L. Sando, Dr. F. W. Speidel, Richard Hamra, Mrs. O. H. Storey, Mrs. Will Muse, Mrs. Bernice Harkey, Mrs. L. A. Montgomery, Reverend R. F. Liddell, Albert Biggs, and Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Bohannon of Senath; Mrs. Minnie R. Quinn of Hornersville, and Ora Lester of Cardwell. The revival meeting turned out to be just that because, thereafter, the society has continued to function.

The next meeting was March 13, 1942; C. D. Bray, the president, presided. At this meeting Judge John H. Bradley was elected president, and has been president since that meeting. Mrs. Louise Porterfield was elected secretary, succeeding Paul Jones. Hugh Cawthon, Independence Township, was elected first vice-president. Vice-presidents for the other townships were elected as follows: Cotton Hill Township, R. A. Cox; Union, Mrs. Emma Crow; Freeborn, Mrs. Kathleen Dulaney; Holcomb, Buren Napper; Salem, O. H. Story; Clay, E. S. Langdon; Buffalo, Mrs. Ora Lester; There were 54 in attendance at this meeting, as follows: Mrs. Emma Crow, Mr. and Mrs. C. D. Bray, Mrs. N. N. Rice, Mrs. Lillie McBride, Mrs. Fannie Merritt, Mr. and Mrs. H. Vandore Merritt, of Campbell; W. E. Grady, Sr., C. A. Summitt, Mrs. Ollie Goff, Mrs. Emma Mickey, Mrs. Ora Lester, of Cardwell; Mr. and Mrs. Harold James, Mrs. Kathleen Dulaney, R. G. Hubbard, Mrs. B. James, T. E. Page, L. B. Bohannon, John H. James, Carl McFarland, of Clarkton; Robert A. Cox and Elmer T. Coons of Malden; Mrs. Berniece Harkey, Mrs. W. E. Muse, and Mrs. O. H. Storey of Senath; Miss

Mary Lett McHaney, Miss Eloise Letton, Mrs. A. A. Sexton, Mrs. Louise Porterfield, Mr. and Mrs. E. B. Mobley, Mr. and Mrs. Paul C. Jones, Mr. and Mrs. V. M. Blankinship, Judge and Mrs. C. H. Robards, Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Oliver, Mr. and Mrs. Albert Lane, Reverend L. W. Lemonds, Hugh R. Cawthon, Elman M. Merritt, Judge John H. Bradley, H. G. Jones, Judge J. V. Billings, J. A. Lane, James A. Bradley, W. G. Wicker, J. W. Sexton and H. V. Petty of Kennett.

The Dunklin Democrat of March 17, 1942, speaking of the March meeting, said: "While the association (society) has been more or less inactive since its organization approximately two years ago, interest has been revived and under the leadership of Judge Bradley, and with the cooperation which has been promised by the group of enthusiastic members who were in attendance at the meeting Friday night, some interesting programs are promised for the meetings which will be held in the future."

The next meeting of the society was held August 25, 1942. Judge Bradley, the president, presided and the secretary, Mrs. Louise Porterfield, kept the minutes. There were 60 in attendance. At this meeting Mrs. Bernice Harkey read and presented to the society her paper on the history of Harkey's Chapel Church at Nesbit, one of the oldest churches in the county. Elman Merritt's paper on "Ham's Train" was read by Mrs. E. B. Mobley. Mrs. Harkey's paper was the first presented to the society and Mr. Merritt's the second. At this meeting Paul C. Jones, Mrs. Lucy Smith, and Mrs. E. B. Mobley were appointed as a committee to draft a constitution for the society.

The next meeting of the society was November 17, 1942, in the court house, Kennett. The president presided and Mrs. Louise Porterfield, secretary, kept the minutes. At this meeting Mrs. Kathleen Dulancy read a paper, prepared by her father, T. E. Page, on the Pole Road. C. D. Bray read a paper prepared by Mrs. Lillie McBride on the history of the Town of Four Mile, the principal town in Union Township prior to the coming of what is now the Cotton Belt Railroad. R. A. Cox read his paper giving the history of the town of Cotton Hill, the principal town of Cotton Hill Township prior to the coming of what is now the Cotton Belt Railroad. The Constitution committee reported that it had not drafted the Constitution. The president added Mrs. C. H. Robards to the committee and stated that he would assist.

At the meeting of the society held April 16, 1943, the president presided and in absence of the secretary, Mrs. Alletha B. Noble acted as secretary. At this meeting Judge C. H. Robards presented to the society his paper on the history of the County Court of Dunklin County; C. C. Redman, Sr.'s paper on Highway 84, from Kennett to Hayti, was read by his daughter Miss Thelma Redman. Lloyd Maxwell read his paper which bore the caption, "This Is The Way I Heard It." The minutes of the meeting say that Mr. Maxwell's paper is a "birdseye view of the comments and impressions

of the old timers around Senath and community." At this meeting Mrs. E. B. Mobley presented the proposed Constitution of the society which was adopted. The Constitution provides that the name of the society shall be Dunklin County Historical Society and that the same shall be a voluntary association; that its purpose shall be to collect and preserve the history of the county, its villages, towns and cities; its churches and schools; biographical stories of its pioneers and those who have endeavored to contribute to its development; to foster proper pride in the purpose of the society; to commemorate the honor and valor of those who have served our country.

Annual dues are fifty cents and any one, resident or non-resident, is eligible for membership who is interested in helping to promote the purposes of the society. Failure to pay dues after the initial dues payment does not suspend or lapse membership. The Constitution provides that charter members of the society shall be those who became members prior to April 16, 1943. Officers of the society are president, vice-president at large, secretary and treasurer; and one vice-president from each township. The term of officers is one year, and they are elected in August. The society meets three times each year—April, August and November. Under the Constitution, the charter members are:

Adams, Ben  
Adams, Mrs. Ben  
Aulsbury, H. M.

Baldwin, E. A.  
Baldwin, Dr. Paul  
Baldwin, Mrs. Paul  
Barnett, A. J.  
Bess, F. P.

Biggs, Albert  
Billings, Judge J. V.  
Billings, Mrs. J. V.  
Blankenship, V. M.  
Blankenship, Mrs. V. M.  
Bohannon, J. H.  
Bohannon, Mrs. J. H.  
Bohannon L. B.  
Bradley, Hettie H.  
Bradley, James A.  
Bradley, John H.  
Brandon, Jimmie Faye  
Brannon, Mrs. Jennie  
Brasfield, George  
Bray, C. D.  
Bray, Mrs. C. D.  
Bryant, Birt P.

Carroll, Dr. R. E.

Carroll, Mrs. R. E.  
Cawthon, Hugh R.  
Chapman, Hugh M.  
Chapman, Mrs. Hugh M.  
Chatham, W. P.  
Chatham, Mrs. W. P.  
Clem, E. L.  
Cone, Mrs. Alpha  
Coons, Elmer T.  
Cox, R. A.  
Crow, Mrs. Emma

Dalton, John M.  
Dalton, Mrs. John M.  
Davidson, Wilburn  
Davidson, Mrs. Wilburn  
Douglass, A. T.  
Douglass, Mrs. A. T.  
Douglass, T. G.  
Douglass, Mrs. T. G.  
Dulaney, Mrs. Kathleen

Finney, Dr. W. B.

Garner, R. L.  
Garrison, C. E.  
Goff, Mrs. Ollie  
Grady, W. E.

Hall, O. D.  
Hall, Mrs. O. D.  
Hamlin, Alfred  
Hamlin, Mrs. Alfred  
Hamra, Richard  
Harkey, Mrs. Bernice  
Harkey, Mrs. W. L.  
Harrison, Judge O. S.  
Harrison, Mrs. O. S.  
Hemphill, J. A.  
Hemphill, Mrs. J. A.  
Hicklin, Elmer  
Hildebrand, Loease  
Hogue, Edna Teague  
Hostetler, J. S.  
Huffman, Judge W. C.  
Hubbard, Robert G.  
  
James, Mrs. B.  
James, Chas. B.  
James, Harold  
James, Mrs. Harold  
James, John H.  
Johnston, Berta Lynn  
Jones, Edgar  
Jones, H. G.  
Jones, L. R.  
Jones, Paul C.  
Jones, Mrs. Paul C.  
Jones, Will A.  
  
Karnes, Mrs. Osee  
Kelley, Mrs. H. B.  
Kern, Mrs. O. A.  
  
Lane, Albert  
Lane, Mrs. Albert  
Lane, J. A.  
Langdon, A. J. Jr.  
Langdon, Mrs. A. J. Jr.  
Langdon, E. S.  
Langdon, Mrs. E. S.  
Lanier, Mrs. J. H.  
Launius, Miss Edna  
Lemons, Reverend L. W.  
Lester, Mrs. Ora  
Letton, Miss Eloise  
Liddell, Reverend R. F.  
McBride, Mrs. Lillie  
McCutchen, Mrs. Mattie  
McDaniel, A. S.  
McFarland, Carl

McHaney, Hal H.  
McHaney, Mrs. Hal H.  
McHaney, Mary Lett  
  
Masterson, T. H.  
Maxwell, Lloyd C.  
Maxwell, Mrs. Lloyd C.  
Meadows, H. D.  
Meadows, Mrs. H. D.  
Medley, Mrs. Jos. T.  
Merritt, Elman  
Merritt, Mrs. Fannie  
Merritt, H.  
Merritt, H. Vandore  
Merritt, Mrs. H. Vandore  
Mickey, Mrs. Emma  
Mobley, E. B.  
Mobley, Mrs. E. B.  
Montgomery, Mrs. L. A.  
Motsinger, Mrs. L. B.  
Muse, Mrs. Will  
  
Napper, Buren  
Noble, Mrs. Alletha B.  
  
Oliver, J. R.  
Oliver, Mrs. J. R.  
Overall, C. L.  
Overall, Mrs. C. L.  
  
Page, T. E.  
Parker, Mrs. Bernice  
Peck, C. R.  
Petty, H. V.  
Pickard, Judge L. A.  
Pickard, Mrs. L. A.  
Pierce, A. R.  
Pierce, Troy  
Pleasant, Verna Lee  
Pollock, Mrs. Rosetta  
Polsgrove, Willard  
Ponder, John T.  
Porterfield, Mrs. Louise  
Presley, Mrs. Minnie  
Presley, W. B.  
  
Quinn, Mrs. Minnie  
  
Randol, Eugene  
Redman, Judge C. C.  
Redman, Mrs. C. C.  
Redman, Miss Thelma  
Rice, A. V.

Rice, N. N.  
 Rice, Mrs. N. N.  
 Riddle, Lola R.  
 Rigdon, Dr. T. J.  
 Robards, Judge C. H.  
 Robards, Mrs. C. H.  
 Robb, Dr. Theo.  
 Roper, Mrs. G. L.  
 Sando, John L.  
 Sexton, Mrs. A. A.  
 Sexton, J. W.  
 Short, Marlin  
 Sittner, J. J.  
 Sittner, Mrs. J. J.  
 Smith, George  
 Smith, Mrs. H.  
 Smith, Mrs. Lucy  
 Snider, Miss Jennie  
 Spence, Dr. E. L.  
 Spiedel, Dr. F. W.  
 Storey, Mary Baird  
 Storey, O. H.  
 Storey, Mrs. O. H.

Summitt, C. A.  
 Tatum, L. F.  
 Tatum, Mrs. L. F.  
 Thomas, Rudy P.  
 Tomlinson, Mrs. H. E.  
 Tribble, Elmer  
 Tribble, Mrs. Elmer  
 Utley, Mrs. Lucille  
 Vaughn, Blanche D.  
 Via, Mrs. Welton  
 Vinson, Leo  
 Wallace, James  
 Wallace, W. M.  
 Webb, L. E.  
 Webb, Mrs. L. E.  
 Webb, Mrs. Ruth  
 Welty, Ruth  
 White, F. M.  
 Wicker, W. C.  
 Wilson, Mrs. Artie M.  
 Wood, Mrs. J. H.  
 Zimmerman, Orville

Miss Ruth Jones was elected secretary at the August, 1943 meeting and has since been the secretary; she is also secretary to Judge Bradley as commissioner of the supreme court. All the papers presented to the society are recorded by Miss Jones in a loose leaf record. At each meeting subsequent to the adoption of the constitution, opportunity has been given for payment of dues and for any additional contributions; the names of those in attendance and the names and amount contributed by each contributor are recorded in the minutes. The minutes are also recorded in the loose leaf record. Volume I has been collected in seven years, and it is the hope of the society to have Volume II ready for the printer in the next seven years or less.

The president and secretary clip from time to time articles of local historical interest from all the county newspapers, and others. In addition to the clips from newspapers, members of the society and others, from time to time, give to the society old documents, maps, pictures, etc. All these are assembled by the secretary in large scrapbook volumes designated in gold letters, Volume A, B, C, etc. of the Dunklin County Historical Society. Volume A and B of some 150 pages each are complete; are well bound, attractive, and indexed by Miss Jones.

Among the collection in Vols. A and B are these: (1) A rather large folded mail service map (1874) of Southeast Missouri, west Tennessee and west Kentucky, and northeast Arkansas—contributed by R. A. Cox. Lake Nicormy, comparable in size to Big

Lake, appears on the map as being bisected by the county line east of Kennett; (2) photographs, contributed by Mrs. Bascom Harkey, of Major Willie Ray (born April 22, 1860) and wife of Hornersville, when the Major was 31 and his wife 30; (3) a page from the Sunday Post Dispatch Magazine of May 24, 1931, contributed by Mrs. Ora Lester, containing the story and pictures of Major Ray and wife, and the giant and giantess, Captain and Mrs. Shields; the pictures were made from photographs taken in San Francisco in 1896 when the Major and wife and Captain Shields and wife were a part of Sells Brothers Shows; Captain Shields came with the Major to Hornersville and was later Mayor (the Major Rays and the Shields were Dunklin County people); (4) a picture found in the usual lookout, of Judge John Dillard Cook, of Cape Girardeau County, who was the first judge of the circuit court of Dunklin County; Judge Cook was later Judge of the Missouri Supreme Court; (5) the story of the American Lotus (Yonkeepin) from an article in the American Midland Naturalist-reprint May 1944; the Yonkeepin, a gorgeous flowering water plant once so abundant in Dunklin County is now about gone; (6) a picture with names thereon, contributed by Vest Davis, of the Kennett Baseball Team of 1895; (7) a half page article by Wilson Overall in the Campbell Citizen of September 6, 1946, giving the story of Mrs. Mattie McCutchen (Mrs. Louis McCutchen) and of Old Four Mile and vicinity in 1872; a picture of Mrs. McCutchen taken December 28, 1872, when she was Miss Martha Owen, appears; also appears a picture of flowers painted by Mrs. McCutchen in 1873; (8) the story of the execution of Milo Gregory for killing Joseph Covert on February 20, 1899, as it appears in the Dunklin Democrat of March 22, 1901. These are only a few of the collections in Volumes A and B, and it is the hope of the society that those who read this will be willing to contribute to the society such keepsakes as they may have that would be appropriate for the scrapbook series. Quite a few have brought such keepsakes for exhibition, but have declined to contribute them to the society.

The society is financed by dues and voluntary contributions; all dues and all contributions are turned over to the treasurer, and the total, through the years, paid as dues and contributed was in the hands of the treasurer when the contract was entered into for the printing of this book, except for a token gift to Miss Ruth Jones in recognition of services as secretary. Three times each year, Judge Bradley purchases some 800 postcards; the program is typed on a form card and the cards are addressed by the secretary to the society's mailing list and turned over to the Dunklin Democrat which prints the programs and mails them without charge, the mailing list is revised from time to time. The programs and news articles about the meetings are printed, without charge, in all the papers of the county. Judge Bradley and Miss Jones pay their own expenses in coming from Jefferson City to Kennett for the society meetings. Sometimes another acts as secretary at meetings; such spares Miss Jones the expense of making the trip. Judge



Bradley has paid for the scrapbook volumes, the binding and gold lettering; also for the looseleaf record and the gold lettering thereon, and other materials, etc. necessary in carrying on the society, and Judge Bradley's money contributions have been substantial. Also, at his own expense (some few hundred dollars) Judge Bradley, in the summer of 1947, for the purpose of raising additional money to print this volume, gave dinners in all the towns of the county except Kennett and Hornersville; a Hornersville dinner was planned but was abandoned because of a revival meeting. All towns and communities of the county have contributed their full share to pay for the printing.

In 1888 Goodspeed's History of Southeast Missouri was published and that publication is the first to have any rather extensive coverage for the southeast area of the State. In 1895, Mary F. Davis published her history of Dunklin County; only a few volumes of Mrs. Davis' history are now in existence so far as is known, Mrs. Davis (nee Smyth) was the wife of W. J. Davis who was a popular and efficient officer in Dunklin County for many years. See their story in this volume by their son, Vest Davis. In 1912, R. S. Douglass' reared at Caruth, published his history of Southeast Missouri in two large volumes. A great deal of Dunklin County history is contained in the Douglass history. Volume I of the Dunklin County Historical Society is the fourth effort at publication of things historical concerning Dunklin County.

The contents of the papers appearing in this volume were prepared by members of the society who are busy people and who are not historians, hence historical accuracy may in many instances be lacking. Each individual author, after such research as was available, endeavored to be accurate as to facts stated, but if the reader discovers errors, we believe that the cause for such will be understood. Without the sincere effort of the authors of these papers, there would be no Dunklin County Historical Society and no Volume I to publish. The papers that appear in this book relate a part of our annals whatever they are. Our history is what it is, and we hope that Dunklin County people will appreciate the society's effort to collect and preserve it. The incidents of the fireside, the vicissitudes of those of us who are gone and those who yet survive, constitute the history that controls our destiny.

The president and the secretary of the society have endeavored to secure the picture and a brief biographical sketch of the authors of the papers appearing in this book, but were not successful in all cases.

---

JOHN H. BRADLEY, the president of the Dunklin County Historical Society, was born January 23, 1875, on Horse Island about a half mile north of where the town of Senath now is; he is the son of Reuben and Alletha Myracle Bradley; the father was





*John H. Bradley*

born in 1847 in Dunklin County in what is known as the Vincet neighborhood; the mother was born in Mississippi in 1847. John H. Bradley attended the local country school; the Cape Girardeau Normal; taught school at Senath, Holcomb, and the Ward and Octa country schools near Senath; entered the University of Missouri in 1900, and received the law degree (LL.B) in 1902; was admitted to the bar that year; practiced in Senath and Kennett; was elected judge of the Springfield Court of Appeals in 1916 and served until the end of 1928; then returned to Kennett and was in the general practice until April 1935 when he became a commissioner of the Missouri Supreme Court by appointment by the court, which position he has held since that time. In 1915 he was appointed by Governor Major as a member of the board of curators of the University and served six years; he is a Baptist and a Democrat; he married Miss Hettie Horner of Caruth; for something about the family, see sketch of Hettie Horner Bradley in this book. He assisted in the organization of the Dunklin County Historical Society and has been its president since March 13, 1942, and his activities in the promotion of the society has truly been a labor of love for dear old Dunklin County and her people whom he loves so well.

---

RUTH JONES, secretary of the Dunklin County Historical Society, is the daughter of Ivan T. and Annie (Kimbrow) Jones. Her father, the oldest son of Henry T. and Mary Pritchard Jones, was born in Dyer County, Tennessee, and came with his parents to Dunklin County in 1897. In 1900 they purchased a farm and built a home in the Nesbit community; upon the death of Henry T. Jones in 1915, Ivan T. became the owner of this farm and the family has since continued to reside there. He died in 1930. Her mother is the daughter of James H. and Martha Lena (Harkey) Kimbrow who were lifelong residents of Dunklin County, and a granddaughter of Samuel Jones Harkey, pioneer resident of Dunklin County, and a Methodist minister. Ruth was born on the farm in the Nesbit community where her grandparents first settled; received her education in the Nesbit grade and Senath High School; upon graduation from high school she attended Draughon's Business College (now



*Ruth Jones*

Springfield Draughton Business University), Springfield, Missouri, where she received her secretarial training; she has held various secretarial positions, and in 1935 went to Jefferson City as secretary to Judge John H. Bradley when he was appointed commissioner of the supreme court and has since held that position. In 1943 she was elected secretary of the Dunklin County Historical Society and has continued as such since that time. In addition to the routine duties of secretary, she assisted in the supervision of the printing, the proof reading, and preparation of the index to this volume; she receives no salary, but has willingly and graciously contributed her services to promote the collection and publication of the history of her native county. She was a member of the Harkey's Chapel Methodist Church from early childhood until she went to Jefferson City; since that time she has been a member of the Methodist Church there; is active in the Amistosa Sunday School Class, and the Suzzanne Circle. During World War II she worked with the Red Cross in Jefferson City as an instructor in surgical dressings.

---

LILLIE VAN MATRE McBRIDE, daughter of Dr. J. H. and Sophronia Palmer Van Matre, was born May 14, 1869, in Jefferson County, Missouri; when a small child she came with her family to the Providence neighborhood, Dunklin County, about three miles south of Malden; in 1875 the family moved to Malden where the father practiced medicine; in 1884 the family moved to Campbell; then to the old town site of Four Mile for a few years, and then back to Campbell. February 14, 1891 she married Albert McBride, son of a pioneer family; her husband served as mayor of Campbell and held other official positions; he died November 8, 1931. Three children were born to Lillie McBride and her husband; the two surviving are Bernice, wife of Henry Lownsdale, Campbell, and Neva Jane, wife of Paul Philpot, Campbell; both daughters are teachers in the Campbell school; A. R. Van Matre, Springfield, Missouri, is a brother; Mrs. Grace Van Matre Wallace, wife of A. C. Wallace, a prominent lawyer of Miami, Oklahoma, is a sister. Lillie McBride died at her home in Campbell July 8, 1948; she was recognized as and was a very brilliant woman, and she contributed much to the welfare of her community. Story on page 9.

---

THOMAS E. PAGE, son of Leander Berry and Mary Manson White Page, was born December 30, 1861, in Lockhart, Texas; first came to Clarkton in 1880; returned to Lockhart for one year and thereafter Clarkton was his home. His father died in Texas and the mother, another son, Clarence, and five sisters came to Clarkton. The sisters were Anzo E., who married Guy M. Smith of Texas; Ella B. who married R. W. Stokes, Malden; Lulia, who married T. R. R. Ely, Kennett; Idella, who married J. D. Waltrip, Clarkton; Estella, who also married T. R. R. Ely after her sister's

death; Clarence married Hattie Moore, Kennett. Thomas E. married Mrs. Ida Young Davidson of Portageville, Missouri, August 7, 1897. When a young man he drove the mail hack between Malden and Kennett; carried the mail and passengers; he was a staunch Democrat in politics; his business principally was farming and stock raising and at one time he had one of the finest herds of Durhams in the county; he set the example and many of his neighbors profitably followed in his steps. He was a member of the firm of Gum, Page and Harrison, Clarkton, who were the first in this section to manufacture concrete blocks; quite a few houses in and about Clarkton were built with blocks manufactured by this firm; he was a successful man and acquired substantial properties, real and personal; he served his county for a number of years as public administrator and was always progressive and civic minded; he was a staunch Presbyterian and served his church for many years as elder and clerk. Mr. Page died August 21, 1946 in his 85th year, survived by his widow and a daughter, Mrs. Kathleen Page Dulaney, a grandson, Allen Page Dulaney, and two stepdaughters, Mrs. C. B. James and Mrs. D. J. Hart, all of Clarkton. Story on page 13.

---

CHARLES CLINTON REDMAN, or Judge C. C. Redman, as he is generally known throughout Dunklin County, is the author of the history of Highway No. 84 in this book following this sketch. This story is more than the story of a road as important as that is; it is a picture of an earlier day in Dunklin County. C. C. Redman, the son of Samuel Marion and Jennie Mizell Redman, was born just south of Kennett October 22, 1869; the father was born in North Carolina August 18, 1844; died at the home farm on Horse Island March 15, 1900; the mother was born in Tennessee and died in 1877 near Kennett. The Redmans came to Dunklin County in 1848 from Alabama; among those who came were Samuel Marion, then 4 years old, his twin brother James, his brother Thomas, his parents and grandfather. Samuel and his twin brother James married the Mizell sisters; there were born to Samuel and Jennie three sons and one daughter, Charles Clinton, the subject of this sketch, Samuel Edward, James Henry, and Frances, who married T. M. Harris. After the death of his first wife, Jennie, Samuel Marion Redman married Mary Jane Palmer, widow of Jerome Palmer; to this union were born Van C., Josie, and Pleas C. Charles Clinton, James Henry and Van C. are the only children now living. Samuel Marion Redman served under General Sterling Price in the Confederate Army. C. C. Redman attended the subscription schools and the district schools on Horse Island; the B. Moore Academy, Glass, Tennessee, and the Normal at Cape Girardeau (now Cape Girardeau State College), where he finished the sophomore year (C course) in 1897; taught school four years. July 5, 1905, he married Louisa C. Fisher, daughter of Judge and Mrs. J. A. C. Fisher; the Fishers, in 1887, came to the Senath neighborhood from Tennessee;

Louisa, known as Lina, was born in Tennessee April 6, 1877; died July 5, 1905; there were born to Charles and Lina four daughters, Mary Thelma, Ava Fisher, Hallie Vernal and Ora Nadine; Ora Nadine died at the age of one year; Ava married J. W. Kilpatrick of Payne, Ohio; Hallie married Noel E. Swank of Charleston, Missouri; Thelma is at home, Kennett. August 8, 1907, he married Ava Belle Fisher, sister of his first wife; Ava was born in Tennessee November 2, 1878; to this marriage one son was born, Colonel Charles C. Redman, Jr., who was born September 5, 1911; Charles, Jr. married Patti Mae Peck of Malden. In 1900 Charles C. Redman became manager for Senator William Hunter of Benton, Missouri, of some 12,000 acres of land in south Dunklin County in the vicinity of Hollywood; this land became widely known as "Hunter's Deadnin'"; Charles C. Redman served as justice of the peace at Hollywood for five years; in 1907 he became deputy county collector under his brother in law, W. W. (Wink) Watson, and served as such for four years; in 1914 he was elected presiding judge of the county court and served as such for four years; he served as ditch commissioner of Dunklin County and was chairman of the county road committee when the first stretch of hard surface road was built in the county; he served two years as a member of the Independence Township board, and three years on the Kennett city council; served for 33 years as superintendent of the Sunday School of the First Baptist Church of Kennett; 17 years as secretary-treasurer of the Black River Association, and moderator for six years; was chairman of the board of deacons for many years; is now and has been for many years a member of the board of trustees of the church; has been a Mason for 43 years; he is associated with his son, Charles C. Jr., in the general insurance business at Kennett and is still going strong. Few men have had a finer or more useful and successful career than Charles C. Redman. Story on page 20.

---

C. H. ROBARDS was born in Webster County, Kentucky, April 13, 1875; moved with his parents to Dunklin County in February, 1886. Was married to Miss Harriett Ray on November 28, 1901; she passed away December 23, 1917. Of this union, six children were born, three dying in infancy. Surviving are Earl, Charline and U. L. On October 6, 1921, he married to Miss Flossie Hughes of Weatherford, Texas, and to this union were born three children, James B., Virginia, and Shirley. He was elected judge of the second district of the Dunklin County Court in 1918; served two years. In 1922, was elected presiding judge of the County Court; was re-elected in 1926, 1930, and 1934. In 1928 was chosen president of the State County Judges Association, and so chosen again in 1934. In February, 1938, resigned as county judge to accept the position of farm superintendent of Algoa Farms Reformatory which he held until an administration change in 1941; he has always been an active Democrat; is a member and deacon in the Varner River Baptist Church, and second to none in his zeal for the betterment of his community and county. Story on page 26.

ROBERT ALLEN COX, son of Daniel R. and Fannie L. Cox, pioneer citizens of Cotton Hill township and who were prominently identified with its development, was born October 22, 1875, in Malden, Dunklin County; attended the local schools of that community and later attended Searcy College, a military school at Searcy, Arkansas. In 1898, he helped in the organization of Company I of the Sixth Missouri Infantry, which saw duty in Cuba during the Spanish-American War; served as first lieutenant of Company I in that conflict; according to those of that company who survived, Lieutenant Cox was an able officer and was popular with his men. Following his return from the Spanish-American War in 1899 Mr. Cox began the study of law in the office of his father, the late D. R. Cox, and in 1904 was admitted to the bar; for more than a quarter of a century was senior partner in the firm at Malden of Cox and Morris, who ranked among the ablest members of the bar in Southeast Missouri. Throughout his life Bob Cox took an active part in politics and for years was recognized as one of the leaders of the Democratic party in Dunklin County; locally he served as police judge, mayor, and city attorney; he served for many years on the board of education and was president of the Dunklin County Bar Association. He was one of the charter members of the Dunklin County Historical Society, and was one of the organizers and first commander of the Cotton Hill Post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars; a member of the Methodist Church; he was well known in Masonic circles with membership in the Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council, Knights Templar. In December 1906, he married Effie Van Cleve, a daughter of Henry Van Cleve who came to Missouri from Kentucky in the early 1870s; to this marriage were born three children, Clyde Lucille, Roberta Inez, and Dan Walker. He was a large landowner, farmer and stockman, and owned the land that became the Van Cleve Addition of Malden; he remained active in public affairs until a few months before his death at his home in Malden July 17, 1944, at the age of 69. Stories on pages 29 and 52.

---

LLOYD C. MAXWELL: This book has a paper which has the name, "This Is The Way I Heard It"; this paper was prepared by Lloyd C. Maxwell; it is indeed an interesting paper. There are two documents each of which appears as a separate appendix to this paper. Lloyd Maxwell was born near Senath October 9, 1907; he is the son of J. C. and Mary Haislip Maxwell; the mother is the daughter of L. G. Haislip, a former resident of the Nesbit community and a former member of the county court of Dunklin County. Lloyd grew up in the Nesbit community; attended the Senath schools; took his college training at Central College, Fayette, Missouri; Central Missouri State College, Warrensburg; Southwest Missouri State College, Springfield, and Southeast Missouri State College, Cape Girardeau; he has the B. S. degree. He taught for 18 years in the Senath school and was among the popular and

successful teachers; for the last few years he has been Farmer Maxwell in the Nesbit community and does that with efficiency and success as he did when teaching. May 21, 1937, he married Miss Jessie Fairchild of Cape Girardeau; they have three children; Martha Ann, age 11; Sue Carolyn, age 9, and Marjorie Dean, one year old. Lloyd is a Methodist and a Mason. Story on page 34.

---

ELIZABETH D. WISE was born near where Senath now is November 3, 1876; she is the daughter of A. W. and Asenath Douglass; has spent all her life near the place of birth except when away at school and about four years spent in Oklahoma and Iowa with her husband, Charles A. Wyman who died in 1913. She attended the local district school known as the Merritt school and in her coming up participated in all of the activities common in the community and especially the Baptist Church and Sunday School. Elizabeth served as assistant to the Senath postmaster and has held other positions in Senath. In 1919 she married Herbert A. Wise; at the present time she is librarian for the Dunklin County Library. Story on page 67.

---

ELIZABETH BRASFIELD BALDWIN was born in Unionville, Missouri, the daughter of Hugh Robb Brasfield and Julia Wilson Brasfield; her grandfather, James Madison Brasfield moved to Missouri from Madison County, Kentucky in 1840 and settled in Putnam County. On her father's side Elizabeth Brasfield is a descendant of Sir Peter Warren who settled in the Mohawk Valley in 1742; on her mother's side she is a descendant of the Margaret Wilson who was drowned at high tide because she refused to recant her Presbyterian belief. Elizabeth Brasfield was educated in the Unionville schools, Liberty Ladies College, and received the degree of A. B. in the Arts and Science Department, and the degree of B. S. in Education at the University of Missouri. She taught English and history in the Kennett high school. It was while teaching in Kennett that she met Dr. Paul Baldwin to whom she was married June 17, 1914, in a very beautiful home wedding, at Unionville, Missouri. Dr. and Mrs. Baldwin have four children: Elizabeth (Mrs. Fred Rigdon), Tom, Julia (Mrs. E. D. Taylor of Washington, D. C.), and Paul, Jr., of San Diego, California. Tom married Alice Switzler of New York; Paul, Jr., married Nita Baughman of St. Charles, Missouri. Mrs. Baldwin has been identified with the Kennett Presbyterian Church since her marriage; she was president of Potosi Presbyterial, president of the Missouri Synodical and a member of the woman's advisory committee of the Presbyterian Church U. S.; at the 1948 meeting of Potosi Presbyterial Mrs. Baldwin was presented with a Life Membership in the Woman's Auxiliary to the Presbyterian Church U. S. by the Presbyterial. Mrs. Baldwin is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Eastern Star, the Woman's Auxiliary to the Dunklin County Medical Society and the P. E. O. Sisterhood. Story on page 75.



WALTER C. BIGGS, author of "Tribute to William Geer", was born near Malden, Dunklin County, January 6, 1876; his father moved to Malden from Kentucky in 1868, and became one of the early school teachers in north Dunklin County; his mother moved to the Malden vicinity with her parents, Dr. William and Mary Goforth, in 1867; Dr. Goforth practiced medicine until his death in 1870. Walter's father and mother died before he was six years old; he then lived with an aunt, Mrs. Hiram Snyder, near Campbell, where he resided until reaching his majority. Walter attended the local school, the Normal, now the Cape Girardeau State College, Cape Girardeau, Missouri; taught school for two years near Campbell, two years near Senath, and three years was principal of Senath School. He married Lucille M. Douglass of Senath, September 1, 1902. Lucille is the daughter of Allen W. and Asenath Douglass; they have two children, Walter Douglass and Doris Lucille. After leaving the teaching profession he engaged in the life insurance business as general agent with the National Life Company, Des Moines, Iowa; after two years this company made him field manager which position he held for twelve years. He then engaged in the manufacturing business in Chicago for ten years, during which time he completed the extension law course of LaSalle University, giving special attention to business law; from Chicago, he moved to Harlingen, Texas, where for eight years he engaged in the automobile and storage business, then moved to Los Angeles, California, where he now resides. Story on page 81.

---

MRS. BERNICE HARKEY, born at Point Pleasant, Missouri, November 9, 1880; daughter of John W. and Elizabeth Bond Wiles. She came to Dunklin County in 1902, and in same year was married to Glen Williams of Hornersville, where they resided for a number of years; two children were born to them, Raymond Wiles who died in infancy, and Edna, now Mrs. Ercel Culp who with her husband and son, Eddie, reside in the Nesbit community. On February 28, 1914 she was married to the late Edwin L. Harkey. A member of the Harkey's Chapel Methodist Church, she was recognized as one of the outstanding leaders in the church; was also active in civic affairs and contributed much to the upbuilding of the community. She was a member and officer of Rebecca Lodge No. 500 for a number of years; she died at Senath November 12, 1945.

## HISTORY OF HARKEY'S CHAPEL CHURCH

By *BERNICE HARKEY*

August 25, 1942

In speaking of the Methodist Church we give John Wesley credit for organization of same, but we who have read of the home life of the Wesleys and the wonderful Christian influence of Susanna Wesley in the rearing of her family, feel that to her is due a large amount of credit for the influence of John and Charles Wesley in helping to christianize the world. It is true that the sun never sets on Methodism, so it is just as true that it never sets on the picture of Suzanna Wesley. This is a mental picture of a woman who was mother of nineteen children, yet she planted the love of God in their hearts so thoroughly that their influence is still living in the world today.



*Bernice Harkey*

Upon investigating as to why the church I am writing about was established, I found that the mother of Daniel Harkey had created a home influence similar to that in the Wesley home. So when her sons went out into the world on their own, they felt the need of a place to worship God. I do not know the name of this christian woman, nor her christian maiden name, but God has her indexed, and on the Great Judgment day she will come in for all the credit that is due her.

Daniel Harkey, son of this woman I have just mentioned, came to Missouri in 1851, and entered land near the present location of Harkey's Chapel Church. The land he entered later was owned by William Ray and his son, Bob Ray, and is now owned by G. C. Hutchins. Daniel Harkey had been living in this neighborhood three years when the citizens decided they should build a church, and this church was also to be used for school purposes. Daniel Harkey suggested that they build it on his land; that it could serve more people, as there were people living in all directions from this location.

The mode for building a house in those days was for a large number of men to gather at the place the house was to be built, cut the logs for the foundation and walls, split the flooring, which was called puncheon, and split shorter lengths which were called boards for roofing. With a large number of men working, a building was soon finished. I have every reason to believe that there never was a deed made to the church for this site, as people didn't



think so much in terms of legality in those days. It was just there to serve the need at that time.

The people I am giving credit for helping to build this church were later designated as three different communities, Cotton Plant, Nesbit and Neal settlements. Cotton Plant: David Finley, Sr., E. J. Langdon, John Horner, Calvin Myracle, Captain Humphrey Donaldson, Tom Murphy, Tob Ward, William Satterfield, Crittenden Wagster, Sr., Nix Hutchins, Wm. Pruitt, and Dr. McNally. Nesbit: Joe Laden, Sr., Dr. Rice (father of David Rice), Silvester Asherbrenner, Allie Laden, Sr., William Ray, Sr., William Lee, Sam Hutchins, Anderson Thompson, John Ward. Neal Settlement: James Neal, Tom Neal (first white child born in county), Zack Davidson, Cumps Brannum, Sr., Wilburn Lomax, D. D. Brewer, Ike Doherty, Dave Moore (second white child born in county). There could have been others whose names I failed to get.

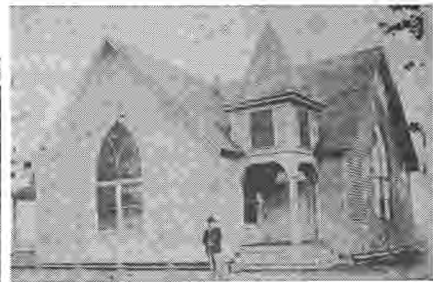
The building was built in 1854 and seems to have served as church and school about ten or fifteen years. The building to house this congregation next was built on the southeast corner of the William Hermann land, now owned by John Sandø, and must have been built between 1865 and 1870. There were about five acres which was used for cemetery—the church being located near the southeast corner of the plot of ground. I have been unable to locate the deed for this land, but it is known that there was one made. Also, Mr. Rube Chapman paid to get an abstract of the land, but this could not be located, so I cannot give the exact date that this building was erected. It was a frame building, and Samuel Hutchins had the contract for building it.

In 1885, T. R. Neal opened a general store in a building on the Nug Harkey farm and soon after that, established a post office in the store, which was called Nesbit—in honor of Mackey Nesbit Dry Goods Company of Cincinnati, Ohio. It seemed that a town was in the making, so the people decided to move the church to town, and as an inducement, Mr. Nesbit offered to donate a nice bell for the church. We still have and are still using the bell.

In 1888, a new building was erected where the present church now stands; the land was deeded to the M. E. Church, South, by F. M. (Nug) Harkey and wife, Lucy A. Harkey, on August 2, 1888, and I have been told that the building was finished for use by Christmas. F. M. Harkey bought the old church, wrecked it and built a dwelling of the material, at the west side of the church yard, on his land. This church building was in good condition and had been in continuous use until blown away by the cyclone in 1938. A sill that had served in both the church and house, lies now on our church yard.

In 1895, the congregation decided to build a parsonage. Harkey's Chapel and Liberty were as one work, and both wanted the

parsonage and both places offered one acre of land for the building, but the building went to Harkey's Chapel. Harkey's Chapel one acre deed was made February 6, 1895. The trustees were C. V. Langdon, F. Kinsolving (the Dr.), W. D. Harkey, T. B. Thompson, and W. J. Ward. The deed was made by J. W. Haggard and wife. The parsonage was built in the fall of 1895. It was only a three-room building at first, but has been improved and is a five-room house now. The church building that was erected in 1888 was used with no change until 1916. The winter of 1916-1917, we remodeled the building and modernized it, making private class rooms. This was destroyed on March 15, 1938, by the cyclone, and the present building was erected. It is a very attractive country church, with four class rooms, and an auditorium seating about one hundred people.



*Harkey's Chapel 1938*

*Harkey's Chapel 1916*

Present membership roll of the church, so far as is possible to ascertain, who are living and have not moved their membership, or have been set aside as inactive, is as follows:

- |                      |                       |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Mattie Baker      | 20. Annie Clark       |
| 2. Hettie Dempsey    | 21. Clara Mattics     |
| 3. Fannie Baker      | 22. Lawrence Highfill |
| 4. Russell Dempsey   | 23. T. U. Pierce      |
| 5. Rush Dempsey      | 24. Willie Pierce     |
| 6. Ruth Hardin       | 25. Myrtle Pierce     |
| 7. Flora Douglass    | 26. Belle Swindle     |
| 8. T. F. Harkey      | 27. Ruth Sando        |
| 9. Nettie Harkey     | 28. Belle Reynolds    |
| 10. Fannie Maxwell   | 29. Vernie French     |
| 11. Lillian Dinkins  | 30. Lennie Harkey     |
| 12. Mamie Harkey     | 31. Bernice Harkey    |
| 13. W. R. Harkey     | 32. Grace Mattics     |
| 14. G. C. Hutchins   | 33. C. L. Watson, Sr. |
| 15. Zella Hutchins   | 34. Ruby Jones        |
| 16. Grace Watson     | 35. T. B. Jones       |
| 17. Annie Jones      | 36. Lloyd Maxwell     |
| 18. Willie Whitehead | 37. J. W. Reynolds    |
| 19. R. Mattics       | 38. Pearl Thompson    |

- |                             |                          |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| 39. Sadie Harkey            | 62. Daline French        |
| 40. Willie Nelson           | 63. Christine French     |
| 41. Mayme Earl              | 64. Allie Mae French     |
| 42. Mabel Roland            | 65. Mack Ham             |
| 43. Buford Watson           | 66. Myrtle Ham           |
| 44. Mary C. Bailey          | 67. Betty Mae Harkey     |
| 45. Paul Jones              | 68. Jessie Maxwell       |
| 46. Ivan Jean Jones         | 69. Euell Ham            |
| 47. James Reynolds          | 70. Mrs. Euell Ham       |
| 48. Mary Jane Dempsey       | 71. Dorothy Jones        |
| 49. Orval Earl              | 72. Vernon Harkey        |
| 50. Blanche Jones           | 73. Bert Swindle         |
| 51. Marshall Dempsey        | 74. Amy Swindle          |
| 52. Leo Hardin              | 75. Oneal Sando          |
| 53. Juanita Swindle         | 76. C. L. Watson, Jr.    |
| 54. Bernice Hardin          | 77. Laura Maylene Watson |
| 55. Maxine Reynolds         | 78. Mary Imogene Watson  |
| 56. Helen Hardin            | 79. Rosa Merrick         |
| 57. Lois Hardin             | 80. Jack Douglass        |
| 58. Mary Lee Maxwell Harkey | 81. Lawrence Nelson      |
| 59. Joe Harold Jones        | 82. Betty Sando          |
| 60. John Heron Reynolds     | 83. Ralph Jones          |
| 61. Elmo Harkey             |                          |

Weddings of interest in connection with this church:

Judge E. J. Langdon and wife were charter members of Harkey's Chapel Church. E. J. Langdon and Sarah Glascock were married on June 22, 1847, about seven years before the church was built, but because of the fact that they were early members of this church, E. J. Langdon, Jr., grandson of E. J. and Sarah Langdon, was on June 22, 1922, united in marriage to Fannie Shirley, in Harkey's Chapel Church, and by our Pastor at that time, Reverend J. A. Wood (75 years elapsed between the two weddings). On August 13, 1890, Reverend W. F. Talley and Miss Lucy Walton were united in marriage in Harkey's Chapel Church. Miss Walton is the daughter of the late Reverend R. Walton, who was Pastor at that time, and who performed the ceremony.

Persons known to be buried in the Cemetery where the second church building stood are:

Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Chapman, and a son who died early in life.

D. A. Smyth, father of the late Mrs. Mary Smyth Davis, author of History of Dunklin County.

O. B. Grantham, brother of J. M. (Mun) Grantham.

A. B. Roberts, one of the early school teachers of the county, and father of Mrs. G. A. Quinn, of Hornersville.

Two children of the late Henry Sanders.

Some children of the late J. W. Ward.

Several children of W. D. Harkey.

I have heard it said that the entire cemetery had been used, that being the reason no one has been buried there for years.

Following are the Bishops, Presiding Elders, and Pastors who have served Harkey's Chapel Church since 1889:

YEAR — BISHOPS	PRESID. ELDERS	PASTORS
1899 W. M. Dunkin	A. J. Green	R. Walton
1890 W. M. Dunkin	A. J. Green	R. Walton
1891 W. M. Dunkin	A. J. Green	R. Walton
1892 C. B. Galloway	O. G. Halliburton	S. C. Biffle
1893 C. B. Galloway	O. G. Halliburton	S. C. Biffle
1894 C. B. Galloway	O. G. Halliburton	S. C. Biffle
1895		H. P. Roberts
1896 A. N. Wilson	H. M. Eure	A. S. Saffold
1897 A. N. Wilson	H. M. Eure	A. S. Saffold
1898 W. C. Chandler	H. M. Eure	R. M. Ownby
1899 W. C. Chandler	H. M. Eure	R. M. Ownby
1900 W. C. Chandler	H. M. Eure	T. W. Glass
1901	H. M. Eure	T. W. Glass
1902 J. C. Grandberry	J. R. Eddlemon	E. S. Biffle
1903 J. C. Grandberry	J. R. Eddlemon	E. S. Biffle
1904 E. C. Hendris	J. R. Eddlemon	J. W. Oliver
1905 E. C. Hendris		J. W. Oliver
		(June until Sept.)
1906 E. C. Hendris	J. W. Worshnip	J. R. Bullington
1906 E. C. Hendris	J. W. Worshnip	J. D. Doherty, Sept.
1907 Joseph S. Key	J. W. Worshnip	J. D. Doherty
1908 Joseph S. Key	J. W. Worshnip	J. D. Doherty
1909 Joseph S. Key	O. H. Duggins	J. D. Doherty
1910 Joseph S. Key	O. H. Duggins	J. W. Ham
1911 Bishop Denny	O. H. Duggins	J. W. Ham
1912 Bishop Denny	O. H. Duggins	J. W. Ham
1913 Bishop Denny	O. H. Duggins	J. W. Ham
1914 Bishop Denny	W. A. Humphrey	J. R. Kinkaid
1915 Bishop Denny	W. A. Humphrey	J. D. Doherty
1916 Bishop Denny	J. W. Robinson	E. E. Burton
1917 Bishop Denny	J. W. Robinson	G. Kelly Robinson
1918 Bishop Murray	J. W. Robinson	A. N. Burris
1919 Bishop Murray	J. W. Robinson	A. N. Burris
1920 Bishop Murray	J. W. Robinson	Roy J. Badgley
1921 Bishop Murray	J. W. Robinson	J. R. Wood
1922 W. T. McMurray	W. A. Crow	W. M. Humphrey
1923 W. T. McMurray	W. A. Crow	W. R. Fulton
1924 W. T. McMurray	W. A. Crow	Joseph Newsome
1925 W. T. McMurray	W. A. Crow	W. C. Young
1926 W. T. McMurray	W. E. Brown	J. J. Willis
1927 W. T. McMurray	W. E. Brown	H. O. Isbell
1928 W. T. McMurray	W. E. Brown	Thos. H. Raper
1929 W. T. McMurray	W. E. Brown	Thos. H. Raper
1930 A. Frank Smith	J. A. Brown	W. N. Ware

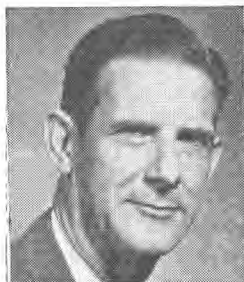
YEAR	BISHOPS	PRESID. ELDERS	PASTORS
1931	A. Frank Smith	J. A. Brown	W. N. Ware
1932	A. Frank Smith	J. A. Brown	W. N. Ware
1933	A. Frank Smith	J. A. Brown	W. N. Ware
1934	A. Frank Smith	J. N. Broadhead	G. R. Ellis
1935	A. Frank Smith	J. N. Broadhead	G. R. Ellis
1936	A. Frank Smith	J. N. Broadhead	G. R. Ellis
1937	A. Frank Smith	J. N. Broadhead	G. R. Ellis
1938	W. L. Watkins	E. H. O'Rear	J. J. Willis
1939	J. C. Broomfield	E. H. O'Rear	S. L. Weems
1940	J. C. Broomfield	E. H. O'Rear	S. L. Weems
1941	J. C. Broomfield	E. H. O'Rear	H. M. Sanford

## HAM'S TRAIN

By *ELMAN MERRITT*

August 25, 1942

The history of Ham's Train began in 1890 when a group of Dunklin County citizens, led by one A. J. Kerfoot and others from Kennett, started making plans for a railroad to Kennett, from the Cotton Belt Railroad which was then running through Malden and Campbell. Construction was started in Campbell that same year and the road completed to Kennett, and the first train from Campbell reached Kennett on December 20, 1890. The name of the line was St. Louis, Kennett & Southern Railroad. Soon thereafter an extension of the line was made east through Little River Swamp to Caruthersville, being completed there in 1894. Louis Houck of Cape Girardeau was the first owner of this railroad, and it is not clear when the St. Louis, San Francisco (Frisco) obtained control.



*Elman Merritt*

The following gives quite a bit of interesting incidents pertaining to this line from Campbell to Caruthersville.

Alec C. Ham, for whom the run was named, began his service with the old Cunningham road as a brakeman in 1901. The road was later known as the St. Louis, Memphis & Southern. In 1902 the Frisco took over this line, renamed it the St. Louis, Memphis & Southeastern, and Mr. Ham was promoted to Conductor in 1903.

For 21 years Mr. Ham had this particular run with his home in Campbell as a tie-up, and with this itinerary: The train left Campbell in the morning and went to Kennett; from Kennett it went to Leachville, Arkansas, and from Leachville, back to Kennett.

Leaving Kennett, the train proceeded to Caruthersville, from there to Hayti, from Hayti back to Caruthersville, and from Caruthersville back to Kennett. Leaving Kennett, the train returned to Caruthersville, from there to Hayti, back to Caruthersville, and then back to Kennett. The final lap of the journey was from Kennett back to Campbell.

These trips covered only one day's journey, and was something over 200 miles. The train made connections with the main line trains on the River Division, delivered passengers to connecting points, and as a sidelight it might be mentioned that each separate move was shown on the time card and each move was given a number. Therefore, during the day, Mr. Ham, the one conductor on all these runs, filled out reports covering trains 821-822, 823-824, 817-818, and 818-819.

In referring to any or all the runs it was much easier to say "The Ham Train", than to enumerate the eight or more trains, or runs, which it constituted, and so the nickname given by the trainmen was gradually taken up by the officials who made up the time cards, and the name "Ham's Train" was generally adopted.

Ham's Train was discontinued about 1926, and Mr. Ham was transferred to the main line from St. Louis to Memphis. During that time he had traveled about 1,600,000 miles during a 20-year period. Upon taking over this mainline run he was interviewed for the Frisco Employees Magazine, and the following quotations are taken therefrom:

"I have seen this swampy country grow until now the fields are well drained and under cultivation, and folks are beginning to really live. Long before the drainage ditches were built the houses were all on stilts. In 1903, when the levee broke, it washed the tracks right up and stood them up against trees, and the road had to be practically rebuilt.

"On the river division, in the old days, I remember when the water used to come up around the wheels, and the passenger trains would separate and we would have to pull them through the water with safety chains.

"The winters were severe; the trees would bend over the track, making a regular archway through which our train slowly steamed its way. Sometimes a tree would block our passage and we would have to get out and cut it off the track."

In those days the territory through which the "Ham" run was routed was the refuge for criminals from Kentucky, Illinois, Tennessee and Missouri, and often Mr. Ham was forced to haul some tough customers. They considered it great sport to shoot from the windows of the train, and as most of them were drunk, it was his duty to handle them to their destination without trouble. Mr. Ham's method of handling these drunks is legend, and there

are many tales of how he was able to subdue even the worst of these.

Quoting Mr. Ham further: "I was running during the yellow fever epidemic and there was a lot of travel. I also remember the 'flu' epidemic before the war, and prohibition. Everybody was going into the swamps to get whiskey. They thought that was the only way to cure the flu. They brought it back in kegs and barrels, and as many bottles as they could stuff in a gunny-sack. Women, with babies in their arms, hung on the lower step of the coaches, riding to nearby towns to get it."

One of my favorite stories of Mr. Ham's experiences concerns a group of Frisco officials who were making an examination-run over his line, and somewhere between Campbell and Caruthersville they started a poker game among themselves. Mr. Ham came along and said he did not allow such things on his train, as long as he was conductor. The officials explained that they were from the Frisco office in St. Louis, and that it would be all right for them to go on. Mr. Ham replied that he didn't care who they were, there wouldn't be any poker playing on his train. The officials were strong in their protest, but Mr. Ham never gave in, and on the return of the officials to St. Louis, they reported it to the Superintendent. In a few days Mr. Ham received a letter from the Superintendent, complimenting his way of handling the situation, and paying not the least attention to the complaint of the officials. I asked Mr. Ham about that story once, and he would neither admit it nor deny it.

Naturally, the thing that has made Ham's Train famous is not so much the train itself, as the character and competence of the Conductor. Mr. Ham was born in Berry County, Tennessee, in 1877, and his first job with a railroad was with the Buffalo Iron Company of Allen Creek, Tennessee, as a switchman, in the year 1898. In 1899, he was a fireman with the Cotton Belt Railroad, after having first served as brakeman for the Nashville and Chattanooga road. He became connected with the Frisco about 1906, being first on the river division, and then was later transferred to Ham's train. He and his family resided in Campbell for years, moving to St. Louis after the withdrawal of his train, and he is now conductor on the passenger train from St. Louis to Memphis. He and his wife reside at 4814 Fountain Avenue, St. Louis, and their home is always open as a place of rest to their many friends who reside in and around Dunklin County who might be in or passing through St. Louis. Mr. Ham probably knew more old-timers in this part of the country than any other one person.



## OLD FOUR MILE

By *LILLIE McBRIDE*

November 17, 1942

In the early 50s—fifty-five or fifty-six—there was a winding dirt road running from the northeast to the southwest, where it crossed the St. Francis River. It ran through a beautiful country, hills and valleys, and was the main pass-way and connecting link of two states, in the southern part of one state and the northern part of the other. It was a very important road at that time, and was later to be more so, for the feet of many soldiers were to travel this way in Civil War days.



*Lillie McBride*

The river crossing was a place of interest, too, for many reasons. The convenience of a ferry was to be had. It was a place of worship, and where many hundreds were baptized in its waters. It was named Chalk Bluff, from a high bluff on the Arkansas side and the chalky nature and color of the bluff.

There was quite a battle fought at and near this crossing in the Civil War. General Price and his Southern soldiers retreated down this road from Bloomfield to the ferry. Cannons were planted on what was later known as Turnbaugh place, and firing was heard for several miles. Four men of the Northern army were killed and buried at the Hodges place close to Four Mile. They were later taken up and returned to their people in the North.

This road in the summer was dry and dusty. In the winter there was no bottom to the mud. It was leg deep to a horse. The children, going to the little school house on the hill, were compelled to wear boots and carry their shoes to change after arriving there.

The country through which this road or trail meandered in the early 50s was thinly settled by pioneers, and their living was primitive. The closest neighbors lived miles apart. Because of their desire to be in closer touch with the outside world and its news, these families wanted a post office. So they held a neighborhood meeting to select a place and petition for a post office. At this time the United States mail was carried by horseback riders in relays to certain points.

It seems they could hardly have made a better selection for a place, it being on one, if not the highest points on this road overlooking the valleys and surrounding country which was very



beautiful. And it proved to be quite a place of importance in the years to come. They, of course, got a post office. Then the question of a name arose. For lack of agreement it was called "Possum Trot" for something like a year. Then it seemed that one name was more suitable than any other because of it being four miles to certain places, and "Four Mile" it was called, and this name it was to keep and be known by far and wide.

It was first settled with five families. They were engaged in the business of two drygoods stores, one blacksmith shop, one saloon, and the post office being in one of the stores, and just a little later, in a drug store.

The first merchant, a man named Martin Hodges, was also the first justice of the peace. In the war he was captured by the Federal soldiers and died in a Northern prison. Previous to his death, he was made a Lieutenant.

There was quite a bit of fur trading to the merchants in exchange for the necessities, and the unnecessary, in the first ten years. Then a few more people came to live there. It was quite a favorite place for doctors in later years, too. Some of the best lived there.

Lee Taylor, one of the first storekeepers, was made a Captain in the Southern Army, and organized a company at Four Mile. He owned the first cookstove, and he also built the largest and most pretentious home ever built there. It is still standing—one of the old land marks. (In my earliest recollection, there were two large purple lilac trees, one on each side of the front gate. I have never heard their age, but they were very large and beautiful.) This house was sold to Dr. Owen, who lived there many years. Mr. Taylor was a leader in affairs in this community life, and he left several children who have lived in this (Campbell) neighborhood all their lives, and are some of our best known citizens of today.

The life of these early settlers, who were just folks, was very simple. There was life, love and tragedy in their midst. Their amusements consisted of play parties (sometimes called "kissing parties"), candybreaking, cornhusking, quilting bees, and log-rollings. The young men, and sometimes old ones also, engaged in practical jokes at some neighbor's expense, such as calling him to the door and dashing a bucket of cold water over him, and then running.

Their homes were plainly furnished with corded bedsteads, rushbottom chairs, and spinning wheels, with which they made both thread and cloth with the aid of looms. They cooked their food on an open fire in fireplaces, in which hooks or cranes were fixed to hang kettles. Every one who could owned a brass kettle. Their laundry was done with the aid of what they called a battling stick and bench. The clothing was first put in a tub of suds, then

lifted to his bench and beat for as long as one could hold out—then dipped again and beat until they were clean. It was said to be very hard on buttons.

Before there was any church building in this community, they cut logs and arranged them in rows for seats, and built a brush cover over them. From historical records, they must have been more comfortable than our church pews are today, judging by the number who attend now.

Along in the years 1865-1866, three other men came into this village who were to play leading parts in this history. The first was Dr. Turnbaugh. He was a minister as well as a doctor. He had a great and good influence over this community, and his memory still lives. He organized the first Baptist Church in a little log house, one mile from Four Mile, in 1866. This organization was later moved to the new building that was built and stood so many years by the cemetery. He was the pastor of this church seven years. The church laws were very strict at that time. If a member danced just one time, he was called into church and if he did not promise not to do it again, he was turned out.

The second family, probably the best known and loved of any, was Dr. Given Owen and wife. They both were natives of Kentucky. Dr. Owen was a second cousin of Daniel Boone, the "Kentucky Hunter." Dr. Owen was also a first Lieutenant in the Civil War. He was known the country over as one of its best doctors. He and his wife were Uncle Doc and Aunt Lucy to everybody. They were "friends indeed in the time of need." They have many namesakes in this country. Like all Kentuckians, he had a peculiar dialect. When he was recalling some conversation of the past he would say, "sez he", and "sez I". One of his children remembers that his favorite threat to them was "I'll be switched if I don't switch you if you don't behave." Aunt Lucy was noted for motherliness, practical knowledge and cooking—her specialties being egg custard and chicken pie. She was a great lover of flowers.

The couple was noted for their hospitality. It was Dr. Owen's custom at church meetings to stand up and give a general invitation to all who would to go to their house for dinner. Quite often four or five wagon loads would go. Their large house and his good wife would be taxed to the limit. The long front porch, called a gallery in those days, would be full, and in order to make table room, two door shutters would be taken down and used as extensions for the table. This couple reared several children, as was the custom then. All of them have made good citizens, and some have gone to far countries to live. All have high standards of living and head some of our best families. Three children now living are Mrs. Nancy Dalton of Redlands, California; Mrs. Janie Hughes and Mrs. Mattie McCutchen of Campbell.

On the night of March 1, 1866, the youngest child was born in this home. At the same time a cyclone blew the home of one of

the neighbors away, carrying a small son away several feet, breaking his ribs, and he was not found for several hours. This was Dan Beasley's father's home, and Dan was the small son.

N. J. McBride was born and reared in Tennessee, going into the war, soldiering all through the South. He had lost his property, consisting of several negroes, and was left stranded in New Orleans. Having relatives in Southern Missouri, he walked from New Orleans to Missouri in 1865. He finally came to Four Mile and went into the drygoods business, selling with Dr. Allen, who was his brother-in-law, and "Cap" Edwards. He was in this business for six years; he then went into contracting and building. He was justice of the peace for sixteen years, and because there was no marriage license required in Missouri, people quite often came from Arkansas to be married. One couple, the bride 79 and the groom 80, came from there on a two-wheel cart for this service.

Mr. McBride found his wife, Jane, in the family of Dr. Owen. I have heard they had a very romantic courtship. So there was another family established who was noted for their high standards and hospitality. It was said that they had the most beautiful yard in Dunklin County. Mr. McBride was a Royal Arch Mason, and it was he who organized the Blue Lodge, 212, in 1866 at old Four Mile, in a small building. Then it was moved to the upstairs of the church-and-lodge that was known for so long. Mr. McBride was the first Worshipful Master—until his death in 1887. His wife, in recalling the past, remembers the meetings of the lodge as outstanding. She always prepared quantities of food for early supper and midnight lunch, as men came a far piece those days to attend. Men at that time who were Masons were the best; no sports or rounders were admitted. The life of this family was very similar to the others.

All these families lived simply, but well. They enjoyed and picked the worth-while things, and it is remarkable that this small group at that early day, would be the kind they were. This little village did not live to be many years old. Something like twenty-five years—until the Cotton Belt Railroad came through—and it was moved to Campbell, and now it is only a pleasant memory. But it had its place in the history of Southeast Missouri.

Many of our well known citizens were engaged in business there. Lee Taylor, Dr. Owen, McBride, Turnbaugh, Lasswell, Bridges, Smith, Allen, McCutchen, Porter, Craig, McElyea, J. Gregory, Hodges, and many others.

One of the many doctors who lived in Four Mile was Dr. Paragould, who later went into Arkansas. Paragould, Arkansas, was named for him and George Gould, of railroad fame.

There was Drs. Owen, Smith, White, Wilkins, Hughes, Crawford, Hagle, Turnbaugh—and last but not least, my own father, Dr. J. H. VanMatre, who moved to Four Mile in 1886 and lived

there four years, then moved to Campbell. My father's family, I feel, compared favorably with the others. He was a good doctor and a good man.

One of Dr. Owen's daughters I wanted to speak about earlier, was quite an artist for those pioneer days. Probably some of you have seen some of her beautiful work. She is well known to all of us as Aunt Mattie McCutchen.

As I found my husband in Four Mile, it will always be a dear place to me.

MRS. LILLIE McBRIDE.

## HISTORY OF THE POLE ROAD

By T. E. PAGE

Presented By Mrs. Kathleen Page Dulaney

November 17, 1942

This road was formerly built of planks, as a toll road, from the west side of New Madrid County, near Clarkton, Missouri, to Weaverville, which is situated on the east bank of Little River, a few miles from Portageville. I have been familiar with the pole Road, which was built after the Federal soldiers burned the Plank Road, since 1880. I met a man while in Tennessee, in 1898, who told me about working on the Plank Road in 1858. He said the dump was put up with shovels and wheelbarrows, and was first built of planks. There was a toll gate at New River, about 8½ miles east of Clarkton. When I first knew this road, in 1880, there was only one house on the road west of the toll gate, and this was a two-room log house, with hall between. It was occupied by Charlie Wells, father of the late Dixie Wells, who lived at Malden. This is the house we occasionally see the picture of in the Gideon News, and was on the present site of Gideon. It stood until a few years ago, when it was torn down. The location was about 150 yards west of the Frisco Depot at Gideon.



T. E. Page

There was another place where a man by the name of Steve Thornberry had a saw mill, which burned down, and was known as the "old burnt mill", or Steve Thornberry place.

George Stewart had a house about a mile west of Weaverville. These were the only families living in what we knew as East Swamp,

on this road. They had small fields on which they raised corn to feed their hogs—just enough to keep them from getting too wild. The hogs kept fat on acorns, but had to have a little corn. The men trapped and hunted for a living. After the Federals burned the plank road, during the Civil War, it was rebuilt with poles, and no toll was charged after that. A lot of the old dump was in good condition when I first knew it, but lots of small trees had grown up on the dump.

Also, there were several small water courses which cut openings across the roadbed. The names of these, from west to east, were in the following: White Rat; Elkvine, Little Cypress; Kirkland; East Slough; and Rosebriar. These cut different widths out of the Pole Road, from 30 or 40 to 200 feet, depending on the volume of water and the swiftness. All these streams furnished water for cattle and hogs on the range, as well as wild game. Some of them held water the year round. Since the best trees for firewood grew farther out toward the middle of the swamp, and the roadbed often was in an impassable condition, the people of Clarkton got a bunch of negroes then living in Clarkton and repaired the road so wagons might travel over it and haul the wood. But as often as the bridges over these water courses were repaired, the high water would wash them away.

Finally, the late Louis Houck built the present Frisco Railroad through Clarkton and Gideon, using the Pole Road dump from the west line of New Madrid County to Gideon. At this point the railroad left the dump and took a northerly course. Within the past 25 years we have tried to get a part of the Pole Road rebuilt from Gideon to the site of old Weaverville, and on to Portageville.

The gravel road running east from the school grounds at Gideon intersects with the old Pole Road about  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles east of Gideon, and follows the roadbed to the former site of Weaverville, which is now called Boekerton. Within the last three or four years, the Portageville citizens became interested in re-instating the road from Portageville to Gideon, which included a good portion of the old Pole Road, and obtained the right of way from Boekerton to Ditch No. 9, and there intersected the gravelroad which runs east from Gideon, and now is a graveled road all the way from Gideon to Portageville, a distance of 13 miles, and using seven miles of the old Pole Road bed.

We, who used to go out on the Pole Road, never realized the road was not almost a straight line until the country had been cleared up, but now we see the many crooks and turns in it. There is an old story about the original survey for this road. A mare with colt got out of a pasture, or lot, near Weaverville, and came across the swamp to Clarkton, and it was said that the road was first built over the route the mare and colt used in crossing the swamp. Many peculiar incidents in connection with the Plank and

Pole Roads have been told, a few of which I will try to give, as nearly as I can remember.

Frank and Ed Jones, Charley Jones, W. B. Horner and John Turner, who lived in the vicinity of Cotton Plant, or Caruth, used to haul cotton over this road to Point Pleasant, and come back with a load of goods. Later, they hauled cotton through Clarkton to Malden. He (Ed Jones) had a running mule, and used to trim the boys around Clarkton who had horses they thought could run.

The late W. G. Bragg was coming across the swamp after the Plank Road was burned, and rebuilt into the Pole Road, to see his girl. Out on the road somewhere the wagon dropped in a hole, out of which he was unable to get, so he left the team and wagon and walked to Clarkton to get help. On the way back, he met the team coming this way. They had pulled out by themselves.

The hunters of Clarkton, including R. W. Stokes, Uncle Zal Penny, J. H. James, Jim K. Williams, Frank Noisworthy and others too numerous to remember and mention, built a log clubhouse at about the location of the former toll gate, using the dump of the Pole Road as a front porch. This was the meeting place of all the hunters in this part of the country. I have seen as many as 9 deer hanging up at the clubhouse at one time. Many a hunter has stood trial for going to sleep on the stand, and for other violations of the rules. Judge Burgess, of St. Louis, used to preside, T.R. R. Ely, C. P. Hawkins, and other attorneys either prosecuted or defended the culprits. Hawkins usually prosecuted, and he had no superior as such, while Ely was for the defense, in which he excelled.

The incident of the capture of Clarkton during the Civil War has been told many times, but they all agree on the following story: One cold night the pickets of the Home Guard, including Judge James M. Waltrip, R. W. Stokes, Dr. D. C. Pollock, and others, were in a cabin at the edge of the swamp. I do not know who the pickets were, but they were said to have had plenty of whiskey, a good fire, and were playing cards. The Yanks had tied old quilts and other padding (swiped from the beds of Rebs, no doubt) around the wheels of the small cannon and wagons, and their horses hoofs to deaden the sound. They came on the pickets unawares. One of the pickets went to the door, peeped out and said, "H'mm Boys, I smell Yanks." One of the Yanks stepped to the door and said, "Yes, we're here, surrender." They then went up on the rise, unlimbered the two field pieces with solid shot, and fired twice into Clarkton. The town was vacated entirely in a few minutes. Judge Waltrip told it on himself that one of the balls passed through his stick and dirt chimney, just as he had raked some roasted potatoes out of the fire. He grabbed one in each hand and lit out with such speed that when he crossed the St. Francis River the potatoes were still warm and smoking. One of the shot passed through a feather bed in another cabin. The bed had

just been vacated by an elderly couple. Had they remained longer in bed they would have been killed.

Some years ago, George Rice and his son, A. V., who lives here now, were plowing in the south part of Clarkton, and found one of these cannon balls. It is now in the Museum of the State Teacher's College at Cape Girardeau,

Respectfully submitted  
T. E. PAGE, Clarkton, Mo.  
November 17, 1942.

## DUNKLIN COUNTY

By T. R. R. ELY

*Presented by Mrs. Clyde Pankey*

November 17, 1942

Dunklin County, Missouri, was organized February 14, 1845. It was named in honor of Governor Daniel Dunklin, who was elected Governor of Missouri in 1832, and who died in 1844. He had the distinction of being called the "Father of Missouri's Public School System" by reason of his strong advocacy of a public school system.



T. R. R. Ely

Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties and a small portion of New Madrid County extended south of the Mason and Dixon Line. About three-fourths of Dunklin County is south of the Mason and Dixon Line, and all of Pemiscot County. The credit and distinction for this territory being a part of Missouri belongs to Colonel Walker of Pemiscot County, who was a large property owner and a man of large interests, as well as a very capable, highly respected citizen, and when the line between Arkansas and Missouri was being established he went to Congress and induced Congress, when the line reached the St. Francis River, to go down the river to a point that is now the southern boundary line of Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties and include that portion of territory that is now called the "Heel of Missouri" instead of attaching it to the state of Arkansas. Arkansas was admitted to the Union sixteen years later. The reason of that was that Colonel Walker and citizens of Pemiscot County had their business connections with the cities north of them, there being no towns of any considerable size west of the Mississippi River at that time. Their trading and business



of all kinds was done with New Madrid, Cape Girardeau, Ste. Genevieve, and St. Louis, and they did not want to be put in a different territory. Mason's and Dixon's line runs down the center of the main street in the City of Campbell, Missouri, and runs straight on east to the Mississippi River.

In 1845 this territory south of the Mason and Dixon Line was inhabited by the pioneers that came principally from the old volunteer State of Tennessee. They had followed General Hickory Jackson to New Orleans and defeated the British at that point in 1812. There were Kentuckians, and pioneers from the State of Alabama, but the Tennesseans largely predominated. At that time there was no protection from these States for this territory from the overflows of the Mississippi River, and no drainage districts were organized until some thirty years afterwards. The most progressive farmer in Dunklin County at that time was the Indian Chief Chilletcaux, who lived at the village of Kennett, and he had quite a nice improvement consisting of corn land, and a peach orchard, and a log cabin. This territory has been reclaimed from overflows and floods by the organization and building of drainage districts and levees to protect it. In Dunklin County alone, there are forty-one drainage and levy districts and the territory now embraced in "the heel of Missouri" is one of the most fertile in Missouri, and is not excelled by any territory within the United States.

Between Crowley's Ridge and the Mississippi River there are in Missouri and Arkansas eighteen counties that are as level as the floor and as fertile as the Valley of the Nile. Seven of them are in Missouri, and the remainder in the State of Arkansas, and this territory extends from Cape Girardeau County in a semicircle to the City of Helena, Arkansas.

This territory has been Democratic since the organization of Dunklin County down to the present time.

Speaking of Dunklin County, will say that there has never been but one Republican *legally* elected to office since its organization. It is true that Republicans have occupied some of the offices under the Drake Constitution when our legally elected and installed officers were kicked out under the Constitution of 1865, and their places supplanted by, shall I call them carpet-baggers? from the County of Schuyler. At the election of 1865 for county officers, including representative, there were but sixteen votes cast in the county, and a Republican candidate received all of the sixteen votes because the southern man was disfranchised and could not vote. At the next election the same Republican candidate received seventeen votes and no Democrat received a vote. It is true that there was a candidate against him—a very excellent man who afterwards acquired some distinction in this territory. His name was Judge James M. Waltrip (Clarkton). Instead of receiving votes for Representative, he was elected Constable of the

township in which he lived. The Republican candidate elected at those two elections was H. A. Applegate (Holcomb), and he was the only Republican, except one, that was ever elected to any office in Dunklin County, Missouri.

After the Supreme Court declared unconstitutional the suffrage clause of the Drake Constitution of 1865, the people of this territory elected their own officers. That suit was brought by a Catholic Priest in the northern territory of Missouri, who claimed the right to vote, to preach, to hold office, and to marry people without taking the oath set out in the Drake Constitution. That was about the year 1867. During that time, from 1867 to the date the Supreme Court of the United States declared that part of the Constitution of 1865 void, the Republicans had stolen about everything there was in the territory not too hot to hold or too heavy to carry, including a large portion of the land. The County Court gave one Elon C. Rathburn, who was brought down from Schuyler County and made sheriff and collector of the county by appointment of the Governor, a commission to sell all the swamp and overflowed land east of Lake Nicormy, which was the border of the highland on the east side of Dunklin County. Rathburn went to New York City with his commission and contract and erased the word "east" and sold *all* of the swamp land of Dunklin County to Otis N. Cutler. Litigation, of course, followed that conveyance and after being in court for a long time, it was set aside, but it disturbed the trading and improvement of land in this territory for many years, and in all the abstracts that are now made to property, that conveyance appears in the abstracts along with the record of the litigation that was connected with it, and has been a great expense to the citizens of Dunklin County.

Senator Vest described the situation in Missouri as follows: "Under the leadership of Charles D. Drake, the Constitution of 1865 had been enacted—the most drastic, the most cruel, the most outrageous enactment ever known in a civilized country. No man could practice law, teach school, preach the gospel, act as trustee, hold any office of honor, trust or profit, or vote at any election, unless he swore he had never sympathized with the cause of the Confederacy or any person fighting for it. The father who had given a drink of water or a crust of bread to his son who belonged to the Confederate forces was ostracised and put under the ban of the law. Blair went to the polls, dressed in his Major General's uniform, and demanded the right to vote without taking the oath. It was denied and he immediately commenced suit against the election officials. Pending the suit, a Catholic priest named Cummings, who had instituted a similar proceeding, had his case adjudicated by the Supreme Court, and it was decided that the Drake Constitution violated that of the United States Constitution, and was a bill of attainder and an *ex post facto* law. General Blair, not satisfied, attacked the Drake party throughout the Commonwealth, and canvassed it from one end to the other, denouncing the men

who were perpetrating these iniquities upon the people of the state." See case of State v. Cummings, 36 Mo. 264; Blair v. Ridgely, 41 Mo. 64. See Rose's Notes on U. S. Reports, Volume 6, page 277, and cases cited.

After the repeal of the suffrage part of the Drake Constitution it was, of course, evident to the Republican appointees in this county that they could no longer have control of the offices and that their rascality would be discovered when the citizens of the county took charge of the offices, and to prevent that disclosure and exposure of their rascality they set fire to and destroyed the court house at Kennett, and all the records of the county, on April 9, 1872. It is not to be wondered at that the people of Dunklin County still remember and resent the persecution that has been inflicted upon them by the Republicans of that era.

So deep was their sympathy for the South that during the second year of the war, in 1862, a convention was called for the southern men to meet at the little village of Clarkton, and discuss the situation. They did gather, and held a meeting which lasted for three days under the oak trees in that little village, and finally adopted a resolution that Dunklin County would secede from the Union because they were not satisfied that the State had not seceded and joined the Confederacy as a State in the beginning of the war. It has ever since that time been called the "Independent State of Dunklin", and there are those of us who believe that it will always be called the "Independent State of Dunklin", and always be Democratic.

Politically, the County is proud of its record

PROPERTY OF  
ST. GEORGE GENEALOGY LIBRARY  
ST. GEORGE, UTAH

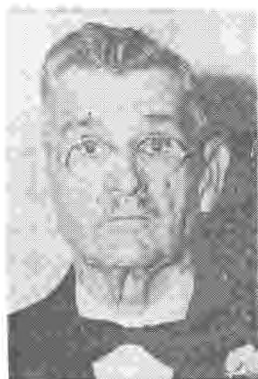
## HISTORY OF STATE HIGHWAY NO. 84

By C. C. REDMAN

Presented by Miss Thelma Redman

April 16, 1943

This road is not old—less than twenty-five years. Our younger people, and people who have moved into Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties in the last few years, cannot realize the conditions before it was opened, so I am going back quite a long time ago and give some of the conditions existing before it was opened, for their information. It will remind us of many things we may have forgotten.



C. C. Redman

First, to qualify to go back quite a way and to get just a little history of my family into the Dunklin County Historical Society records, provided I am lucky enough to have this accepted by the Society as a part of its files. I present the following:

My great-grandfather, together with my grandfather and his wife and their three sons, Samuel M. (my father) James, a twin of my father's, Thomas, Jr., and two daughters, Sarah and Mary, landed in Dunklin County at Hornersville, in 1848.

They came by houseboat from the State of Alabama with what possessions they had loaded in the boat with them.

They settled about a mile and a half southeast of where Shady Grove Church is now located. Some of their neighbors, as my father grew up, were Jeff Rogers, Joe Pelts, W. R. Chapman (father of Hugh Chapman), C. W. Tinnin, Newt O'Steen, and others that might be named. One other was Thomas Mizell, who came from Tennessee about the close of the Civil War with his widowed mother and his five sisters, Ann, Mary, Emily, Jennie and Hannah.

My father married Jennie, and to this union were born six children. I am the oldest living child. My brothers and sisters are, Ed, deceased, Henry, Callie (now Mrs. T. M. Harris), and two girls who died in infancy. My father's twin brother, James, married Hannah. They had two sons, George and James, both now deceased. After my Uncle James' death, Hannah married Mareda Harris, and T. M. (Bunk) Harris is their son. Ann married — — Sanders, and the late Henry Sanders was their son. Emily married Samuel Hutchins, and Clarence Hutchins, of the Nesbit neighborhood, is their son.

My father was four years old when the family came to Dunklin

County. Many of the Indians were still here at the time. When I was six to eleven years old we lived near Cotton Plant and I was in Judge E. J. Langdon's home often and there I heard a lady named Farris, who was here during the 1811 and 1812 earthquakes, tell of her experiences and the conditions then.

Back in my father's boyhood days, about all the roads there were in the County was the one from Hornersville up by Cotton Plant, by Shady Grove Church, by the Williams farm, by Marsh Cemetery, and into Kennett by where the hospital now stands. Going north out of Kennett it went out by Oak Ridge Cemetery, across Chilletecaux River, where State Highway No. 25 now crosses it, and about on the route of Highway No. 25 to the turn west toward White Oak at the Hogue farm. There the old road went a northeast direction to Clarkton, and north to old Cotton Hill, and on toward Dexter. There was another old road called the Bear Road that went southwest near Lulu, Paulding and on through the Cochrum settlement southwest of Cardwell. Another old road was the one that went west into Arkansas at Chalk Bluff.

Back in those days there were no bridges and but very few places where a levee was made for the road. Sloughs and rivers were forded. I can remember well when there was but one bridge in the County, and it was a wooden bridge, of course, across Taylor Slough to the northeast of what is now Holcomb. There was a ford just west of this bridge and the oxen, mules and horse teams were afraid of the bridge and most of the crossings were by the ford. Roads in those days were just "cut out", not graded. About all teams were oxen. It was the only team that was any ways sure to get over such roads. All supplies had to be brought in from Cape Girardeau with ox teams. My great-grandfather and grandfather would make the trip once a year, at the best season of the year, with a two yoke ox team, to Cape Girardeau for a year's supply of groceries—such as salt, sugar (brown mostly), flour and such. Maybe some shoes and calico. Later the Pole Road was built across from Clarkton to Point Pleasant on the Mississippi River, which made it much closer to market.

There was a road back in those time across East Swamp via Hickory Landing, Denton, Holland (then Middleburg) to Cotton Wood Point on the Mississippi River, that could be gone over when we had a dry season, in the summer and fall only. In those days there were feed boxes on the rear end of the wagons for the teams to eat from when they stopped at noon or night. It was said that this road was so crooked that the driver would have to take the feed that was left out of the box or the team would eat on it as they made the turns.

Conditions were much better when the railroad was built through where Dexter now is, and Dexter became a market. Then there was a narrow guage railroad built from Paw Paw Junction to Malden, bringing a market still closer. Malden is where I saw my

first train—I was six or eight years old—later this road was made a standard gauge and was built on through where Campbell is now, and then on southwest.

In 1890, A. J. Kerfoot built a railroad from Campbell to Kennett. I was at Kennett to see the first train come in. That was Christmas Eve, 1890. This road was *some* railroad when it first came into Kennett, and for some time afterwards—the ties laid down and the rails spiked on them—no grading. It forded the sloughs, as we had always done with ox teams.

To give you a better idea of this road I will relate my experience on my first trip over it. I made this trip in February, 1891, to Poplar Bluff. I took the train at Kennett, changed at Campbell for Dexter, and changed at Dexter for Poplar Bluff. The fellow who wrote about the slow train through Arkansas had never been over this road, else he might have called it the fast train through Arkansas, or would not have written about it at all. You could walk off and leave it when it was on high ground and the best of the road, but when it was crossing the sloughs, where the water was a foot or two feet over the rails, it barely crept. There was no drinking water in the coach. There was no need for it. They kept a tin cup in the coach and you would get out on the step, or on a stump and dip up good running water and drink. On this trip of mine, I got thirsty and took the cup and got out on a stump, got a drink and then dipped up and handed it at the windows and watered every passenger on the coach and got back on as the rear steps came creeping by.

Returning from Poplar Bluff on my trip, I got off the train at Campbell late one evening. Houck's train, as it was called, was supposed to be there waiting, but it was not there. Nobody knew where it was, what was the matter, or when it would come in. There was no telegraph, not even a telephone, so you had to wait and wonder. I waited up until late bedtime and went to a hotel and went to bed, telling the hotel man to call me if the train came in any time that night. The next morning I went downstairs about eight o'clock, but no train. I got my breakfast and was sitting down to wait, when a timber man who was on his way to White Oak, found out that I was coming to Kennett, and proposed that we put out and walk it. I told him we could not walk it, and told him about the water being over the tracks at so many places. He said he had hip gum boots and that at these places he would put on his boots and walk the ties and I could walk the rail and hold on to him. I told him the water was over the rails in lots of places for long stretches. Then he said I could hold on to him as long as the rail was out and that when it went under he would carry me. I hooted at the idea, but he finally persuaded me to tackle it. When we would come to where the ties were under he would pull off his shoes and put the boots on and wade between the rails. I would hold to him and walk the rail until water was about over it, and he

would hump up and I would get on his shoulders and back and he would carry me until the rail was out of the water. Then I would get off onto the rail and walk on to dry land. We went like this until late afternoon when we got into White Oak. Of course I thanked him for his company and the rides. I know that he was tired because he was not as large as I, by quite a bit, but he was plucky. I left him at White Oak and made my way out east to the wagon road and on my way down that road to Kennett.

Soon after the railroad was built from Campbell to Kennett it was extended across East Swamp (this swamp was known as Niggerwool Swamp out east of the north end of the county, but I never heard it called that down this far) via Bragg City, Pascola, Hayti and Caruthersville. This was a great step in connecting Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties.

Later on, the Little River Drainage System was organized and what is known as the Floodway Ditches were completed and really made the building of a road from Kennett to Hayti possible. It also made the road even more needful because of the East Swamp being drained and beginning to be cleared up and put into cultivation, as the merchantable timber was being taken off.

We might say that the first starting of Highway 84 was when J. W. Timberman, former sheriff of Dunklin County, bought some timber out on the route of the now Highway 84, and opened a log road from the highland out to where he was putting in a saw mill on the east bank of the Chilletecaux River just northeast of where the Chilletecaux store now is. He got some county, and some individual help on this road, which was the real beginning of Highway 84 from this side of the swamp.

The real start of it as a road across the swamp was not made until 1917—maybe the latter part of 1916—when it was decided to undertake it as a state road. State road building had not advanced far at that time, but it was decided to ask the State Highway Commission for an order making it a state road and giving state aid. As Presiding Judge of the County Court at that time, I made a trip to Jefferson City, made a plea to the State Highway Commission to make it a state highway road, and got the order.

Of course I made the argument as to the advantage of the road in connecting the two counties, aiding in the development of the land that had just been drained by the Little River Drainage System that had just been put in, but I remember well calling to their attention that it would be the first state highway to be built clear across the state, less than 30 miles. I believe that helped some. They liked the idea. From then the work began—in a very slow way.

During the winter of 1917 and 1918 we got the State Penal Board to send up about 60 convicts from the penitentiary to work on it, clearing right of way, grading same and aiding in the building



of bridges across the Floodway Ditches. They had their own tents and guards and the state fed them.

The Dunklin County part of it was very expensive because of the gumbo we had to cross and the bridges to build. We had Chilletecaux River, Cypress Slough, Taylor Slough and Lost River to cross west of the Floodway ditches, and Cypress Slough and Lost River would mire a snipe, much less a tractor, especially the kind of tractors we had then. How well we would have gone along had we had a caterpillar tractor like we have today. We would get a tractor almost buried and be two or three days getting it out. Drew Vardell says he still plows up old rubber boots and shoes out of the ground, and some of them are my size.

This road, of course, was a two-county job and each county was putting up its part of the expense—the state aid did not amount to much. One incident I remember in this connection is that after we were well started on the road, the Pemiscot County Court was about to abandon the job. Mr. C. O. Raine, who had bought land near Hayti, had been a member of the State Highway Commission before he had moved there from Canton, Missouri, was very much interested and wanted to see the road built. He made a trip to Kennett to see me, telling me that their county court had a meeting set to consider the matter, and said he believed they would make an order to stop the work, and asked me to come over to Caruthersville and attend the meeting—maybe help them out. I went to the meeting. One of the County Judges lived at Pascola. He was in favor of building the road. The Presiding Judge lived in Caruthersville, and the other District Judge lived at Steele. These two were both opposed to the road on account of the expense, they said, and of course the expense had a lot to do with it—but the rivalry between Hayti and Caruthersville at that time may have had something to do with it.

Anyway, they had their meeting and had decided to stop work when Mr. Raine informed the court that I, the Presiding Judge from Dunklin County, was there and that he would like for them to hear me. I made these arguments for the road: (1) That it was badly needed as a connection between the two counties; (2) that the land was drained and would be put in cultivation as the timber was taken off, and that they needed the road; that it would aid in the development of the land and increase its value, which would be to the advantage of the two counties; and (3) I called their attention to the fact that while they had the longest stretch of the road, we had the expense of the Floodway bridges, which would run our cost up to more than theirs. None of us then ever dreamed of ever having it a paved road.

None of my pleas got me anywhere, so I decided to take a last shot at them. I told them that we would rather have the road opened clear across, but if they would not open their part, they might rest assured that we were going to build our part for our own

benefit; that we knew the development of the land out there, even on over in their county, would bring trade to Kennett that would much more than repay us; and that if they would not build their part, we would like to have them give us a "Y", or turn around privilege just over on their side. When I finished this the Presiding Judge brought his fist down on the table and said "We'll build that road", and that settled the matter.

Another interesting thing in connection with the opening of this road was that after the right of way had been cleared pretty well and graded enough to fill the stump holes and level it pretty well, and the wooden bridges were built across the Floodway Ditches, Kennett invited Caruthersville, Hayti, Pascola, Bragg City and the people along the road to come in over it and do a little celebrating. The day was set and the preparations made. On this side (west) of the swamp there were two places that were quite a bit up-grade and deep sand that was difficult to get over, coming this way (west) with T-model Fords, Maxwells and some other cars of that day. We were afraid a lot of the cars would make it over the new road, and then could not make these sandy grades, so before the day arrived for the celebration, I took some hands and teams and wagons and leveled these places good and then hauled wheat straw and spread pretty deep layers over the sand. One of these places was from the edge of the swamp up to about where Drew Vardell's home now is. The other place was from the edge of Buffalo Creek, just this side of the first bridge east of town, up to about in front of what is now King's Station. The day came; it did not rain; the wheat straw on the sand held up; the crowd came, and we celebrated.

Later, when the road was graded more and was in pretty good condition, we had another celebration out on the Floodway Ditches. Since that day the road was first paved on one side, and graveled on the other, and the old wooden bridges torn down and concrete and steel bridges built. Later, the other side of the road was paved and we now have as good a two-lane highway as there is in the State. And now the trip to Caruthersville and back can be made easily in an hour (or could before gas rationing), that less than twenty-five years ago, took days to make, and State Highway No.84 is the shortest highway all the way across the State of Missouri.

## LIST OF COUNTY JUDGES OF DUNKLIN COUNTY

By *C. H. ROBARDS*

April 16, 1943

Dunklin County, Missouri, was organized in 1845, the first sheriff being Lewis Holcomb, West Prairie, Missouri.



*C. H. Robards*

Following is a list of County Judges:  
February 27, 1845 to August 31, 1846,  
Francis F. Lee.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 2-27-1845 to 12-31-1847 ..... | Russell Homer  |
| 2-27-1845 to 1-27-1849 ..     | Elliott N. Campbell  |
| 8-31-1846 to 9-4-1850 .....   | Hiram Langdon  |
| 1-27-1849 to 9-5-1852 .....   | Edward H. Spencer  |
| 1-27-1849 to 9-4-1850 .....   | Gilbert Shelton  |
| 9-4-1850 to 9-5-1854 .....    | John Gregory   |
| 9-4-1850 to 7- 1852 .....     | William H. Horner<br>(Resigned July, 1852) .                                     |
| 11-4-1850 to ——— .....        | John H. Marsh  |
| 7-28-1852 to 9— 1854 .....    | Moses Farrar<br>(To replace W. H. Horner) .                                      |
| 9-5-1854 .....                | Anderson Thompson  |
| 9-5-1854 .....                | Lebanon W. Hutchens  |
| 9-5-1854 .....                | Given Owens  |
| 8-31-1855 .....               | Jonas Eaker, 1st Dist. (Served until 1857) .                                     |
| 1-20-1857 .....               | Jacob Trout (elected by Legislature)   |
| 1-20-1857 to 4-20-1857 .....  | Jas. R. Gregory (elected by Legislature)   |
| 1-20-1857 .....               | Anderson Thompson (elected by Legislature)                                       |
| 4-20-1857 .....               | Seymore Parson Eldridge (Appointed by Governor,<br>to replace Gregory, resigned) |
| 8-31-1857 to 4-4-1861 .....   | Moses Farrar   |
| 9-1-1860 to 4-4-1861 .....    | Crittenden Wagster   |
| 4-4-1861 .....                | S. Parson Eldridge (elected for 6 years)   |
| 4-4-1861 .....                | Crittenden Wagster (elected for 4 years)   |
| 4-4-1861 .....                | Humphrey Donaldson (elected for 2 years)   |
| 8-26-1865 .....               | Jacob Snider (elected for long term)   |
| 8-26-1865 .....               | Elgin White (elected for middle term)  |
| 8-26-1865 .....               | William Shelton (elected for short term)   |
| 2-12-1867 .....               | William Shelton (elected for 6 years)  |
| 2-12-1867 .....               | Anderson Thompson (elected for 4 years)  |
| 2-12-1867 .....               | Elgin White (elected for 2 years)  |
| 6-22-1868 .....               | A. T. Douglass   |
| 3-6-1869 .....                | Albert L. Johnson  |
| 3-6-1869 .....                | Wm. M. Markey  |
| November 25, 1872 .....       | John B. Hogue (for 6 years)  |
| November 25, 1872 .....       | James A. Waltrip   |
| November 25, 1872 .....       | John W. Black  |
| December 2, 1876 .....        | Robert L. Hogue  |

November 25, 1878 .....	Charles Stephens (1st District)
November 25, 1878 .....	Edwin J. Langdon (2nd District)
November 15, 1882 .....	Edwin J. Langdon (Presiding Judge)
April 14, 1884 .....	Thornton A. Slicer (succeeding J. M. Waltrip resigned)
November 15, 1884 .....	Nathan J. McBride (1st District)
November 15, 1884 .....	James M. Douglass (2nd District)
November 9, 1886 .....	James M. Waltrip (Presiding Judge)
November 9, 1886 .....	John W. Baker (1st District)
November 9, 1886 .....	James M. Douglass (2nd District)
November 15, 1888 .....	William R. Dalton (1st District)
November 15, 1888 .....	Orville L. Thurman (2nd District)
January, 1891 .....	W. H. Shelton (Presiding Judge)
January, 1891 .....	J. P. Craig (1st District)
January, 1891 .....	Sam F. Hale (2nd District)
January 2, 1893 .....	W. H. Shelton (Presiding Judge)
January 2, 1893 .....	John Hogue (1st District)
January 2, 1893 .....	W. J. Davis (2nd District)
January, 1895 .....	W. C. Whittaker (Presiding Judge) (4 years)
January, 1895 .....	Thomas Waltrip (1st District) (4 years)
January, 1895 .....	Jasper H. Harkey (2nd District) (4 years)
January, 1899 .....	Sam F. Hale (Presiding Judge)
January, 1899 .....	L. H. Scobey (1st District)
January, 1899 .....	J. H. Harkey (2nd District)
January, 1903 .....	James M. Waltrip (Presiding Judge)
January, 1903 .....	L. H. Scobey (1st District)
January, 1903 .....	C. A. Petty (2nd District)
January, 1905 .....	J. M. Waltrip (Presiding Judge)
January, 1905 .....	J. W. Harris, (1st District)
January, 1905 .....	J. W. Jones (2nd District)
Judge Jones died Jan. 14, 1906, and was succeeded by W. N. Cole.	
January, 1907 .....	J. T. Nichols (Presiding Judge)
January, 1907 .....	J. W. Harris, (1st District)
January, 1907 .....	W. N. Cole (2nd District)
January, 1909 .....	J. T. Nichols (Presiding Judge)
January, 1909 .....	J. W. Harris (1st District)
January, 1909 .....	L. G. Haislip (2nd District)
January, 1911 .....	J. T. Nichols (Presiding Judge)
January, 1911 .....	C. C. Capshaw (1st District)
January, 1911 .....	N. H. Summitt (2nd District)
Served until January, 1915).	
January, 1915 .....	C. C. Redman (Presiding Judge)
January, 1915 .....	Ed Allen (1st District)
January, 1915 .....	John A. Gowan (2nd District)
January, 1917 .....	C. C. Redman (Presiding Judge)
January, 1917 .....	Ed Allen (1st District)
January, 1917 .....	R. H. Tinnin (2nd District)
January, 1919 .....	J. W. Harris (Presiding Judge)
January, 1919 .....	L. G. Scobey (1st District)
January, 1919 .....	C. H. Robards (2nd District)

January, 1923	C. H. Robards (Presiding Judge)
January, 1923	Ed Allen (1st District)
January, 1923	R. F. Kinsolving (2nd District)
January, 1927	C. H. Robards (Presiding Judge)
January, 1927	Ed Allen (1st District)
January, 1927	J. A. C. Fisher (2nd District)
January, 1929	C. H. Robards (Presiding Judge)
January, 1929	W. F. Hildebrand (1st District)
January, 1929	J. A. C. Fisher (2nd District)
January, 1931	C. H. Robards (Presiding Judge)
January, 1931	W. F. Hildebrand (1st District)
January, 1931	N. J. Wagster (2nd District)
January, 1933	C. H. Robards (Presiding Judge)
January, 1933	C. E. Garrison (1st District)
January, 1933	N. J. Wagster (2nd District)
January, 1935	C. H. Robards (Presiding Judge)
January, 1935	C. E. Garrison (1st District)
January, 1935	N. J. Wagster (2nd District)
January, 1937	C. H. Robards (Presiding Judge)
January, 1937	L. H. Shepard (1st District)
January, 1937	C. M. Burcham (2nd District)
C. H. Robards resigned February 17, 1938, and was succeeded by L. A. Pickard, who was elected in 1938 and served until December 31, 1942.	
January, 1939	L. A. Pickard (Presiding Judge)
January, 1939	L. H. Shepard (1st District)
January, 1939	C. M. Burcham (2nd District)
January, 1941	L. A. Pickard (Presiding Judge)
January, 1941	C. E. Garrison (1st District)
January, 1941	C. M. Burcham (2nd District)
January, 1943	L. H. Shepard (Presiding Judge)
January, 1943	D. E. Dunscomb (1st District)
January, 1943	L. W. Harkey (2nd District)

No history of Dunklin County courts would be complete without a list of its several court houses, which is as follows:

The first court was held in a small log cabin with a rib pole roof—a building about 12 by 18 feet.

The next, our first real court house, was a log building, one and one-half story high, 40'x40'; was built by Hiram Langdon in 1847 and was considered a rather imposing structure. It was burned during the Civil War. Make-shift buildings were used until 1872 when a frame building was built near the present public courthouse square. It was also destroyed by fire, said to be of incendiary origin, April 9, 1872, and all the county records were destroyed in this fire.

The next was a frame building on the southwest corner of the square.

The next was a brick building two stories high, built in 1892,

at a cost of \$15,000.00, and was considered a magnificent building. It was torn down in October, 1937, to make room for the present beautiful and commodious building which was finished in 1939, and was dedicated April 26, 1940.

## OLD COTTON HILL

By R. A. COX

April 16, 1943

At the last meeting of the Dunklin County Historical Society I was appointed by its President to write a history of Old Cotton Hill.

First, I want to thank Mr. Zimmerman and Mr. Smith Purdum for the improved map showing the mail route of Southeast Missouri, Northeast Arkansas, and part of Kentucky and Tennessee. I also wish to thank Mr. Sam Fisher for the information given me as to the owners of the part of the land in and around Cotton Hill. I also wish to thank Mr. Frank McMillian, now of Butler County, who gave me much valuable information as to the earlier settlers of Cotton Hill. Mr. McMillian was born in 1854 and came to Cotton Hill with his parents in 1860. He tells me, from the information that he obtained from the older settlers, that Cotton Hill had been a trading point for more than 15 years prior to his arrival, so we are positive that Cotton Hill was established before 1845.

The old trading point of Cotton Hill is older than Dunklin County. Dunklin County was organized in 1845, from that part of Stoddard County south of the parallel of 36-30. In 1853, a strip of land nine miles wide was added to Dunklin County on the north, which embraces Cotton Hill and all that part of Dunklin County now known as Cotton Hill Township, which derived its name from Cotton Hill.

Cotton Hill was located three miles north of Malden, on the old Bloomfield-Cape Girardeau road, and was situated on a part of the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter, and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section twenty-seven (27), township twenty-three (23), range ten (10), and the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter, and the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section thirty-four (34), township twenty-three (23), range ten (10).

The trading point consisted of from one to as many as four or five small business houses all built of logs, three or four of what was then known as groceries where liquor was sold (they too were

built of logs), a blacksmith's shop, grist mill and a tan yard and a little later, a cotton gin.

In 1872 a small strip of land was deeded to the Grand Lodge I. O. O. F., and perhaps this was the first Odd Fellow's Lodge organized in Dunklin County. I am unable to state who the officers of said Lodge were, as all the records have been destroyed.

Because of the burning of the records of this county in 1872, I am not able to give you the owners of the land in and around Cotton Hill previous to that date. Some of the early merchants were Henry Miller, Ben Joiner—following them were Drury Evett, Moses (Poney) McWherter—following them were a Mr. Day, William F. Howard, Jim Tatum, William Edwards, a Mr. McCracken, Jeff Edwards and Cox & Sarver. A man by the name of Riley Snodgrass operated the first cotton gin; then there was a Mr. S. W. Spiller (the father of Mrs. Gertie Whiteacre of Campbell, Missouri, and Dr. Otto Spiller of Herrin, Illinois) who hauled a steam boiler from Spillertown, Illinois, with four yoke of cattle to Cotton Hill and erected the second cotton gin.

The merchants' stock was small, consisting principally of jeans cloth, gunpowder, bar lead, bullet molds, flints and caps for their rifles, plow shears, liquor, candle molds, traps, quinine, blue mass and a few other necessities. The medium of exchange was principally skins of the furbearing animal of the community, such as mink, otter, coon, a few beaver, deer, and bear. The cotton and fur was hauled mostly by ox teams to Cape Girardeau, and the freighters, on their return trip, brought back the necessary supplies for the stores.

My understanding, through Mr. McMillian, is that in the late forties and early fifties, people received their mail once every two weeks, and sometime, about 1858, they received their mail weekly. This continued until about 1869, when a new star route was established. The mail was then sent from Cape Girardeau down through Allenville, Dutchtown, Kaleville, Bloomfield, Dexter City (now Dexter), Altha, which was a post office about three miles south of where Dexter is now located, then on down to Cotton Hill and West Prairie. From there it branched off to Clarkton and Kennett, and another branch from West Prairie went to Four Mile, crossing the St. Francis River at Chalk Bluff, and on down to Gainsville, the old county seat of Greene County, Arkansas, and from there to Jonesboro, Arkansas.

The first contractor on this new star route was a man by the name of W. P. Renner, whose contract extended from Bloomfield to Four Mile. Mr. Edwin S. Day was the postmaster at Cotton Hill at that time and received for his services, \$12.00 per year. Succeeding Mr. Day was William J. Howard, and for the fiscal year of 1874, he received \$68.26. We gather from the increase in salary, there was an influx of settlers. In 1875, the post office at



Cotton Hill was discontinued by reason of differences in the accounting with the postmaster and the Government. The people were then forced to go to the postoffice at West Prairie, which was located about one-fourth of a mile west and south of what is now the Malden graveyard. This office was also discontinued in 1877 when the postoffice at Malden was established with S. W. Spiller the first postmaster.

The early social life of the men of Cotton Hill was horse racing, playing seven-up, drinking whiskey and fighting, and often killing one another, and making everyone buy drinks who passed through Cotton Hill. The records show that one man traveling through did not comply with the old custom. He was moving south with two yoke of cattle hitched to a covered wagon. He had a wife and two girls—all read-headed. Just before he reached Cotton Hill he got on the lead steer of the front yoke and put his wife on the off steer, and his two girls on the rear yoke of steers. He had them drop their sun bonnets to the back of their heads, and went through Cotton Hill playing the "Devil's Dream" on his fiddle. This man was unmolested and did not buy the drinks.

Hunting and trapping, with a little farming, was the source of livelihood of these early settlers. The people were kind and considerate of the welfare of their neighbors. If a man's home burned the men folk went to the woods, cut and hewed the logs, and built him a new house; if he lost a horse or ox, or got sick during his crop time, they would go and plow, plant and gather his crops, and for this service, no charges were ever made. The women of the community were very, very busy. They made all the clothing for their family, knit all the stockings and socks, and put up their berries, and other fruits which they were able to get, and did all her cooking over a fireplace. She made all the quilts that were used by the family; all her sewing was accomplished with needle and thread—there were no sewing machines in the early days of Cotton Hill. As there were few doctors in the early days of Cotton Hill the older women of the community performed that duty. A necessary equipment of the early home was what was known in those days as an ash-hopper, which was built by the use of a hollow log split in half, or a log that was hewed out, supported by a hand made frame. Then the homemade boards were placed on end in the log, the other end against the frame at an angle, or V-shape. The ends were closed with boards and in this, all ashes were placed until it was filled. Then when they wanted to make soap or hominy, or other things in which lye was necessary, they would pour water into the ash-hopper and it would come out through the trough or hollow log, which was caught in an iron or earthenware container. With this lye, and all the meat skins and bones from hams and shoulders, and with other fats, they made soap of two kinds—hard soap and soft soap. To tell when the soap was done, after boiling several hours in an iron kettle, they would take a chicken feather, place one end in the kettle and if all the part of

the feather that was put into the kettle was eaten off, leaving only the stem, the soap was done.

As a small boy living on the farm it was always my duty to carry the water from the pump to the ash-hopper. I am yet unable to understand why they built the ash-hopper so far from the pump.

The early settlers of Cotton Hill got their water from shallow wells from four to ten feet deep, using cypress knees as water buckets. The cypress knee is a part of the roots of cypress trees, which grow in a cone shape from one to three feet above the ground, and are hollow. These were cut off even with the ground and cleaned out and used as buckets.

A Mr. Isom C. Wells, a resident of Cotton Hill, put down the first pump in that part of the country. And it is said that the neighbors would come from miles to see the pump and drink water from it. It is said that Mr. Wells always told them not to drink his pump dry.

A Mr. Tom Tate was the Daniel Boone of the early days of Cotton Hill, and was known as a great bear hunter. At times, Mr. Tate would take his fur to old Point Pleasant, on the Mississippi River, and sell it to the Captain on the steamboat. It is said that one of Mr. Tate's friends asked him if he ever got lost, and his reply was, "No, I have been bothered for two or three weeks at a time and didn't know just where I was, but I never was lost."

The educational advantages of old Cotton Hill consisted of a subscription school and a man by the name of William B. Hemphill, and a man by the name of Aaron Browning were the early instructors. The school room was a one-room log house with dirt floor, a fire place in one end, and logs split, with pegs underneath to support it, for seats.

There were, among the early settlers, quite a lot of home remedies. If a child had a sore throat they would tie a dirty wool sock around his neck. And to keep off certain diseases they would put a piece of asafetida in a small rag and tie it around their neck. Also, they would take a piece of lead, preferably a bullet, and mash it flat, drill holes in it, put a string through it and tie it around the child's neck. This was done to keep his nose from bleeding. They would take the bark from a scaley bark tree and make a tea for winter fever; they would use a mullen tea for summer fever and use ash and peach tree leaf poultices for colic; they would blow tobacco smoke into a child's ear for earache. When a child happened to be less intelligent, they would say that was caused by cutting the mental cord when it was born. When the children gathered in the school room in the winter time and the room began to get a little warm, and the asafetida and the dirty socks began to throw off odor, the skunks left the neighborhood.

I wish to call attention to some of the influential early set-

tlers of this part of the country, who were not connected in a business way with old Cotton Hill, but lived nearer West Prairie postoffice. They were Alexander Blanton, who is reported to have come here some time in the late thirties; the Reeves family, the Dumarecs, Warrens, the Russians and Harris, Nichols, and many others.

When the Little River Valley and West Prairie Railroad was built in 1877, from New Madrid, Missouri, to what is now Malden, Missouri, Cotton Hill ceased to exist as a trading point, and the first house in Malden was moved from Cotton Hill, by a Mr. Ed Jones (who spent the latter part of his life in and around Caruth) assisted by Garret Weaver and the McMillians.

After all these years, old Cotton Hill is playing its part in the winning of the present World War, for there is now being erected on that old historical site a modern Basic Air Field where the youth of our country will be trained in handling our newest type of bombing plane to carry the instruments of destruction to our enemies who challenge our right to live as free Americans.

It is with pleasure that I give this Society this little history of old Cotton Hill, together with the most efficient map, sent to me by Mr. Smith Purdum, the second Assistant Postmaster General of the United States.

ROBERT A. COX,

## THIS IS THE WAY I HEARD IT

By LLOYD MAXWELL

April 16, 1943

How many of you listen to the radio program, "Can You Top This?" on Saturday night? I know their jokes are good, but I dare them to top this story that comes out of the community surrounding Senath. Mr. U. H. Derryberry is credited with telling



*Lloyd C. Maxwell*

in the gay 90s, this story for the truth, in a class, while attending the Normal School at Cape Girardeau. When he was a boy it was his job to attend to the cows and to go after them every evening. They roamed a range which began with Honey Cypress and continued across the country to St. Francis River. One summer day, after hunting the cows about two hours, without results, he heard the tingling of the bell which he knew belonged to the lead cow. He followed the sound for a mile or two and began to hear the bell as if it were close at hand. He looked around and could not see the cows. The only living thing that he saw was a large mosquito sitting on a cypress stump. After looking at the mosquito sitting there for a while, he saw

that the mosquito had eaten all three cows and was sitting on that stump ringing the bell for the calves.

This story, and most of the other incidents which I shall tell here, were collected by members of my history classes of the Senath High School. The historical worth of these stories is not in exact dates, or events, but in that they reveal the hardships, the adventures, the everyday life of the pioneer community. Some of the material was obtained from the autobiography (unwritten) of the Honorable John M. Karnes, a man who did not get this story of pioneer life from hearsay, but from his own participation in that life. Other material comes from descendants of illustrious pioneer people.

For convenience, I have grouped their stories into the following groups; the first things; personal stories of early days; Civil War stories; Names of places.

Put first things first. The first postmaster in Senath was Dr. R. W. Baird, and the post office was in the residence of Allen W. Douglass, who came to Senath about 1874, to live in a house erected by Mr. Douglass, and which is now occupied by his son, Everett Douglass. The postoffice box which was used is still preserved by A. T. Douglass of Senath, another son of Allen W. Douglass. At this time Mr. A. W. Douglass was Justice of the Peace and

there were 67 voters in Salem Township. The first store was established by Mr. Douglass, about where the Hamra store is now. (See copy of paper in corner stone, by Miss Huldah Douglass, infra.) J. I. Caner established the second store, about where Derryberry's Ten Cent Store is now located. James M. Baird, merchant, installed the earliest telephone by connecting with Kennett. Mr. Allen W. Douglass' home became a community center. Here the settlers could buy staples, such as coffee, sugar and cloth. Close by, Mr. Douglass built a cotton gin, which was powered by a tread mill. He would do custom ginning if the customer would promise to take away the seed the same day. Cotton seed was so useless that huge piles collected around the gin. The problem was later solved by burning the seed in the fire box of the engine, later installed. The tread wheel gin had only one gin stand, 60 saws, and was fed by hand. Reuben Bradley was gin feeder. The gin house was on posts 12 or 15 feet high and cotton wagons drove under the gin, and the cotton was raised to the gin house floor by rope and pulley and man power. Each customer had a separate stall. Dr. J. W. White, now of Arbyrd, was one of the early basket pullers at this gin. The first cotton seed shipped from Senath was "wagoned" to Kennett by Tom Landreth, for which he received two dollars. One man seemed to specialize in firsts. George Roper had the first saw mill, the first bicycle, and in 1909, a shiny new "Maxwell" run-about. John Karnes built the earliest opera house.

Perhaps among the first women of Senath, we might mention Huldah Douglass, an intellectual leader who helped organize the first literary society, in 1891. Here is the roll call taken from the secretary's book:

J. R. Huggins	Lizzie Douglass	Mott Douglass
J. M. Richardson	Lina Fisher	Sid Douglass
N. P. Scott	Valle Revelle	Tom Douglass
U. H. Derryberry	Belle Derryberry	J. I. Caner
W. H. Douglass	J. A. Bradley	Mamie Douglass
Huldah Douglass	T. N. Doherty	J. H. Bradley
Danie Rice	A. S. Gordon	Willie Fisher
Hettie Rice	Mattie Dial	Frank Wilson
Bell Rice	Ollie Dial	J. M. Ward
Jennie Satterfield	Ava Fisher	Henry Bohannon
Maggie Satterfield	Lucy Douglass	Robert Wells
Janie Derryberry	Alex Douglass	

No wonder, from this society emerged outstanding lawyers, teachers and citizens, when a typical recitation was: "What is Noble?"

I am pleased to be able to present to this Society, the secretary's book, as a gift from Mrs. Huldah Storey. Many of these first come in comparatively recent years. Let's go back to the hardships of the earlier days.

Food had to be supplied, so hunting played an important part

in the early days. Perhaps no two contemporary men had more hunting experiences than "Uncle" Jim Doherty and his younger brother, Tom. Any additional stories of their experiences will have to be told by Tom Doherty—"Uncle" Jim having died this past March 18. This last week, as I looked at Uncle Jim's bear knife, I could picture his camp in the center part of what is now Arbyrd. I could see him going down a path in a deep woods to look at the brush-covered bear traps placed near the path. Suddenly, just in front of him, a bear growled. As Uncle Jim moved, the bear jumped within two feet of him. Uncle Jim, not having time to load and fire his muzzle loading gun, jerked out his large knife and stabbed the bear as it lunged at him. After the bear had been killed, he found that it had jumped as far as the chain of the trap in which it was caught would let it. It is almost beyond my ability to picture the killing of the nine other bears, which he killed during the two weeks that he stayed there at the particular time of this story. This knife and his guns were carefully tended during his lifetime, as his daughters said, "Just as if he were going hunting tomorrow." His bear-tooth watch charm, which he wore, was a fitting tribute to his hunting skill. He inherited his fortitude from his father, John Peoples Doherty, and from his brave mother. Once, Uncle Jim was found nearly frozen, when he had gone to look for two other men and his brother, Tom, who were lost from the hunting camp. Many times the horses had to be brought inside the tent to keep the hunters warm. The hunting of bears was for food, but sometimes wolves and panthers were hunted to make the settlements safe.

Once, there lived a family just this side (east) of the St. Francis River, close to Old Octa, by the name of Finch, who had homesteaded a few acres and was growing corn. One afternoon the family was burning corn stalks and one of the girls was seriously burned—in fact, she died later. That night people from all over the St. Francis River bottoms came there. Among them came a young man by the name of Herbert McIntosh, who lived close to what is now Jonesway. The people were sitting around the fire when they heard someone at the front gate. One of the men walked out to the front porch and thinking that it was another visitor, asked him to come in. The man was favored by a low growl. The panther hung around all night until they put quilts over the windows and then he went away. The men thought that he was drawn there by the odor of the burnt flesh. Now, it happened that Herbert had to go home that night, and had to walk a mile to a neighboring house to borrow a gun. Afterwards, he told that as he was going through the woods by himself, without a gun, he heard the panther growl three times. This scared him, because when a panther prepares to spring on his prey, he will dig a hole in the ground, stick his head in it, and scream. Wild animals were not the only menace to the early settlers. Actual starvation sometimes faced them.

The Rosenbaum family came to the vicinity of Senath, from Tennessee. After the man had built a house, they went out to try to find a mill and left the women at home. The women started the crops for the year. When the men had been gone for two weeks, the food was exhausted. There was no one living close to them, and after four days without food, the four women were close to starvation. The trees were just putting out their buds. They decided to eat the buds. For two more days this was their only food. Then the men came back with supplies. For many years, the present Senath Cemetery was called the Rosenbaum graveyard. Along with this pioneer family could be named such families as Douglass, Ward, Cook, Karnes, Hutchins, Lanier, Doherty, Landreth, Chaney, Cancer, Tucker, Baird, McDaniel, Sando, Browning, McGrew, Harkey, Walls, Buie, Johnson, Bohannon, Gardner, Houston, Loftin, Myracle, Bradley, Shultz, Wilson, Palmer, Spence, Hicks, Stone, Austin, Nichols, Parker, Bolin, Scott, Gibbs, Baker, Rice, Redman, Ham, and Muse.

An interesting story of one brother of the Harkey family which settled near Nesbit in 1853, is told. This young man had been to Hornersville, and upon reaching the home of his brother, Jap, he called for the negro servant to prepare his bed. His sister-in-law, Frances Ham, seeing his perturbed condition, asked what was the matter. He replied, "Oh, Frances, I've seen something too terrible for words. As I came past the cemetery (the one located on the gravel road between Caruth and Hornersville) I saw something so terrible that no one could see it and live. Words can't describe it. I know I only have a short time to live. Call Jap." Frances called her husband and he sent for a doctor. Before the doctor arrived, however, the boy died; but not before he had prophesied correctly which of his brothers would die next. Supernatural influences felt here were personified by the bushwhackers.

The bushwhackers, whose headquarters were near Fredericktown, usually followed the Grand Prairie down through Dunklin County. When they entered the northern part of the county, the settlers sent out riders to relay the word to the settlements immediately to the south, who in turn spread the word further. About this time, John Muse, then fourteen years old, served as guard and keeper for the stock which the warned settlers would drive to the mound near Buffalo Creek, south of what is now known as Midway. When all danger was passed, the owners would come and get the stock. The bushwhackers took whatever was in sight. Mr. Jim Doherty's mother had four nice quilts, which she hid in a hollow log. Her granddaughter, Mrs. Ethel Johnson, has one of these quilts now. It is brown and white with an intricate patchwork design, quilted with very small machine-like stitches.

Mrs. Malinda Dial remembers a visit of about twenty of the bushwhackers to her home. Mrs. Dial's mother was churning when the men came into the house, took cups and drank all the butter-milk. Before they left they turned everything upside-down. Later,



she learned these same men hanged a man between Senath and Kennett that day.

In this section loyalty was divided between the North and the South. Mrs. A. L. Johnson was trying to protect a soldier from the Confederates. The weeds in her yard had grown about two feet high. She had the soldier to crawl into the weeds. Then she took some wet sheets from the line and spread them over him in the weeds. When the soldiers did not find the man, they started to leave. As they left, she asked them not to drive their horses over her clean sheets.

During the war they not only hid soldiers—they hid all their valuables. Aunt Frances Harkey hid their gold in the young cabbage which headed around it.

Most of the names of places have been given to them since the Civil War. Bucoda was named for Buckley, Cody, and Davis—using the first two letters in each name. Arbyrd was named for A. R. Byrd. Caneer school got its name from Mr. A. A. Caneer. King's school and Lulu school formerly occupied the territory which the Caneer school now occupies. King's school was west and Lulu east of Caneer. In 1917, the two were united. Mr. A. A. Caneer gave the plot of ground in about the center of the united districts. The school was built in 1918. Until about forty years ago, a large Beech tree stood where the roads now cross at Beech Corner. Many who came to this vicinity carved their names on that tree until it contained hundreds of names. Then the first school house was built and naturally, was named after the old Beech Tree. Austin was named for the man who gave the ground for the school. When only a few people had settled near what is now called old Octa, the settlers wanted a church. One man named Octava, donated the land. There was a lot of indecision about the naming of the church. Each person sent a name to one man who was to be the judge. Mr. Octava's wife sent her nickname, which was Octa. This was selected. Mr. Ben Ward settled on the land now belonging to the Hirschowitz estate, about 1840. Ward school was named for him. Nesbit was named for a salesman, who donated a bell to the church, with the provision that the community be named for him. The town of Senath acquired its name from Mrs. Asenath Hale Douglass, the wife of A. W. Douglass, and several of her children are now living in the town. These are Mrs. Elizabeth Wise, Mr. A. T. Douglass, and Mr. J. Witt Douglass, as well as Mr. Everett Douglass.

One of the most valuable documents from the Senath community to the Dunklin County Historical Society, is a letter written by Mrs. Huldah Douglass McDaniel. This was found in the cornerstone of the old high school building which burned. The letter, which I wish I had been able to present, is in the possession of Mrs. McDaniel's niece, Mrs. Huldah Storey. It is badly faded and entirely too fragile to be handled. Mrs. Storey was able to

make it possible for me to give here tonight a verbatim copy of this interesting letter written and placed in the stone on September 7, 1901. At the laying of this cornerstone, the Honorable John H. Bradley made the principal address. The letter is as follows:

*"Cornerstone of Old School House*

In the year 1881, there was in what is now the corporate limits of Senath one log cabin just east of where Caneer Bros Store is now located; an empty box store house, 20 by 36 feet, where Baird's store stands; a cotton gin which ginned about 100 bales of cotton per season stood across the street from the Lawson Hotel (Leech Hotel); and a cabin stood where J. M. Baird's home now is. The country all about was heavily timbered and covered with thick undergrowth, except about 20 acres of open ground south of what is now Commercial Avenue.

"Into this wilderness, August 25, 1881, came Mrs. Elizabeth Douglass, with her family, J. M., and Huldah Douglass. She had moved with her husband and children from Kentucky, in 1850, and had lived all these years around Grand Prairie east of this. She was not actuated by the greed of gain, but prompted by her duty to others and, in all her life, duty was her motto. During the summer of 1881, she had built the house where the McDaniels live now, and is known in the town plat as Douglass Place. At this time there were no levees across the swamp, no postoffice, nor store nearer than Cotton Plant, and no church nearer than Shady Grove. But this Christian mother was undaunted by the privations and set up her home in this wilderness from which have gone Christian influences which can be told only in eternity.

"She saw the community prosper to finally a little town with conveniences of modern life, the school, which had at first been in a little log cabin, built up from the third reader to a good school with many high school studies. She died February 1, 1899, age 77 years, 8 months, loved and honored by all who knew her. Her pastor very suitably spoke of her as the 'Mother of Senath.'

Huldah Douglass McDaniel.

Done by the authority of the Town Board.

J. M. Douglass, Chairman  
J. M. Karnes  
W. T. Caneer, Jr.  
J. W. Parker  
A. H. Short  
September 7, 1901."

In closing, I would say it was great to be alive then, and its great to be alive now.

LLOYD C. MAXWELL

## *Appendix*

John H. Bradley, who made the principal address at the laying of the corner stone in Senath's old high school building, tells me that the ceremonies were conducted by the Woodmen of the World, Senath Camp No. 256, and that he was under the impression that a copy of his speech was placed in the corner stone. But such paper was not found in the stone after the fire. Mr. Bradley has furnished me with a copy of his speech, and I include it as an appendix to my paper.

The speech follows: Fellow Sovereigns, Ladies and Gentlemen: We are met today to perform a ceremony the like of which was never performed within the limits of our little city. We are met here to celebrate the laying of the cornerstone for this—Senath Public School. And what significance in the word public, when used in this sense! The public schools of our country is the institution which forms the basis of all our material progress. It is the institution in which the embryo statesman receives his first lesson in diplomacy; it is the institution in which the young patriot receives his first impressions of the greatness and grandeur of his country; it is the institution in which the budding poet first invokes the heavenly muse; it is the institution in which the young philosopher first awakes to a realization of his power; it is the institution which is one of the bases of education, morality, and religion. There is not an institution throughout the length and breadth of this country of ours which receives more attention than the public school.

But the public school receives no unmerited honor. The dollars that go to support this most worthy institution of our old commonwealth come back, a polished citizen, ready to defend his country's honor. The public schools of Missouri are the result of years of experience and labor. We, as Missourians, consider that our public school system is second to none. There may be states that have more money to expend in this way; but these same states have no more proportionately invested than Missouri. The Constitution of Missouri requires that one-fourth of the revenue that is paid in as taxes shall return to us to support our schools. And while Missouri boasts of her rank in the educational line among the sisterhood of states—so does Dunklin County claim her merited place among her sister counties throughout this commonwealth. Dunklin County has about 8,000 school children—65 school buildings—employing about 85 or 90 teachers. These 8,000 children are receiving free of cost mental and moral training which will best fit them to discharge the duties of citizens.

Not more than 20 years ago, where we now stand, rose giant forest trees, and here the feathered songsters sang their happy carols. The woodman's ax has since been unshouldered and has hewn the giant forest trees away; the feathered songsters have gone to that temple in which man worshiped, ere he learned to hew the shaft

or lay the architrave; and where once was heard the chatter of the squirrel, the scream of the panther, the hoot of the owl, and all the primitive melody of the forests, we now hear the clamor of civilization, the scream of the locomotives, the hum of machinery and the whirl of progress.

Dunklin County should be especially proud of her standing. In taxable wealth she is by no means at the foot. She has about \$3,500,000 of taxable property. Her citizens are enterprising and progressive. Her schools are in splendid condition, and her teachers are competent and alive to the spirit of advancement, Senath Public School! This is the institution which has gathered us here. As we stand here canopied by the blue of heaven, laying the corner stone of this structure, we have but to cast a glance at the former school buildings of this district, which are within the range of our vision, to see the actual progress you have made. So far as I know, the little log house only a short distance from here, with which many of you are familiar, is the house in which was taught the first public school of this district. In 1892, a better building was erected and used till it proved inadequate to the needs of this growing and prosperous school. In 1901, you are building a handsome brick. This is tangible evidence of the progress of your community, and the advancement of your children. The old father who sat upon the puncheon pegged seat and learned to spell as far as "baker", has the pleasure of seeing his children sit upon the comfortable patent seat, within a well ventilated school room—competent teachers at the helm instructing the youth in that which best prepares them for the avocations of life. There is no excuse for any man who fails to give his children a liberal education. Here we are in a prosperous and progressive community—splendid schools and excellent teachers—men and women who propose to give their lives to the cause of education. Here we are in a community in which the most prominent Protestant denominations have erected moderate structures in which to worship God. We are surrounded by the best civilizing influences that have ever worked upon the world. With our churches and our schools and our fertile fields, what more could we ask?

With pride, I have witnessed all of these progressive steps in this community. I have seen our public school rise from the insignificant, ungraded jumble, housed within the proverbial log cabin—till today—when Senath School is recognized as one of the best schools in Dunklin County; and she will ere long be in the handsome brick, the product of the enterprising citizens and taxpayers of this community.

Perhaps it is to Thomas Jefferson that we owe our present public school system. But be it to Jefferson or no, it is a monument to his memory, which "Time's erosive power cannot crumble and earth's heavings cannot shake." It is a monument which men and women sacredly cherish within their bosoms and for the perpetuity of which we would sacrifice every institution, save the

church. And why do we so cherish the public schools? It is this: Our society is like an English statesman once said of England—like a keg of beer—froth at the top—dregs at the bottom—sparkling in the middle. It is from this great middle class that come the energy, patriotism and power that have kept this old ship of state in mid-stream, clear from the jutting rocks which would dash her to pieces, and it is this middle class of which only a small percent ever receive instruction beyond the public school.

The laying of a cornerstone to a public school is a function which Woodmen are permitted by their ritual to perform. The Woodmen of the World is an institution which exists for the betterment of humanity. It is for that great middle class which rules the world. On occasions like these, we perform ceremonies in the presence of the public, not only to advertise our order, but to prove that we are a fraternity whose motto is assistance and whose counter-sign is welcome.

Today, we stand somewhat nearer 125,000 strong, an army of patriots and brothers—assisting the unfortunate brother in life, and when the messenger of death summons one from our ranks “to that bourn from whence no traveler returns”, we provide for his widow and his children. We see that destitution does not add her wailing cry to that home from which the strong arm of support has departed forever. Why does not the father, while living upon Time’s side of eternity, full of life, health and strength, provide a legacy for those weaker ones who lean upon his strong arm? We know not when the call may come—“we know not the day nor the hour”. The stern agony of death may come in life’s sunny morn; it may come at noontide; it may be deferred till the vesper bells are chiming; but come it will. It may come “when success has given plenty—and it may come when adversity has blighted hope and blasted fortune”. Let us be up and doing, “Mount when opportunity lingers”—provide for widow and orphan—and when death comes we can “approach the grave like one who wraps the drapery of his couch about him and lies down to pleasant dreams”. Fraternity, as exemplified in the Woodmen of the World, is a royal road up which the great and good of earth are toiling, leaving their shining footprints to mark life’s rugged pathway that is not always star-paved and angel-guarded.

The laying of cornerstones is performed to commemorate the event of erecting a structure. The laying of this cornerstone commemorates the event of erecting this structure. This stone which we lay today, though as silent as the emblem which it bears, speaks volumes for the hands who lay it; and for the men and women who made its laying possible. Here in this corner it shall rest, supporting a column of mother earth, formed and fashioned for the needs of man. The emblem placed upon it by the Woodmen of the World is an index to the casual passer and the looker-on, pointing them to this occasion, and to the noble order which performs these ceremonies today. We dedicate this building to education, religion,

morality and love. Within its walls, which will soon grow grim as silent—thought, the divine of man, will be nourished, fostered and fed. Thought is the motive power of progress. Thought has given to earth a civilization which worships at the shrine of the goddess of Liberty and Love. Thought has paved the rugged steppes of progress since Eve and Adam sang "aurivoir" to Eden's Garden. Thought has "read the stars, harnessed the lightning, and mapped the planets, thought reads the rocks, writes their history, and laughs at Time." Thought has led man from the primitive darkness and planted him upon the shining battlements of a noontide civilization. We live in an age of progress. Let us make the sentiment of the poet our motto—

"When duty becoms I'll not linger—  
Be it to the forum or to the bugle's call.  
I'll give my life to God and progress,  
My life, my fortune and my all."

## THE OLD EAST SWAMP

By A. E. LASLEY

Presented by Mrs. Mamie Sowell

August 27, 1943

The following note about Mr. Lasley was presented along with the poem by Mrs. Sowell:



Mrs. Mamie Sowell

I have a little poem entitled "The Old East Swamp." It was written by my uncle, the late A. E. Lasley. Mr. Lasley, as a small boy, came to Dunklin County with his parents, at the close of the Civil War, and settled on a farm between Kennett and Clarkton at a place called Zion. At that time, there were very few schools and less time to attend them. My uncle was very anxious for an education, so he carried his grammar in his pocket to the field with him, and studied as he plowed, until he memorized the book. He derived a great deal of pleasure and pastime in his later years in writing.

So this is the poem:

The old East Swamp, in years gone by  
was a forest of stately trees;  
And game of all sorts roamed these woods,  
And it was the home of bees.

When life became monotonous  
From too much work and care,  
We'd hike to the old East Swamp  
And hunt for deer and bear.

We sometimes roamed these woods at night  
In search of mink and coon.  
We shot them from their lofty perch;  
We got their range by the moon.

Roast turkey then we often had;  
Not waiting for Thanksgiving—  
The only cost was powder and lead,  
That gave such sumptuous living.

It oft occurred while thus engaged,  
The solitude was broken  
By howl of wolves or panthers' screams  
Producing slight emotion.

The solitude of that retreat  
Brought sweet reprieve from worry;  
Inviting us to simple life,  
Exempt from care and hurry.

Now that forest has been slaughtered  
By the skillful hand of man,  
And that swamp's a swamp no longer,  
But is fertile farming land.

I know the change is better  
For the many it did good;  
But we miss the recreation  
Of hunting in the wood.



## HISTORICAL INCIDENTS IN AND ABOUT CLARKTON

By *W. P. CHATHAM*

August 27, 1943

My first sight of Clarkton was from a covered wagon, as our family passed through, going south, about fifty-five years ago. The impression was of a long double row of white houses strung along a sandy road comprising main street. Another street ran parallel to the west of it and with one or two houses, a few lateral streets with very few houses along them. One street ran on the east side of Main Street, and parallel, but there were no houses on this street.



*W. P. Chatham*

The characters I remember best were as follows: E. C. White, sitting under the mulberry tree at the southeast corner of his front yard on a long bench, where he was often joined by others; Dr. V. H. Harrison in his drug store across the street from his two-story dwelling; Uncle Bob Stokes with his prosperous livery barn; John P. Taylor, the local attorney who looked like the picture of General U. S. Grant. Mr. Taylor umpired the ball games and when alone, would go along the street humming:

"If I was the President of the United States  
I'd arrange my business accordin',  
I'd send the Irish to work, the Dutch to hell,  
And the niggers on the other side of Jordan."

Charles Birthright, the colored barber; Mr. W. M. Hubbard, father of Robert Hubbard, who is the only one of the family now living; T. E. Page, ex-cowboy from Texas; Judge James M. Waltrip, and so many others I would not be able to list them.

It was my understanding that the town was originally called Beech, from a large grove of beech trees in the north part of town, the last of which stood in front of the Barrett farm, now owned by W. H. Lasley. After Henry Clark, a wealthy man, moved here and built a plank road across the East Swamp from Clarkton (Beech) to Weaverville on the east bank of Little River, a few miles this side (west) of Portageville, the town was renamed Clarkton, for Mr. Clark.

This plank road, or bridge, twelve miles long, was burned by the Yanks during the Civil War. This was a severe blow to Clarkton, from which it never fully recovered. It had one or two op-

portunities since, but controversies between the controlling factions blocked progress.

During the past ten years, Clarkton has almost doubled in population. It is doubtful that it will grow larger unless an influx of new capital and personnel revives it.

I attended school at Clarkton under several teachers, as they were continually changing. The only teachers I can remember, who taught more than one term, were the Webb brothers, Robert Ellis, and Reverend Spence. Schoolmates I remember best were Walter Hubbard, Charles Hubbard, Albert Hubbard, Ed Harrison, Fab White, Richard Sanders, Maurice Rayburn, Will Shaw, and others. Those I remember best in their characteristic settings were: Uncle Zal Penny with his preliminary "Am Sir"; E. C. White, sitting on his long bench under the shade of a corner mulberry tree; Dr. V. H. Harrison and his drug store across the street from his two-story residence; Uncle Bob Stokes with red whiskers, and his livery barn on Main Street; Charles Birthright, the colored barber; M. W. Hubbard, the farmer-merchant; George W. Marshall, farmer and stockman; "Uncle Billy" Gum who, on his 75th birthday, vaulted a high picket fence and turned forward and backward somersaults in front of T. C. Stokes' store and dared younger men to duplicate either of them, and with no one taking the dare; Robert Hubbard with his invincible baseball club composed of the following:

D. R. Webb, catcher	Charles Webb, lf and catcher
Tom Webb, pitcher	John Stokes, centerfield
Will C. Stokes, 1st base	C. P. Hawkins, rf and catcher
W. S. (Button) Starrett, 2nd base	Jim Hawkins, catcher & pitcher
P. B. (Jack) Penny shortstop	Robert Hubabrd, 3rd base and Captain.

This team was never defeated in a series of games. There were many more notables, but space or time will not allow their mention.

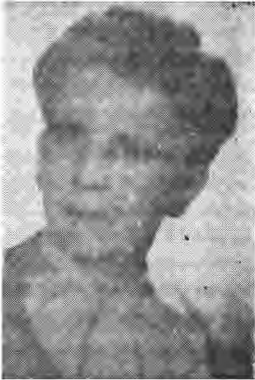
There was a large pond in the rear of the White and Penny places, stretching a long way back through the Henry James place, where waterfoul and fish abounded the year round. They bred there. The hunter's and fishermen's paradise in the East Swamp is now the finest cotton land in the south. Hunting, trapping and fishing were carried on during the whole year. Chronic and pernicious malaria abounded, and quinine was as necessary as food. The Pole Road was too rough to haul over but very short distances.

## AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOHN M. KARNES

*Presented by Mrs. Jeannette Culp Lanier*

November 19, 1943

Born October 15, 1864, in the neighborhood which was then known and is now known as "Cow Skin", Pemiscot County, Missouri. I was the youngest child of the family. I had three sisters and two brothers. Mary was the oldest sister; Betty next, and Sally was the youngest sister. My oldest brother was Adam S. Karnes. My next oldest brother was James T. Karnes, and my name is John Moses Karnes. I was named Moses, I suppose, because I was born and raised in the wilderness.



*Jeannette Culp Lanier*

that feeling of wilderness in my make-up.

We moved to Dunklin County. My father bought forty acres of land, north of where Hollywood now is, from Bob Shultz. He was a merchant at Hornersville at that time. My father did business with him for years. The house was built of hewed cypress logs about two feet wide and six inches in thickness. We lived neighbors to the first white child that was born in Dunklin County, Missouri. His name was Tom Neel. Wild animals would come through the lane by our house. I remember very distinctly that my mother threw an axe at a deer that was running through the lane by our house, but did not kill it.

My boyhood days were spent at this place. I immensely enjoyed my boyhood days, as I was the youngest one of the family, and was the pet of my father and mother and the whole family. I had an uncle, who married my father's sister, who lived near us. All his children were older than I and they, of course, humored me in every possible way, which almost made me believe I was the dictator of the entire neighborhood. His name was Richard Tucker. Of course, I always called him Uncle Dick. He had several sons and daughters. The oldest son was named John Moses; the next son was George, and his next was Marion. He has several descendants around Hollywood at this time.

My school days were very limited. I went to school to Dr. W. G. Hughes. He taught school before he was married; taught at Coldwater. I walked from my home north of Hollywood. At that time Buffalo Creek, the way the road ran, was almost a mile wide. I walked footlogs part of the way. I carried my dinner every day, which was corn bread and hog meat, in a tin bucket.

My brother, J. T. Karnes, and my cousin, George Tucker, were also students at this school. They had gone to school prior to this time at Hornersville. When we started to school to Dr. Hughes, he put me and George and Jim and Mary Smith in a class together, in Ray's third arithmetic. In about 30 days, Mary and I left them behind. We went through the arithmetic during this school. I was about 14 years old and Mary was about 16. I really thought lots of Mary, and wanted to be her little lamb, but she would not let me. Billy Davis married her. This was the only school I went to except one month at Ravenden Springs. What little education I have, if any, I got by reading and spelling and arithmetic at home—mostly at night.

Our first lamp was a grease lamp with a rag wick. The next lamp was a brass oil lamp with a round wick. I really thought I was climbing the hill. The next was a glass lamp with a glass chimney. I was so glorified and happy I thought I had reached the summit.

In about the year 1880, there was a settlement near, and north of Hollywood. Some of their names were Zack Browning, Tom Smith, Dick Tucker, William Karnes, my father's brother, Tom Neel, Ab Wilkins and Mr. Baugus. There was also a settlement near where Lum Hall now lives. In that settlement lived Clark Pruett, Mr. Brewer, who was Dud Brewer's father, Jim Bolin, my brother-in-law, Troy Johnson, whose daughter I married in later years.

The two settlements agreed to build a school and church house about midway between the two settlements, out in the swamps and green woods. They built a small cypress box house with strips over the cracks. I have heard Henry Walls' father, Riley Walls, preached in this building. When I was about 18 years old, the school directors wanted me to teach the summer term, which was three months. Mr. R. M. Finney was School Commissioner for Dunklin County at that time. To get a certificate to teach school at that time, you had to take an examination before the County School Commissioner. I went to R. M. Finney and took an examination, and I always thought, through the kindness of his heart and the great sympathy he had for me, he gave me a certificate. The term was for 3 months. I taught the three months and got \$100. Was I happy? Yes! So much so that there are no words or phrases in the English language strong enough to express to the public in general the extreme happiness I enjoyed during this school. I had several students older than I. Marion Tucker

was one; Sarah Baugus, whom I thought so much of, but Buddy Shultz was the best bidder. I remember lots of people's names who were dear to me in my younger days—Dolph Ezell, Will Delph, Vince Brannum, George Tucker, Marion Tucker, and numerous others, all of whom have traveled Nature's road through life. John Hall was another dear friend of my younger days.

When I was about 18 years old my father had a little grocery store at Lulu. I believe that Rube Bradley was the first mail carrier. His sons, John and Jim were his helpers and my brother, Adam, built a store house at Senath before it was ever a town. He intended for me to go into business with him but he died a few months later. Joe Caneer and I were going into a partnership business, and I built and moved into the house known as the Doctor Chaney house. My wife had died; my mother and I moved into this house about 52 years ago. I was partner with Joe Caneer in the mercantile business. I took rheumatism and was in bed for several months. Dr. W. F. Landreth was my doctor. I finally got able to walk on crutches. I sold my interest in the store to Joe Caneer and moved back to Lulu, my boyhood home. I walked on crutches for almost two years—finally got able to walk without them.

John Tucker and I built a store house at Lulu and were partners for about five years. My uncle, Dick Tucker, had a gin and saw mill at this place. John Tucker and I bought the gin and mill. My friend, Solon Davis, worked for us in the store at Lulu. He has continued to be my friend through the many years.

We built another store house at Lulu. The old store was our credit store, and the new store was strictly a cash store. We made some money at Lulu. We had customers from what was then known as Big Lake Island, where Manila now is. Dave Whitlock was our customer; Ulyssis Derryberry hauled us some cotton and I will never forget dear Mollie Pierce. She was our customer and the hardest working woman in Dunklin County. I did the most of the work in the store. John Tucker would haul the cotton to Malden, Missouri. The cotton seed, what the cows did not eat, was burned in the furnace of the engine. The cotton was unloaded into a basket and pulled up into the gin with a rope; was then carried and put into a stall; was pulled along on the gin house floor to the gin which was fed by hand. The press was first run with levers and pulled by mules or horses. Later, it was run with a tread wheel with steers walking on a floor that was built with a slant and all the walking the steers did, they got nowhere, but stayed in the same position.

I made a deal with John Tucker and came back to Senath and went into the mercantile business with Joe Caneer, I presume about the year 1900. About the year 1903, Caneer and I divided our stock and Caneer moved into the brick building where Sando's Drug Store now is. It took me two years to get out of debt. Then I organized the John M. Karnes Store Company. Jim Douglass

was one of the stockholders; Green Haislip, Will Reynolds, and more. We were capitalized for \$25,000. A few years later we doubled our capital stock, raising it from \$25,000 to \$50,000 without paying any more money. In other words, we watered it. We sold quite a lot of the new stock to new men that had no interest in the store, which caused us to get quite a lot of new customers. James Douglass and I guaranteed to those who bought stock at that time that their money would be well invested and they would get 8 per cent, whether the company made that much or not. In 1908, when we were capitalized at \$25,000, we made \$14,377.66, which was 57.49 per cent of the capital stock. We put \$5,000 in the surplus account, making this account \$10,000; \$4,000 credited to reserve, which made this account \$9,000. This is the reason we divided our capital stock without paying any more money.

In the year 1898 I married Miss Bertha Sando. The public in general is wrong in thinking 13 an unlucky number—I was married on June 13th. My wife is as good a woman as I am a man. According to my way of thinking this is eulogizing her very much, and placing her on a high pinnacle, but the public in general do not think so. They believe she is as good a feminine gender as exists in this country, but they think I am a verry sorry masculine gender.

I have never believed in but one kind of religion, and a lady, when I was about 15 years old, taught me what I yet believe to be the best and only kind of religion that accomplishes very much good, and that is to do right. This lady said to the congregation and to the whole world, "If you will do right you will feel right", which was and is the best advice ever given to the human race. The next best advice ever given to the human race, was given by David Crockett, who said to all the people, "Be sure you are right, then go ahead". In the year 1913, I built Hotel Bertha in Senath. It was named Hotel Bertha, for my "better-half."

After I quit the mercantile business I bought 880 acres of land from Henry Briggance; the land lies between Arbyrd and Cardwell. Henry owed me over \$12,000. He told me I would have to buy it and assume the loan on it, or lose what he owed me. I took it over at \$50 per acre. A large part of it had never been cleared and only a few cypress box houses built on it. None was ceiled or weather boarded. Later, I bought 300 acres from T. J. Douglass; paid him \$45,000 for it. He owed me \$15,000 that I paid by going on his notes. I had to give this price for the land or lose the \$15,000. I decided it would be about the same as the land. I thought it was worth \$30,000, or \$100 per acre. I paid \$150 per acre and in that way collected what he owed me.

I got 80 acres of land below Geneva, in Mississippi County, Arkansas, by having a second deed of trust. I got 120 acres of land below Cardwell the same way. Nearly all the land I now own I got by having second deeds of trust. I never foreclosed a deed of trust in my life. I begged all these parties to keep the land as the loan companies were not pushing them, and I was not, but they

would not do it.

The dearest friends I have ever had during my 78 years of life, outside my father, my mother, my brothers and sisters, and my little grandson, John Paul Karnes, have traveled Nature's road through life. Tom Ely was a real friend; Frank Shelton was a real friend; Sam Walker, circuit court judge for 21 years, was my real, true and unfaltering friend; Will Haislip, in later years, was as true a friend as I ever had. And numerous others whom I will never forget through this life and if memory survives after death, I will continue to think of all these friends that were so near and dear to me through life.

I would like to live long enough to see some economy used in government affairs, including Salem Township, Dunklin County, the State of Missouri, the Federal Government, all Levee boards and all public institutions, but I have no faith, and hope without faith is null and void.

I would like to live to see all useless and nonessential governmental cost nullified and eliminated, but I have no expectation of ever seeing it done. I always believed with all the sincerity of my heart if I had the authority to use public money that was paid by the taxpayers, I would be more careful and economical with it than I would with my own money. If all human efforts were based on the foundation of love and friendship, humanity would soar in the heights of glee. If the laws of our land and country were reasonable, sensible and understandable, and founded upon right and justice, and people obeyed and lived in harmony with the laws of our land and country, when they travel Nature's road through life they should at once go through the Pearly Gates on to the Golden Street and into the land of milk and honey, if there be such a place. I think the best thing for the human race to do is to do right. My prayers to the powers that be is to have right to prevail everywhere, including all worlds, all space, and all peoples. According to what I think is right, it does not prevail at home or abroad, on the land, or on the seas.

Whether or not we again live after death,  
Whether or not there is a heaven,  
Whether or not there is a pearly gate,  
Whether or not there is a hell—  
Whether or not there is a lake of fire and brimstone  
We, the people living on this mundane sphere  
Would get so much more pleasure;  
So much more joy and live a continuous,  
A happier, and a more glorious life  
By doing right.

I am a product of Nature. I have traveled Nature's road from the time I was born until now, and will continue to travel Nature's road through life. Then what? I do not know. I learn more in silent communication with the great, noble and wonderful powers of Nature than I do from all other sources.



## STORY OF THE TRIAL OF TIM BARHAM

By R. A. COX

November 19, 1943

John C. Crawford, a turbulent and dangerous man, perhaps the most feared man in the community and reputed to have shot and killed one or more men, was about 9 p. m., November 17, 1880, shot and instantly killed in George H. Parker's saloon in Malden, Missouri, then a small town possessing all the characteristics of the wild and woolly west. Only the cowboys with their limp boots and white sombreros were missing. Saloons and gambling were the dominant factors and all the men carried pistols. The town had started three years before when a narrow guage railroad called the Little River Valley and West Prairie Railroad was built across the swamps from New Madrid, Missouri, on the Mississippi River, to the present site of Malden, Missouri.

At the time of the killing of John C. Crawford, the town had three saloons owned and conducted respectively by Dan Smith, Mart Keen and George H. Parker. A newspaper, called the Clipper, was published upstairs over the Parker saloon by Mr. R. H. Jones. Tim Barham was city marshal and was the first marshal of the new town of Malden. He was counted an expert shot with a pistol and reputed to have shot and killed several men before he came to Malden. Willie Nash, known as "Kid" Nash, who was jointly indicted with Barham and Smith for the murder of John C. Crawford, was a young gambler. The trouble leading up to the killing seems to have started in Smith's saloon between Nash and a man by the name of Sweeney. Dan Smith put Sweeney and Nash out of his saloon and locked his doors. Whatever the nature or cause of the trouble was, it appears that Sweeney, in some way, with Nash, had violated a city ordinance, but only Sweeney was arrested by Barham and his deputy, Jepe Winn. About that time, Crawford appeared on the street and ordered Sweeney released from custody and told Barham and Winn that he would kill them both if they put Sweeney in the calaboose, whereupon Barham and Winn released Sweeney. For some reason unknown, Crawford championed the cause of Sweeney, while Smith and Barham took the side of Nash.

After the killing of John C. Crawford, all three of the accused men fled. Later, one by one, they returned. The testimony shows that Barham was brought back to Malden from some point in Arkansas, by a man who said he was Sheriff of Butler County. Tim Barham was the first to be put on trail for the murder of Crawford, before Honorable R. P. Owens, Judge of the Circuit Court of Dunklin County, under an indictment returned on Thursday, May 26, 1881, by a grand jury composed of the following: John B. Hogue, foreman; J. W. Gibbs, J. M. Corder, R. W. Champ, A. B. Douglass, T. B. Bradley, W. G. Bragg, Sr., E. M. Grogan, William M. Griffin, Joseph Seely, James Robinson and Daniel B. Rather. By

indictment number 389, the grand jury indicted Daniel A. Smith as principal, and William T. Barham and Willie Nash as accessories for murder in the first degree for killing John C. Crawford. Honorable John P. Taylor was prosecuting attorney when the indictment was returned but not when the case was tried. However, he assisted in the prosecution from a sense of patriotic duty.

The case was continued from term to term until December 4, 1883, more than three years from the date of the killing. Honorable T. R. R. Ely of Kennett, was the prosecuting attorney, having been elected to that office in 1882, and conducted the trial on the part of the State, assisted by Honorable R. A. Hatcher of New Madrid, hired counsel, and Honorable John P. Taylor. It is said that four men conducted the prosecution, but there is no record as to who the fourth man was. I have learned through Edgar Page and Robert Hubbard of Clarkton, Missouri, that Joseph Fisher was the fourth man who represented the State. The defendant, Tim Barham, was represented by Honorable S. M. Chapman of Poplar Bluff, and for a short time, by Honorable Henry H. Bedford of Bloomfield, Missouri.

The record shows that on Friday, December 1, 1882, and on the 5th day of the November Term, Honorable Ruben P. Owens, Judge, was absent "on account of sickness", and the said Honorable Henry H. Bedford was elected special Judge and was sworn in as by law required. And on the same day, the Barham case was continued because the Honorable Henry H. Bedford was counsel in the case. On Wednesday, November 28, 1883, and being the third day of the November Term, the defendant, Barham, was arraigned the second time and the State announced ready for trial, and the defendant filed a lengthy and well prepared application for a continuance. A part of the application alleges that Crawford was shot and killed; that Jepe Winn shot and killed Crawford and was now a fugitive from justice. And on the same day, the application for a continuance was overruled by the following order: "Which application having been read and duly considered, counsel for the State admits that the persons therein named would, if present, testify, as in said application stated, and that the same should, upon the trial, be read and admitted as and for their evidence. Whereupon, the court ordered that the trial proceed, and defendant excepted."

I am unable to state why the defendant was not put on trail on the 28th day of November.

On December 4, 1883, defendant went on trial before the following jury: Hamilton McGrew, Newton Osteen, John Nipper, A. J. Martin, J. M. Daugherty, Joe A. Bost, Isaac Holligan, C. F. Thompson, W. M. Lane, A. B. Allen, P. M. Greene, and W. H. Parsons. The State used these witnesses: Daniel Haynes, J. N. Arends, John L. Ward, Dr. C. D. Crawford (no relation to John C.

Crawford), W. S. Russell, George W. Peck, Dr. G. T. VanCleve and R. C. Vincent.

Defendant read the application for a continuance and used as witnesses: L. L. Douglass, F. M. McClanahan and himself.

The substance of the testimony given by all the witnesses practically without conflict, was as follows:

Dan Smith had ejected Sweeney and "Kid" Nash from his saloon and locked his door when Tim Barham and his deputy, Jepe Winn, arrested Sweeney, presumably on a charge of disturbing the peace and started to take him to the calaboose when John C. Crawford appeared on the scene and ordered Barham and Winn to release Sweeney; that he would kill both of them if they put Sweeney in the calaboose. Sweeney was released by Barham and Winn and went across the street into Keen's saloon and later from there, went to the Parker Saloon. Sometime later, Crawford again appeared upon the streets inquiring for Sweeney and was told that Sweeney was in Parker's Saloon. Several persons accompanied Crawford to the saloon mentioned where he found Sweeney and Jepe Winn, the deputy marshal. Crawford asked Winn if he still wanted to take Sweeney to the calaboose, and Winn replied that he did not, and thereupon he told him that he was a lying son-of-a-b—. Whereupon, Winn immediately left the saloon. Present in the saloon were all of the above named witnesses, including "Kid" Nash and others.

At this time, Dan Smith entered the saloon, walked up to John C. Crawford, and put his left hand on Crawford's right shoulder and asked him what he was meddling with his business for, and Crawford said he was not meddling with his business. Smith told Crawford that he was a liar and at the same time, pulled a pistol from his outside overcoat pocket and shot Crawford in the neck. As Crawford was falling, he attempted to pull from his pocket a thirty-eight Smith and Wesson pistol, which was found under his breast after he had fallen. Instantly following the shot fired by Smith, Nash fired several shots at Crawford, and immediately and before Nash had finished shooting, Tim Barham entered the saloon with a pistol in each hand and fired several shots at Crawford. Dr. VanCleve testified that Crawford had one shot in the neck and three or four shots in the head.

Public sentiment was so strong against the defendant Barham that the bystanders in the court room at the close of the final argument of Mr. Hatcher, for the State, applauded the State by clapping their hands and stamping the floor with their feet.

The jury was out less than one hour and returned a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree and Barham was sentenced to be hanged. He appealed from the judgment against him to the supreme court, where the case was reversed and remanded for a new trial on account of the error committed by counsel for the

State in his closing argument before the jury. See *State v. Barham*, 82 Mo. 67.

After the trial, and while Barham was out on bail waiting for the decision of the supreme court, he had been appointed marshal of Clarkton, and while acting in that capacity, in company with his witness McClanahan and a man by the name of Stone, robbed the postoffice at Clarkton. For this offense, Barham pleaded guilty and went to federal prison, and during his imprisonment, his case for killing Crawford was continued from term to term until it was dismissed for failure to bring the defendant to trail before the end of the third term of the court as required by the statute. Barham returned to Malden after his release from federal prison and for a time ran a saloon until liquor was voted out in Dunklin County. He again became marshal of the City of Malden, and was removed from office by the board of aldermen on March 13, 1908, for drinking and other misconduct while in office.

Tim Barham, while serving his first term as marshal of the City of Malden, and before the killing of John C. Crawford, shot and killed a man, on the streets of Malden, by the name of West Hall, who had come to Malden to kill Barham and who fired the first shot hitting Barham in his left shoulder.

This is the same Tim Barham whom John Henry Tettaton (159 Mo. 354) accused while on the scaffold and just before his execution for the killing of his stepmother and four half-sisters and brothers in March, 1899, of committing the crime for the sum of \$500; that he, Tettaton, paid Barham and a certain horse trader to kill his step-mother and four half-sisters and brothers.

After leaving Malden, Tim Barham killed a man on a whiskey boat that he was running; after that crime he was convicted in Pemiscot County for selling whiskey or carrying concealed weapons and sent to the Missouri penitentiary, where he contracted an illness from which he died in a hospital in St. Louis, soon after his release from prison.

Dan Smith returned to Dunklin County and stood trail for killing Crawford and was acquitted. "Kid" Nash served a prison term for his part in the tragedy, but was released on account of having contracted a case of consumption, which was a hoax to get out of prison. It was said that he ate soap to make it appear that he was afflicted with the disease. He returned to Malden again about ten years later, broke and hungry, but still a gambler. The final report on him was that he was shot and killed somewhere in the State of Kentucky.

Dan Smith died a natural death.

## EARLY HISTORY OF THE CITY OF CAMPBELL

By *MRS. EMMA GARDNER CROW*

November 19, 1943

Campbell had its birth in the year 1881, when what is now, the St. Louis Southwestern Railroad, better known as the Cotton Belt, was built through this country. A man by the name of Marion Williams owned a farm on which the town stands. The rail-



*Emma Gardner Crow*

road company agreed to lay forty acres of the farm off into town lots, the railroad taking every other lot as its share. Major Rayburn surveyed the project. This is the story of the Cotton Belt's entry, as given me by E. O. Taylor, one of Campbell's most highly respected citizens:

The roadbed was completed and the steel laid as far as the Powell farm, which is a mile or so east of Campbell. On Christmas Day, 1881, an excursion was given from Malden to this place. Mr. Taylor states that the town people from this community turned out in great numbers to witness the event; he and several of his friends, young boys at that time, walked from their homes at Four Mile and waited in the field to see the train come in. The train was a crude looking affair as compared to the Cotton Belt we know today. It was made up of flat cars, rudely built boxcars, and a coach or two. The engine was of the typical 1870-80 model.

On the following New Year's day, another excursion was given, this time from Malden to St. Francis, Arkansas, over the new bridge that spanned the St. Francis River. The people of the soon to be destined town of Campbell hopped on the flat cars along with the Maldenites, and crossed the river into St. Francis, which was then a thriving little town.

May I deviate here for a moment to say that Malden and Campbell have much in common as concerns trains. It is their Cotton Belt and it is our Cotton Belt. Both towns have seen it come up from its small engines pulling their thirty cars or so of freight to the big moguls screaming through every few moments at lightning speed, drawing behind them often a train a mile in length.

We older citizens, as children, stood at the tracks and watched the long horned cattle from Texas going through to the northern markets; today we see the streamlined refrigerator cars go through by the thousands with their frozen meats and their fresh vegetables and fruits from far points of the compass. In those early

days we saw the flat cars loaded with huge logs going through to markets to be made into lumber; today we see trains pass through carrying every known material for building purposes or for the making of machinery. At the present time, 1943, the Cotton Belt Railroad is utilized to a great extent for the transportation of troops and war materials. We have seen about every nationality of people go through on our passenger trains and goodly numbers of big men and officials have looked from their luxurious special car windows at the gaping crowds on the platform. We have had show cars sitting on the side tracks; also museum cars with their whales and mummies and wax figures.

We do not mind a great deal the noise of the big trains going through, or of the rattling windows and popping timbers of our houses; it is compensation enough to know that we are lucky to be living on a great trunk line. Many fine families of railroad people have lived among us adding to our growth and improvement.

Campbell had three names before one finally stuck. As a courtesy of Marion Williams, the town was first called Williamsville, but since there was another Williamsville in Missouri, this could not be. The name was then changed to Lyman. A Mr. Lyman, who was one of the important men connected with the construction of the railroad gave rise to this name. He was well liked and accommodating, a very pleasant gentleman. It seemed to be a fitting name for the little by-station until investigation proved there was another Lyman. Tradition has it that a man by the name of Bell operated a logging camp somewhere close to the new settlement and it was spoken of as Bell's Camp, then Camp Bell. Another story has come to me that the section boss who cared for the track between Malden and St. Francis was named Campbell—anyway, we're named!

The railroad company built a small depot and John Will Wright was the first agent. He held the office for less than a year. The need for a telegraph operator was felt, and, as Mr. Wright was unqualified for this, he was replaced by Frank Bristol, a young man who came from Paris, Illinois. Owen McBride, of the well known McBride family, will be remembered as one of the earliest telegraph operators in the employ of the Cotton Belt at Campbell.

In the year 1882, the post office was moved from Four Mile to Campbell, with Louis McCutchen as first postmaster. Mr. McCutchen had a drug store, a frame building on the corner where the Majestic Hotel now stands, and the postoffice, as I remember it, was in the building. John Will Wright was the first clerk I remember who handed out mail to us.

Mary Smyth Davis, in her history of Dunklin County, gives our townsman, C. D. Bray, a special write-up in which she tells of his being "assistant postmaster and druggist in the well known McCutchen pharmacy"; of his being "polite, efficient, and fast climbing up the ladder of prosperity." This was later history,

however, about the year 1894, about the time of Cyrus' experience with the burglars.

My grandfather, J. Q. A. Gardner, was Campbell's second postmaster. He moved from the Four Mile community and put in a general store in a frame building on the street now known as Front Street, which runs parallel to the railroad on the north. The postoffice was in the back of the store.

The birth of Campbell was the death of Four Mile. Many of the prominent citizens of Four Mile moved to the new town, bringing with them their stores and other business interests. A few of the most representative citizens, however, retained their homes there even if their business interests were divided, among whom was the Dr. Given Owen and family and the McBride family.

The first store in Campbell was owned and run by Marion Williams. It was a small log building across the railroad tracks opposite where the Pol-Mac Hotel now stands. E. C. Haines put up a saw mill which was located near what is now known as Park Addition. His widow, Mrs. Sarah McElyea Haines, is still living in Campbell, and is probably our oldest citizen—ninety-three years of age. W. D. Lasswell put up a store very soon after the railroad went through. The name Lasswell is synonymous with Campbell. Dan Lasswell, one of the earliest pioneers of this section, settled in this community shortly before the town was established and put up the first cotton gin, then later a saw mill. A few years later his sons, J. P., J. F., and W. D. were destined to form the nucleus around which was built the Campbell Lumber Company, which grew to be one of Southeast Missouri's most lucrative enterprises. William Bridges had a large store on the corner where the Campbell Bank now stands. He handled about everything the market put out in those days and kept several clerks among whom were Lee J. Taylor, Albert McBride, Ambrose Bratcher, Bob Whiteaker, and Jack Frazier, all well known men in Dunklin County. Only one of these men is now living—Lee J. Taylor. It must have taken a great deal of tact to arrange that store, as I remember it. There were no partitions separating the different departments. The ad, "Anything from a sewing needle to a thrashing machine" could well have been applied to this store.

A few doors below the William Bridges Store was another business owned and operated by A. D. Bridges and his son, John. Levi Walker moved up from the Canaan Island community and put in a store near where the Cotton Belt depot now stands. In the very early days of Campbell we had a blacksmith shop which must have been a fair copy of Longfellow's judging from the "children who looked in at the open door." It was owned by J. N. (Jeff) Duckett and he had moved it from the Beechwell community shortly after the town was started. It was located on or near the lot now occupied by the Ford Motor Company. Shortly after the Ducketts went out of business, W. P. Lonsdale, who had moved



to our town from the State of Indiana, put in a shop. He had several sons who took to the trade and although the father and several of the sons have passed on, we still have a Lonsdale smithery. It is operated by Ed Lonsdale, now president of our Board of Education, since the death a few weeks ago of our townsman, Charles Porter, who was from the well known Porter family, early settlers.

In the year 1894, a company known as the Campbell Roller Mills, was organized with J. Q. A. Gardner as president, W. D. Lasswell, Vice President, Louis McCutchen, secretary-treasurer, and W. E. Hopper as manager. The building was a large four-story structure; was equipped with the best machinery of the time, and employed quite a number of men. The output was more than fifty barrels of flour per day and for convenience in shipping, the company built a six hundred foot railroad switch track. If I am not mistaken, Mike Toole was our first miller. This enterprise later became the Buck and Toole Milling Company, and about the time of World War I, did a flourishing business.

Some years ago, this building burned. The American Legion purchased the lot and they have recently built a beautiful log hut which houses their Post and its Auxiliary—the C. Dolph Gehrig Post 109, American Legion. This Post is named for a kinsman of some of Campbell's best known pioneer families. His paternal grandfather was F. Gehrig, a G. A. R. Veteran, and one of the most versatile business men of the early days of Campbell; his paternal grandmother, Eliza Bray Gehrig, was from the well known and honorable Bray family; his mother, still living, is from the Mills family who ranked high as leaders in the community known as the Gravel Hill community; his father was the late W. A. Gehrig, whose farming interests and business enterprises are known throughout Southeast Missouri. Research into the early history of Campbell shows that he served as marshal at a very young age, and was a good one.

## ORGANIZATION

Campbell was first incorporated as a village on March 8, 1892. Under the village act, the voters elect five trustees and these five elect one of their number as chairman, who would be ex-officio Mayor. These five trustees would then elect or appoint any other officers deemed necessary and they would appoint a town clerk, a marshal, a collector, a treasurer, and street commissioner.

The first five trustees were J. N. Duckett, Charles Chaney, J. T. Sevens, W. R. Hughes, and F. Gehrig. They elected Charles Chaney chairman, who thus became Campbell's first mayor. The first meeting was held in Louis McCutchen's drug store. The board appointed C. D. Bray, nephew of Louis McCutchen, as clerk. He had just started in to work for Mr. McCutchen in the drug store. Upon investigation, it was ascertained that C. D. was under

age by one year, thus could not qualify as a legal officer. So bent was this board on having C. D.'s services, they appointed Mr. McCutchen as clerk with the understanding that he have this young man do the work. He must have pleased them, because the next year they appointed him clerk in his own name, which position he held for three more years. Lee J. Turner, my brother-in-law, was the next clerk.

The village of Campbell was changed to a city of the fourth class on May 5, 1900, which is its present rank. T. A. Medley was the first mayor under the city of the fourth class, and C. D. Bray became the first clerk. My father, Hiram A. Gardner, became the second mayor. He was also the postmaster at this time, and my brother, Clarence was assistant. John Ponder worked in the office also.

## SCHOOLS

Prior to the organization of the town of Campbell, the Frazier school accommodated the community. The building, I have been informed, was a small log structure about a mile south of town on what was known as the Frazier farm. The school house built in town was a small frame building, put up about the year 1883, on the south side of the Cotton Belt Railroad very near the present home of the late Leonard Williams. E. C. Haines and E. M. Bray were two of the directors. I failed to get the other name.

The first teacher in this new school was C. M. Mills, son of Archie Mills. The second teacher was Miss Emma Hudgins, who had previously taught in the Four Mile school. Jeff Motsinger, who came from Rector, Arkansas, followed her. I well remember this kindly man. He was my first teacher. W. S. Gardner, my uncle, took the school the next term. A new school house was being built and he finished the year in the new building, as I remember.

This building was located on the lot where the Church of Christ now stands, and was a large two-story frame house; the lower story was used for the school, while the upper story was occupied by the Masonic and Odd Fellow lodges. These fraternal organizations had moved their quarters from Four Mile to Campbell. Mr. Jim Mason, of the Malden Masons, followed my uncle as teacher. He had the school for two years, then came John Roger Williams who was, beyond a doubt, Campbell's best pioneer teacher. As I think back over those years I recall many of the methods he used in instructing his classes, methods which would do credit to the schools of any age. He moved to our town from the Ozarks of Oregon County, which to us at that time, seemed very far away. He boasted of Indian blood in his veins and his boast gave prestige and importance. And he always kept before us the necessity of discipline; no special favors were given and his two sons were to him just two more scholars in his school. Pardon me for the time I take in the

delineation of this character, but I feel that he deserves a special paragraph for the ambition and ideals that he instilled in those under his care. He cooperated with teachers from other schools nearby, met with them for the exchange of methods of teaching and for the general improvement of the schools so badly needed at that time. His foresightedness was far reaching and was an asset to all who came under his influence.

In recalling the names of those who attended school at that time, I find, Walker, McCutcheon, Gardner, Matthews, Bridges, Flannagan, Taylor, Van Matre, Gehrig, Lasswell, McBride, names associated with the early history and growth of Campbell.

After Mr. Williams, who was with us two or three years, came T. A. Medley, with whom all Dunklin County is acquainted. He came to the Campbell school from the Cape Girardeau Normal School, well educated for those days, polished and refined. Under his tutorship the school improved very rapidly. We had graduated from a one-teacher to a two-teacher school, the lower grade teacher being Miss Mamie Douglass, of the well known and respected Douglass family of Senath. She was a much loved teacher and to the sorrow of the entire community, she died before the school term was completed. J. R. H. Napper, from Holcomb, followed Mr. Medley, then came E. E. McCullough, an "A" graduate from the Cape Girardeau Normal. We grew into a three-room school about the year 1896, with J. S. Medley, a brother of T. A. Medley and a Cape Normal graduate, at the helm. His assistants were Miss Bernice Sloan of Caledonia, who later became Mrs. Art Van Matre, and Miss Nan Juden of Cape Girardeau. In the fall of 1897, I, fresh from the "C" course at the Cape Normal, taught my first school, with J. S. Medley and Miss Nan Juden as my co-workers.

The following year, V. V. Randol, also a Cape graduate, was elected superintendent. Miss Mayme Hughes, daughter of Dr. W. R. Hughes, handled the primary grades and I was shifted to the intermediate, which, by the way, included the fourth, fifth and sixth grades. James A. Bradley was the superintendent following V. V. Randol. He taught one year in the old building, then the next year had the honor of being the first superintendent to teach in the new brick school building which was built on the same site as our beautiful school of today. In the same year, Miss Fannie McCutchen, daughter of Louis McCutchen, and who later became Mrs. Hardy V. Merritt, began her teaching career in the new building.

We were now classified as a three-year high school and had several more teachers in our system, and six directors on our Board of Education. H. A. Gardner, Louis McCutchen, Jeff Duckett, W. P. Lonsdale, W. E. Brown, J. R. Richardson, W. D. Lasswell are other names of directors associated with the early history of the Campbell school.

## CHURCHES OF THE EARLY DAYS OF CAMPBELL

The first Sunday School I attended was held in Campbell's first school house. It was a Union Sunday School. I remember very distinctly that my mother, Mrs. H. F. Gardner, who was a Methodist, and Mrs. Mattie McCutchen, who was a Missionary Baptist, taught classes in this Sunday School. It was held in the afternoon and was well attended. Later, this Sunday School, still union, was moved to the new school building, Campbell's second school house, where it functioned until the Baptists built their first church, in 1892, then the Sunday School was moved into the new church. This church was a frame building and occupied the same lot on which the First Baptist Church of today stands. I remember but three of the early preachers who held services in this church—Reverend J. M. Blaylock, Reverend M. V. Baird, and Reverend M. J. Whiteaker.

The Methodists which had been organized by a Reverend W. F. Young in the year 1890, were given the use of this church one Sunday each month. The church records show the following names as charter members of the first Methodist Church South of Campbell: Mr. and Mrs. J. Q. A. Gardner, Mrs. H. F. Gardner, Mrs. Sarilda Davis, Mrs. S. M. Van Matre, Mrs. W. D. Lasswell, Mrs. Jack Byres, Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Lasswell, Mr. and Mrs. W. B. English, Mr. and Mrs. L. E. C. Pollock, and Bill Hampton.

The Methodists built a church shortly after the Baptists built theirs, and took their congregation and Sunday School to their own building, which stood on the same lot as the cobblestone church of today. I would like to add here that the Campbell Methodist Church is an outgrowth of the old Gravel Hill Church, which is said to be the first Methodist organization in the county. It was organized in 1852 by Jonas Davidson.

The Christian Church organization built a church very near the Methodist Church about 1890, and it flourished and built up quite a membership and had a large Sunday School. R. H. Stanley of Malden took great interest in the Campbell Church and built up a choir that was the envy of the other churches.

There were several strong General Baptist Churches in the outlying communities of Campbell, and these, during the very early days, accommodated those of this faith. The two most prominent of these were the Friendship Church of the Gravel Hill community, and the Beechwell Church, located three and one-half miles north of Campbell on the old road that led to Malden. The latter church, which is today a very strong church, was established in 1869 by a Reverend Alonzo Fowler with twenty members. The minister whose name is most closely associated with this church, was Reverend J. T. Davis, who was its pastor for twenty years or more. Reverend W. E. Bray and Reverend Dan Goldsmith were influential ministers of the Friendship Church, and later they helped to bring about the organization of the General Baptists of

the town. It was largely through their efforts that a church was built which, through the years, has grown and prospered. On its membership roll may be found names of some of Campbell's most representative citizens of both the early days and the present.

There was a sprinkling of Cumberland Presbyterians in the community, but they were not organized until some years later.

### CAMPBELL'S NEWSPAPERS

This is an article clipped from C. D. Bray's column in the Campbell Citizen, about January, 1942: "Campbell's first newspaper was started May 1, 1897, by D. M. Mabie, and was first called The Campbell Independent, but the name was later changed to The Weekly Independent. It continued for about 18 months and quit the latter part of 1898, Mr. Mabie moving elsewhere.

"The next paper started was by J. L. Hall, and the first issue was January 6, 1900, and was called Campbell Republican. It ran until about June 1, 1900, when Mr. Hall sold out to C. D. Bray and J. W. Sanders, who were preparing to establish another paper.

"The next paper was called the Dunklin County Citizen, and was started by C. D. Bray as editor and J. W. Sanders as business manager, its first issue being June 15, 1900. They ran the paper til January 1, 1901, at which time it was sold to B. W. Overall of Dyer, Tennessee, father of Corley Overall, who continued it until his death, October 17, 1918, with Corley as his chief assistant. Upon the death of B. W. Overall, his son, Corley, took charge of the paper and has run it ever since. The name of the paper was changed to The Campbell Citizen soon after Mr. Overall took it over. The present paper has been under the same family management for forty-one years, and has been in five different locations here in town during that time."

### HOTELS

The first hotel in Campbell was built by L. D. C. Pollock, about the year 1883, on the present location of Boyd's store. It burned a year or so later. The Campbell Hotel was a large two-story frame building which stood where Ernest Clifford's Loue Pine filling station is now located. The front and main part of the building was erected about 1885, by J. W. Harris, who later served as District County Judge, and two terms as Presiding Judge of the County Court and who died several years ago. Charles H. McCutchen later acquired it and built an addition. The local paper at that time (1898) had this to say concerning the management of this hotel: "The Campbell Hotel, with Mrs. Nan McCutchen as manager, is one of the best hotels in Southeast Missouri. It is situated near the depot and has a good patronage."

This hostelry seemed to have open house at all times. It was the general meeting place for the young people and many a

rollicking party have I attended in its friendly parlor. We "slapped in and out", and played "snap" much to the detriment of the sofa pillows and the furniture. Many a love match started here. When ten o'clock came, we knew to take our departure, lest we disturb the guests in the house.

This building burned in 1908. The McCutchens still owned it, but had moved to another house nearby.

The depot referred to by the paper, was the old Cotton Belt depot, which stood on the north or west side of the track right in the middle of the street that crossed the railroad at the Robinson Lumber Company cement house. It was built about 1883, and burned about 1903, a few years after it had been abandoned as a depot when the present union depot was built.

What was known as the Lasswell Hotel was built in 1885 for a mercantile business on the first floor and a public hall above. The upper story was later converted into and used for dwelling purposes. This is the building where William Bridges had a store, and his family lived above the store. In 1893, the entire building was converted into a hotel. It was Campbell's first \$2.00 a day hotel, and was first run by Mrs. Mariah King, who later married Dr. C. W. Brown. Miss Nellie Phelps was the next manager of this hotel. It was last known as the "Kentucky Home", and burned about the year 1910.

As a footnote, let me say there is no truer adage than the quotation from Shakespeare, "Men's names live after them." The Pol-Mac Hotel, which is the best hotel in the county today, was built and named by two of Campbell's citizens who were here when the town was in its infancy—Dan Pollock and Louis McCutchen—Pol-Mac!

### BARBER SHOPS

Campbell's first barber shop was owned and operated by Bill Flannagan, father of our well known citizen, W. A. Flannagan, who has served the city as alderman and as mayor several terms. The elder Flannagan was as Irish as his name sounds. Between customers, he played the fiddle, and no mean fiddler was he! It seems to be proverbial that harmony starts in a barber shop. The Flannagan shop was no exception and as fine a band of serenaders as ever awakened the slumbers in the wee small hours came out of that little one chair barber shop. Fiddles, harmonicas, bass fiddler, Jew's harp, triangles, and yes, shovels. I suppose that was Campbell's first orchestra.

### ARTESIAN WELL

One of the most outstanding events in the early history of Campbell was the bringing in of the artesian well. The Lasswell Milling Company (and these are four of the most important men

in this company—W. D. Lasswell, W. E. Hopper, A. E. Diamond and Ora McFarland) sank a well to secure water for their many engines. A man named Fleming, from Pine Bluff, Arkansas, was hired to do the job. He bored to the depth of 980 feet when he struck the stream that he pronounced inexhaustable. This well proved to be far better than anyone ever dreamed that it could be, and from this first well, which was sunk still deeper and another well which was sunk some years later, the city of Campbell is supplied with the finest water in the State of Missouri. Laboratory tests prove it to be 99.3 per cent pure.

## FRISCO

It would hardly be the early days of Campbell without including the St. Louis, Kennett and Southern Railroad, which has been one of the most valuable assets to the county and has especially benefitted the towns of the lower end. This company was organized in March, 1890, by A. J. Kerfoot, who superintended its construction, completing it the same year. He was appointed superintendent of transportation in January, 1891, which position he held until December, 1895, when he was made vice president of the company. One of the first agents for the St. Louis, Kennett and Southern was Lee J. Turner, who came from Lima, Ohio. He was also a telegraph operator. The office was somewhere in what is known as the "Y". The passenger trains, two a day, made connection with the Cotton Belt passengers. I believe the Belt had four passenger trains per day, two north bound and two south bound. This company handled a great deal of freight and the towns in the south end of the county were benefitted greatly by this railroad.

Louis Houck of Cape Girardeau bought in this railroad and for years it was called the Houck road, then a little later, the Gulf, then Ham's Train.

Now, in 1943, when the Moose comes in to Campbell, morning and evening, with its blowing of whistle and jangling of bell, a feeling wells up in my heart that I can't explain. I do not try, I just say, "Well, we still have the Frisco Moose—and bless the delegation that fought for its being kept on the track. Long may its whistle blow and its bell jangle!"

## PHYSICIANS

Some of the real heroes of those early days of Campbell's history were our first doctors. I would like to mention them briefly, although I feel they should have a special setting off in a sort of hallowed manner. Their task was a great one in those days of malaria, typhoid, red sore eyes and yellow jaundice. Dr. Given Owen, who resided at Four Mile, but practiced throughout the township, was one of the best known of these doctors. The names of his descendants, the McCutchens, the Brays, the McBrides, have



figured in the history of Campbell from its beginning to the present time. His wife, who was known to all as "Aunt Lucy", was from the well known Lacy family.

Dr. John Bray, who maintained a residence in town, and W. R. Hughes, were two other pioneer doctors who practiced both in the town and country surrounding Campbell. Dr. Hagle came from Four Mile and built one of the first good houses in the town. This house is still standing and is the home of Mrs. Harris Merritt.

Dr. Van Matre, who came to Campbell first from Malden, then moved to Four Mile, then back to Campbell, was the doctor with whom I was the best acquainted, as he was in our home the most. His daughter, Mrs. Lillie McBride, gave an interesting paper on Four Mile, at a previous meeting of this society, in which she told of her father. Dr. White, who married the widow of Lee Taylor, one of the founders of Four Mile, was a kindly old gentleman who met his death one cold winter night on his way to see a patient. He was run down by a passing freight.

Dr. Jacob Snider was one of Dunklin County's first doctors. He settled on a farm in the foothills of Crowley's Ridge (which is something like four miles to the north of us) in the year 1850. He was well known, and his services meant a great deal to this community. He was the grandfather of F. Will Snider, Misses Jennie and Delia Snider of this society, and Dr. Sam Snider, a well known physician of Kansas City.

A little later in our history another Dr. Hughes (W. G.) came to our town. To discriminate between the two Dr. Hugheses this new one was called Little Doc and the older one Old Doc. There was a Dr. Boyd who came to us in the early 90s. He and his family owned and lived in the house which is now the home of John Teague. The Boyds moved to Texas.

There was a period in Campbell's rather early days in which the town went BROWN. At one time, we had three Brown drug stores—W. E. Brown and Son; Dr. John Brown's; and the Rexall, operated by Dr. Charles W. Brown. To spice the paragraph up a bit, I'll add that the meat market was owned and operated by Gus and Dick Brown and the bakery by Jim Brown. These men were all brothers, and came to Campbell from Metropolis, Illinois. At this writing, Gus and Dick and Dr. Charlie are still living—Gus and Dick in Campbell, and Charlie in Caruthersville .

## CLOSING

Campbell, the town which was built on the ashes of another town; Campbell the thrice named; Campbell, which is surrounded by the greatest variety of scenery in the county; Campbell, through which runs the Mason and Dixon Line; Campbell, whose deep gravel pits surface the highways of many counties; Campbell, which

boasts of great peach and apple orchards and vineyards of grapes; Campbell, with a democracy that recognizes a "Man's a Man for a' that" is mostly located in the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section three, township twenty-one, north range nine east, Dunklin County.

## THE HULDAH DOUGLASS LITERARY SOCIETY

By *ELIZABETH DOUGLASS WISE*

April 27, 1944

At a meeting of the Dunklin County Historical Society April 16, 1943, Mr. Lloyd Maxwell, history teacher, Senath High School, read a paper entitled, "This Is The Way I Heard It". In the paper is the following:



*Elizabeth Wise*

"Perhaps among the first women of Senath, we might mention Huldah Douglass, an intellectual leader, who helped organize the first literary society in 1891."

I was a member of this society, and my name appears upon the roll as Lizzie Douglass. In that day all the Elizabeths were called Lizzies, and, in later years, all the dilapidated Model T's were also called Lizzies. Another Elizabeth Douglass is mentioned in Mr. Maxwell's paper. She was my grandmother. Huldah Douglass was my aunt and in this paper, I shall refer to her as Aunt Huldah, as she was affectionately called by many young people, kin and no kin. Aunt Huldah came, with her mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Douglass, and her brother, J. M. Douglass, to what is now Senath, then spoken of as Horse Island, August 25, 1881. She came from the old Alexander T. Douglass, Sr., homestead on Grand Prairie, about a mile west and about a quarter of a mile south of Caruth. Soon after Aunt Huldah arrived on Horse Island, she commenced her activities among the young people of the community, and her activities finally resulted in the organization of the literary society referred to by Mr. Maxwell. Many of those whose names appear on the membership roll of this literary society are yet living and recall that some time in the 1880s, shortly after Aunt Huldah, with her family, came to Horse Island, she commenced gathering to her home, at intervals, the children and

young folks of the community, and having some kind of cultural program. She had a large blackboard in her home, now the O. H. Storey family home on lot 7, block 14. The blackboard was on sticks and could be rolled up like a wall map. In her home she taught all the children who came, and they were taught about as they would be taught in school. She was a devout Baptist, but she served all alike. In the early 1880s, the Southern Methodist, the Missionary Baptist, and the Christian denomination, then generally called Campbellites, erected a box-like union church house, about 30x60 feet, at the northeast corner of the Rosenbaum graveyard, now the Senath cemetery. The building site was donated by Reuben and Alletha Bradley. This church house was known as the Salem Church. It was finally taken over by the Baptists, and the church was moved to Senath. It was at the old Salem church house and at the district school house where Aunt Huldah mostly came in contact with the children of the community.

What is now the Southeast Missouri State Teachers College at Cape Girardeau, was established by the legislature in 1873, and was then known as the "Normal." This school, in early days, rendered more genuine service to Dunklin County than all other schools, except the local district schools. Aunt Huldah attended the Normal school prior to moving from Grand Prairie to Horse Island in 1881, and finished at the Normal, what was then called the "C" course. She was probably the first person from Dunklin County to attend the Normal, and certainly she was the first to attend from Grand Prairie and Horse Island. There are few, if any, in the community, who had any conception of the extent of Aunt Huldah's education, except members of her own family. The people, generally, looked upon her as a young woman of great learning, and the young people she served so well almost worshiped her. The local district school was known as the Merritt school, named after Hardy Merritt, who, on April 25, 1881, conveyed the one acre of ground upon which the one-room log house was erected. The house was in the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 11, township 17, range 8. This school house and school was the forerunner of the present fine Consolidated High School in Senath.

Aunt Huldah taught the district school in the 1880s (1882-1884) for two or three terms, and as I said, she mostly came in contact with the young people of the community at the district school and at the Salem church house. The literary society just sort of grew up, and was reorganized from time to time. I have called the literary society the Huldah Douglass Literary Society, but so far as I know, it had no name. We just called it the literary society. The minute book of this society which was presented to the Dunklin County Historical Society by Lloyd Maxwell for Mrs. Huldah Storey, a niece of Aunt Huldah's, April 16, 1943, records the doing of the society in its later years. There were other minute books. I wish we had them. The period covered by the

minute book presented by Mrs. Storey was from January 9, 1881, to May 26, 1892.

Long prior to the 1890s, the children of the community met at intervals at Aunt Huldah's and had some kind of program. She read stories to us; told stories to us; read whole books to us. I recall Little Men, and Little Women, and Aunt Joe's Boys.

The names appearing on the membership roll over the period covered by the minute book presented by Mrs. Storey, are as follows:

- |   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| 1. J. R. Huggins                          | 19. Mattie Dial      |
| 2. J. M. Richardson                       | 20. Ollie Dial       |
| 3. N. P. Scott                            | 21. Ava Fisher       |
| 4. U. H. Derryberry                       | 22. Lucy Douglass    |
| 5. W. H. Douglass                         | 23. Alex Douglass    |
| 6. Huldah Douglas<br>(Aunt Huldah)        | 24. Tom Douglass     |
| 7. Danie Rice (The a in<br>Danie is long) | 25. Mamie Douglass   |
| 8. Hettie Rice                            | 26. Will Satterfield |
| 9. Belle Rice                             | 27. J. H. Bradley    |
| 10. Jennie Satterfield                    | 28. Willie Fisher    |
| 11. Maggie Satterfield                    | 29. Sid Douglass     |
| 12. Janie Derryberry                      | 30. Frank Wilson     |
| 13. Lizzie Douglass                       | 31. J. M. Ward       |
| 14. Lina Fisher                           | 32. Mott Douglass    |
| 15. Belle Derryberry                      | 33. J. I. Caneer     |
| 16. J. A. Bradley                         | 34. Valle Revelle    |
| 17. T. N. Doherty                         | 35. Robert Wells     |
| 18. A. S. Gordon                          | 36. Henry Bohannon   |
|   | 37. Ellen Buie       |

Aunt Huldah conducted the society on the same order as were the literary societies of the Normal School at Cape Girardeau. No one in the community, except Aunt Huldah, prior to 1892, had attended the Normal School, or any other school except the local school or some school no better.

The minutes of the society for May 13, 1891, are as follows:

"May 13, 1891

"The society met at 7:30 p. m. The president being absent, the vice president called the society to order. W. H. Douglass was appointed secretary pro tem.

"Ava Fisher, Lucy Douglass, and Alex Douglass were received as members. N. P. Scott five minutes late. J. M. Douglass and Mr. Caneer visited the society.

Music .....	By the society
Recitation .....	Lina Fisher
Reading .....	W. H. Douglass

Music .....	J. M. Richardson Huldah Douglass
Recitation .....	Maggie Satterfield
Reading .....	Lizzie Douglass
Music .....	By the society
Reading .....	N. P. Scott
Declamation .....	Alex Douglass
Music .....	J. M. Richardson Maggie Satterfield Huldah Douglass Lizzie Douglass
Recitation .....	Huldah Douglass
Reading .....	Ava Fisher
Recitation .....	Lucy Douglass
Reading .....	The Paper
Music .....	By the society."

A word about those who composed the membership of the society in the 1891-1892 period might be interesting.

J. R. Huggins was a young man from Stoddard County; came to the community to teach the Merritt school. He was not very well educated, but he was industrious and well liked by all the pupils and patrons. He was "ragged" or "kidded" quite a bit by the larger pupils, especially the girls, but the school went well under Huggins. As was the custom in that day, we had spelling matches, speeches, etc., on Friday afternoons. I recall that Sarah Scott's speech one Friday afternoon ran something like this:

"Scissors and spools, scissors and spools,  
All who sign their names J. R. are fools."

J. R. Huggins was in Springfield, Missouri, in 1925; where he is now, if living, we do not know.

J. M. Richardson was the son of Reverend J. M. Richardson, a Baptist preacher, and the stepfather of the Derryberrys. John Richardson (J. M.) married Grace Busey, who attended the Merritt school, and I think she was also a member of the literary society prior to 1891. J. M. Richardson died January 26, 1894. He left a daughter, Nellie, who is the wife of Sid Craig, who lives a few miles south of Kennett on Johnson's Island. His widow married Mr. Ed Berry and they live in Kennett.

N. P. Scott married Danie Rice. They lived on the Scott farm near Senath. Press was killed by a train in Hoisington, Kansas, in 1927. The N. P. stands for Nathan Preston. The Nathan was the given name of his uncle, Nathan Bolin, who was one of the leaders of what was known during the Civil War days in Southeast Missouri, especially in Cape Girardeau and Dunklin Counties, as the Bolin gang.

U. H. Derryberry, a successful farmer, resides now quite near

the place he resided in the 1890s, a mile west and about three-quarters north of Senath.

W. H. Douglass, my brother, resides in Los Angeles California. He practiced law quite successfully in Dunklin County, and in St. Louis, and practiced in Los Angeles, but is now retired.

Danie Rice, as stated, married N. P. Scott. We do not know whether she is living or not. She was the daughter of Reverend James Rice, a Southern Methodist preacher who lived on Pole Cat Island, northeast of Senath.

Hettie Rice, sister of Danie, married J. M. Ward, a member of the society. J. M. (Monroe) Ward was a brother of the late Joe Ward of Kennett. Monroe died many years ago. Hettie now resides in Cardwell.

Belle Rice was a sister of Danie and Hettie. She married Albert Sanders, and the family moved to Memphis, Tennessee, in the early 1900s, and so far as we know, Belle is yet living.

Jennie Satterfield was a niece of Aunt Huldah's. She now resides in Charlotte, North Carolina, and does some kind of educational work for the Southern Baptist Convention.

Maggie Satterfield is a sister of Jennie, and lives with Jennie, in Charlotte.

Janie Derryberry became a teacher, taught the first school in what is now known as the Antioch neighborhood, north of Cardwell. The school was a summer school and was taught under a "bush arbor." Janie married J. R. Richardson, a prominent farmer and teacher, a few miles southwest of Campbell. Janie is now dead.

Lina Fisher was the daughter of Judge and Mrs. J. A. C. Fisher. She married C. C. Redman, now a member of the Dunklin County Historical Society. Lina was the mother of the Redman girls of Kennett, who are among the prominent teachers of Dunklin County. Lina died July 5, 1905.

Belle Derryberry, sister of Janie and U. H. Derryberry, resides in Hot Springs, Arkansas.

J. A. Bradley, a member of the Dunklin County Bar, resides in Kennett, where he is a practicing lawyer.

T. N. (Tom) Doherty is the son of John P. and Mrs. Martha Doherty, prominent pioneers on Horse Island. Tom resides on the old Doherty homestead, about 2 miles south of Senath. He is a brother of the late James Madison Doherty and Charley Doherty.

A. S. Gordon was generally known as Albert Gordon. He did not come to Horse Island until about 1891, and remained about a

year. He was a clerk in the store of J. M. Baird & Company, one of the first stores in Senath. He married a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Duffy, of Trenton, Tennessee, and Mrs. Gordon now resides in Kennett; Albert is dead.

Mattie Dial was the daughter of Reverend and Mrs. W. H. (Hasten) Dial. Reverend Dial was a Baptist preacher; lived on a farm about two miles northwest of where Senath is now. Mattie was one of the best singers in all the country around. In those days we had sure-enough protracted meetings at the old Salem church house. These meetings were quite like the old-time camp meetings; great crowds attended; men and women shouted and even went off in trances. I recall that one night, a young man named Lola Pruett, from the Hasten Dial neighborhood, went off in a trance and remained stiff and still for an hour or more. When he "came to", he declared he had been to Heaven. Also, I recall that one night a young girl from the Nesbit neighborhood went off in a trance. I do not recall her name. We lived about 200 yards south of the church house. A cot was brought from our house; she was placed on it, and some men carried her to our house. She remained stiff and still for several hours before she came out of the trance. I do not recall that she made any report.

There were quite a few fine singers at these protracted meetings, but Mattie Dial's voice was outstanding. When the congregation, already well prepared, sung into

"The love of God is coming down,  
Oh, glory hallelujah—  
It has come down and it will come down  
Oh, glory hallelujah",

the old time hallelujahs came from many throats. Mattie married Prede Hayden; she is now dead.

Ollie Dial was a sister of Mattie. Ollie married W. L. Palmer, who now resides on a farm about two miles northwest of Senath, and is one of the prominent farmers of the community. Ollie is now dead.

Ava Fisher was a younger sister of Lina. After Lina's death, Ava married C. C. Redman. She is the mother of Major Charles C. Redman.

Lucy Douglass, my sister, was the daughter of A. W. and Senath Hale Douglass. Lucy married Walter C. Biggs and they now reside in Harlingen, Texas.

Alex Douglass is my brother, and resides in Senath. Alex has spent his entire life in the neighborhood where born. He married Edna McDaniel, daughter of the late C. P. McDaniel.

Tom Douglass, better known as T. G. Douglass, is my cousin, and the son of the late J. M. and Belle Phelan Douglass. Tom,



too, lives in Senath. He is now postmaster, and in prior years, he taught school and served as county superintendent of schools for several years.

Mamie Douglass was my cousin. She was the daughter of Reverend and Mrs. R. H. Douglass. Reverend R. H. Douglass was my uncle and was one of the pioneer Baptist preachers in Dunklin County. Mamie died September 7, 1894.

Sid Douglass was Mamie's brother. Sid was the Professor R. S. Douglass, who was Dean of and who taught history for many years in the Southeast Missouri Teachers College, Cape Girardeau, Missouri, formerly the Normal. Also, Sid was superintendent, for several years, of the Malden schools. He graduated in law, University of Missouri, in 1901, but never practiced. He was quite young when he became a teacher, and followed that profession until his death in 1940. He taught one summer term at the old Merritt school. It has been said of him that he was, perhaps, in his day, the best educated person in Dunklin County.

Will Satterfield was a brother of Jennie and Maggie Satterfield. He never attended a law school, but became a prominent lawyer; began practice in Kennett, but spent most of his years in the practice at Helena, Arkansas, and at Memphis, Tennessee. He died in 1941, and, at that time, he was general counsel for the RFC, Washington, D. C., in the matter of loans to drainage and irrigation districts.

J. H. Bradley resides in Kennett, where he has practiced law for many years; was a member of the Springfield Court of Appeals for 12 years, and is now Commissioner of the Missouri Supreme Court, and president of the Dunklin County Historical Society.

Willie Fisher was a brother of Lina and Ava Fisher. Willie died February 9, 1904.

Frank Wilson was an orphan boy and was reared by Aunt Huldah. After he became grown he left the community and we do not know where he now is.

J. M. Ward is the Monroe Ward mentioned above in this paper as the husband of Hettie Rice. Monroe was quite popular among the young folks, and had a promising future. He died quite young.

Mott Douglass is a brother of T. G. Douglass. Mott married Ada Rice, a relative of Danie, Hettie, and Belle Rice, mentioned above. Mott and Ada now have their home at Cape Girardeau, but Mott works in St. Louis, at a defense plant. Ada's father was Reverend Van Rice, a Southern Methodist preacher. He was killed in 1906, at the railroad crossing just south of Octa.

J. I. Caneer came from Milan, Tennessee, to Lulu, in 1886, and shortly thereafter to Horse Island. He established (July 4, 1886)

the second store in what is now Senath. A. W. Douglass, my father, ran a store in what is now Senath, about 1881-1883, located on or near the place now occupied by the brick store building across the street west from the Senath State Bank. Mr. Caneer moved to Montebello, California, in 1907, and died there in 1929.

Valle Revelle was the daughter of Captain Revelle of Marble Hill, and sister of Charles G. Revelle, a former Judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri. Captain Revelle was a captain in the Confederate Army. Miss Valle, as we all called her, taught the 1891-1892 term of school at the old Merritt school house. Miss Valle married a Mr. Vandivoort, and they operated for many years the Vandivoort Hotel in Paragould, Arkansas.

Robert Wells came to Horse Island about 1888, from Cobden, Illinois. He came with his brothers, Ruseau, Marion, and Fuke. He died in Senath in 1927.

Henry Bohannon is the son of Reverend and Mrs. B. C. Bohannon. Henry was born in Tennessee, but the family moved to Horse Island in 1887. Reverend B. C. Bohannon was a Baptist preacher. Henry was a fine singer; taught many old-fashioned singing schools. He was one of the very few boys in the community who would play the organ. He now resides in Senath.

Ellen Buie is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ben Buie, prominent pioneers of Horse Island, and she is the granddaughter of Reverend Riley Walls, a pioneer Southern Methodist preacher, who lived about half-mile southeast of the present site of Senath. Reverend Walls also practiced medicine and was called Dr. Walls by some folks. Ellen married George D. Ray, and now resides at Leachville, Arkansas.

As you see, I am still about, and I reside in Senath.

This is the brief story of what I term the Huldah Douglass Literary Society and 37 of its members, who were Horse Island youngsters 52 years ago.

## HISTORY OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH KENNETT

By (Mrs. Paul) ELIZABETH BALDWIN

April 27, 1944

The First Presbyterian Church of Kennett, Missouri, was organized June 4, 1887, the first church organized in Kennett and the second Presbyterian Church in Dunklin County. The organization preceded the first bank by four years and the railroad by five years. In 1887, Kennett, the county seat, was no more than a village with a population of less than 300.



*Elizabeth Baldwin*

The church was formed in connection with a meeting conducted in the community from May 27, through June 6, by the Reverend J. W. Roseborough, the evangelist of the Synod, assisted by the Reverend W. Beale. In the original organization there were two elders, T. E. Baldwin and D. Y. Pankey, and the following twelve members, Miss Martha Garner, Mrs. Matilda Goodwin, F. M. Goodwin, Mrs. Augusta Waltrip Hawkins, Miss Fannie Helm, Miss N. L. McCauley, D. Y. Pankey, William Roberts, and Miss Fannie Sturgis. Of these charter members, two are living—Mrs. Augusta Hawkins of Kennett and

Mrs. Fannie Helm Ruff of Cape Girardeau, Missouri.

On June 5, 1887, the church commemorated its first communion, and the following members were received on confession of faith: Robert Ashworth, H. Battles, Wm. G. Bragg, Jr., E. A. Baldwin, Miss Nannie Chandler, Enoch Floyd, Mrs. C. Floyd, Pal Garner, Mrs. Sallie Hale, Miss Mattie Hale, J. D. Hargrove, D. B. Pankey, D. B. Rather, Jas. W. Sexton, J. C. Towson, John L. Ward, and G. W. White. Of this group, two are known to be living—E. A. Baldwin and Jas. W. Sexton, both of Kennett.

The following colored members were received at the same time: Nellie Brannum, Sallie Brannum, Silvia Davis, Fannie Franklin, Rachel Hord, Miranda Wilkins and Mollie Williams. Of these colored members, one is living—Mollie Williams Farrar of St. Louis.

The pastor of the church was the Reverend W. Beale, also acting as pastor of the Clarkton Presbyterian Church; the first clerk of the session was T. E. Baldwin, who held this office until his death in May, 1904. The first delegate to the Presbytery was D. Y. Pankey. The first meeting of Presbytery held in Kennett was on April 5, 1888.

In 1897, the following report was made to the Presbytery: two elders; no deacons; 9 members added on examination; 5 members added on certificate; 60 white members; 8 colored members; 10 officers and teachers in the Sunday School; 42 pupils in the Sunday School; \$31.00 given to foreign missions; \$8.00 given to Assembly's Home Missions; \$3.00 given to Presbyterian Home Missions; \$150 pastor's salary.

From 1887 to 1897 there were only two elders. In 1897, A. B. Sloan and J. L. Wright were installed as additional elders, and at the same time D. B. Pankey, L. P. Tatum, T. R. R. Ely, and J. A. Hale were installed as the first deacons of the church.

Those who have served as elders are: T. E. Baldwin, D. Y. Pankey, A. B. Sloan, J. L. Wright, D. B. Pankey, T. R. R. Ely, W. C. Stokes, Paul Baldwin, O. S. Harrison, J. N. Goldsmith, W. A. Post, E. Y. Baldwin, T. H. Masterson, T. F. Donaldson, L. J. Carter, R. L. Robinson, Russell Owens, W. A. Hemphill, E. A. Baldwin, E. B. Mobley and H. H. McHaney.

Those who have served as deacons are: D. B. Pankey, L. P. Tatum, T. R. R. Ely, J. A. Hale, O. S. Harrison, R. H. Jones, E. A. Baldwin, H. R. Cawthon, T. F. Donaldson, C. F. Baumblott, H. B. Pankey, R. W. Ely, C. V. Hunter, Egbert Jennings, E. H. Randol, R. R. Pankey, Gus Lasswell, W. F. Shelton, Jr., A. L. Tetley, E. B. Mobley, George Hemphill, Theo Robb, Adolph Goldsmith, Paul Gwin, John Noble, Paul Slicer, Metz Cherry, R. M. Haliburton, H. V. Petty, W. C. McHaney, Fred Wilson, and W. F. Shelton, III.

The first church services were held in a school building located on South Main Street on the lot now occupied by the Kennett Lumber Company. A few months after the church was organized the church erected its own building on the site where the present church stands. T. E. Baldwin, D. B. Rather and R. A. Laden served on the committee which supervised the work. The following trustees were appointed: D. B. Pankey, Enoch Floyd and W. B. Bragg. This first church building was also used by the Methodist and Baptist congregations until the erection of their own houses of worship.

The first church building was a one-room frame structure. A few years after it was built, it was almost wrecked by a cyclone. Following this disaster, T. E. Baldwin had an architect from St. Louis come to Kennett to repair and remodel the building into an attractive and commodious frame church.

The first manse was built in 1900 across the street from the present manse on a lot given by D. B. Pankey.

In 1913, the congregation voted to construct a new church building, and placed the matter in the hands of the Ladies Aid Society and a special committee, D. B. Pankey, O. S. Harrison

and E. A. Baldwin. The old manse building and lot were sold to D. B. Pankey for \$2900, and with this money the church bought the W. F. Sexton property, the site of the present manse. The old church building was moved by Mr. Pankey across the street and later remodeled into an apartment house.

Building was started with little delay; the ground was broken on May 18, 1914, and services were held in the new building on January 3, 1915. The cost of the building, including furnishings and lot, was \$20,000. Several thousand dollars was paid by the Ladies Aid Society. And in addition, the Society paid for the carpet in the main auditorium, the battleship linoleum in the Sunday School rooms and the decoration of the interior of the church. Indebtedness on the building was discharged by October 4, 1925.



*Presbyterian Church, Kennett, Missouri*

By 1926, the Woman's Auxiliary had \$2,000 in the manse fund, and borrowing \$4,500 from a building and loan company, and \$1,100 from W. F. Shelton, it had built the two-story brick manse on the lot north of the church. Mrs. T. R. R. Elv, Mrs. H. B. Pankey, Mrs. D. B. Pankey, Mrs. Theo Robb, Mrs. Paul Baldwin, and W. F. Shelton as financial adviser, served on the committee to supervise the construction. Gus Lasswell, a church member, donated his services as contractor. Through the efforts of the Auxiliary the indebtedness was paid off within the next sixteen years.

A beautiful two-manual Gradian pipe organ was presented to

the church in 1921 by Mrs. D. B. Pankey and her sons, H. B. and R. R. Pankey. The initial organ recital was given by Mr. Stephens, organist of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of St. Louis. Three other organs have been used in the church—a small reed organ such as was used in the homes of the day; later, a splendid reed organ afterwards given to the Clarkton church; and a small portable instrument for mission Sunday School work. Organists since the installation of the pipe organ have been Mrs. Bon Geaslin, Mrs. George McElwee, Mrs. Nell Sexton, Miss Georgia Price Ferguson, and Mrs. Fred Rigdon.

The women of the church have been active since its beginning, and in 1893, the Ladies Aid Society was organized with Mrs. T. E. Baldwin as the president. In 1915, the Westminster Circle, composed of the younger women, was organized under the leadership of Mrs. H. B. Pankey. These two were organized as the Woman's Auxiliary in 1922. Two members were elected to offices in Potosi Presbyterial in 1926—Mrs. Paul Baldwin as president and Mrs. Lee Shelton as secretary-treasurer. In 1929, Mrs. Baldwin and Mrs. Shelton were elected to the same offices in the Woman's Auxiliary of the Synod of Missouri.

The following women have served as president of the Auxiliary: Mrs. Theo Robb, Mrs. D. B. Pankey, Mrs. Paul Baldwin, Mrs. E. B. Vandiver, Mrs. H. B. Pankey, Mrs. Ben Jones, Mrs. E. B. Mobley, Mrs. O. S. Harrison, Mrs. Miriam Lasswell, Mrs. J. N. Goldsmith, Mrs. R. F. Liddell, Mrs. E. F. Russell, Mrs. H. H. McHaney and Mrs. J. C. Mills.

From its organization, the church has had a Sunday School, and in the early days, the classes were held on Sunday afternoons. T. E. Baldwin served as the first superintendent; other superintendents have been D. B. Pankey, T. R. R. Ely, O. S. Harrison, J. N. Goldsmith, H. B. Pankey, W. A. Hemphill, H. R. Cawthon, E. A. Baldwin, Wm. Benson, Maxwell Williams, Paul Gwin, and H. V. Petty.

Work with the young people has been carried on as part of the church program. Adult leaders of this work have been J. N. Goldsmith, Mrs. D. B. Pankey, Mrs. H. B. Pankey, Mrs. O. S. Harrison, Miss Elizabeth Travis, Pleas Hyatt, Mrs. R. D. Chotard, Mrs. H. H. McHaney, Mrs. R. M. Haliburton, Mrs. R. E. Carroll, and Mrs. Fred Rigdon.

During the earlier years of the church a choir was organized at different times, but only for brief periods. For the three years before World War I, Walter Hunter, while acting as organist, had charge of the choir. A few years later this work was directed by Mrs. Ferguson, and from 1928 until 1929, directed by Mrs. Paul Baldwin. L. D. Gunn, assisted by Mrs. H. H. McHaney, now has charge of the choir.

The church has been interested in two chapels. The first,

the East Side Chapel, was organized in 1912, and a mission Sunday School was established in a chapel built on a lot donated by D. B. Pankey. Mr. and Mrs. D. B. Pankey, Mr. and Mrs. J. N. Goldsmith, W. C. Stokes, Mrs. T. E. Baldwin, and Mrs. L. P. Tatum were teachers of the classes held on Sunday afternoons. The first visible result of this work was the receiving of Lillie Bostwick on profession of faith in 1914. Several families joined the church during the six years of the chapel work. It was discontinued in 1918 when a church was organized in that section.

In 1932, during the pastorate of the Reverend J. E. Travis, the Young Men's League supervised the organization of the second chapel. The chapel building was given to the people of the Bakerville community, eight miles east of Kennett, for a church building on land donated by the Missouri State Life Insurance Company. The pulpit originally used in the Kennett church was donated with the old benches. On July 5, Mr. Travis, while conducting a meeting in the Bakerville church, received 23 members into the church. Two years later, it was organized as a separate body.

The church's first life service volunteer was Miss Flora Wiseman, accepted as a registered nurse by the Foreign Mission Committee, and sent to Mexico. She is now Mrs. E. C. Murray, Jr. Others who have given themselves are Mr. and Mrs. G. O. Robinson, who served for several years under the Foreign Mission Board, Presbyterian Church, U. S. A., in Siam; William Travis, who entered the ministry while his father was pastor here; Dan Goldsmith, who has been trained at Union Theological Seminary in Richmond, for the ministry.

The church has been alert to opportunities for community service. During World War I, the missionary meetings were held in the Red Cross work room, and after a devotional and business meeting the women worked on surgical dressings. Following the flood disaster along the Ohio and Mississippi valleys in 1937, the church building was practically given over to the service of the Red Cross. An emergency kitchen and dining room were set up in the basement where as many as 900 people were served there twice a day. Several out-buildings were erected on the church grounds to assist in caring for the refugees. A hospital was set up in the Sunday School rooms upstairs, caring for as many as 35 patients at a time. Later, a laundry was established in one of the basement rooms. During this time, all church services, except the morning worship service, at eleven o'clock, were discontinued.

The church has always been interested in work among the poor and needy of the community. During the last few years, regular calls have gone out for clothing to be stored in the church so that at any time clothing needed, especially for children, can be supplied. The Auxiliary has been assigned and filled quotas of Red Cross work, and members volunteer time at the Work Room.



During its history, the following have served as pastor of the church:

1887 to 1890 ..... The Reverend W. Beale  
 1890 to 1892 ..... The Reverend J. E. L. Winecoff  
 January to May, 1893 ..... The Reverend Robert Morrison  
 December 1893 to June, 1894 ..... The Reverend L. F. Linn  
 July 1895 to May, 1896 ..... The Reverend W. T. Wadley  
 June to December, 1896 ..... The Reverend T. T. Trimble  
 April, 1897 to September 1906 ..... The Reverend R. E. Porterfield  
 July, 1907 to June, 1911 ..... The Reverend C. W. Latham  
 April, 1913 to April, 1915 ..... The Reverend L. Humphreys  
 January, 1916 to August, 1917 ..... The Reverend T. B. Anderson  
 January to July, 1918 ..... The Reverend W. R. Hill  
 August, 1918 to 1924 ..... The Reverend J. E. Kerr  
 May to September, 1924 ..... Mr. J. E. Stauffer, (Seminary student)  
 1924 to 1926 ..... The Reverend T. A. Claggett  
 September, 1926 to April, 1927 ..... The Reverend J. E. Ross  
 August, 1927 to March, 1934 ..... The Reverend J. E. Travis  
 July 1934 to March, 1943 ..... The Reverend R. E. Carroll, DD

Honor Roll of World War I is as follows:

Hugh Cawthon	R. R. Pankey
Ernest Harrison	Rush Smith
Walter Hunter	Howard Waltrip (died in service)
Jim King	Fred O. Wickham
Gus Lasswell	

There are enrolled on the Honor Roll for World War II, the names of 28 men from our church, several of whom are now serving or have served overseas. They are:

T. E. Baldwin	Edward Kaiser
J. C. Bohannon	Thos. Ely Lasswell
Vernon Brooks	Loonis Martin
R. E. Carroll	Edgar W. Melin
David R. Conrad	N. F. Mobley
Dallas L. Davis	Tom B. Mobley
Phil Finney	Julius B. Moore
C. D. Hale	Jack Richardson
Dennis Harrell	John F. Russell
William Baldwin Hemphill	Robt. B. Sanders
Elvis C. Hunter	Quinton Tarver
Robert V. D. Hunter	Owen Tetley
Charles E. Hyatt	Fred O. Wickham
Andrew Jackson	Gerald Williams

In March, 1943, Dr. Carroll resigned as pastor, to enter the Navy as chaplain. Since that time the church has carried on without a pastor, since there seems to be a shortage of Presbyterian ministers.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Minutes of Kennett Presbyterian Church Sessions.  
Minutes of Ladies Missionary Society of Presbyterian Church.  
Minutes of Westminster Circle of Presbyterian Church.  
Minutes of Woman's Auxiliary of Presbyterian Church.

## A TRIBUTE TO UNCLE BILLIE GEER

*By W. C. BIGGS*

*Note:* May 1, 1943, the president of the Dunklin County Historical Society wrote W. C. Biggs, of Harlingen, Texas, to prepare, if he desired, for the society, a tribute to any old friend. In response to the suggestions of the president, Mr. Biggs sent a remarkably fine tribute to his old friend and benefactor, Uncle Billie Geer. The tribute follows:

Harlingen, Texas

May 9, 1943

Dunklin County Historical Society  
Kennett, Missouri

If you will permit, I should like to pay tribute to the memory of one of your county's pioneers, William Geer, affectionately known as Uncle Billie.

He lived near Campbell the many years it was my good fortune to know him. He was a farmer, but his right to a place in your files does not arise from his success as such, yet he was successful in this endeavor; but rather as a religious and moral teacher.

He was one of those rare persons who devoted much of his time and effort to helping and comforting others. His theory of religion was that it is a vital practical something to be lived and its amenities reflected in every day life. I have heard him say

that our greatest approach to heaven here is the joy we get from doing good to others. He saw and commended the good in every one. If he ever disliked anyone I never knew or heard of it. If those about him had faults he never criticised them. In due time, through his gentle manner and kindly advice, the fault was overcome and that person always became his friend.

He often said, by way of encouragement, to those seeking his advice, "The bad in us is only incidental—the good in us is spiritual and eternal. We overcome evil by doing good and the good we do lives on in the lives of those we help spiritually."

He was always gentle to and thoughtful of others. Anger never seemed to find place or power in his presence. Nothing ever seemed to disturb his peace of mind. To him poise was a second nature. He had worries and bereavements, but through them he never lost his kindly smile. His purity of thought kept him under spiritual guidance. Divine intelligence seemed to lead, protect and comfort him.

He looked only on the sunny side of things. Pessimism, fear and worry he called enemies seeking to undermine our efforts to do good. It was my privilege to sit, with a number of other young men, in his Sunday School class for a number of years. Most of them were lives he had touched and helped spiritually. In this class he always stressed the value of love, kindness and character. One of his favorite admonitions was, "When you are tempted, ask yourself what would Jesus do about it?" He never made further comment. His spiritual teachings, his compassionate understanding and his timely advice won from all of us our lasting love, respect and admiration.

He grew old gracefully, because he knew the meaning of life and how to live it. He had acquired its most priceless virtues—love for humanity, forgiveness, charitableness, by living and reflecting them daily. In passing he just seemed to step out of our sight. His great soul and beautiful life live on in the memory and acts of all who knew him.

## WILLIAM JAMES AND MARY SMYTH DAVIS

By VEST DAVIS

August 29, 1944

Nearly every one in the whole world who can read is more or less familiar with Lincoln's Gettysburg address, but most of them do not know what he actually said when he spoke it. It has been correctly said that there were three Gettysburg addresses: the one



which Lincoln planned to make, the one which he actually made, and the one which he later wished he had made. As a matter of fact, there are several copies of the speech in Mr. Lincoln's own handwriting, written after he made the address and they not only differ from the original speech, but they differ from each other. Although the actual speech, which happened to be taken down verbatim by Charles Hale of the Boston Advertiser, was truly a masterpiece, nevertheless Mr. Lincoln did really improve it later when he wrote it for publication. And it is his revision that we treasure as one of the most precious literary gems of all time.

*Vest Davis*

I do not presume to compare this little sketch with Mr. Lincoln's great speech, except in one respect. This biography of my mother and father is more or less the talk I wish I had made at the meeting of the Dunklin County Historical Society held at Kennett, Missouri, on August 29, 1944 (1).

To me that was a delightful occasion, and I am sure I enjoyed it much more than the audience did. It was also a great pleasure to have a brief visit with so many of my old friends. A sort of reunion arranged by my cousin, Mrs. Lula Smith, and her mother, Mrs. Sarah Hutchins, gave me a real thrill, and so did seeing those who came to the meeting at the court house.

My mother was truly a remarkable woman and I realize that I shall be utterly incapable of writing a sketch of her life that will do her justice. I know that I owe everything to her. So far, I have not accomplished much, but whatever I have done or ever shall succeed in doing, I owe to her.

She undoubtedly had literary and musical talents of a high order, and if her educational opportunities had been equal to her native ability, she could easily have attained high rank in the fields of music and literature. She had other qualities of greatness also, including personal charm, boundless enthusiasm, and intrepid imagination, unlimited loyalty to her family, and above all,

sheer courage that could be vanquished only by death itself.

H. G. Wells has said that there are two kinds of people in the world—those who look forward and those who look backward. My mother was one of those who looked ever forward. Her spirit never grew old, and until her last breath, she never lost her youthful enthusiasm and hopeful outlook on the great adventure of human existence.

Mother's maiden name was Mary Frances Smyth. She was born on a farm near Cotton Plant in Dunklin County, Missouri, on August 8, 1865. Her parents were James Alexander Smyth and L. Minerva Jones, both of whom were born in Tennessee. Mother's mother was the daughter of Joseph Jonathan Jones and Phoebe Cary Sanders-Jones, natives of Virginia and Tennessee. It may be interesting to note that Phoebe Cary Jones' father (one of the Jones boys) married an Adams girl who was a direct descendant of John and John Quincy Adams, second and sixth Presidents of the United States. This gives us a chance to boast that perhaps we may inherit our talents from those great statesmen and intellectual giants.

My grandmother Jones had a brother and several sisters, with a large number of descendants, who are my relatives and many of whom I do not even know. Her brother, James Jones, had a son, Emerson Jones, who must have several descendants still living. One of her sisters, Adeline Jones Turner, was the mother of Sarah Turner Hutchins and grandmother of Lula Hutchins Smith. Louisa Jones Woodside had three daughters whose names were Minerva, Nora, and Abbey. Abbey Woodside Fox is the wife of Judge Fox of Tulsa, Oklahoma. Minerva Woodside Hemmelgarn's children and grandchildren live in or near Los Angeles. Rilla Jones Southers was another of my grandmother Jones' sisters who has many descendants still living.

My mother's father, James Alexander Smyth, was born in Tennessee, about 1835. His ancestors came from North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland, and were very particular about the spelling of their name. One member of the Smyth family moved to Texas and became the first provisional governor of that state.

My grandfather Smyth came to Dunklin County about 1850, and married L. Minerva Jones in 1856. One of his brothers was Augustus, or Gus Smyth, who favored the North during the Civil War, and who has a granddaughter, Mrs. May Langdon (2), living at Hornersville. James Alexander Smyth, my grandfather, farmed in the summer and hunted in the winter for about twenty-seven years, often selling as much as \$700 or \$800 worth of furs in one season. In 1876 he moved to Piedmont, Wayne County, Missouri, to educate his children, and died there on May 6, 1877. His widow returned to the farm home in Dunklin County in 1878, and died there August 10, 1887.

My mother had three sisters and five brothers, but only one of the brothers lived to manhood. Her oldest sister, Nancy Malinda, had one daughter, Hettie Hill Hurst. She and her daughter both died in California. Another sister, Minerva Smyth Bruce, died when her only child, a daughter, was quite young. This daughter, Bertha Bruce, was brought up by my mother almost as her own child and was like a sister to me. She married Julian Blake, a native of Bentonville, Arkansas, and they now live in Tulsa, Oklahoma. They had two splendid sons, Staunton and Julian, Jr. Mother's third sister, Martha Jane Smyth, has one daughter, Virginia, by her first husband, Walter Jackson. She is now married to Edward (Ted) J. Duer, and they live in Waco, Texas.

James Franklin Smyth was the only one of mother's brothers who lived to maturity. Those who died in infancy were named John, Joseph, Edward and Cuthbert. James F. Smyth was born on the farm near Cotton Plant, March 22, 1864. He was educated in the country school near there and in the public school at Piedmont, which he attended for a year or so. He worked for E. J. Langdon Store Company at Cotton Plant, and was for a time in partnership with my father, W. J. Davis, in the mercantile business at Hornersville. He served one or two terms as treasurer of Dunklin County, and then was for many years engaged in the mercantile business at Caruthersville. In 1887, he married Kate Argo, a native of Tennessee, who spent her girlhood with her sister, Mrs. Will Langdon, in Texas. They had three sons, Edward Argo, Roger Q., and James Franklin Smyth, Jr. There were also two daughters, Mrs. Maude Smyth Converse and Mrs. Ruth Smyth Yeager. The three sons were all officers in the First World War and the two older ones have sons in the service now. James Franklin Smyth, Jr., who is unmarried, has returned to the Navy, in which he served during World War I. Mr. and Mrs. Converse have two sons, one a naval officer and the other an army officer; also a daughter who married a son of Dr. and Mrs. Ernest Harrison, formerly of Kennett.

James F. Smyth, Sr., died in Eastland, Texas, in 1921, and was buried in Uvalde, Texas, by the side of his first wife, Kate, who had died in 1916. At the time of his death he was living with his second wife, Ellen Pierce, of Caruthersville, who is still living. There was one son, Joseph, by his second wife.

My mother attended school at Piedmont, and at Coldwater, near Cotton Plant, until the age of fifteen. One of her teachers was a Dr. Hughes (3), and one of her school mates was John M. Karnes (4) of Senath, who attests that she was not only an excellent student, but also a charming and attractive girl. He was about a year older than my mother and was distinctly disappointed when she married my father.

At that time (1880) my grandmother was a widow and had

only one living son, sixteen years of age. Her two oldest daughters were married, but she still had my mother and Martha Jane at home. My father, William James Davis, was a young widower of twenty-six and had just been elected county assessor, so my grandmother probably encouraged my mother to accept him for a husband. My father had married Emma Liza Curby in 1876, but she and their infant daughter died soon after the child was born.



*Mary Smyth Davis*

My mother and father had five children—Frederick, Mark, Minerva, Vest, and Norman. The first three died as very young children before I (the fourth child) was born. My mother was determined that my younger brother, Norman, and I should live to manhood if it was humanly possible for her to see to it. I was born in Hornersville March 15, 1890, in a three-room house which has since been torn down. It had been built by my mother's brother, James F. Smyth, on the site where a school house and Masonic Hall had been erected before the Civil War. These were burned by soldiers during the war.

My father, William James Davis, was born ten miles north of Lawrenceburg, Tennessee, on the old Wm. H. Childress stock farm. His father, John Simonton Davis, was the son of a William Davis who was born about 1800, and educated in North Carolina, but went to Lawrenceburg when a young man to practice law. He married Sally Simonton, a granddaughter of John Simonton who came from Ireland during the Revolutionary War, and was afterwards given 1,000 acres of land north of Lawrence-

On December 22, 1880, my mother and father were married at the country home of my mother's mother, near Cotton Plant. Mrs. Sarah Turner Hutchins (mother's cousin) described the scene as very beautiful. It was held in the west "parlor", the walls of which were covered with pictures—both Mr. Hill and Mr. Bruce, husbands of my mother's two older sisters, were both fine photographers. My father and his beautiful young bride, who had just passed her fifteenth birthday in August, entered from the east front room. The ceremony was short but impressive. My Aunt Mattie (Martha Jane) says she was practically paralyzed with terror at the thought of having her only unmarried sister leave home.



*William J. Davis*



burg. Wm. Davis had five sons—William, John Simonton, Gilley Falls, Frank and James. The second son, John Simonton, my grandfather, was born in 1831 and died in 1903. He married Jane Frances Childress, who was born in 1832, and died in 1867. They had five children, William James (my father), John Gilley, Sarah Frances (Sissie), Elizabeth (Betty), and Buddy. My father's father received a good education at the Lawrenceburg Academy, and was an accomplished violinist.

My father remembers the time when, as a young boy, he first saw the Yankee soldiers. He was at the home of his grandmother, Sally Simonton Davis, who was a member of the Eastern Star. The Northern Captain, who was a Mason, stationed a guard around the house with orders not to let any soldiers molest the place. Later, however, gangsters came along and tore the place up. My father's father served in the Confederate Army, first under Lee and then under Forest. He was a good horseback rider and became a courier. He was finally captured and took the oath to go north of the Ohio River until the war was over. So he took his family to Illinois, near Greenville, and made a crop there in 1865 and 1866. The children went to a country school there. In the fall of 1866 he went to St. Louis, crossing the Mississippi by ferry, and took the family by steamboat to Osceola, Arkansas. In 1867, his first wife, Jane Frances Childress, my father's mother, died at Clear Lake Settlement, eight miles southeast of Blytheville, Arkansas. She was buried on an Indian mound about two hundred yards from another grave yard. The next spring my grandfather went on by board, boat or canoe to Hornersville. When my father was about sixteen, he ran away and went to the home of Bill Hunt, a farmer who lived between Greenville and Carlisle, Illinois. There he stayed one winter, going to school and working for Mr. Hunt. The next spring he went to the home of his grandfather, Wm. H. Childress, who had moved from Tennessee to Mississippi. There he stayed a little over a year and went to school some more. Then he went back to Osceola by way of Memphis. He walked all the way from Osceola back to Hornersville. About the age of nineteen he got a job working for C. B. Shultz and Bill Harkey, for \$25 a month. After three months he was given a note for \$75, which he traded for a horse. While working for Shultz and Harkey he saw Billy Williams kill Charley Harmon (5) in a gambling and drinking fight. Later, he worked in Malden a year for the same Wm. Harkey, when the railroad first came through Malden. He recalls that A. J. Kerfoot, who built the railroad to Kennett for Louis Houck, ran the train over rails nailed to loose ties laid across the cotton rows in order to get to Kennett at the time his contract called for.

On January 10, 1876, at the age of 21 years and 11 months, he joined Utopia Lodge 283 of the IOOF, which met at Cotton Plant over the Langdon store. On the next January 10 (1945) he will have been a member for 69 years, so he is perhaps the

oldest active Odd Fellow in the United States. Utopia Lodge 283 moved first to Caruth and later to Senath. My father, although over ninety years old at this time, still attends and takes an active part in the ceremonies.

At the time of my father's marriage to my mother, he was county assessor and held this office for four years. He was also county judge for two years and later served as county collector for four years. For several years he was in the mercantile business at Hornersville. At one time, James Black was his partner and at another time he had a partnership with my mother's brother, James F. Smyth. Then he bought out my uncle and was in business alone for four years. Finally, he gave up the business and became for a time manager of another store for my uncle.

My younger brother, Norman, was born on October 17, 1892, when I was about two and a half years old. At about this time my mother began to write her History of Dunklin County, covering the first fifty years from 1845 to 1895. How she did it, with two small children, is almost beyond belief. She must have interviewed hundreds of people to collect her information. In spite of almost unsurmountable difficulties, she got together an astonishing amount of detailed material which, under the circumstances, and with minor exceptions, is amazingly accurate. The book of 300 pages contains a large number of pictures, and it was no small business achievement to get it printed in far-off St. Louis (6). It was quite an undertaking to sell a thousand copies at \$2.00 each, although now you could not buy one for ten times that amount. (7).

By the time the book was printed, in 1896, we were living in Kennett. I can remember starting to school in the first grade where my teacher was Miss Hattie Cawthon. My brother and I attended school at Kennett until 1906. It was during the latter part of this period that my father was county collector and we built a new home on South Vandeventer Street. This later burned down.

I have many happy memories of my school days in Kennett. Included among my other teachers were Miss Louise Porterfield, Miss Agnes Harrison, who married Herbert Pryor, and Miss Ollie Price, who married Hugh Chapman. I also remember Mr. Case and Mr. Will Finney.

Among my school mates were Lonnie McFadden, Everett Mobley, Carl Bruner, Langdon and Byron Jones, Hugh Cawthon, Hugh and Russell Pankey, Oscar Phillips, Charley and Howard Price, Jim Hawkins, Amos and Elbert Spence, Will Porter, Jessie Hawkins, Clara Smith, Clyde Ely, Fanny Wallace, Maggie and Evola Barrett, Susie Tatum, Hattie Ward, and many others whose names I do not recall at the moment. I always did well in my studies and inherited my mother's love for music. For a time I took piano lessons from Myrtle Ward, who taught me that beautiful old favorite, "The Flower Song."

In 1904 we spent several weeks visiting relatives in St. Louis, where we spent many days wandering through the vast and interesting grounds and buildings of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

My mother wished us boys to secure the best education possible, and two years later, persuaded my father to purchase a home in St. Louis, near the Central High School (8), the oldest public high school west of the Mississippi River, and at that time one of the best in the country. I attended this school for three years and graduated from it in 1909. Those were three wonderful years to me. In my senior year I took six full subjects, Greek, Latin, German, History, English, and Geometry; was captain of the track team, editor of the school paper, and president of the Boys' Literary Society. My mother had already encouraged me to try for a Rhodes Scholarship to Oxford University, and these activities were by way of preparation.

In the meantime my father remained at Kennett, going into the insurance business and never did learn to like the city. Mother took in roomers and tried to make the house in St. Louis pay itself out, but it got to be a rather hard struggle. My brother and I were both taking music lessons at the Weltner Conservatory of Music and that was no little expense. She finally let the house go and entered the millinery business, for she was determined to stay in St. Louis somehow.

In the meantime I worked my way through a year at the University of Arkansas, at Fayetteville, and a year at Washington University in St. Louis, and was awarded a Cecil Rhodes Scholarship to Oxford University in England, in 1911. This gave me three outstanding years at that great institution where I took the usual courses in the classics and major courses in history and political science. I finished my three years at Oxford in 1914, just as the first World War broke out and was fortunate in sailing just before all the passenger ships were taken over by the British Government.

During the next four years—1914 to 1918—I was a teacher of History, English and Mathematics in the high school at Ferguson, St. Louis County, Missouri.

In the meantime, my mother had gone on to California, where several relatives, including her oldest sister, had located. Father also went to California several times, and one time, stayed for two or three years, but never became reconciled to being away from the old familiar scenes and friends of Southeast Missouri and Northeast Arkansas. My brother, Norman, served in the first World War and spent several months in Germany as a member of the Army of Occupation, but I was never called to military service, partly because I had been married in 1915, to Miss Harline Hosler, a native of Mattoon, Illinois, and also because I was simply

too small, since in those days, I weighed less than one hundred pounds.

When my brother returned from the Army, his health was very bad and he was confined to the Veteran's Hospital in Los Angeles for several years. Mother devoted most of her time during her later years to his care. Her steadfast devotion saved and prolonged his life, but probably shortened her own. She also was active in spiritualistic church work and never gave up her enthusiasm for music and poetry (9), remaining an object of admiration to her friends and a source of inspiration to relatives. She never thought of herself first, but always of others. Her own trials and difficulties were never so great that she ever ceased to go to the aid of any member of her family who needed assistance or encouragement. This is strongly attested by her sister, Mrs. Martha J. Smyth Duer, who was with her most of the time during her later years, including her final illness which ended in her death in Los Angeles in June, 1941. A splendid tribute to her by Mrs. Duer is appended to this sketch.

My father, whose ninety-first birthday is on February 3 of the coming year (1945), is now living at Manila, Arkansas, and is married to Leona Hall, a daughter of Wm. Hall, native of Crockett County, Tennessee. He is in fairly good health, considering his advanced age, and I had an enjoyable visit with him just before my trip to Kennett (August 29, 1944), when he recalled many interesting incidents of his early life.

One story he told was about bear hunting with my grandfather, as they paddled down Big Lake and the right hand chute of Little River. Father was paddling in the back of the canoe, and his father sat in front with a double-barreled shot gun. They saw a huge bear digging for turtle eggs on a sandbar. My grandfather waited until they got very close to the unsuspecting bear before firing at him. The wounded beast charged at them and my grandfather let him get almost to the boat before he shot him with the second barrel. Fortunately, this second shot killed the bear, which they immediately dressed and salted.

At another time my father was duck hunting with a shot gun which had a decided "kick" when it was discharged. He always had to lean forward to keep this "kick" from throwing him backwards out of the boat. On this occasion the gun failed to fire and father plunged head first into the water.

An incident I remember personally occurred during a flood (overflow) about 1897, when the railroad between Hayti and Kennett was washed out. My father and I had been in Caruthersville, visiting my Uncle James F. Smyth, and when the time came for us to get back to Kennett for the opening of school, my father brought us through the dense cypress swamps in a canoe. He stood in the back of the boat and pushed it expertly with a long pole

all day long, being careful to keep in sight of the railroad in order not to get lost.

My grandfather, John Simonton Davis, was married after the death of my father's mother, to Emma Liza Mizell Brannum, and had three more sons, Charles, Solon, and George. Charles had several children and grandchildren, his oldest son being named Fred. Solon still lives in Hornersville, and has a son, George, who is a chemical engineer now in the Army. My father's sister, Sarah Frances (Sissie) is also living in Hornersville. Her husband was Mart Mizell, and they had four children—daughters—Lilly, Sophronia, Effie and Sally. Lilly married Addison McKay, who practiced law in Caruthersville until his death a few years ago. They have one son, Byron. Sophronia married Wm. P. Finch (10), who also died a short time ago in Little Rock, Arkansas. They have two sons, Winfred and Carl. Effie's husband was Walter Edmonson. Sally, the youngest daughter, married Luther Perkins of Hornersville. They have two sons and a daughter.

My brother, Norman, is now living in Waco, Texas, and has been enjoying much improved health for the last few years.

I am presenting a copy of my mother's book, and several of her songs to the Dunklin County Historical Society, and I hope it will be possible to reprint the book next year, which rounds out the second fifty years of the county's existence; also that additions will be made to cover the full hundred years of Dunklin County's story. If the new book is not too expensive, it will make the history of the county available to many who are not now familiar with it and will give others a chance to share my pride in the achievements of my mother, who has been spoken of by none other than the Society's president, as perhaps the most outstanding woman of her generation in our county.

*Notes—By John H. Bradley*

(1) At the meeting of the society August 29, 1944, Vest Davis was present and told the story of his mother and father. He did not at that time have the paper finished.

(2) Mrs. May Langdon is the wife of A. J. Langdon, Jr., Hornersville.

(3) The Dr. Hughes referred to is Dr. W. G. Hughes, who taught school at Coldwater in Dunklin County. He later graduated with A. B. degree from Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee. He also was a graduate in Medicine, practiced for many years in Dunklin County, at Holcomb and Senath.

(4) See the autobiography of John M. Karnes in this volume.

(5) Charley Harmon was Charley Hermann, son of William Hermann who was born in Switzerland.

(6) St. Louis, in 1895, was far away from Kennett as distance

was measured then, and in that day it was a distinction to have traveled so far away as St. Louis.

(7) Only a few copies of Mrs. Davis' History of Dunklin County remain. The Dunklin County Historical Society plans to have the book reprinted.

(8) Vest Davis is at the present time (November, 1944) teaching English and Public Speaking in Central High, St. Louis.

(9) The poem set out following these notes is one of Mrs. Davis' poems and undoubtedly is of great merit.

(10) W. P. Finch served one term (January, 1903-January, 1907) as circuit court clerk and recorder of Dunklin County. That was before these offices were separated.

The following is a poem written by Mary Smyth Davis:

*SILENCE*

Oh silence that sleeps on the mountain  
And dreams by the drowsing stream,  
For thy wisdom there is no accounting,  
Any thy beauty hath many a gleam.

O blest companion is silence  
When the world's agog with it's strife,  
As I roam with thee in defiance  
Of all the conventions of life.

Tho' all else may seem to have left me,  
From silence I cannot depart.  
No one shall of thee bereft me,  
Come softly steal into my heart.

I'll fold thee in, and about me,  
Forgetful of men and of time,  
And naught of the world shall fret me,  
For one thing still shall be mine.

'Tis silence, boundless and endless,  
Somewhere 'mongst the quiet drowsy hills,  
Floating out skyless and soundless,  
As all my emotions it stills.

Oh deep in its bosom dreaming,  
I lie on the soft green sod,  
Awaiting and seeking the meaning  
That silence brings me from God.

Silence at last shall enfold me,  
Wrapped in the blanket of night,  
And lovingly, tenderly hold me  
'Till the blush of a new morning's light.

VEST DAVIS, born in Hornersville, March 15, 1890, is the son of William James and Mary Frances (Smyth) Davis; his early education was received in the public schools at Kennett where he completed the first two years of high school with the highest grades in his class. In 1906 the family moved to St. Louis where he attended Central High School, graduating in June, 1909; after spending a year each at Arkansas University and Washington University, he was awarded a Rhodes Scholarship to the University of Oxford, England, where he studied the classics and specialized in history; from 1914 to 1918 he taught in the high school at Ferguson, Missouri; from 1918 to the present time he has taught in the high schools of St. Louis with the exception of one year when he taught in the Washington School of New York City, and three years when he was principal of the Junior High School of Niles, Michigan. He attended Missouri University for several summers, receiving the degree of B. S. in Education in 1921; and in 1927 he received the M. A. Degree from Columbia University, New York City. Since 1927 he has been teacher of English in St. Louis Central High School, and is also secretary of the Alumni Association of that school. In 1925 he published a book, *Evolution and the World Today*; he has also written a novel, an Operetta, and a series of charts on the fundamentals of English. In 1915 he married Miss Harline Hosley of Mattoon, Illinois.

---

### A TRIBUTE TO MARY SMYTH DAVIS

By *MARTHA (Mattie) SMYTH DUER, Her Sister*

The ancestors of both my mother and father landed at Charleston, South Carolina, early in the eighteenth century, coming from England and Wales. On our mother's side there is Welsh ancestry, descending from the family of Weymess. Minerva Weymess married a Jonathan Jones and later came to this country, first settling in North Carolina and later moving to Tennessee where my grandfather, also named Jonathan Jones, lost his home and other lands through the betrayal of a friend (so called) on whose bond he had gone for appearance at court and who ran away leaving my grandfather to pay the bond. This hardship caused the family to leave Tennessee and move to Missouri.

All their children were born in Tennessee. There were five girls and one son, who was killed by a falling tree during a storm as he was riding through the forest near what was known then and now as Coldwater, where we used to go once a month to church services.

My mother's people, Welsh and English, came to this country seeking security and a place for home and work. My father's ancestors, on the other hand, came seeking adventure more than



security. Henry Smyth, a great uncle, moved to Texas from Tennessee, and later became the first provisional Governor of that state.

My father, James Alexander Smyth, fought in the Confederacy with Price of Missouri, and was discharged because of an injury to a knee. One of his brothers, Augustus Smyth, was in sympathy with the North, but there was never any trouble, as he was immune from service because of an injured hand.

Mother gave birth to nine children: Nancy Malinda, John, Joseph, Minerva, James, Mary Frances, Martha Jane, Edward, and Cuthbert. Only one of the boys lived to be grown. This was James Franklin Smyth, who married Kate Argo. The children of this union are : (1) Edward A., who was a Captain in the last war; (2) Maud, who is the wife of W. I. Converse of Los Angeles, California, and who has two sons in this war (James F. Converse, a Navy Lieutenant, and William C., an Army Lieutenant). There is also one daughter, Dorothy, married to Captain Edward Harrison. They have one child, Blair. Captain Harrison's parents are Dr. Ernest Harrison and Lillian Baldwin, formerly of Kennett, Missouri; (3) Roger Q. Smyth; (4) James Franklin Smyth, Jr.; (5) Ruth Smyth, now Ruth Yeager, whose first husband, Stanley Hart, served in the last war and was a victim of influenza. Edward A. Smyth has two sons (twins) in this war—Marines, I think, stationed somewhere in the Northwest. Roger Q. Smyth, who was a Lieutenant in the last war, is now living in Glendale, California; James Franklin Smyth, Jr., who was in the Navy in the last war, is again serving in the Navy and is somewhere in England. Ruth Yeager is now living in San Antonio, Texas.

Certain pictures stand out in my mind—pictures of my sister Mary that have carried with them all these years certain significant meanings, at least to me. The first one was on a cold December day, in fact, Christmas week, when she who had just passed her fifteenth birthday on August 8, was getting married to W. J. Davis, then assessor of Dunklin County, and a widower who had lost a wife and two children. No one paid any attention to me, but I was watching and thinking and grieving, because I did not want her to leave home. Another picture is one I shall never forget, for she was standing by the body of her little son, Mark, who had died the night before, about a year old. When a well meaning neighbor said to her, "It is the will of God, and we must bow to that will", Mary looked at her and shook her head, saying, "No, Susan, it is not that way at all; the truth is that if we could have gotten a doctor in time, my baby would be alive now." And from that day on, my sister never wanted to live on the farm; it was always in her mind that delay in getting help had separated her from this little son.

Later, I watched her go through the sorrow of losing another son, Frederic, and then a little girl, Minerva, just a week old.

Never at any time in her bereavements have I heard her complain or try to put the cause of these sorrows to anything but ignorance of how to care for the little ones, or lack of facilities in their care. She did not believe that God sought to punish mothers or fathers by taking their children away from them. To her, belief in God meant a belief in fair play, a sure and certain adjustment of life's problems in time in harmony with the law of justice, and the overshadowing truth that she was constantly seeking. She believed that the truest way to express one's love of God was in love of truth and justice and kindly understanding of the weakness of humanity as a whole. One principle she lived by with constancy and sincerity was that if she had no good to speak of another, then she would keep silent. I do not believe there is any one anywhere who ever heard her speak a cruel or unkind word of any one. Spiritually, she was one with mercy and of kindly service to all who came to her for help, and these were many.

I was only a young girl when my mother passed away and was desolate because I felt so completely separated from her; but this is not true since my sister, Mary, left us in June, 1941. I have never felt that we were truly separated, but rather that she has progressed beyond my realm of present activities, yet that we are both very much alive. In her soul she was a poet and had she grasped opportunities to carry on and develop this talent, she would have been very successful. But, as she said, there were so many burdens she was called upon to bear that in the interim she had no time or energy left for doing anything she wanted to do just for the sake of doing it.

I am enclosing the last, or among the last of her poems, "Silence." I took the poem and made of it a Memorial for her funeral service.

As I look back over the years spent with my sister, Mary, I know that the thing which set her apart from most others I have known and been associated with, was her unflinching gentleness and sincere desire to be of real help to those who most needed it; like myself, she believed that the door of reformation is never closed against any soul, and that the power to bring about that reformation is inherent in each human being, placed there by and through Divine Law. The most earnest and sincere desire of her heart and mind was to know and understand this Divine Law in order that she might live in harmony with its dictates and thus continue in intelligent and progressive cooperation with the highest Good which we call God.

## LIFE HISTORY OF GEORGE W. MARSHALL

By *MRS. MAMIE L. SOWELL*

November 28, 1944

MAMIE MARSHALL SOWELL, was born near Clarkton, August 29, 1887; she is the daughter of George W. and Mary Lou Marshall; after finishing the grade school at Clarkton she spent three years in a preparatory college in Zion, Illinois, continuing her education in a San Antonio, Texas, school for girls. She married Madison Upshaw Sowell of Holly Springs, Mississippi, in 1910; they immediately established their home in Piggott, Arkansas, where she now resides. To this union a daughter was born—Mari Lou—who is now Mrs. James Grice Kintner of Washington, D. C. Mrs. Sowell is a member of the Methodist Church and is active in civic and social life; for many years she has successfully managed her farm lands near Carryville, Arkansas; cotton, soybeans and corn are the principal crops; she enjoys travel and usually spends the winter months in southern climates.

---

George W. Marshall was born June 23, 1849, in Obion County, Tennessee, and moved to Dunklin County, Missouri, at the age of six years, with his father, Bennett Marshall. The family settled near Clarkton on the banks of the Old East Swamp; when the Civil War came on they hoped that they would not be molested by the Northern soldiers; they were in a dense wooded section but the Yanks found them and took their horses and corn and other useful things. This little tract of wooded land became the nucleus of the Marshall home for three generations.

At this time there were very few schools and little time to attend them. Having attended school only six months—devoting his spare time to reading, writing and arithmetic, he acquired a practical education; had a peculiarly fine sense of mind for mathematics. As he grew older he spent his fireside evenings reading the paper, page by page, and checking up on the stock market. The "Christian Herald", edited by Dr. Talmadge, was his favorite religious paper.

As a little boy he started his financial career hunting for mink and coon, and has realized as much as fifteen dollars per day as his profits. His first big adventure was borrowing five hundred dollars from Charles and Betty Birthright, famous negroes at Clarkton; he invested this in hogs and cattle. After ranging them on the mass during the spring, summer and fall, he drove them to New Madrid, Missouri, loaded them on a boat where they were steaming down the Mississippi River to New Orleans; upon returning home he had enough money to pay his colored friends, and with the remainder, bought an eighty acre tract of land.

In this manner he kept on farming and raising stock until he had accumulated much holdings, and with money to lend. A few years later he went into the mercantile business in Clarkton, and put the two older sons in charge. This did not last, however, as the boys each chose a profession — Archie, a doctor, and Alvin, a pharmacist. Then he entered the sawmill business in Moark, south of Clarkton and worked up and sold an abundance of virgin timber.

He assisted in building the railroad from Clarkton to Gibson, and received freight credit in exchange. This gave him a more convenient way for shipping stock.

At this time the old East Swamp took on a different form of money making. He acted as agent in selling this swamp land in New Madrid, Pemiscot and Dunklin counties. Parts of this land passed through his hands as many as eleven times. His commission was one dollar per acre. It was drained and made into farming land.

George W. Marshall drove the first pump in Dunklin County; he bought the patent right to sell in Pemiscot and Dunklin counties, and soon he replaced many old board wells with the iron pitcher pumps with galvanized iron pipe, and installed them for a dollar a foot. There was no danger of swallowing a tadpole now, as the pipe was fitted with a gauze strainer at the lower end.

In the year 1905 Mr. Marshall sold his interests in Missouri and moved to Clay County, Arkansas, and bought St. Francis river bottom land at three dollars per acre; sold it for seven, and bought it back for thirteen dollars per acre. This time he cleared the land and founded the town of Carryville. He built and deeded to the community the little white church of Carryville, a lasting symbol of faith in the people there, and a monument to his memory.

This unique personality was a financier, close in his dealings, but free to give to those in need, as well as to religious and public welfare. He was a member of the Methodist church, a strong advocate of prohibition, and a great admirer of Carrie Nation, and gave much to the cause of temperance.

Into this eventful life came Mary Louisa Lasley. She also was a native of Tennessee, living near Dyersburg. At the tender age of nineteen and seventeen they were married by a minister after a Sunday morning service in the little log school house called Zion. In his favor, there were no license to buy—only the preacher to pay. Being small of stature and young in years they were called "The Children."

Soon there was a little box house, fashioned from lumber hauled from Cape Girardeau over the old pole road, which became the home of this happy couple. Though the dresser consisted of

a goods box and a tiny mirror; there was a heap of living in this little home. To this union were born eleven children: Bennett, Archie, Alvin, Walton, Ernest, Willie, Burt, Mamie, Robert, and two infants. Only two are now living—Walton Marshall of Hollywood, California, and Mamie L. Sowell of Piggott, Arkansas.

George's mind did not run altogether on money making. He was a lover of good things of life. In his later life he would spend hours reading and studying Ridpath's History of the World.

The first evening in their new home, Mary Lou laid the Bible in George's hand. After reading a chapter they knelt and prayed, as was the custom of their forefathers. This—the twilight of life—so ended their days. Their bodies rest in the Stanfield Cemetery at Clarkton, Missouri.

Genealogy for six generations: George W. Marshall, born Obion County, Tennessee, son of Bennett Marshall; Bennett Marshall, son of Joseah Marshall; Joseah Marshall, son of Francis Marshall, Jr., Francis Marshall, Jr., son of Francis Marshall, Sr., born in Cumberland County, Virginia; Francis Marshall, Sr., son of Alexander Marshall, born in Henrico County, Virginia.

## HISTORICAL NOTES AND REMINISCENCES

By *REV. L. W. LEMONDS*

November 28, 1944

LANDER WAYNE LEMONDS, son of George C. and Mary Williams Lemonds was born April 29, 1870, in Henry County, Tennessee; moved to Dunklin County with his father and four brothers in September, 1881, at the age of eleven years, and settled four miles north of Kennett; he spent the remainder of his life in Dunklin County. July 2, 1886, he professed religion and joined the Friendship Baptist Church; September 11, 1889, he married Angelina Chilcutt, at Boydsville, Arkansas; he began his career as a Baptist minister in 1890 and continued the same for more than fifty years. It has been said by some of the pioneer citizens of Dunklin County that he conducted more funerals and performed more marriage ceremonies than anyone in Dunklin County. When he came to Dunklin County from Tennessee there was very little farm land in cultivation in Dunklin County, but he lived to see Dunklin County developed and made one of the State's outstanding counties; he also was a farmer and farmed for more than fifty years; he passed away on February 13, 1945, at Kennett, after a long and fruitful life.

## SOME OF MY EARLY MEMORIES OF DUNKLIN COUNTY:

This is a part of the life of Leander W. Lemonds, son of George C and Mary Williams Lemonds, one of five sons and one daughter, born April 29, 1870, in Henry County, Tennessee. We lived in Tennessee until September, 1881. The 28th day of March, 1881, my mother died. In September, 1881, my father moved to Missouri; he stopped four miles north of Kennett on the Reverend Gregory place to pick cotton for Joe Haggard; we had to carry water from the Owens farm. In 1882, my father farmed with S. A. Wilburn; we did not have much to work with—a one-horse plow, a sweep stock, a block scraper, a double shovel, and one little mule, a few eye hoes, that's what we had to work with.



*Rev. L. W. Lemonds*

During the winter we cleared 10 acres of land for Mr. Wilburn for \$20, that is \$2.00 per acre, and took meat and bread for pay; we cultivated it in corn on the shares. We also cultivated 16 acres of cotton on the shares. We had to work; I've heard my father say that we ate up twenty dollars while we were doing the work. When the man unloaded our things, my father gave him all the money we had except \$1.30, and nothing was left to eat, but he believed there would be a way provided for those who worked.

In 1883-1884, Mr. W. F. Shelton helped him to farm for himself, we went to the Gregory School on the same farm where it stands today. We did not have any foolishness like football and basketball. I never finished the fourth grade. We continued to farm the best we could. The people were poorly equipped for farming. The tools used were a No. 8 breaking plow, a double shovel, a sweep stock, and a block scraper; stalk cutters, two-horse plows and mowing machines were unknown.

On July 2, 1886, I professed religion and joined the Friendship Baptist church and remained a member until 1918; I then moved my membership to Two Mile. I was married to Angeline Chilcutt, at Boydsville, Arkansas—married by Reverend John Taylor. Soon after I was married, I began preaching and continued to preach as a licensed preacher until 1896. July 7, 1896, I was ordained by the Friendship Church. The Presbytery was J. M. Blaylock, L. T. Cagle, J. K. Pate, and R. H. Mounts, and W. D. Asher, Clerk. I have pastored for a number of churches—Cardwell, Silverdale, Caruth, Shady Grove, Providence, Friendship, Walnut Grove, Holcomb, Oak Grove, and one above Malden, that failed to live; also two churches in Arkansas. I also served as district missionary

for Black River Association. During these years I had some wonderful meetings with the Lord's help; several hundred saved, and many have gone to their rewards. All my preacher brethren are gone—the last one to go was R. N. Whitaker. During my years as pastor, I have baptised five hundred people and conducted that many funerals, or more. I have married 532 people during these years.

The preachers we had when I came were Reverend Taylor Gregory, Reverend John Owens, Reverend J. W. DeRossett, Reverend R. H. Douglass, Reverend B. C. Bohannon, Reverend Hastings Dial, and Reverend J. N. Richardson, Reverend M. V. Baird, Reverend M. J. Whitaker, Reverend L. T. Cagle, Reverend Babe Cagle, Reverend J. M. Blaylock, Reverend R. H. Mounts, Reverend J. R. Wheatley, and Reverend J. S. Redman. These have passed on to their rewards. I am left. I don't know why—I am broken down in health.

When I first came to Kennett in 1881, there were three stores in Kennett; W. F. Shelton, Sr. had a store on the north side of the square; Tatum Brothers on the east; Stockton Brothers on the west, and a drug store owned by A. B. Mobley. No court house, no jail; they had a log pen where they kept prisoners, and held court in an old store house. I remember one night when the prisoners got out; there was a young man by the name of Kid Nash who was charged with murder. He came up town; woke up the officers and told them they were out. After some time he was tried and given ten years in prison. Tim Barham and Dan Smith were charged with killing Nash. They were never punished. One of them robbed the post office at Clarkton, got a sentence in Federal prison and was never punished for his part in the killing at Malden.

I remember some of the men that lived in and around Kennett: W. F. Shelton, Dan Rather, Bill Griffin, Joe Davis, Eruiah Horne, who lost his life by drowning, Press Nichols, Dave Moore, Ben Moore, John Moore, D. M. Harris, John Owens, Harrison Owens, Jasper Sloan, George Sloan, Price Harvey, Jim Sexton, John B. Ingram, J. W. DeRossett, John Bone, W. D. Roach, J. C. Lemonds, John Huffstutter, Ike Evans, G. A. Wilburn, G. W. Waddell, Harrison Owens, and Ben McCullough.

The only men that had any money at that time were W. F. Shelton of Kennett, E. J. Langdon of Cotton Plant, and E. C. White of Clarkton. We had no banks at that time. I don't know where Mr. Shelton and Mr. Langdon kept their money, but I have seen many times the place where Mr. White kept his money buried. They took care of their friends.

Dunklin County was almost a wilderness; there was but little land cleared from Taylor Slough to Vincet. There were hardly any roads that were passable, and only one bridge in the county. There were several spots of land that were cleared before the war, cultivated, and considered worn out and turned out. In the spring we would throw up a ridge for our cotton, then take a small shovel



plow and open a furrow in the ridge, then we had a sack filled with cotton seed and placed it around our neck, then work began—sowing cotton seed by hand. It was a hard job, but it had to be done. In the fall when we began picking cotton, a pick sack was not known; we used baskets: would pick in them until noon, then carry to the pen and empty them. A wonderful change in about everything. We used to ride on wagons. I have hauled freight from Malden to Kennett with oxen. I have plowed many days with an ox team.

Some of the officers and circuit court judges were Judge Given Owen, John G. Ware, J. L. Fort, W. S. C. Walker, John McAnally, and James V. Billings, our present judge.

Our doctors at that time were Dr. A. B. Mobley, Dr. N. F. Kelley, Dr. Ballard, and Dr. Cawthon; Dr. Rhodes and Dr. Van H. Harrison of Clarkton. The men who served as sheriff: Press Nichols, More Rayburn, Joe Allgood, I. F. Donaldson, Collin Morgan, Bill Satterfield, Toll Brooks, W. G. Petty, Aaron King, Jim Lane, Ed Hardin, J. W. Timberman, Ras Gruggett, T. F. Donaldson, Albert Lane, Dewey Miles, and John H. Williams, the present sheriff.

There have been some wonderful improvements since I came to Dunklin County. Horses were scarcely known; people had to carry their corn to mill on their shoulder. Very few wagons—as many as five or six would use one wagon. The East Swamp was considered useless, but today, it is the most productive land in the State. It was full of wild cattle and hogs at that time. They would live all winter there. When I came to Dunklin County, we crossed the pole road at Clarkton, but after the high water in the spring of 1881, there was no way of crossing except going up within four miles of the Cape, which we did in July, 1882.

I remember going with my mother and father to an old fashioned Methodist meeting, where I was first convinced there was a reality to religion. We went to church in a wagon, and there came up a storm, and the oxen got loose and we had to stay all night. Mothers, at that time, who had children knew to take quilts to make beds for the children. I can remember lying on these pallets. My mother was one of the old time Methodists, although she died at the age of 33. She was a great mother, devoted to her church. I heard my father say if his children ever accomplished anything in life it would be in answer to mother's prayers.

From Vincet to Hornersville was the best land in the county, and is today, except the East Swamp, and some of the best people on earth lived there. Such men as Judge S. F. Hale, Green Ingram, Bill Ingram, Joe Pelts, Thaney Baker, Jim Baker, Ed Jones, Frank Jones, Will Horner, Bill Brannum, E. J. Langdon, Bill Bone, Lee Bone, C. B. Shultz, and Tom Neal. Neal was the first white child born in Dunklin County.

Liberty Church was organized about 1853. I attended a re-

vival meeting at that church in 1886. The church, at that time, stood across the road from where it did when the storm tore it down in March, 1938.

Seventy years ago, Dr. Anderson, and Dr. Young were the doctors at Hornersville.

As we see Kennett, after 60 years have passed, we have 11 churches, which is an honor to the people and the town. Many beautiful homes. In the place of three stores when I first came to Kennett, there are about 60 stores; two good banks, and plenty of money to loan. Kennett has about six thousand people. We have some of the best people in the State. They believe in living for God's cause. We have some people who disregard the laws, but many of our officers are doing their best to enforce the laws.

Kennett is a city of the third class—about six thousand people. The shirt factory is a great thing for the town. Hundreds of men and women are working at a good price. It pays about \$15,000 per month. Kennett has a fine court house—one that every person should be proud of; also a fine post office, a compress and many other good buildings. Kennett has two good papers. The Dunklin Democrat has been published since 1888. Its first editor was R. H. Jones, and after Mr. Jones, E. P. Caruthers became editor and continued until his death. After his death his son was editor for two years. Since then, Mr. Will A. Jones has continued to publish.

I had three teachers after I came to the county. Parks Finney, who died when he had just begun to be useful. Miss Mexico Finney, who lived and died in Kennett. It was my pleasure to say something about her life and to offer some consolation to the ones left behind. The last teacher was Miss Anna Marlow, Virgil McKay's first wife. I had three books, as I remember, a blue-back speller, arithmetic, and a fourth reader. Most of our teachers and preachers came from some other part of the state, but finally we decided that Dunklin County had as brainy young people as any other part of the State.

The only men living now, who were grown when I came to Kennett, are Jim Sexton, Price Harvey, and Nels Willoby. The rest have gone to their home somewhere. The boys and girls are nearly all gone that were my associates. Will Wilburn is living, Russell Owens, Harlan Bird, J. M. Harris, Bill Nichols, T. E. Lemonds, and H. M. Lemonds, my brothers, and one lady, Mrs. Rosa Searcy.

The early settlers had a hard time getting their cotton to market and goods in the county. They hauled to Point Pleasant on the river below New Madrid. They crossed the pole road from Clarkton, but after the high water in the spring of 1882, there was no more crossing. They hauled to Dexter, and some to Cape Girardeau. There were hardly any roads in the county or bridges. They crossed the sloughs on ice. Sometimes it would take a week

to make a round trip. The men that hauled suffered many hardships and many of them lost their lives sleeping out on the cold ground.

In 1881 the railroad was built through Malden. That helped out a great deal. At first it was narrow gauge. I can remember the day it was made a standard. It was done in one day.

The people of Dunklin County, from 1870 to 1885, had a time getting their cotton ginned. The gins were a very poor class; there was no demand for seed. They were hauled out away from the gin and piled up. There was no place to sell them. In 1885, George Peck, of Malden, began to buy them, paying \$5 per ton. One of the gins we have today would gin as much cotton as all the gins we had in the county at that time. Some of the presses were run with horses, like grinding sorghum; others had long levers, and were operated by men. About 1885, W. F. Shelton and Sam Sage got a machine to hull cotton seed. I remember going with about 25 others and hauled a load to Cottonwood Point—crossing the swamp down at Hickory Landing.

Clarkton is one of the oldest towns in the county, if not the oldest. Its citizens were some of the best people on earth. There was but one church. John L. Batten was their preacher, an old time Methodist man filled with power. The Presbyterian preacher was named Warshim. The little town was filled with such men as Dr. Van Harrison and Dr. Wilkins, Zal Penny, M. W. Hubbard, E. G. White, W. M. Gum, Major Rayburn, Judge James Walliford, and many others, with their good wives. They were devoted to the Lord and the church. All these that we have named are sleeping, awaiting the Lord to come and claim his own. They still live in the memories of many who are here. I forgot to name Charles Birthright and wife.

When I began writing this sketch of Dunklin County, I did not think I would say anything about whiskey or those who sold it, but after serious meditation I felt that it would be an injustice to the young people, after knowing what it has done for the people of Dunklin County to let it pass by. My Bible tells me I should condemn evil wherever I see it, though it be in my own life. There has been enough money spent for whiskey since I came here to feed and clothe every man, woman and child for ten years. I have seen bright, young men come to shame because of whiskey. There are both men and women that have been made orphans because of this great evil. Mothers' hearts have been broken; homes have been wrecked, and many have filled premature graves. I have known every one in Kennett who openly sold whiskey. They did it for money, and though it lost lives, they knew it was wrong. One man who sold whiskey on the northeast corner of the square said if it were not for the churches and the Lord's people, he would not be there, for the better class was a protection. He said his life would be in danger. If only a part of the money that has been

spent for whiskey had been given to the Lord's cause we could have a preacher in every pulpit in the country. It is a shame that men who have worked for the State will spend that money for whiskey. I call to mind an instance where a drunkard called me to conduct a funeral for his son. There was nothing for the preacher to do but go, but he is never invited only in a time of death. No doubt, but with 95 per cent of the convicts in the state prison, whiskey and bad company put them there. Whiskey had its part in the four legal executions we have had in our county. If the money God has loaned to the people was used in the right way there would be no ragged children on the streets and in the homes of our county. I feel that Kennett is a better place to live than it was 50 years ago. I have seen the time when a lady could hardly pass on the south side of the square. I feel like thanking God that I have seen a change. I thank the Lord for the preachers and good people and churches of the town of Kennett. People are more secure with Mr. Miles (sheriff) and his men under him, and Mr. Oakes (jailer), with his helpers. I believe they are doing their best to enforce the law.

I want to say to those who might happen to read this—something whiskey has done in Kennett since I have been here. One night, in 1888, while Joe Allgood was sheriff, a bunch of drunks were causing a disturbance on the south side where whiskey flowed almost like a river. A young man, a deputy of Mr. Allgood, went out to enforce the law and was shot and killed. A good man lost his life because of whiskey. Some time after this, a young man was arrested for the crime, tried and convicted and sentenced to hang by the neck. Finally, a compromise was agreed upon by R. M. Finney, who was prosecuting attorney, and the court, and he was given a long sentence in the penitentiary. All this time, there was a broken-hearted mother that lived close to Kennett. After many years had passed she went to Jefferson City. I think it was in the time of Governor Dockery. She had an appointment with him. She poured out her heart to him and he was touched by her appeal. He told her to go back home and the next holiday he would send her boy home, and true to his word, on December 25, he sent him home, but before he came, disease took hold of her and she died before he got home. When he came back he was broken down in health. I do not believe he committed the crime. He said he did not, but whiskey and bad company ruined his life. He was never worth much any more. Whiskey ruined a fine young man. Jim paid for the other man's crime—the man who killed the officer was never punished.

I remember another sad thing that took place. Two men who were good friends, I think in 1895, got some whiskey and went out a little northeast of Kennett, got drunk, and one of them took an axe and killed his friend. He was tried and convicted and given a long term in the penitentiary. I was present when he was brought before the court to be sentenced. The Judge told him to stand;

asked him if he had anything to say before he passed sentence. He was weeping, and said he killed his friend, and that whiskey was the cause of another life gone.

Joints, pool halls, and dance halls are the most degrading places on earth. If there is any place on earth that the old big devil stays it is in these places I have mentioned. I cannot understand why any one should want to live a degraded life. There is no real joy in that kind of a life. There is such a difference in a Christian's life and a life of sin. I think of two young men that were raised near Kennett. They had equal opportunities to make good as they grew up to manhood. When young, one of them gave his life to the Lord. He did not live long and when the end drew near for him to change worlds, his brother was sitting by his bed. He said, "John, the angels have come for me." The other young man gave himself to drink and playing cards. One night over on the south side, at the same place where the sheriff was killed, he was shot, and when Dr. Harrison told him he was going to die, he said, "How I hate to go!" And when the end came he was not ready to go.

September 11, 1939, we celebrated our 50th anniversary. All were present but two. Those present were: Louie Lemonds, Eva Balgennorth, Lora Harrold, Thomas Lemonds, Albert Lemonds, Carl Lemonds, Fred Lemonds, all of Kennett, and Frank Lemonds of Flint, Michigan. H. M. Lemonds and Mrs. Ellen Jones were also present. Also C. J. Dowdy and wife of Rector, Arkansas.

The first circuit court in Dunklin County met in 1846, under a large oak tree. It stood near one corner of the square. It was a log shanty 10x12 feet and was lined with coarse domestic. A. D. Bridges and Mr. Holtzouser were two of the jurors. Major Bedford and Colonel S. Kitchens were two of the lawyers, and Samuel A. Hill was district attorney. The first court house built in Dunklin County was built in 1847. It was built out of some hewed logs. It was 40 feet square; a story and a half high. All the lumber used in that house was sawed by hand with a ripsaw. Hiram Langdon, the father of E. J. Langdon, did the sawing. It was destroyed between 1861 and 1865. In 1870 they commenced building the second court house, but it was not finished until early in 1872. On the 9th day of April, 1872, it was burned, with many of the county records. After that they held court in an old store building that stood on the southwest corner of the square. The first time I ever sat on a jury was in that old building. They continued to hold court there until 1892, when the old court house that occupied the square so long, was built. John G. Ware was the judge at that time.

In about 1847 the county built a log jail north of the square. It was a square building with a stairway on the outside up to the second story. The loft was made of logs. When you got inside, there was a trap door and another stairway that went down

to the main jail. But it was not secure, for more than once, I remember, the prisoners got out. It was in this jail that Kid Nash got out. When he came up town and told the officers they were out, I can remember that some of the prisoners were kept at Bloomfield for safe keeping—those who were considered the most desperate.

The amount of crime committed in this county has not been greater than other counties in Southeast Missouri, yet there have been some crimes committed which have caused deep regret to every good citizen. The failure of the law to administer justice, in a few cases, made our people indignant and led to lynch law, by which three persons met their death in September, 1874. George Koons was taken from jail and hanged for killing Barton Reynolds. The next one to meet death was a stranger who borrowed a horse to ride and rode farther than he agreed to. He was returning with the horse when the mob took him and hung him. There is one man living that was here when that crime was committed. On September 10, 1886, Bowman Paxton was murdered south of Malden. I think he was killed before he was hung on the tree. I have seen the tree many times before it was cut down. So you can see that mob law does not give justice to anyone. Koonce killed Reynolds while he was drunk, lying in front of Mr. Shelton's Store. He ought to have been punished. I think it was a shameful thing to hang the stranger. Bowman Paxton did not have a chance for his life. He was handcuffed and had on a ball and chain, as I remember. It has been said by one writer that Paxton was taken from one of our sheriffs, but I must say that was not true. The sheriff might have done wrong in turning over a prisoner to the man he did. I must say that Dunklin County has never had a sheriff that would have done what was done at that time. There has been three of our sheriffs that hung men, but with regret. It was not done until everything had been done to save their lives.

In 1846 the first church house was built in Dunklin County, about one mile south of Malden. The house was built with hewed gum logs. Thomas Warren, a Freewill Baptist, organized the church, and it grew and prospered until the winter of 1849 and 1850, when an epidemic of what was known as black tongue struck the community and nearly all the church membership died. On December 29, 1849, there were eight buried in one day south of Malden.

Reverend Miller next organized a General Baptist Church, and preached for them for one year, and died at his home at Gainesville, Arkansas. Soon after this, a Missionary Baptist organized a church and worshiped there. The Beechwell and Oak Grove churches are the outgrowths of these organizations.

The second church built in the county was old Liberty, near Caruth. In 1853, it was a log building. In 1853, or 1854, a large log church was built in Clarkton. It had a Masonic hall over the



church. Although others used it, it was considered a Cumberland Presbyterian church. The next house erected was the old Harkey's Chapel. It was a log building used for church and school.

One of the oldest churches in the county is the Cumberland Presbyterian at Clarkton. They commenced to build their first house in 1853 and finished in 1855. It was made of hewed logs and had two stories, the second story being used for a Masonic Hall. The lumber for the doors, floor and finishing was all sawed by hand with a rip saw. The work was done by Billy O. Davidson. There were long benches, a better grade than the ordinary church seat of pioneer days. When J. H. McKnight was pastor in 1868, this church was 175 strong. There was another house built in 1883, at a cost of \$1600. Reverend T. S. Love preached for this church during the war and it was here, while the congregation was worshipping on a Sunday, during the war, that a band of guerillas surrounded the house and told the congregation that they did not want to disturb any one, but would like to change clothes with the men. The men were called out, the door was closed on the women, and the change was soon made. One young man who seemed to be more thoughtful than the rest saved his boots by putting them in the stove. The rest of the men were left barefooted, as the men had little chance to help themselves, on account of their wives and children. The people sang a song and went home.

M. V. Baird and M. J. Whitaker are two of the old time preachers of Dunklin County. M. V. Baird was ordained on January 9, 1870, by Oak Grove church. M. J. Whitaker was ordained July 12, 1874.

The ministers representing Black River Association in 1881 were David Louis, J. F. Biffle, W. H. Dial, T. B. Turnbaugh, R. H. Douglass, T. Hogan, W. S. Henderson, L. T. Cagle, J. J. Webster, J. D. Carlin, and Reverend Stringer. Reverend Louis tells what led to his conversion. There was a man passing through the country and stopped to stay all night in an empty house, and took sick and grew worse. One day the man asked for some one to pray for him. Louis sent after a man to pray for the sick man. He was so long getting there, he began telling the man what was required of a man to be saved, and while he was talking to the man, he was converted and professed religion. He went to Cape County and joined the Baptist Church and came back home and began preaching. He was one of the first preachers in Stoddard County.

Reverend M. V. Baird was considered the best informed man in the association and was loved by all who knew him. He was so kind and good that people could not keep from liking him. It was he who baptised the writer of this, in 1886.

The first county court was composed of Edward Spence, Howard Moore and Anderson Thompson, in 1845 and 1846. Next was Edward Spence, Moses Farrar and Billie Johnson in 1850; Moses



Farrar, Edward Spence and Given Owen in 1854; Given Owen, S. P. Aldridge and Moses Farrar in 1858.

After the war, the first court was held by C. C. White, Jacob Snider and W. W. Shelton in 1866; W. W. Shelton, A. L. Johnson and W. M. Harkey in 1870; A. L. Johnson, W. W. Shelton and John H. Baird in 1872; A. L. Johnson, W. W. Shelton and R. L. Hodge in 1874; J. B. Hogue, R. L. Hodge and John T. Johnson in 1876; Given Owen, Charley Stevenson and E. J. Langdon in 1878; E. J. Langdon, Given Owen and J. M. Waltrip in 1880; E. J. Langdon, J. W. Black and J. M. Waltrip in 1882; J. M. Douglass, N. J. McBride and J. W. Owen in 1884.

In the early days people worshiped under brush arbors or in clapboard shanties. One of these shanties stood near the Scaggs place north of Clarkton. The preacher's stand was two blackjack poles driven in the dirt floor, with a cypress board pinned to the tops. In this same place of worship the lights were, in one instance, when table candles were scarce, made in egg shells. Here is a good description of the method of these lights: A small hole was made in the small end of an egg and the shell emptied of its contents, then filled with bear or coon grease; a twisted cotton wick put in it and the shell set in a saucer of salt. One of the pioneer ladies says the egg shell lamps gave a very good light and that they were plentiful.

One of the pioneer preachers who often stood behind the board stands, and read his text by the light of the eggshell lamps, had his attire made from homespun cloth. In color, his trousers were usually of copperas and black; his shirt with copperas and white; with suspenders of the same. In summer he wore no coat and his tall "bee gum" hat was the only piece of clerical looking apparel which he possessed. He was, however, a good conscientious man who did all in his power to bring his congregations to understand their spiritual needs and duty to their Creator, and although the gentlemen of his congregations carried their guns with them to church, even on the Sabbath, they listened earnestly to what he said and were, no doubt, benefitted.

The wolves, bears, panthers, wildcats and other wild animals were so numerous in those days that it was considered best not to go away from the house without some means of protection, hence the gun was a constant companion of the pioneer. The clapboard shanty was not only the church of the pioneer, but the schoolhouse of his children, where they attended the two or three months "pay" school each summer.

More might be said of places of worship, customs of the pioneer, etc. It is only when one looks back on those days and then compares them with the present that one can realize the height to which we have climbed during the period of seventy-five years.

County Officials. The representatives in the State Legislature

have been as follows: H. D. Flowers in 1846; Russell Horner in 1848; John Houston in 1850; C. T. Jones in 1852; T. J. Mott in 1854; C. T. Jones in 1856; James McCullough in 1858; H. A. Applegate immediately after the war, or the adjourned session of 1865; also in 1866-68; John Lowery in 1870; T. B. Turnbaugh in 1872; J. H. Barrett in 1874-76; Jesse Long in 1878. He died shortly after his election and W. H. Helm was chosen to fill the unexpired term. W. M. Harkey in 1880; John P. Taylor in 1882; J. T. Wilson in 1884; T. R. R. Ely in 1886; F. Joe Rice in 1888; C. P. Hawkins in 1890-92; D. C. Pollock in 1894.

County and Circuit Court Clerks and Recorders: John S. Houston in 1846; B. C. Henslee, 1850-54; John W. Marsh, 1858-60; Leonard T. Bragg, 1864; W. G. Bragg, Sr., 1866-1868; R. R. Roberts, 1870-1874; T. E. Baldwin, 1878. In the year 1882, the offices were divided, making a separate office of county clerk, but still leaving the offices of circuit clerk and recorder combined. Circuit clerk and recorder, W. G. Bragg, Jr., 1882-1886; and J. B. Blake-more was appointed to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Bragg.

Judge E. J. Langdon was born August 7, 1819, at Middleberry, Vermont. His parents, Hiram and Polly Good Langdon, were of Scotch descent and emigrated to Granville, Licking County, Ohio. When their son was only 17, he taught school and improved his education, and came to Dunklin County, Missouri, in 1839. In 1847, he married Sarah Glasscock, who was born near Pocahontas, Arkansas, and was the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Sullinger Glasscock, early pioneers of this county. The mother was of Scotch and Cherokee descent, while the father was Irish. They emigrated from old Jackson, Missouri, to Dunklin County in 1845.

Judge Langdon started his career in this county without money, and when the county was in a very primitive condition. He was a carriage maker by trade, and he and Isaiah Jones opened a carriage, cooper and blacksmith shop near Cotton Plant, in the early forties, and they turned out some of the first pairs, carriages and wagons made in this county.

In 1846, he assisted his father, Hiram Langdon, to build the first courthouse erected in this county. In 1847-48 he built the Buffalo Creek levee between Kennett and Vincet. The money which he received for the completion of this contract, he often said, was the first from which he ever appeared to receive much benefit. With it, he bought goods and opened a small store near Cotton Plant. It is safe to say that this money was the foundation of his future estate, which estate, at his death in November, 1892, was worth more than \$200,000 or \$300,000.

Judge Langdon was president of the County Court of Dunklin County from 1878 to 1884, inclusive. He was a very public spirited man, and did much for the improvement of public roads, public schools, churches and other enterprises to advance the general good

of the county. He launched one of the first flatboats on Little River, at Hornersville, owned and operated one of the first cotton gins and general stores, and did as much as any other man to bring up the morals of the county, and he was, all things considered, perhaps the greatest man Dunklin County had ever had—a man whose public and private life will bear the closest scrutiny. And while he condemned wrong, he was infinitely patient and forbearing. His heart was never made cold by silver and gold, but was always open to unfortunate humanity. He had not the wealth of many men, but his life was certainly a success.

He died in his Arcadia home in Iron County, Missouri, but was brought to his old home for funeral services, and his remains rest in the family cemetery at Cotton Plant. Judge Langdon was a Democrat; a member of the Masonic fraternity, and member of the M. E. C. S. (Methodist Episcopal Church South).

David H. Moore, born July 10, 1832, was the second white child born in Dunklin County. His parents were Howard and Mary Welch Moore. Howard Moore was the grandfather of Dave Moore, who lived and died in Kennett. They emigrated to Dunklin County in 1829, and were the first white settlers to locate within the limits of this county. They also built and lived in the first white man's cabin, stopping at first, about four miles south of Malden, Missouri. Mr. Moore afterwards bought the log cabin and improvements of Chilletecaux, near Kennett, and it was he who established the first gristmill at that place in pioneer days. He lived to a good old age, and at his death, left to each of his eight children, forty acres of good Dunklin County land.

David H. Moore was partly reared in the Chilletecaux cabin; has eaten many of the big Indian peaches grown on the trees planted by that chief. He also, when a lad, helped to grind corn on one of the first gristmills in the county, and prior to that time, pounded corn and coffee in the mortar made by Chilletecaux in the latter's kitchen which the chief said was "all built of cypress, but one log, which log was of wood." "Uncle Dave," as he is familiarly called, was first married to Claricy Spurlock. She died, leaving two children, Wesley and Mary.

Collin Morgan, ex-sheriff of Dunklin County, was born January 15, 1844. He is a native of Tennessee, and the son of Miles and Martha Page Morgan, early settlers of Bollinger County, Missouri. They, however, removed to Stoddard County, and located near Bloomfield, Missouri, and there principally reared their family. Mr. Morgan died several years ago.

The son, Collin Morgan, was married December 28, 1871, to Miss Effie Harper of Stoddard County. Mr. and Mrs. Morgan had a large family of children, the eldest daughter being Miss Ida, and the eldest son, Mr. Fred. Both were favorites among the young people of Kennett.

Mr. Morgan came to this county in 1888, and two years later, was elected sheriff of Dunklin County, and re-elected to the same office in 1892. He filled this office to the general satisfaction of all, and won for himself many friends. Mr. Morgan was twice elected sheriff of Stoddard County before coming to Dunklin, and is well known in both counties. It was while he was sheriff of Stoddard County that he was forced to hang Piney Edmonson. Mr. Morgan was a Democrat; Master of the Masonic Lodge at Kennett, and a member of the IOOF. Both Mr. and Mrs. Morgan were members of the Christian Church.

Frank Lee was one of the pioneers of this county, and located three miles north of Hornersville. Dr. Given Owen located on Rush Creek.

In 1841 A. J. Bridges came to this county with his parents. In 1844 he settled on Bridges Creek, near Four Mile, about the same time Jordon Lacey, John Holtzhouser, James Faughn Tucker and Wilson Gear located in the vicinity of Malden and Campbell. Besides these, there were in 1848, located as indicated, the following: M. Gibbany, who kept a small grocery store near the present site of Malden; Dr. Allen and T. Hatley in the same vicinity; Jess Long, Mrs. Floyd Montgomery, John McMasters, and Dick Skaggs, near Clarkton.

At the head of West Prairie was Ephriham Thornsberry and James Harris. On Holcomb Island was the Barnes farm, a small farm where the John P. Taylor place now is. Joe and Louis Holcomb were near the lone pine, and farther south, the Miller and Bill Chapman places. John Shields, Holloway Bozark, Jr., John Lowery, H. J. Flowers, Herman Langdon and John Scott near Kennett; Billy Johnson on Johnson Island, and Monroe on Ragland Slough. A. Thompson, Mrs. Welsch, C. Bancroft, H. Spencer, Mr. Whitney, Joe Pelts and Robert L. Glasscock were located near Cotton Plant. Mr. Q. Donnell, Riley Clarkston, and Imegrus Joe Lalon Brown located on Brannum Point, near Hornersville, and Rice located two miles northwest of where his son, Pascol Rice, resided.

In 1831, Moses Norman located on West Prairie. In February, 1832, Thomas Neal and his wife's father, Mr. Ray, emigrated to this county. Mr. Ray was killed by being thrown from his cart before reaching his destination and was the first person buried at the old Horner burying ground, and is claimed to be the first white person buried in the county. James Crow was killed by a runaway horse and was the second man buried in the county.

James Baker and Wiley Clarkston came in 1833, and passing three houses, the only ones between Moore's and Horse Island on the big road, located on Horse Island. Baker bought the claim of Jim Finley, the first, and at that time, the only white family on the island, while Clarkston entered the land. In the same year Russell and William H. Horner settled at Hornersville. Among those who located here in the next few years, were Pleasant Cock-

rum and Harris, in the vicinity of Cochrum settlement, southwest of Cardwell. Jack Cude settled at Cotton Plant.

About 1883, George Shepard came to Dunklin County and settled two miles west of Kennett, just across Varner River bottom on the north side of what is now 84 road (Highway No. 84). His son settled on the south side of 84. Henry Myers and N. W. Seitz settled farther west; Hugh Shipley located four miles north of Kennett, and Evans just south of Kennett, in front of the eight big cottonwood trees that once were there. Lafayette Sexton was also among the early settlers in the vicinity of Kennett, and Adam Barnhart, who settled the old Baker place.

In 1829, Howard Moore located and built a small house near Malden, and was the first white resident of Dunklin County. Mr. Moore afterwards bought the old Chilletcaux hut and improvements near Kennett, in 1830.

Michael Brown, Jacob Taylor and Rice, natives of North Carolina, who had formerly settled at Bloomfield, came to Dunklin County. The friendly Indian chief, Chillitecaux, cut out or enlarged the Indian trail to allow the two-wheeled carts and pack horses to pass through the rushes and cane which obstructed the way.

The largest snow that was ever known in Dunklin County began falling the 22nd day of February, 1885. It continued to fall until it was 30 inches deep. The people were not prepared for such a snow that late in the winter. Not many, if any, had ever seen such a snow before. The mail from Malden to Kennett was carried in a hack. On account of the snow it was about a week before there was any mail brought to Kennett; the roads were impassable for several days; people had a hard time getting wood. There wasn't any coal used at that time. It was a hard time on families who had sick folks. You could hardly get a doctor—after all, there were not so many.

One of the first bridges built in the county after I came to the county was built in the winter of 1881. It was built across Shipley slough about the lower end of the island, across to Sand ridge. It gave the people of Ten Mile and Tom Island a way to get to Kennett. It had not been built long when Mrs. Anna Ferguson started to cross on horseback, carrying her sick child to a doctor. The horse became frightened and ran back off of the bridge, and she dropped the child. It got under some moss and she couldn't find it until after it was dead.

Floods: These have perhaps, from time immemorial, visited the regions of the lower Mississippi Valley, always causing great alarm and considerable loss of property to the inhabitants. The southeast corner of Dunklin County has, during some of these visitations, been covered by the waters from the overflow of the great river, and during some of these floods the muddy waters

of the Mississippi itself have been easily noticed in the bounds of our county.

Among the most destructive floods which have reached this county may be mentioned—those of 1844, 1857, 1858, 1882, and 1883. The high waters of 1883 were the most destructive to the inhabitants of this county of any which have occurred. There was no loss of life among the inhabitants, but considerable livestock and much corn and other produce was destroyed.

February 28, 1882, the waters were coming across the road near the old Culp place south of Hornersville. It also flowed into all low places both north and south of town. The waters flowed with as much swiftness as a mountain creek after a heavy rain, and the inhabitants at once became excited. James A. Mizell, who lived in a small log hut near the bank of Little River, about a mile south of town, immediately, with the assistance of neighbors, built a scaffold for his corn, put the beds in the garrett of his house and took his family and livestock to a higher ground. On coming back the next day he found his barn fence washed down and his barn floating in every direction. Where it had been dry the day before, was covered with water. On March 1st, it was 1 to 4 inches in water. The water extended as far north as Cotton Plant. The slough was full of water. St. Francis River overflowed its banks. The levee along the west bank of the Mississippi gives us reason to hope that these floods will not occur again. We have not had high water to do any great damage in this county since 1884.

Reverend Martin V. Baird was born June 7, 1839, in Wilson County, Tennessee, and is the son of Thomas and M. Y. Martin Baird. The parents moved to Gibson County, Tennessee, when their son, M. V. Baird, was about 13 years old. Here he finished his growth and obtained a good education in the common schools and in Bluff Springs Seminary. He began teaching at a very early age and taught part of the year and attended school the remainder of the year, continuing in this way for several years.

In 1860 he emigrated to Dunklin County and located near Clarkton, with the exception of one year when he went back to Tennessee, and taught a ten month's term of school near Dyer Station. He was offered the position as teacher at Rutherford the next year, but he had concluded that he liked Dunklin County best, so he returned.

He was married March 30, 1860, to Ollie B. Hopper of Gibson County, Tennessee. To this union were born six children, all of whom died in infancy except Walter P. and Thomas J. Mrs. Baird died April 7, 1890, having been the wife of Reverend Baird for over 30 years.

June 1, 1891, Reverend Baird took for a second companion, Mrs. Lillian Harvey, widow of Dr. Harvey. Lillian Adams, who was first married in her native state of Georgia, to Dr. Harvey, on



February 19, 1860, came to Kennett in May, 1861. Dr. Harvey was a Sergeant under Price in the war, and was discharged at Pittsburg, Virginia. He died February 16, 1872. Mrs. Harvey was married to Dr. T. J. Rhodes, who died in 1881. On her marriage to Reverend Baird, the couple took up their abode at the home of Reverend Baird, near Clarkton.

Reverend Baird, at the time of his death, was the oldest member of the Black River Association, and was the oldest minister in the county. In ministerial work, he baptised more people than any other preacher in the association. He was looked upon as being the best informed minister in the county.

Isham F. Donaldson was born August 29, 1847, in Gibson County, Tennessee. He was the son of Judge and Judith Davis Donaldson, natives of Wilson County, Tennessee, but pioneers of Dunklin County, coming here in 1855. The father was well known and a highly respected citizen, and died in this county in 1882. The mother died in 1885.

I. F. Donaldson grew to manhood in Dunklin County, and received the principal part of his education at home, and after coming to the years of maturity. He had a long and praiseworthy record in public and official affairs in the county, and few men were known better, or had more friends, than I. F. Donaldson of Kennett. From the beginning of Malden, until 1882, he was a clerk in a general store in that town. In November, 1882, he was elected to the office of sheriff of Dunklin County. He was re-elected to the same office in 1884, and perhaps no man ever served in such a capacity with more general satisfaction than did he. In April, 1885, he was married to Miss Panola Rayburn, daughter of W. C. Rayburn, and a native of this county, where she was reared and educated.

Black River Association, the fourth in Southeast Missouri, was organized at Greenville, Wayne County, Missouri, November, 1835, with six churches—Black River, Cherokee Bay, Bear Creek, and Greenville being four of them. The membership consisted of about 180 names. The ministers connected with its organization were Elders William Mason, S. Winnington and Henry McElmory, who was chosen moderator and Sam L. J. McKnight, clerk. The association was located at the time of its organization, in one of the largest and doubtless one of the most destitute fields in Southeast Missouri, extending from the southeast part of Madison County, southward through Wayne, Stoddard, Dunklin, and westward into Butler County.

Of the different churches of this association, we have not the means of knowing some of the first ministers. John W. Brown lived in Dunklin County in quite early times. He was a man of great faithfulness. He died August 13, 1868.

Elder James Floyd, a native of Clark County, Missouri, was



born in 1832, and came with his father's family, when comparatively young, to Dunklin County. In 1854 he united with the Baptist Church and in 1854 began preaching. With the exception of one year spent in Texas, he spent the remainder of his life in this field. He died June 8, 1874.

Elder L. L. Stephens was another of this ministerial band. He died in the year 1872.

Elder Sanders Walker was also one of the early workers among the Baptists in this county, and baptised many of the oldest citizens now living who belonged to that faith.

Elder M. V. Baird and M. J. Whitaker are two other ministers who should be classed among the pioneers.

Workers of Black River Association in the County—M. V. Baird was ordained on the 9th day of January, 1870. David Butler, Elder Foley, and L. L. Stephens were the preachers who ordained him, at Oak Grove. Elder M. J. Whitaker was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church July 12, 1874.

Black River Association held its sixtieth annual meeting with Holcomb Church, September 13, 1895, with M. V. Baird, moderator, and S. F. Hale, Clerk. Delegates were present representing the following churches: Bible Grove, Caruth, Campbell, Friendship, Holcomb, Holly Grove, Kennett, Malden, Octa, Oak Grove, Prairie Grove, Salem, Shady Grove, Varner River, and Zion.

In the early days the people who lived on the back islands had a hard time getting to Kennett. There were no bridges and not much roads. In the dry seasons and when the water came up, their only chance to cross Varner River and the bottom was in a boat. Most of them were very small, such as dugouts and canoes. Ten Mile, Two Mile and Cagle Island had no bridges. They had to cross this river and bottom to get to mill and get such provisions as they had to have. They brought their fur to Kennett. Many of them hunted and trapped in the winter. One Saturday evening, in February, 1883, Joe Barham and John Clemonds started to cross this water. Somehow, no one ever knew, they got out of their boat and died. Joe Barham might have drowned, but Clemonds did not drown. He was standing, leaning back against some cypress knees when found. The next day they began to search for them, but did not find them until Sunday week. Tom Floyd was out looking for them and found both men. After they were found they placed them in a boat and Jim Sexton carried them to high land where an inquest was held. Several people lost their lives in Varner River some years after this happened.

Nathaniel Baker and Joe Pelts are two of the pioneers of this county who have enjoyed many buffalo hunts and elk drives together in what is now Dunklin County, but which was, when they were lads, an exceedingly fine hunting ground flowing with wild meat, wild fruit and wild honey. They lived here when swan was

plentiful; when wild cattle, bear, wolves, and fur bearing animals were plentiful; wild geese, ducks and swan had to be watched out of the barn patches like swarms of blackbirds.

Mr. Baker came to Dunklin County with his father, James Baker, in 1833. They first settled on Buffalo Island and were the second family to locate there. They moved to Grand Prairie in 1842. He married a daughter of Hugh Shipley. Mr. Baker was a Democrat and both he and wife were members of Liberty Church.

Mr. Pelts came to Dunklin County a little later than Mr. Baker, and there were but ten white families in the south end of the county when he came here. Uncle Joe was a hunter, a staunch Democrat, and a member of the Baptist Church. They saw the buffalo wallows and elk stamping grounds turned into cotton and corn fields, the Indian wigwams replaced by good houses, the pack horse and two-wheeled carts outstripped by the wheeled horse and steam engine. What was over 100 years ago when they first saw it, an Indian hunting ground, has been given the name of Dunklin County, and peopled by 50,000 busy and progressive people.

The people who lived in Dunklin County had a hard time to get by. I can remember some of the things that the people had to endure. They carried their corn to mill on their shoulders. Houses were scarce, and very few wagons were in the community. The tools that we had to farm with were very poor. The people, 60 years ago, were not interested in farming. They would raise a small crop in the summer and would trap and hunt in the winter. There was plenty of game here at that time—coon, mink, turkeys, geese, ducks, deer, wolves, and some panthers, wildcats, and nearly anything that is to be found in a swamp like we had at that time.

Two of the worst crimes that have ever been committed are as follows: The first was on April 29, 1899. John Henry Tettaton and Tim Barham, and another man that I never knew, went to Mrs. Tettaton's house and killed her while they were pretending to be searching for her money. Their mask fell off and the children saw and recognized them. They in turn killed the children, put them in the house, and set the house afire.

Teattaton said that robbers did the job, but he was arrested on the spot. He was indicted, tried and convicted. Sentenced to hang. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, but the court affirmed the decision. During the time he escaped from jail. Ten days later he was captured over near Neelyville, and brought back to jail. After that he tried to take his own life by slitting his wrists, but did not succeed. On February 19, 1901, he was hung in the rear of the county jail in Kennett. On the scaffold he made the remarks that he did not commit the crime, but that he had given Tim Barham and the other man, whom I can't remember, \$500.00 to do the job. I heard him say that he ought to be hung, and that he was ready to die for the Lord had forgiven him. His body was taken to Bernie, Missouri for burial. J. R. Wheatley, the

Baptist minister, preached his funeral. He gave his life for the lives that he had taken. Sin does not pay!

In that same year, 1899, a young man named Milo Gregory killed a man near Campbell, Missouri, over a trifling matter. He was arrested after some time, indicted, tried and found guilty. Sentenced to hang. An appeal was taken to the supreme court. The decision of the lower court was affirmed. A time was set for the execution, February 19, 1891. Before the time came he and Tettaton had escaped from the county jail. In ten days they were captured near Neelyville. An appeal was made for Gregory and the Governor gave him 30 days reprieve. The Governor then refused to give him any more time, and on March 21, 1901, he was hung. W. R. Satterfield was sheriff of Dunklin County, and he hung both Tettaton and Gregory. If Gregory's crime had not come along with Tettaton's, he might have received a life sentence in prison.

W. S. C. Walker was prosecuting attorney of Dunklin County, and J. L. Fort was circuit judge at that time.

## THE STORY OF THE MCKAYS

By JOHN T. MCKAY

November 28, 1944

*JOHN T. MCKAY* is the author of the following story about the McKay family which story he read and presented to the Dunklin County Historical Society on November 28, 1944; this family has made many lasting tracks in Dunklin County, and the subject of this sketch is a worthy representative of this fine old pioneer family

John T. McKay, the son of John and Mary Adams McKay, was born at Point Pleasant, New Madrid County, January 11, 1869; when John T. was about five years of age the family moved to Stoddard County where the father was a teacher in public and private schools; John T. attended these schools taught by his father. On Christmas day in 1879 the mother died, and shortly thereafter the family moved to Dunklin County, locating at Cotton Plant; the father continued as a teacher, and John T. also became a teacher as did his brothers, Virgil Fernando, and Addie; Virgil was assessor, county court clerk and collector of Dunklin County; John T., after coming to Dunklin County, attended the district schools and the Normal School at Cape Girardeau; worked his way

through school; taught some ten years in the county and was among the outstanding teachers; he taught at Pine City, Coldwater, Hornersville, and in the country near Kennett and Malden. While teaching he studied law and was admitted to the bar September 27, 1898, and became one of the outstanding lawyers of Southeast Missouri; was considered an authority on real estate and drainage law; he was among the first to blaze the trail in the preparation of records for a drainage district in Dunklin County. John T. McKay was a Methodist and served the Kennett church more than forty-five years as a member of the board of stewards; he was a Democrat in politics and active in his party. In June, 1895, he married Miss Lucy Laden, daughter of Robert A. Laden, a former treasurer of the county and a member of a pioneer family; Lucy died January 8, 1901, leaving a daughter, Weltha, who is the wife of John Anderson, St. Louis, Missouri; January 28, 1902, Mr. McKay married Miss Ethel McHaney, daughter of John C. McHaney, a fine old Tennessean who came to Dunklin County in 1898; there were born to Mr. McKay and his second wife, three children, Henry A., John T. Jr., and Anna Mary, wife of Lloyd Whitaker, Blytheville, Arkansas; John T. Jr. also became a lawyer; was associated with his father and ranked among the best at the Kennett bar at the time of his death March 29, 1945; John T. Sr., the subject of this sketch, died July 20, 1948; the widow and Henry A. reside in the old home in Kennett.

---

Walter McKay and Mary (Holcomb) McKay were early settlers of Hardin County, Tennessee, and lived in Hardin County, near Savannah, where they were reared, educated and married. In 1832, they came to



*John T. McKay*

before his death.

Missouri and established their home on a farm in New Madrid County; his son, John McKay, was born in Savannah, Hardin County, Tennessee, January 10, 1830, and with his father and mother, moved to New Madrid County, Missouri, in 1832. Missouri was in its infancy at this time, and John McKay had few advantages until after he arrived at manhood. He was always a student, and by his own efforts, studied such subjects as were afterwards taught in the public schools, such as reading, writing, geography, grammar and arithmetic. Having a retentive memory, and being a constant student, he soon advanced in learning until he was able to teach school. Shortly after the close of the Civil War, he began teaching, and taught at intervals, when he was not farming, until shortly

John McKay was twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary Adams, a native of Georgia, and related to Virgil Adams, who was an early settler of Pemiscot County, Missouri. Two sons were born, Fernando McKay and Virgil McKay. Following the death of his wife on December 25, 1879, he came to Dunklin County and established his home. Here he taught in the district schools, and at different periods, was a teacher at Nesbit, Hopkins, McCullough, Cotton Plant and Hornersville. He was a soldier of the Confederate Army, serving in Marmaduke's regiment under General Sterling Price.

After his return from the Civil War, he was married to Miss Mary F. Adams, who was a niece of his first wife. To this union, four children were born—Anna Lee, John Thomas, Benjamin Addison, and Ola L.

He became an active member of the Methodist Church early in life and so remained until his death. He always took an active part in politics. A southern man, he was always a loyal Democrat, and all his family had been loyal Democrats.

He was a self-educated and self-made man. He taught himself the alphabet and to read after he had attained his majority, and he studied both law and medicine in his home. He began teaching school at an early age, and engaged in teaching until the date of his death. During the 18 years he taught in Dunklin County, and the years he taught in New Madrid and Stoddard Counties, he became known and recognized as one of the oldest teachers in Southeast Missouri. He died in Dunklin County on September 15, 1898.

Fernando McKay, his oldest son, was born in 1854. He was at one time constable of Clay Township, and was deputy sheriff under I. F. Donaldson. He was constable and deputy sheriff at the time of his death in March, 1883. Fernando McKay died at the age of 29 years, a single man.

Virgil McKay, second oldest son, was born in New Madrid County, July 24, 1858; came with the family to Dunklin County in 1879. Here he farmed and attended the public schools and State Normal School at Cape Girardeau, after which he began to teach. He became interested in politics and was elected assessor, serving two terms, and was elected county clerk and served two terms. He was also elected collector of revenue. He ran for congressman, but was defeated. During his terms in office he studied law; was admitted to the bar and for a number of years was in the practice in Dunklin County. He sponsored, in 1891, a bond election in Dunklin County for the purpose of raising revenue to build a new court house. This proposition was submitted but was defeated at the first election. It was again put before the people, the bond issue carried, and the new court house was built in 1892. Virgil McKay also sponsored good roads, drainage and other movements for the benefit of the county. He owned and cleared for cultiva-

tion large tracts of land in Dunklin County, and bought and sold great quantities of land. He was also interested, with others, in the building of the St. Louis, Kennett & Southeastern Railroad, a short line from Campbell to Kennett.

Virgil McKay was very active in the building of the Methodist Church in Kennett, to which he gave a large contribution for a pipe organ.

He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Annie Marlow, a member of a pioneer family of Dunklin County. Three sons, Clyde, Landreth and Joe were born. After the death of his first wife, Mr. McKay married Miss M. Kathleen Wickham, a daughter of General Wickham of Kennett. Two children were born of this marriage—Hunter and Lucy. Virgil McKay died January 20, 1933. Of Virgil McKay's children, only Landreth, Hunter and Lucy survive. Landreth, at present is employed in the state auditor's office in Des Moines, Iowa; Lucy is a nurse in Memphis, Tennessee; Hunter is in the navy, and in the Pacific area.

Anna Lee McKay was the oldest child born of John McKay's second marriage. She was born April 3, 1867, near Point Pleasant, in New Madrid County, but lived practically all her life in Dunklin County. She was married in 1885 to Tom H. Ham, also of a pioneer family of Dunklin County. Eight children were born of this marriage, and at her death on June 25, 1945, she was survived by six children, 40 grandchildren and 48 great grandchildren. Mrs. Ham was a member of the Methodist Church.

John T. McKay (author of this paper), third oldest son of John McKay, was born January 11, 1869; spent his early years in New Madrid and Stoddard Counties. When he was 11 years old his mother died, and his father brought his family to Dunklin County. John T. McKay attended the public schools in Dunklin County, and afterwards entered the Normal School at Cape Girardeau. He began to teach at the age of 18. He read law in his spare time, while teaching, and was admitted to the bar September 29, 1898. He first located in Malden where he practiced law until October, 1899. He returned to Kennett, and has since practiced there.

In his practice he was associated with his brother, B. A. McKay, from 1898 to 1902; from 1902 to 1910 he had no regular associate in the practice. Virgil McKay, however, was associated at times. They occupied the same office. From 1910 to 1916 he was associated with Judge John H. Bradley, and during the period from 1920 to 1923 was a partner of Langdon R. Jones. In 1926, he was joined by his son, John T. McKay, Jr., under the firm name of McKay & McKay. Because of his extensive practice, and his long years in the field of law, he (John T. McKay, Sr.) has been referred to as the dean of the legal profession in Southeast Missouri, and is at present the oldest man in the practice of law in Dunklin County, having been in active practice for 47 years. In



addition to his law practice, he was president of the Citizens Savings Bank of Kennett from 1917 to 1926.

John T. McKay, Sr., is a member of the Methodist Church (Kennett) and has served on its board of stewards for more than forty-five years. He has also been active in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a past master of Kennett Lodge No. 68, AF & AM.

June 28, 1894, Mr. McKay married Miss Lucy Laden, daughter of R. A. Laden, an influential resident of Kennett, and for 8 years, treasurer of Dunklin County. One child, Weltha, was born to this union. Mrs. McKay died January 8, 1901, and on January 28, 1902, Mr. McKay was married to Miss Ethel McHaney, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of John C. McHaney, marble and monument dealer. Three children were born to this marriage; Henry A., Anna Mary, and John T. Jr. John T. McKay, Jr., was elected city attorney of the City of Kennett, which office he held 8 years. He ran for prosecuting attorney, was elected and served one term. Henry A. McKay deals in real estate, and has his office in his father's law office in Kennett. Anna Mary is married to Lloyd Whitaker, and they live at Blytheville, Arkansas.

B. A. McKay, younger brother of John T., Sr., was born May 14, 1871, in the northern part of New Madrid County, and spent his early years on his father's farm; at the same time, attending the district school. His career has been about the same as that of John T., Sr. At the age of 18, he began teaching in what is known as the Austin schoolhouse on Horse Island, near Senath. He also taught at Hornersville. He taught two terms, went to the Normal School at Cape Girardeau, and completed the "C" course. He taught in Cardwell for 2 years; and with his brother, John T., operated a store in Hornersville for some two or three years, after which he went to Caruthersville, Pemiscot County.

He began the study of law under the direction of C. P. Caldwell of Kennett; also studied law while teaching, and was admitted to the Bar at Gayoso, then county seat of Pemiscot County, in 1897. In 1898, he formed a partnership with his brother, John T. McKay, in Kennett, under the firm name of McKay & McKay, which partnership continued until 1903, when he again went to Caruthersville, Pemiscot County, and practiced alone. In 1906, he was elected prosecuting attorney of Pemiscot County. A Democrat, Mr. McKay gave much of his time and influence to the Democratic party.

He was married on July 28, 1897, to Miss Lillie A. Mizell, daughter of Martin L. and Frances Davis Mizell of Hornersville. Mrs. McKay was born June 28, 1878, near Hornersville, Dunklin County. One son, Byron Addison McKay, was born on April 13, 1904, in Caruthersville. Both Mr. and Mrs. McKay were members of the Methodist Church.

Ola L. McKay was the youngest of the children of John Mc-



Kay's second marriage. She was born in Stoddard County in 1877; came to Dunklin County with her father and remained in his family until his death in 1898. After her father's death she lived with the family of Virgil McKay, in Kennett, until her marriage in 1900. Ola finished grammar school and part of high school. She married Will Allison of Kennett; the family later moved to Clay County, Arkansas, near Pollard. Ola died in 1936; was survived by two daughters and one son. Her husband predeceased her by some 5 or 6 years.

## HISTORY OF THE KINSOLVING FAMILY OF DUNKLIN COUNTY

By *REV. PETE B. KINSOLVING*

April 27, 1945

PETER B. KINSOLVING was born in Harrisburg, Arkansas, January 26, 1906, the son of Wilburn King and Mary Bessie (Nichols) Kinsolving (Bessie Nichols is the daughter of Press Nichols, a former sheriff of Dunklin County.) Peter's parents moved to Hornersville when he was one year old, and he spent his boyhood days in Hornersville. His father died December 1, 1919, and left his mother with six children to support. Peter attended school in Hornersville through the seventh grade, then went to work at odd jobs; at the age of 20 he was converted and entered the Baptist ministry, when his school life began again and he attended Will Mayfield College, Marble Hill, Missouri, and the High School in Hornersville; he won honors in debating and declamation for the Hornersville High; he entered Jonesboro Baptist College, Jonesboro, Arkansas, on an entrance examination and finished the Junior College there and preached the baccalaureate sermon to the class he left in Hornersville High School. After pastoring churches in Arkansas and establishing a family in the meantime, he entered Union University, a Baptist College, at Jackson, Tennessee, and graduated with the highest speaker's award, the Strickland Medal, in 1938. After graduation at Union University where he majored in Greek, English and history, he continued in pastoral work and served, among others, as the pastor of Pine Lawn Baptist Church in St. Louis for four years; he has recently returned to Dunklin County to live for the first time since entering the ministry. He is (1949) pastor of the Baptist Church at Arbyrd, a large rural church near his home town of Hornersville. He married Miss Jewel Galyean of Luxora, Arkansas, and they have two sons—Samuel Lawson and Phillip Lee.

One of the prominent families of Dunklin County, Missouri, is the Kinsolving family. The family divided into two branches. One branch settled at Malden in the north end of the county; the other branch settled at Hornersville in the south part of the county.



*Rev. Pete B. Kinsolving*

The branches were definitely related. Both branches came from Kentucky. The north branch of the family was under the headship of Herschel Porter Kinsolving. The southern branch was under the headship of William S. Kinsolving. William S. Kinsolving and Herschel Porter Kinsolving were brothers, and were sons of Madison B. G. Kinsolving of Kentucky. The Kinsolving family of Dunklin County came from Kentucky. William S. Kinsolving was the father of T. B., T. F., Dr. Floyd, and Wilburn, the four brothers so well known in the southern end of the county.

1. The Ancestral history of the Kinsolvings—Before we take up the immediate history of the family, let us take a backward glance at the ancestral origin of this family. One can see at a moment the name is very odd; and for that reason, is more easily traced than most common names.

The name is of Spanish origin, according to one member of the family who made a study of the lineage. Reverend Wythe Leigh Kinsolving, of Charlottesville, Virginia, stated: "The name is of Spanish origin, being derived from Gonsalvo of Castile, Spain, 900 A. D., and has appeared in the records of Virginia since 1670, and is one of the oldest names in Virginia."

A descendant of Count Gonsalvo, of Castile, Count Ferdinand Gonsalvo of Cordoba, was Grand Captain in 1500 when Ferdinand and Isabella ruled Spain. At the time Columbus sailed from Palos, Spain, in 1492, Count Ferdinand of Cordoba was in his prime. In 1585, the Viscount Gonzales cruised up the coast of Florida, and later, in 1609, one or two of the Gonzales came up from Florida to Virginia. Thereafter, variations of the name appear frequently in various records of Virginia.

There was an Ercole Consalvi who was a Cardinal of Rome, and also Governor of Rome after the exile of Napoleon Bonaparte. Cardinal Consalvi was a prominent figure at the Treaty of Vienna, and was one of the greatest men in Europe in his day. Cardinal Consalvi was one of the ancient Gonsalvo of Spain.

As to further records in Virginia, in 1704, a William Consalius paid taxes on a hundred acres of land in Virginia. In 1763, there is a record of Thomas Consolve and also one named Consalvo in the House of Burgesses in Virginia. There was a John Kinsolver given in the list of pensions turned in by Patrick Henry to the House of Burgesses in Virginia. A search of records in Virginia disclosed that names of Consalver, Consalvent, Consalvant, and Consalvine were all listed, and as such, were probably variations of the same name. In 1784, a Martin Kingsolver and Micajah Kingsolver appear in the records of the early history of Virginia. Micajah Kingsolver migrated westward, probably to Kentucky.

The foregoing paragraphs show that the name Kinsolving has not always been spelled as now appears—why? The name has undergone many changes due to the poor education of those who made records and spelled according to sound or usage; or, the name was influenced by the language of the country by translation as the change from Spain to Italy, then America. The name evidently changed from both influences. The practice of name changes due to spelling by sound, phonetically, is still to be observed in America. The author of this paper knew two brothers in Middle Tennessee who spelled their names differently. One was named Ed Dirting; the other Henry Dutton. Most people in that region simply pronounced Dirting as Dutton, so Henry let it go that way. No doubt he thought it was easier to change the name than the people. Such facts account for the variations in the early records of the Kinsolving family in Virginia.

So, manifestly, Kinsolving, Kingsolver, Consalvo, Consalvi, Consolve, Consalius, Gonsales and Gonsalvo are all variations of the same name and family, and are direct descendants of the Gonsalvo of Castile, Spain, of 900 A. D. However, the present generation of Kinsolvings show very little resemblance to their Spanish ancestors. The family has mixed, like most families that came from the old country, until today it is a generous mixture of Scotch, Irish, probably Indian, as well as the original Spanish strain.

2. Kinsolving—A prominent family in America. Not only is the Kinsolving family a prominent family in Dunklin County, Missouri, but the name is a prominent name in the United States. Two Kinsolving brothers have been Bishops in the Episcopal Church of America—the Right Reverend George Herbert Kinsolving, Bishop of Texas, and the Right Reverend Lucien Lee Kinsolving, Bishop of Brazil, South America. Both are deceased. At the present time there are six clergymen in the Episcopal Church named Kinsolving. They are as follows:

Reverend Walter Ovid Kinsolving, Summitt, New Jersey, son of Bishop George Herbert Kinsolving;

Reverend Arthur Barksdale Kinsolving, Baltimore, Maryland;

Reverend Arthur Lee Kinsolving, Princeton, New Jersey, son

of Reverend Arthur Barksdale Kinsolving;

Reverend Wythe Leigh Kinsolving, Charlottesville, Virginia, brother of the Bishops;

Reverend Arthur Kinsolving II, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, son of Bishop Lucien Lee Kinsolving;

Reverend Charles J. Kinsolving III, grandson of Charles J. brother of Wythe Leigh Kinsolving.

Time Magazine has at various intervals, published articles on the Kinsolving family as related to the Episcopal group. On two occasions the Kinsolving family has made the headlines. In 1903, when Ann Barksdale, daughter of the Reverend Arthur B. Kinsolving, rector at Baltimore, married John Brown, one of the wealthiest men in New York City. The second occasion was upon the death of Dr. Floyd Kinsolving of Dunklin County, Missouri, in 1942, when a large sum of money was found in his house at Hornersville, Missouri. So it seems that for the most part, the Kinsolving family has been well represented in business and professional life. The family of Dunklin County is no exception to the rule. Herschel Porter Kinsolving was a druggist, then a postmaster; Thomas B. was a druggist; Timothy F. was in the grocery business, sawmill, druggist, and served as county judge. Floyd was a splendid physician and a noted authority in many fields. Wilburn operated a meat market for many years. So the Kinsolvings have followed the various trades of life and are usually successful in whatever they attempt.

3. A story of the Kinsolvings during the revolutionary war—Dr. Floyd Kinsolving of Hornersville, Missouri, was fond of relating the following story. Whether true or not, or where he obtained it, will never be known, but he enjoyed telling it for an obvious reason.

During the Revolutionary War, a group of soldiers went out on a foraging expedition to gather food for the troops. On their return they were met by an officer who promptly began selecting the best portions for the officers. One soldier objected and in the ensuing argument, struck the officer with the flat part of his sword or bayonet, knocking him off his horse. The soldier was arrested, court-martialed and sentenced to be shot the next morning at sunrise. The decision was very unpopular at camp and produced quite an uproar. However, next morning preparations were made to obey the orders for execution. About an hour before the execution was to take place, General Lafayette, assistant to General George Washington, rode into camp. Seeing the camp was greatly disturbed, General Lafayette asked the nature of the disturbance, reviewed the case, and pardoned the soldier. The condemned man was named Kinsolving.

Dr. Floyd Kinsolving always insisted that if that man had been shot the Kinsolving family would have been thereby extermin-

nated. According to his story, the condemned man was the sole survivor at that time. In the light of the records found in Virginia, the story hardly seems true. The authenticity of the story did not disturb the Doctor; he told it with great enjoyment when the occasion demanded.

4. Relation of the Kinsolving family in Dunklin County to those in Kentucky and Virginia.—Let us now trace the lineal descendants of the Kinsolving family in Dunklin County and see how they are related to those found in Kentucky and Virginia. One can state categorically that all Kinsolvings, wherever found, are related definitely.

At the head of the list is Charles Kinsolving. Charles Kinsolving was killed at the Battle of Cowpens, South Carolina, January 17, 1781. Of course he was not the first, but he is the first one we can definitely link with our family in Dunklin County, and as nearly as we can determine, Charles Kinsolving was the great, great, great grandfather of the author of this brief review, Reverend Peter B. Kinsolving, St. Louis, Missouri. Charles Kinsolving was the father of James Kinsolving, who was born in 1760. James Kinsolving married Elizabeth Leigh, and to this union were born six children—James, Jr., William Leigh, George Washington, Jefferson B., Madison B. G., and Napoleon B. L.

Madison B. G. Kinsolving was the father of Herschel Porter Kinsolving, of Malden, Missouri, and William S. Kinsolving, whose boys settled in Hornersville, Missouri. Madison B. G. Kinsolving was the one who came from Virginia to Kentucky. Sydney Douglass' History of Southeast Missouri states that Madison B. G. Kinsolving "was born and reared in Virginia, and came to Kentucky and married Nettie Dunn." Nettie Dunn Kinsolving was the mother of Herschel Porter Kinsolving of Malden, Missouri. Nettie Dunn died in Kentucky in 1871. Madison B. G. died in Kentucky in 1887. Madison B. G. was the father of the heads of families that settled in Dunklin County, Missouri.

So, linking the author's name with his descendants, the line is as follows:

Reverend Peter B. Kinsolving, son of Wilburn Kinsolving;

Wilburn Kinsolving, son of William S. Kinsolving;

William S. Kinsolving, son of Madison B. G. Kinsolving;

Madison B. G. Kinsolving, son of James Kinsolving;

James Kinsolving, son of Charles Kinsolving;

Charles Kinsolving—killed in the Battle of Cowpens, 1781.

The prominent Episcopal group of Kinsolvings are descended from George Washington Kinsolving. George Washington Kinsolving was a brother of Madison B. G. Kinsolving, the sire of the

group that settled in Dunklin County, Missouri. Thus, the Kinsolvings of Dunklin County are related to the group in Virginia, as cousins of the second and third generations.

An interesting sidelight of this genealogy may be observed as to the history of our nation. American independence covers seven generations. A generation covers about twenty-five years. Our country is still young when compared to other countries and civilizations.

#### *Sketches of the Four Brothers at Hornersville, Missouri*

The family of William S. Kinsolving came from Kentucky in 1881. They moved near Malden, and remained there three years. Herschel Porter, a brother of William S., had arrived in Malden two years before, in 1879. So it seems that H. P. Kinsolving of Malden is the one who must bear the responsibility for the Kinsolvings being in Dunklin County. H. P. Kinsolving came to Dunklin County from Kentucky; saw it was a land "flowing with milk and honey" and influenced his brother, William S., to come and bring his family with him. William S. Kinsolving didn't stay at Malden more than two years until he decided to move to the hills in Howell County, Missouri (West Plains). So it is from Howell County we see the boys coming back to Dunklin County one by one to try their fortunes.

Little is known of William S. Kinsolving's personal life. He was born in 1839, the son of Madison B. G. Kinsolving of Kentucky. Madison B. G. Kinsolving had been brought to Kentucky as a child himself, from Virginia. Wm. S. Kinsolving served in the Civil War and was made deaf by a cannon ball passing too close to his ear. Wm. S. Kinsolving married in Kentucky, and all the Kinsolving brothers of Hornersville were consequently born in Kentucky, and moved with their father to Missouri. The wife of Wm. S. Kinsolving (maiden name unknown), my grandmother, died at Hornersville in 1897, while on a visit from Howell County, and was buried in Hornersville cemetery. Grandfather Wm. S. Kinsolving lived with his son, T. B., at Hornersville, after the death of his wife. He died in 1914, and was buried beside his wife in Hornersville cemetery. The author remembers attending the funeral of his grandfather at the Methodist Church in Hornersville as a lad of eight years.

The family of Wm. S. Kinsolving, so far as I have been able to learn, consisted of five boys and two girls. The boys were: Thomas B., Dr. Floyd, Timothy Franklin, Lemuel, and Wilburn K., my father. The girls were: Betty, who married Tom Davis and lived near Harrisburg, Poinsett County, Arkansas, for many years. Ella married Sam Lyons in Howell County, and lived there for many years. Both girls are living at this time, though removed from the places where they lived so long. Ella Lyons is in Amarillo,



Texas, with one of her sons. Betty Davis is with her daughter Elsa, at Poplar Bluff, Missouri. Of the boys, all are dead except Timothy Franklin.

So it is from Howell County we observe the boys of Wm. S. Kinsolving coming to Dunklin County to establish their homes. T. B. first came to Malden, then decided to go on to Hornersville to establish himself. History proved it was a good move and good judgment. T. B. came to Hornersville in 1893 from Malden, arriving on a mail hack with five dollars in his pocket to begin his new venture in business. Tim came later to join Tom and for a time they were partners in various enterprises. Wilburn also joined the boys in Hornersville, as well as Dr. Kinsolving. By the turn of the century, 1900, the four brothers were established in Hornersville. Why Lem did not join them will forever remain a mystery. Lem was in business at Poplar Bluff for many years; moved to Cape Girardeau a few years prior to his death.

Let us now take a look at each one of these brothers in particular, and also the uncle of these boys who settled at Malden, then we shall have a very good perspective of this family so well known to all the folk in Dunklin County. The Kinsolving family bears a good reputation, were well respected, and form a part of the good heritage of the grand old county of Dunklin.

1. Sketch of Thomas Buchanan Kinsolving, of Hornersville, Missouri.

Thomas Buchanan Kinsolving was born (presumably) in Lyon, Kentucky; (Dr. Floyd was born at Lyon, Kentucky, so we presume the other children were born there). T. B. was born April 26, 1862. He moved with his father to Malden in 1881. The father moved back to Howell County after a couple of years, so T. B. evidently lived in Howell County a few years before he finally established his residence in Dunklin County. At the age of 31, T. B. came to Hornersville to make his home. This was in 1893. He and his brother, Tim, were engaged in the livery stable business as partners for a time. He worked and saved until he had accumulated two hundred dollars. With a capital stock of two hundred dollars, T. B. bought a drug store for four hundred dollars and worked and saved until he owned the business. At the same time he served as postmaster for a period of eight years, probably operating it in connection with the drug store. He no doubt took the cue from his uncle, H. P., at Malden, who had done precisely the same thing. As he prospered in business T. B. began to buy farms and town property in Hornersville until at his death he had gathered a considerable amount of wealth. He was successful from the start. A modern two-story business building known as the Kinsolving Building, as well as a modern drug store, likewise inscribed, are monuments to the thrift and sagacity of T. B.'s life and work.

On July 11, 1898, T. B. married Miss Ella Black, daughter of



Judge Black. Ella Black was the granddaughter of W. H. Horner, who laid out the town of Hornersville on the banks of Little River in 1840. Thomas B. and Ella were the parents of three children. A set of twins, one having died in infancy, the surviving one being Alma—now Mrs. Roger Manning, and now living at Hornersville at the old homestead. Mrs. Manning is the younger of the two daughters now living, being born in Hornersville in 1905. Elzora, the older daughter, now married to Professor Robert Hill of Cape Girardeau, was born in Hornersville in 1900. Both daughters are lovely women, cultured and refined.

T. B. was a member of the Masonic Lodge; also a member of the order of the Mystic Shrine. Today a masonic hall graces one building which bears his name and is said to be one of the finest halls in the State of Missouri. He loved Masonry and devoted much of his time and money to the order. T. B. also belonged to the Methodist Church and was a faithful member all his days. He lived a good, respectable life, performed many deeds of generosity, desired no publicity, lived simply and honorably, and died with a good name. His memory is cherished by the people who knew him and his adopted land, the town of Hornersville and the county of Dunklin.

T. B. died at his home in Hornersville in 1936, at the age of 74. He was buried in the Hornersville cemetery. Ella, his wife, continued to live at Hornersville and operate the business until her death five years later, in 1941. She too, was a good mother, a loyal member of the Methodist Church and gave liberally to its support. At her death, she was buried beside her husband in the Hornersville cemetery, where a modest monument marks the resting place of both.

Mrs. Ella Black Kinsolving, wife of T. B., wrote a very interesting article on the growth and history of Hornersville. The article, "The Challenge of Change," was published in the Dunklin Democrat, Kennett, Friday, August 19, 1938. Incidentally, she did not reveal her age in this article. Thus closes the life and brief review of one of the four Kinsolving brothers in Hornersville.

2. Sketch of Dr. Floyd Kinsolving of Hornersville, Missouri—Dr. Kinsolving was born February 12, 1863, at Lyon, Kentucky. He came with his father, Wm. S. Kinsolving, to Missouri in 1881. He taught school for a few years, then went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he attended the University of Louisville, and graduated as a Doctor of Medicine. He returned to Dunklin County and began the practice of medicine. He pursued the practice of medicine for several years, and in the meantime began to acquire great tracts of land by surveying for the government and taking land as pay for his services. Land at that time in Dunklin County was cheap, due to the swampy condition of it. The doctor began to devote his time to his land, the study of farming and experimental farm interests, and gave up the practice of medicine and

followed it exclusively. He was one of the greatest landowners in the county and probably the state, at the time of his death. He owned land in several states.

Dr. Floyd Kinsolving was one of the most colorful citizens that Dunklin County has produced. Perhaps no more versatile person ever lived in the United States. He had an encyclopedic mind and was an authority in many fields of study. First of all, he was a brilliant physician, and was often called for consultation by local physicians. He served the city of Hornersville as city attorney, although not a licensed lawyer, and his legal opinions were highly respected. He was an inventor of many useful devices. He was the originator of many agricultural experiments. He was an authority on reptiles, insects, and the countryside often brought specimens of insects, reptiles, birds, and plants for his opinion as to identity and purpose. He was a farmer, machinist, plant breeder, cotton ginner, sawmill operator and surveyor, to name a few of his accomplishments. His literary information was just as great. He had a classical education; was thoroughly familiar with Greek and Latin. He could quote poetry by the reams. The author has heard him quote "Tam O' Shanter"; "Cotter's Saturday Night", and many others without a pause or a noticeable mistake. Upon being asked for a reference of some author, he would invariably give the information verbatim, the author, the book, chapter and page. Anyone who knew the doctor can vouch for these facts.

Dr. Kinsolving was first married to Miss Isabel V. Kelley in September, 1886. Miss Kelley was from Wilmington, North Carolina. They were the parents of four children: Mrs. R. R. Cannon of Kennett, Missouri; Floyd Kinsolving, Jr., now living in Hornersville; Norris Kinsolving of Memphis, Tennessee, deceased; and Flora Kinsolving, also deceased. Dr. Kinsolving and the mother of these children, Mrs. Isabel, were divorced in 1902. Mrs. Isabel Kinsolving died in Kennett, in 1935.

Dr. Kinsolving's second marriage was to Mrs. Josie H. Anderson, widow of Dr. Anderson, who came with Mrs. Anderson from Cincinnati, Ohio, several years before. Dr. Anderson died at Hornersville, and was taken back to Cincinnati for burial. Mrs. Josie H. Anderson was a very wealthy woman in her own name, and a large part of the doctor's wealth came through his second marriage. They had no children. Mrs. Anderson died at Hornersville, December 6, 1939, and was taken back to Cincinnati for burial.

Dr. Kinsolving continued to live at the old estate after the death of his wife, Josie, and on May 5, 1942, he died and was buried beside his second wife, Josie, in Cincinnati. He left one of the great fortunes amassed in Dunklin County. His death was prominently displayed in the papers and on the radio, due to the finding of huge sums of money in the basement of his home. The bulk of his estate was given to the University of Louisville, and the University of Missouri. "The Sage of Dunklin County", Dr. Kinsolving died

in his seventy-ninth year. Thus closes the life of the second brother at Hornersville, Missouri.

3. Sketch of Wilburn King Kinsolving—Wilburn King Kinsolving, my father, was born, presumably, in Lyon, Kentucky, in 1871. He moved with the family of Wm. S. Kinsolving, his father, to Missouri, in 1881, at the age of ten years. Living in Howell County until a young man, he joined his brothers at Hornersville about the year 1895. Wilburn followed various pursuits for a livelihood, such as farming, hauling timber, for he was an expert teamster, until he finally settled down in the meat market business. Wilburn operated a thriving meat market business in Hornersville for many years. His business career was terminated by two disastrous fires, one in 1910, the other in 1915. In those days towns like Hornersville without fire fighting equipment and with wood structures burned by the block. Nearly every lot in Hornersville has been burned over from one to half dozen times. After the fire in 1915, Wilburn moved to the Dr. O'Kelley farm, about a mile and a half northeast of Hornersville, and lived there until his death four years later. He died on the O'Kelley farm December 1, 1919, and was buried in the Hornersville cemetery. Wilburn was 48 years old at the time of his death. On the occasion of the illness of his brother, Dr. Kinsolving did everything he could to save his brother's life.

Wilburn was married twice. His first wife lived but a short time and her name is unknown to the author of this sketch. He was married the second time to Mary Elizabeth Nichols, year unknown. Mary Elizabeth Nichols, better known as Bessie, was the daughter of Presley Nichols and Martha Ann Donaldson. Presley Nichols was born in 1812 and died in 1872. Martha Ann Donaldson was an aunt of Thomas F. Donaldson and Davis Donaldson, so well known in Dunklin County. Martha Ann was a sister of Thomas F. Donaldson's father, Phelan Donaldson. Martha Ann was born in 1825 and died in 1877, at the age of fifty-two. Bessie had one brother, whose name was Dick Nichols and who lived with Hays Wilson, north of Senath, for many years prior to his death. Mrs. Hays Wilson and Dick were related, both through the Donaldsons. Dick died at Kennett about 1928.

Mary (Bessie) Nichols was reared by "Uncle Tom Neel, Jr." After her mother (Martha Ann Donaldson) died, she went to live with Uncle Tom Neel, Jr. Uncle Tom Neel, Sr., was the first white child born in Dunklin County, being born in May, 1832. Thomas Neel, Jr. was the son of Thomas Neel, Sr., who came from Tennessee and settled near Lulu in the southern part of the county. Incidentally, Thomas Neel, Sr.'s father-in-law, a Mr. Ray, was killed in an accident by falling off a log wagon, and was the first white man to be buried in Dunklin County so far as the records show. Mr. Ray was buried in the Hornersville cemetery about 1830.

Wilburn Kinsolving and Mary "Bessie" Kinsolving were the parents of six children, namely:

Aline Lee, now Mrs. Charles Burkett of Benton, Missouri, born in 1900, at Kennett;

Clarence Preston (Bill), Leachville, Arkansas, born in 1903, at Hornersville;

Reverend Peter B., of St. Louis, born in 1906, at Harrisburg, Arkansas;

Everett Wayne, East Prairie, Mo., born in 1910, at Hornersville, Missouri;

Van Wilburn (Lock), Benton, Missouri, born in 1915, at Hornersville, Missouri;

Ava, now Mrs. Edward Moore, of Sonoma, California, born in 1914, at Hornersville, Missouri.

Mrs. Wilburn Kinsolving, my mother, lived for many years in Hornersville, through the generosity of Thomas B. Kinsolving; and after his death and the death of his widow, Ella, closed her home in Hornersville and now lives with her daughter, Aline, at Benton, Mo. "Bessie" is now in her seventy-second year, being born in 1873. Thus closes the life of the third brother at Hornersville, Missouri.

4. Sketch of Timothy Franklin Kinsolving—Timothy Franklin Kinsolving is the only surviving member of the four Kinsolving brothers who settled in Hornersville. He was born in Kentucky, presumably at Lyon, where Doctor Kinsolving was born, in the year 1869. He is now in his 76th year. Tim moved with his father's family to Malden, Missouri, in 1881, at the age of twelve. He later moved with the family to Howell County, Missouri, where he grew to manhood. At the age of twenty-seven he married Bertha Yakely, who was born in Indiana, in 1879. After the marriage, Tim and Bertha moved back to Dunklin County in 1898, where they have since lived. They were the parents of one son, Bainbridge, born in Howell County, who was one year old when they moved to Dunklin County in 1898. Bainbridge, who was more familiarly known among his friends as "Button", died in early manhood, at the age of 27, and was buried in the Hornersville cemetery in 1924.

Tim followed various lines of business until his retirement. He and Tom were partners in the livery stable business for a time, until each one was strong enough to branch off for himself. For many years Tim operated a grocery business and it was this type of business the author first remembered as he visited his uncle's store. Then, he and Pete Cobble operated a sawmill for several years. Incidentally, it was during this time that the author, as a lad, tasted bear meat. Pete Cobble killed a huge black bear in

the swamps near Hornersville, and had it dressed and the meat was given to various citizens of the town. My father handled the meat through the meat market and brought some home to be cooked. Later, folks discovered that the bear had been caught in another man's trap, said to belong to Frank Brannum, a prominent farmer of Hornersville. Quite a furor was caused by the discovery and the old saying was common: "We killed a bear, but caught it in another man's trap."

Timothy also served as a county judge of the second district for several years, and also operated a drug store in the years prior to his retirement.

Bertha Kinsolving, Tim's wife, continues to operate a business in Hornersville—an undertaking establishment. Bertha was a sister of Leonard Edmonston's first wife, Ruby, now deceased. Bertha's sister Ruby left one son, J. C., who is connected with his father in the hardware business and is an outstanding business man in Hornersville today.

Thus closes the sketch of the fourth brother of the family of William S. Kinsolving, who came to Hornersville, Missouri, to make their home. There was one other brother, Lem, but for some reason, he cast his lot elsewhere. Lem operated a business in Poplar Bluff (Butler County) for many years and then moved to Cape Girardeau in the closing years of his life. Lem was sick most of his life, and probably felt he could not endure the rigors of the swamps that abounded in the vicinity of Hornersville. The other brothers seemed to thrive in this region.

The Kinsolving brothers formed an intimate part of the life and growth of Hornersville and Dunklin County. Their memories will be cherished by all those who knew them. Hornersville will never be quite the same without them.

Sketch of Herschel Porter Kinsolving of Malden, Missouri—At the north end of Dunklin County, in the thriving city of Malden, lived for many years Herschel Porter Kinsolving. Herschel Porter was a brother to William S. Kinsolving, the father of the four brothers in Hornersville. He was the first Kinsolving to arrive in Dunklin County, and no doubt influenced their father to come to Missouri from Kentucky. Herschel Porter Kinsolving was born in Marshall County, Kentucky, April 24, 1854. He was a son of Madison B. G. Kinsolving and Nettie Dunn Kinsolving.

Herschel Porter attended Marshall County Seminary at Benton, Kentucky, and taught school at Birmingham, Kentucky, a year or so. In 1877, he married Miss Elizabeth Heath of Birmingham, Kentucky, and two years later, in 1879, came to Malden to make his home. He began his business career in Malden, by opening a drug store. You will remember that T. B. Kinsolving, his nephew, did the same thing at Hornersville, a few years later. Two children were born to H. P. and Elizabeth Heath, namely, Vernia, now

Mrs. L. B. Stokes of Malden; and Edith, who died at birth, the same year of her mother's death, in 1888.

Herschel Porter married the second time, Miss Laura Allen, of Williamson County, Illinois, in 1911. Miss Laura Allen had come to Dunklin County from Illinois, the year of her marriage to H. P., in 1911. To this marriage were born three children: H. P. Jr., Nettie, and Mildred.

Herschel Porter served as Postmaster in Malden for 25 years or more. He helped to organize Dunklin County Bank at Malden in 1897, and served as president of the bank for twelve years. He was chairman of the first Republican committee organized in the county during the Harrison campaign in 1888. Herschel Porter ran for Congress on the Republican ticket in 1902, but was defeated by the overwhelming majority of Democrats in his district. Dunklin County is predominately Democratic, as is the Congressional District in which it is located.

## HISTORY OF DRAINAGE DISTRICTS IN DUNKLIN COUNTY

August 24, 1945

By *T. H. MASTERSON and JOSEPHINE C. FOWLER*

Note: The following paper was prepared by T. H. Masterson and Mrs. Josephine Fowler. Mr. Masterson has resided in Kennett for many years; and during these years, has represented insurance companies in making farm loans and in dealing with land. He is regarded as among the best informed on drainage and lands. Mrs. Fowler is among the best informed women in the county on matters pertaining to the growth and development of drainage in the county.

*T. H. MASTERSON* was born on a farm in Spencer County, Indiana, September 12, 1875; graduated from Hanover College, Hanover, Indiana, and the Indianapolis College of Law. He never seriously followed the practice of law, but did open an office at Charleston, Missouri; later he moved to Kennett as the representative of an insurance company in making farm loans and has resided in Kennett since 1912. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and after more than thirty-six years, surrounded by a vast ocean of Democrats, he is a Republican still, very still, he says.

---

A plain, bald statement of the facts relating to drainage dis-

tricts of Dunklin County is an absorbing story of human effort and a successful accomplishment that went far beyond the most ardent hopes of those who initiated the great enterprise in this county.

It is the purpose of this paper to give such statement of authentic facts gathered from the official records, where available, and other reliable sources.



*T. H. Masterson*

By far the greater number of drainage districts in Dunklin County were built under the jurisdiction of the county court, and we will give a tabulated statement of all the districts under the jurisdiction of the county court later in this paper. In the tabulated form we hope that the reader will find all the pertinent facts relating to all of the districts organized in the way mentioned.

Three important drainage projects were conducted either under the law giving the circuit court jurisdiction, or under special legislative statute. Varner River Drainage District and Elk Chute Drainage District were built under the supervision of the circuit court, and Little River Drainage District is also a circuit court district.

One cannot understand the problem of the reclamation of wet and overflow lands in this county without taking into consideration the protection that has been created by the building of levees along the west bank of the Mississippi River and the east bank of the St. Francis River, and we will in this paper undertake to give approximate data about the levees along the two rivers mentioned.

The reclamation of swamp lands in Southeast Missouri began about fifty years ago. At that time the only actual information that the layman, or even the professional man, had about the possibilities of draining swamp and wet land was that water ran downhill.

With this scant knowledge, the first drainage ditches were started in Scott and Mississippi counties, Missouri. The pioneers in drainage knew another thing, and that was that the overflows from the Mississippi and St. Francis Rivers must be held in check, and so the drainage enterprises were not started until the Federal Government has begun a system of levee protection along the Mississippi River.

The entire region of Southeast Missouri lying south of the foothills of the Ozark Mountains and east of Crowley's Ridge is one great alluvial plain created by the deposits from the overflow of rivers over a period of many hundreds of years. The surface of



this region is almost level, with a slight fall toward the south and southwest. The average fall is less than a foot a mile, and in most of the territory is about seven inches. The surface of the land, while generally level, is somewhat corrugated by low ridges running generally from the northeast to the southwest, and varying in width from a few hundred yards to a few miles. This resulted in many sloughs between the ridges. There were many small sluggish streams, generally without distinct banks, running generally in the direction followed by the intervening low ridges. The entire area was covered by dense forests of cypress, tupelo gum and other varieties of timber that grow in swamp lands. There was hardly any natural drainage afforded by the small streams, and the dense undergrowth and fallen timber held up the flow of water, so that in the main the county was a large swampy region covered with stagnant water that stood all over the area except when long periods of drought dried the land.

The situation with reference to the possibilities of drainage in Dunklin County was even more difficult than in any other part of Southeast Missouri. There were, sixty to seventy-five years ago, a few sandy ridges. They lifted themselves a few feet above the surrounding swamp. But these ridges were not continuous elevations, as they were bisected frequently by sloughs that ran from one to another swamp area. This was particularly true of that part of Dunklin County lying north of Kennett, the county seat. A few miles south of Kennett a more extensive dome known as Grand Prairie was located. This dome reached for a distance of probably ten to twelve miles, and in some places was two or three miles wide. These ridges were bordered on the east by the Little River Swamp, an impenetrable morass which it was impossible to cross except after a very long dry spell, and then only by means of corduroy roads. On the west from Crowley's Ridge to the south boundary line of the county there spread the swampy lands along the St. Francis River. A photograph from an airplane, if that had been possible fifty to sixty years ago, would have shown a long, narrow county bordered for its entire length on the east side by the great Little River Swamp and on the west side from Crowley's Ridge south to the south boundary by the swamps of the St. Francis River. Between these swamps were the chains of islands that had been occupied by the early settlers.

There was no possibility of reclaiming the swamp lands unless the waters of the Mississippi and St. Francis Rivers could be held off the land. With this situation in view, the sparse population of Dunklin County, with its very limited resources, saw a vision of a great, prosperous and fertile land that could be reclaimed and converted into productive farms. About the only thing they had to justify their rosy thoughts was a sublime ignorance of the tremendous effort and great expense, and the untiring devotion that would be required before their dream could be realized. They lived in a land that was almost isolated from the rest of the United States. The numerous sloughs and rutted muddy roads, the long

distances they had to cover in order to reach any markets—these probably were the stimuli that made them want to reclaim this county, but they did not have even the most primary understanding of what would be required to accomplish it.

With this situation confronting it, Dunklin County started to dig its first drainage ditch. It was not a big undertaking. The entire length of the ditch was 6300 feet. The cost was \$355.66. The location of this ditch was west and a little south of Hornersville. The ditch was known as a scraper or mule ditch, indicating that the motive power was mules and the dredging machinery was an ordinary road scraper.

The citizens of the county who petitioned the county court for this project were H. P. Kinsolving, F. Kinsolving, W. A. McCloud, W. N. Cole, Eli T. Anderson, J. H. Rauls, H. W. Neal, W. C. Brooks and W. M. Bone. The viewers appointed by the court to assess the benefits to the lands in the district were W. G. Young, J. R. Wilkins and T. C. Horner.

Somehow the original Number One, the granddaddy of all drainage ditches in Dunklin County, was not even permitted to retain the honor of being the first, for a few years later a Number One Drainage District was organized in the north part of Dunklin County, and the data about this ditch is set forth in the table set out in this paper.

From the small beginning just referred to, the drainage projects covering an area of approximately 300,000 acres, which does not include overlapping of districts, and the cost of constructing this vast system of drainage ditches and canals, in bonded indebtedness alone, is approximately \$2,000,000.00, and the interest paid on these bonds amounts to over \$1,200,000.00. A further large investment in remaking the land is represented by the taxes that have been levied from year to year to maintain the efficiency of the drainage ditches. These taxes constitute a perpetual expense, for it has been learned by experience that satisfactory drainage requires constant upkeep of drainage ditches. For the benefit of the readers who may not live in regions where drainage districts operate, we add that all costs of constructing drainage systems are assessed against the lands that are benefited by the projects.

The state of knowledge of land drainage fifty to sixty years ago was almost nil. Even the drainage engineers had had very little experience in constructing large drainage projects. Many ditches had been dug before that time, but they were not to drain land—rather to bring water to irrigate land. In ancient times there was a vast system of irrigation canals in Babylon and other ancient countries, but there was no knowledge of how to drain the Pontine swamps that made Rome a malarial pest house and probably resulted in weakening of Roman strength so that great empire declined and fell.

It is said that St. Patrick banished snakes from Ireland by

engineering projects, but if he had any drainage canals or ditches dug in Ireland, history does not record the fact, and there are no physical evidences of such achievements.

But to come down to later times, when they started draining the alluvial bottom lands of Southeast Missouri, the engineers thought that narrow, deep ditches with perpendicular sides would give the best drainage, and most of the ditches dug in this general region were of that type. But experience has shown that this was a serious mistake, for the ditches filled up rapidly and soon they failed to carry off the water they were designed to take care of. Now, the best accepted practice is to dig wide, shallow ditches, with gently sloping banks, so that the ditches will not be filled from bank erosion.

When the drainage of Dunklin County was first attempted, dredging machinery had not been developed. Ditches then were dug by floating dredge boats, and the dirt was removed by crane and dipper and piled near the edge of the ditch. With modern machinery, consisting of great self-propelled dragline machines, they travel along the right of way where the ditch is to be built, and by electrical control the great dippers, sometimes moving in one scoop five to ten cubic yards of earth, swing around and deposit the earth far back from the drainage canals themselves, and smooth down these levees so that they can be put to some useful purpose.

The effect of the vast program of drainage in Dunklin County can hardly be realized, even by those who live in the county. No other factor in the building of a great and prosperous community has contributed as vitally to its development. Thousands of rich, productive farmers are now growing great crops of profitable produce where the mud turtle and the moccasin and the mosquito and almost every other loathsome thing had lived undisturbed since time immemorial. These farms, year by year, are creating more wealth than the entire county had ever dreamed of producing when the drainage projects were started. Our county has become one of the largest producers of cotton in the United States, and we grow millions of bushels of corn and soy beans, and various other crops suited to this region. Cities have sprung up. Prosperous villages dot the land. Modern hard surface roads penetrate to almost every community. Good well-equipped county schools, city high schools and consolidated high schools serve the growing generation. Airports offer their friendly fields to planes that ride the skies, and railroads, that were so far away sixty years ago, now cross over this scene of plenty and of peace and promise; you can hear the bells of churches ringing the good cheer of an empire that has been reclaimed from the wilderness.

The following tabulation of drainage districts in Dunklin County is given:

*DRAINAGE DISTRICTS OF DUNKLIN COUNTY WHICH HAVE PARTICIPATED IN  
RECLAMATION WORK UNDER COUNTY COURT JURISDICTION*

DD NO.	Beginning and End of District	No. of Ditches Miles of	When Organized	Acreage	Benefits	Bonds Issued	Viewers
1	NE corner NE $\frac{1}{4}$ 24-23-9 to SW corner SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 7-21-10	11	1903	15,640	\$117,925.00	\$42,578.34	C. H. Mason, N. S. Machem, S. F. Hale
2	SW corner 7-21-10 to bank of swamp 8-19-10	12	1903	22,920	139,480.00	51,161.45	J. M. Douglass, F. E. Porche, J. T. White
3	Center 23-18-8 to State line, center Sec. 30-16-8	13	1903	15,343	76,428.75	52,943.00	G. A. Ezell, J. G. Williamson, E. V. McGrew
4	S. bdy. SE $\frac{1}{4}$ 32-18-8 to St. line bet. Secs. 26 & 27-16-7	13	1903	15,201	72,513.99	56,077.77	C. W. Davidson, J. R. Wilkins, W. H. Wallace
5	SW corner SE $\frac{1}{4}$ 30-19-10 to S. bdy. line of Co. between Secs. 27 & 28-16-8	23	1903	14,505	88,315.00	61,452.00	W. M. Bone, James Biggs, W. C. Whiteaker
10	Center 17-21-9 to Sec. 35-21-9	9	1907	7,340	24,610.00	17,350.22	Ed Allen, T. G. Ponder, T. J. White
11	NE corner 19-23-10 to SE corner SE NW 31-23-10	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1906	2,760	4,464.98	4,873.75	Daniel Haynes, Chas. Huntington, Jas. M. Benson
12	$\frac{1}{4}$ corner between Secs. 17 & 20-23-9 on Co. line to 34-28-8 on St. Francis R.	11	1906	16,790	95,775.00	58,934.25	J. I. Richey, T. S. Davis, J. M. Benson
13	NW corner NE $\frac{1}{4}$ 21-21-10 to DD No. 2, 31-21-10	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1909	2,920	8,288.00	8,288.00	Dan'l Haynes, J. M. Benson, Anderson Williamson

DD NO.	Beginning and End of District	No. of Ditches Miles of	When Organized	Acreage	Benefits	Bonds Issued	Viewers
14	Center Sec. 9-22-10 to E. & W. line between Secs. 33 & 28-23-10	2½	1906	1,320	1,821.00	1,733.00	H. M. Wofford, Henry Anderson, W. T. Van Kuelen
15	NE SW 32-23-10 to SE corner NW NE 17-22-10	6	1908	2,160	3,355.82	2,624.97	J. M. Benson, H. Anderson, T. S. Davis
16	NW corner 28-22-10 to NW¼ 51-21-10	5	1907	1,760	4,407.50	4,407.50	Dan'l Haynes, Jas. M. Reeves, Jas. M. Benson
17	SE corner SW NE 33-22-10 to NW SW 18-21-10	7	1907	2,080	5,525.00	3,315.00	Dan'l Haynes, J. M. Benson, J. D. Jones
18	N. line Lot 2 SW¼ 10-20-10 to SW¼ 27-20-10	6	1908	2,834.40	21,462.50	12,722.25	J. H. Snipes, J. R. Dement, R. L. Mead
19	SW¼ NE¼ 8-19-10 to swamp line, 6-18-10	19	1908	14,297	116,895.00	106,374.45	R. L. Mead, Geo. R. Dement, C. H. Robards
20	30 rds. W. NE corner 8-17-9 to State line, center Sec. 25-16-8	9½	1908	3,040	10,600.00	10,240.00	E. A. Chailland, T. G. Wilson, C. P. Austin
21	Head of Polecat Slough to D. D. No. 5	8	1909	9,100½	33,891.28	26,941.73	E. V. McGrew, T. G. Wilson, H. D. Mason
23	SW corner SW SE 16-22-9 to SE¼ 13-22-9	3	1910	1,840	1,172.00	1,000.00	W. R. Patterson, Geo. Sheets, A. McIntosh
24	NW NW 36-19-9 through NW SW 10-18-9	3	1910	800	15,571.86	10,230.80	Jas. Masterson, D. D. Dye, M. J. Johnson

DD NO.	Beginning and End of District	No. of Ditches Miles of	When Organized	Acreage	Benefits	Bonds Issued	Viewers
25	SW corner NW NE 11-19-9 to NE corner 28-18-8	13	1910	26,838	258,215.00	109,420.01	J. D. Spence, W. C. Stokes, Jas. Burns
27	40 rods W. of SE corner SE SE 26-18-9 to south part 11-17-9	3½	1911	2,030	9,350.00	5,142.50	W. C. Stokes, J. W. Bailey, J. C. Walpole
30	Center 7-17-8 to S line 28-16-7	12	1917	12,773	152,053.00	90,000.00	W. W. Watson, J. H. Hicklin, Van C. Redman
34	Reorganization of D. D. No. 3		1919		108,444.50	85,000.00	P. A. Frie, H. V. Petty, C. C. Redman
35	SW corner NE NE 8-17-9 to State line center 25-16-8	23	1919	11,393	77,590.00	64,000.00	M. E. Chailland, J. M. Grantham, Will Jones
36	S. line 34-20-10 through 20-18-10	10	1920	12,922	292,875.95	153,000.00	A. H. Ray, E. D. Blakemore, J. A. McGee
39	Reorganization of D. D. No. 5		1923	15,977.15	128,298.61	92,000.00	W. H. Nichols, J. W. Reynolds, J. W. Bailey
<i>UNDER CIRCUIT COURT JURISDICTION</i>							
DD	Varner River SW¼ 25-20-9 to DD No. 25, 21-18-8	37		22,044	348,230.00	225,000.00	
DD	Elk Chute S. line 24-18-10 to Little River Ditch in 8-16-9	11		38,555	1,461,852.00	500,000.00	

Total number of miles of ditches in Dunklin County,  
not including lateral and feed ditches ..... 389½

Total number of acres in Dunklin affected by drain-  
age and included in various drainage districts ..... 328,874.30

Total bonds issued by drainage districts in Dunklin  
County ..... \$856,810.99

This total does not include Little River bond issue of \$10,-  
350,000.00, for the reason that Little River Drainage District covers  
other counties.

By the year 1888, some small local levees were built without  
any formal organization. The first formally organized levee dis-  
trict was Levee District No. 2.

The following is a brief statement as to the location, cost and  
extent of the levee districts that have operated in this county:

Number	Organized	Acreage in Dist.	Bonds Issued
2	1911	44,836	\$ 54,000.00
4	1915	48,167	81,000.00
7	1923	48,515	350,000.00
St. Francis	1913	48,249	1,800,000.00

St. Francis Levee District comprises lands in New Madrid and  
Pemiscot Counties, as well as Dunklin.

Number 2 Levee District runs along the east bank of St. Francis  
River from Crowley's Ridge to a junction with Drainage District  
No. 25. The levee built along the St. Francis River in conjunction  
with the drainage ditch in this district protects the central part of  
the county from overflow, and from the lower end of the levee in  
Drainage District No. 25, Levee District No. 4 continues to the  
south boundary line of the county. Along the entire length of No.  
2, a new and large levee, set back a considerable distance from No.  
2, has been constructed.

Through the courtesy of the office of the Secretary of State of  
Missouri, we are able to submit statistical information as to the  
population of Dunklin County at each census period beginning  
with the year 1890 and coming down to 1940. The Secretary of  
State has also informed us of the assessed valuation of Dunklin  
County for each of the years covered by the census enumerations  
mentioned. We are attaching this report to this paper relating to  
the drainage districts of Dunklin County as striking evidence of  
the increasing benefits of our county from the great drainage ef-  
forts, the building of good roads, and the other factors that made  
their contributions to our growing condition of prosperity and  
general well-being.



*Population of Dunklin County From 1890 to 1940, inclusive*

1890 .....	15,085
1900 .....	21,706
1910 .....	30,328
1920 .....	32,733
1930 .....	35,799
1940 .....	44,957

*Assessed Valuation of Dunklin County From 1890 to 1940, inclusive*

1900 .....	\$ 2,133,383
1900 .....	3,118,237
1910 .....	6,585,624
1920 .....	12,162,599
1930 .....	19,275,411
1940 .....	16,068,271

## THE MARCH OF CIVILIZATION

By James A. Bradley

*JAMES ALPHEUS BRADLEY* delivered the following oration, The March of Civilization, at the 1898 commencement exercises of the old Normal School, Cape Girardeau; he graduated that year and was valedictorian of his class. The James in his name was from



*James A. Bradley*

his grandfather, James Madison Bradley, and the Alpheus was from Dr. Alpheus B. Mobley who was practicing medicine in Kennett when James was born and who was the doctor at his birth. James is the son of Reuben and Annie Alletha Myracle Bradley; he was born in Dunklin County, near what is now the village of Octa, September 11, 1872; shortly after his birth his parents moved to the farm about one-half mile north of what is now down town Senath and he grew up on this farm; attended the local subscription and district schools, the B. Moore Academy, Glass Tennessee, and the Cape Girardeau Normal, now the Cape Girardeau State College, where he graduated as above stated in 1898; he taught school at Beech Corner, Senath, Caruth, Austin, and Campbell—ten years in all, six of which he was superintendent at Campbell. While teaching he read law and was admitted to the bar by the Dunklin County circuit court November 19, 1902; in 1903 he entered Grant University, Chattanooga, Tennessee, where he took special courses in law; practiced law for more than forty years, and was among the outstanding lawyers of Southeast Missouri; he was elected county clerk of Dunklin County in 1906 and served as such clerk for eight years; served his county as representative in the legislature at the 1915 and 1917 sessions; and also served as prosecuting attorney. Before he was county clerk he was county school commissioner and was a popular instructor at the teachers' institutes of that day; he was an active Democrat and Baptist, and served his party and his church with commendable zeal and loyalty; he remained active to the very end of his long, useful and successful life; was at his law office in Kennett Saturday, November 6, 1948, busy through most of the day with clients; died on Monday following. He married Miss Ellen Ligon July 7, 1901; for sketch of his wife and family see page 147 of this book.

---

The chariot wheels of time roll on and the untold mysteries of God's creation are rapidly unfolding themselves to human progress; the scales are beginning to fall from the eyes of Science,

and she hovers no more upon the shores of doubt, but launches boldly out upon the untried seas. The age of barbarian Europe, with all its vices and deceits, and the habitual practice under which she groaned for centuries, are passed away forever, and the time is now at hand when man's condition is improved by the forces of truth and reason. The brutal part of his nature is being crushed to earth and his godlike spirit is unfolding. The sun of civilization is far above the eastern horizon and its resplendent rays are hurrying away the Cimmerian darkness, and lending light to the onward march of human progress.

Let us grasp for a moment the archaeological telescope and look back through the avenues of time and behold the great civilizations of the world in their infancy; where man has not yet emerged from primordial darkness and the barbarian struggle for existence has not lulled. In Asia, in Africa, and in Europe we can see the wandering tribes groping about in the forests in search of their daily bread, where every man rallies to the chief of his own choosing, and the war dance is the soul's delight. But here his imagination begins its play and he feels a thrill for the study of nature; it elevates his soul; it frees his mind from stormy life and thrills him with purest joy. He turns his inquiring gaze towards heaven and views the sun by day, and the moon and stars by night. And now his flights of fancy and exercise of reason are directed to the solution of the mystery of his own creation, and under his anxious eye the dim horizon of the unknowable begins to retreat, and he looks about him and sees law and harmony in everything. The murmur of the brook, the song of the birds and the hooting of the owl now reveal to him the wonders of his own creation.

Age after age sweeps on, generation after generation has rolled away, and civilization and intelligence have walked hand in hand through the cycles of time. Superstition is rapidly fading away, and science comes to fill its place. Nereid and Naid no longer ride the crested waves or haunt the cool gushing springs; Pan's musical reeds sigh no more in the dark forests while the enchanted Dryads dance; the spirits of the hills, with all their dewey hair blown back, have faded like forgotten dreams before the blazing nineteenth century sun of progress; the rosy fingered Hours no longer unlock the purple gateways of the day for the radiant bride of Tithonus; Selene no longer drives Diana's chariot beneath the flaming stars. Gone are the earth spirits and the gods of the air and the ocean; gone are the silent Fates and the avenging Furies, and Charon's shadowy bark rides no more upon the gloomy Acheron.

In the march of civilization there has been no backward movement; yet liberty has contended with despotism, and the forces of ignorance have sought to crush the spirit of progress. Over and over again nations and civilizations have been confronted with problems which, like the riddle of the Sphinx, not to be answered

were to be destroyed, and the progress of the nineteenth century has had to contend with these waning forces. When shall the mists be entirely rolled away? There is in all the past nothing to compare with the rapid changes now going on in the civilized world; man now looks not so much at the world as at the universe; he finds power in the waterfalls, and looks forward to the time when he may tap the unseen forces of the planets and use the cosmic energy that swings the stars in their courses.

The gulf stream of humanity's ocean flows on, bearing upon its bosom the mighty fleets of progress, of liberty and of freedom; and may the day soon come when every land from Orient to Occident, from pole to pole, from the mountain tops to the farthest islands of the sounding seas, feel the sunshine of freedom and of liberty as we know it.

But look around; over much of the world we find misery and slavery, but here in America civilization flowers to its full in the free field of liberty of thought where there are no kings, no great standing armies, no relics of feudal servitude, and where national existence began with the declaration that "all men are created equal."

American civilization has not reached its goal, but the dawn of the twentieth century finds her not in her infancy; she is moving on and every day adds something to the advancement of humanity. Ignorance is rapidly losing the battle; man is more and more breathing the true atmosphere of freedom; civil war abolished slavery from our beloved America; it will not return again even though some think that civilization moves in a cycle — from savagery to luxury and then again to barbarism.

The revival of the Olympian games is not a backward stride in civilization; it is but the outgrowth of physical culture; six thousand years have come and gone and still there is light before us. Far down into the future the storm clouds may be gathering, but before the onward march of civilization they will speed away like the mist before the morning sun. From some come the astounding question — is civilization a curse? is government a fraud? is religion a lie? Reflect upon the reign of King John of England, or the days of the Roman Empire and you have the answer to the first and second questions; and for the third, millions of people all over the world raise the shout and millions more take up the cry and ethereal vibrations roll away and lash against the throne of Judgment and back comes the answer, NO!

Now pause for a moment and listen to the music of civilization. Ten thousand mechanics are hammering out the soprano upon ten thousand ringing anvils; ten thousand revolving spindles are making the alto; ten thousand locomotives are yelling the tenor through their metallic nostrils, and roaring the bass along the musical staves with iron lines and wooden bars; this music generated

in the machinery and appliances of the world's civilization is never silent, but day by day goes thundering on, and will until continents are buried beneath the lavic cataclysms of the last Great Day. Pessimism! How easy the cry and how empty! Go with me in imagination to some lofty mount where we can view the streams of civilization; instead of seeing humanity groping in darkness, ignorance and superstition, our eyes fall upon a land bathed in the golden sunlight of a noonday civilization. Plying upon the bosom of the seven seas are vessels bearing an abundance to every land; across the continents rush the laden trains, while the "mountains are pouring forth their precious treasures and the fields are glowing with a garniture of richer harvest." Civilization is marching on.

## HISTORY OF THE METHODIST CHURCH OF KENNETT

*By Mrs. Ellen Ligon Bradley*

November 28, 1944

ELLEN LIGON BRADLEY is the author of the story of the Kennett Methodist Church in this book. Mrs. Bradley has given a great part of her life to this church and was well qualified to write its story. She is the daughter of Robert H. and Sarah Haggard Ligon, pioneer citizens of Dunklin County; the father was born November 2, 1833, in Henderson County, Kentucky, near Henderson; the mother September 22, 1842, in Hamilton County, Tennessee, near Chattanooga. The father and mother married in Clay County, Arkansas, in 1859; came to Dunklin County in the 1860s, after the Civil War, and settled on Ten Mile Island. Three sons and six daughters were born to this family; Ellen is the only one now living; she was born at the old Ligon homestead on Ten Mile March 29, 1877; she attended the Walnut Grove country school and took her high school training in Kennett; she finished high school in 1896. For many years she was an efficient and successful teacher in the schools of her native county; she taught at North Canaan, Kennett, Walnut Grove, and Campbell; July 7, 1901, she married James A. Bradley of Senath, also a teacher; after marriage both continued to teach and to make further preparations for life; they went to Chattanooga, Tennessee, in 1909, where her husband took special courses in law in Grant University and where she did

special college work; after returning home (Senath) her husband became superintendent of schools in Campbell and they moved there and she taught in the Campbell school. In 1906, her husband was elected county clerk and they moved to Kennett. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bradley; twins, Ligon Alpheus and Roy Leon; these two died shortly after birth; Mildred Irene, the wife of Frank Kern; they reside in Kokomo, Indiana; Carlton Winton, who resides with his family in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; (Carlton has four children, three girls and a boy—James Carlton); Miriam Elizabeth, wife of Frank Auble; they reside in Indianapolis, Indiana. Mrs. Bradley has always been active in school, social and church work; she taught a Sunday School class in the Kennett Methodist Church for many years; is president of the Missionary Society; is a member of the Eastern Star; Woman Club; is president of the Municipal Library Board, and deserves credit for the success of the Kennett city library. Her husband died November 8, 1948.

---

It was in 1872 when Kennett was a small village and transportation in the county was done by horseback, wagon teams, and ox carts that Methodism was first started in this community. The Reverend L. F. Aspley was appointed Presiding Elder over Dunklin County; this appointment was sometimes known as Grand Prairie Circuit and sometimes West Prairie Circuit. Reverend E. V. Glass, father of Reverend T. W. Glass, and grandfather of Charles Glass of this city, and great-grandfather of Jimmie Glass, was assigned to this circuit (Mrs. T. W. Glass tells many interesting stories).

Owing to the method of transportation and the largeness of the circuit at that time, Kennett would have services only three or four times a year, until in 1877 when the church was really organized. Following are the only names of charter members we were able to obtain: Mrs. Nancy McCullough Sexton and Miss Callie Sexton, mother and sister of James Sexton; Miss Belle Kelley, who later married Dr. Floyd Kinsolving of Hornersville. They were the parents of Mrs. R. R. Cannon, who is now an active member of this church.

The organization took place in the old court house on the south side of the Kennett Square, where the Methodists held their services once each month until three years later, when their place of worship was changed to a building which stood where the Kennett Lumber Company now stands. By this time, the church was strong enough to have Sunday School, and it was organized with George T. Dunmire as Superintendent.

The church grew steadily and we find many names being added. Among these are Mr. and Mrs. W. O. (Doc) Harkey, Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Gattis and daughter, Ella, who was later Mrs. Jim Hall; Mrs. Catherine Moore, Mrs. Sarah Ligon, Miss Ellen Ligon

(Bradley), Mr. and Mrs. D. W. Moore, Mr. and Mrs. D. R. Lentz, Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Ward, and C. P. Hawkins.

The church, by this time, had secured a lot just north of where the Presbyterian manse now stands and built a building which, in that day, was considered very modern. They worshiped there until the present church was built.

Will now give a few, and very few, names that were added to the membership from time to time as the church continued to grow. Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. Virgil McKay, Mrs. A. C. Lansdall, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Long, Mr. and Mrs. John T. McKay, Mr. and Mrs. Clyde Oakes, Mr. and Mrs. Drew Vardell, Mr. and Mrs. L. B. Erwin, Mr. and Mrs. Solon Wright, Mr. V. V. Randol, Mr. and Mrs. S. E. Grugett, Mrs. Mollie Blake-more Fisher, Mrs. Neppie Brasfield, Mrs. E. J. Wyman, Mrs. Annie Bradburn, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Block, and many hundreds of faithful, earnest Christian workers whose names, for lack of space and time, I am forced to omit. Wish I could name them all.

In 1917, after much prayer and work, the beautiful new building which stands today at the corner of College and Washington Avenue was erected, and dedicated by the Reverend J. R. A. Vaughn, pastor at that time. The Reverend W. J. Velvick, a former pastor who was instrumental in raising much of the funds with which to build this edifice, preached the dedicatory sermon.



*Kennett Methodist Church*

A word about the pastors who have served this church so



nobly and patiently, and who have helped so wonderfully in the building of the spirituality of the church and the morale of Kennett. They have been painstaking, fearless, God-fearing men, for whom we are thankful. Since the founding of Kennett's church, there have been 21 Presiding Elders and 38 Pastors. Kennett was made a station with a full time pastor in 1895.

One of our pastors, Reverend Freeman, volunteered as Chaplain in the First World War, and for one month following his resignation the Reverend Elmer T. Clark, a returned Chaplain and a writer of some note, filled the pulpit until a full time pastor was secured.

One of our boys who was christened and reared in this church, is now pastor of a splendid church at Avondale, Missouri. I refer to Reverend Thomas Hall.

Kennett church now belongs to the Poplar Bluff District and St. Louis Conference, and our Presiding Elders are now called District Superintendents.

#### *Clarkton Circuit*

<i>Date</i>	<i>Presiding Elder</i>	<i>Pastors</i>
1877	L. F. Aspley	E. V. Glass, Supply
1878	D. J. Marquis	W. C. Enoch, Pastor
1879	J. C. Williams	W. C. Enoch
1880	J. C. Williams	W. C. Enoch
1881	Henry Hanesworth	George H. Adams
1882	Henry Hanesworth	H. D. Overton, Supply
1883	Henry Hanesworth	Evans McClinton, Pastor
1884	Henry Hanesworth	Thomas Lord
1885	J. L. Batten	J. A. Jenkins
1886	J. L. Batten	J. A. Jenkins
1887	J. L. Batten	R. A. McClintock

#### *Kennett Circuit*

1888	A. J. Green	M. T. Gregory, Supply
1889	A. J. Green	J. C. Davis
1890	A. J. Green	W. F. Young
1891	A. J. Green	W. F. Young
1892	O. G. Halliburton	R. P. Witt

#### *Kennett and Malden Circuit*

1893	O. G. Halliburton	G. P. Clausen, Pastor
1894	O. G. Halliburton	J. L. Batten

#### *Kennett Station*

1895	O. G. Halliburton	J. L. Batten
1896	H. M. Eure	J. L. Batten
1897	H. M. Eure	J. L. Bowling
1898	H. M. Eure	A. S. Coker
1899	H. M. Eure	William Pascal

1900 J. R. Eddleman  
 1901 J. R. Eddleman  
 1902 J. L. Russell  
 1903 J. W. Warsnip  
 1904 J. W. Warsnip  
 1905 O. H. Duggins  
 1906 O. H. Duggins  
 1907 O. H. Duggins  
 1908 O. H. Duggins  
 1909 J. R. A. Vaughn  
 1910 J. R. A. Vaughn  
 1911 J. R. A. Vaughn

William Pascal  
 J. C. Denton  
 J. M. England  
 N. B. Henry  
 N. B. Henry  
 N. B. Henry  
 N. B. Henry  
 W. A. Tetley  
 W. A. Tetley  
 N. B. Henry  
 W. J. Velvick  
 W. J. Velvick

*Dexter District*

1912 A. H. Barnes  
 1913 W. A. Humphreys  
 1914 W. A. Humphreys  
 1915 W. A. Humphreys  
 1916 W. A. Humphreys  
 1917 S. M. Robinson  
 1918 S. M. Robinson  
  
 1919 S. M. Robinson  
 1920 S. M. Robinson  
 1921 H. P. Crowe

W. J. Velvick  
 W. J. Velvick  
 R. E. Foard  
 J. R. A. Vaughn  
 J. R. A. Vaughn  
 F. M. Crowe  
 (Rev. Freeman  
 (E. T. Clark  
 J. M. Bradley  
 T. E. Smith  
 T. E. Smith

*Poplar Bluff District*

1922 H. P. Crowe  
 1923 H. P. Crowe  
 1924 H. P. Crowe  
 1925 W. E. Brown  
 1926 W. E. Brown  
 1927 W. E. Brown  
 1928 W. E. Brown  
 1929 J. A. Brown  
 1930 J. A. Brown  
 1931 J. A. Brown  
 1932 J. A. Brown  
 1933 J. N. Broadhead  
 1934 J. N. Broadhead  
 1935 J. N. Broadhead  
 1936 J. N. Broadhead  
 1937 E. H. O'Rear  
 1938 E. H. O'Rear  
 1939 E. H. O'Rear  
 1940 E. H. O'Rear  
 1941 E. H. O'Rear  
 1942 E. H. O'Rear  
 1943 E. E. White, Dist. Supt.  
 1944 E. E. White, Dist. Supt.

T. E. Smith  
 Clarence Burton  
 Clarence Burton  
 Clarence Burton  
 J. C. Montgomery  
 B. L. Shubel  
 B. L. Shubel  
 J. T. Evitts  
 H. E. Ryan  
 H. E. Ryan  
 H. E. Ryan  
 F. M. Love  
 F. M. Love  
 F. M. Love  
 F. M. Love  
 J. N. Broadhead  
 J. N. Broadhead  
 E. G. Hamilton  
 E. G. Hamilton  
 E. G. Hamilton  
 E. G. Hamilton  
 E. G. Hamilton  
 E. G. Hamilton  
 E. G. Hamilton

## BIOGRAPHY OF T. R. R. ELY

By *WAYNE ELY*

August 24, 1945

*WAYNE ELY*, son of Thomas R. R. and Lulia (Page) Ely, was born in Kennett April 30, 1891; academic education, Cape Girardeau Normal School and Westminster College; legal education, Washington and Lee University and Missouri University; admitted to the bar in December, 1913; married Amy Nelle Henderson of Jackson, Missouri, June 30, 1915; they have four children, Betty Jean (Hausner), Richard H., Robert C., and Miriam. Wayne practiced law in Kennett with his father from 1913 to 1920; in September 1920 he was appointed assistant United States attorney for the eastern district of Missouri, with offices in St. Louis, at which time he moved to Webster Groves, St. Louis County, where he now resides. He was special counsel for the Missouri State Democratic Committee in 1921; special assistant Attorney General of Missouri 1926-1927; special counsel for the St. Louis Democratic Committee in 1925. He has been associated with these law firms: Ely, Pankey & Ely, Kennett, 1914-1920; Hawes, Ely & Wilson, St. Louis, 1925-1926; Wayne Ely & Tom Ely, Jr., St. Louis, 1930-1936; Leahy, Walther, Hecker & Ely, St. Louis, 1936-1940; Ely & Ely, since 1946; the members of his present firm are himself, his two sons, Richard H. and Robert C., and James C. Jennings and Ernest D. Grinnell, Jr. He is a member of Masonic Lodge, Chapter, Council, Consistory and Commandery; Sigma Nu, Theta Lambda Phi and Theta Nu Epsilon fraternities; Algonquin Golf Club, Missouri Athletic Club, Contemporary Club, and Noonday Club; International association of insurance councils (vice-president 1931-1935, member executive committee, 1946 —); American Bar Association, Missouri Bar Association, St. Louis and St. Louis County Bar Associations; member of Webster Groves Presbyterian Church; served two terms as trustee; Elder 1942-1945, and since 1947.

---

July 4, 1826, Thomas Jefferson, third president of the United States, ceased to breathe and passed to the immortals; that same day the family gathered about the death bed of John Adams, second president of this then young Republic.

When those two great souls passed on into the beyond 119 years ago, Thomas Smith Ely was a young man in Lee County, Virginia. About that time he left Virginia and started westward on horseback over mountains and across plains, fording streams and rivers which had never been spanned by a bridge, and forcing his way through unblazed forests, until he finally reached Atchison County in the extreme northwest corner of Missouri. There he "staked out" a section of land, and then moved on to Nebraska.

About 1834 or 1835, while Thomas Smith Ely was attending a settlers' meeting or picnic in Pike County, Missouri, he met Ann Farmer, who had recently moved with her family from Ashland,



*Wayne Ely*

Kentucky, to Pike County. Tom was then 30 years old and Ann was 16, which fact caused some parental objection to their marriage. Their love for each other, however, overcame all objections and they were married and Tom took his bride to the homestead in Atchison County, where they settled and where each remained for the rest of their lives. They reared a family of eight sons. Two daughters were born of the union, but they died in infancy.

My father, Thomas Richard Rupe Ely, was the seventh son of Thomas Smith Ely. He first glimpsed the light of day on January 19, 1860. He was not born in Missouri; but in Iowa, at the farm home of his oldest brother Bob, where my grandmother was visiting at the time.

Thomas R. R. Ely grew up on his father's farm in Atchison County, where he and his brothers helped develop the broad acres until they became fields of golden grain. My grandmother used to tell me that as a boy he always said that he wanted to "make a living with his mouth instead of his hands." He was eager for education, and he got it.

After finishing grade school at Fairfax, Missouri, he went to Stuart's Academy at Stuartsville. From Stuart's Academy he went to Westminster College at Fulton, and finally to the University of Missouri, where he studied law. At the University he met Joseph J. Russell, of Charleston, who later represented his district in Congress for many years, and they formed a fast friendship which endured until "Uncle Joe" died.

It was Joseph Russell who interested Mr. Ely in coming to southeast Missouri, where he settled in Kennett, in 1881. In 1882, he was elected prosecuting attorney of Dunklin County, and although only 22 years old when he entered upon the duties of that office, he acquitted himself with distinction, as he always did throughout his long and brilliant career as a lawyer.

In reading reports of famous cases and speeches of famous lawyers, I have often been impressed with the idea that if some of the cases my father handled had been given the same publicity, his name would have been as familiar throughout the land as the names of many who have gained nation-wide recognition as great lawyers. Perhaps my views are prejudiced, but my father's personality was such that it would be difficult for anyone who knew

him intimately to give an unprejudiced dissertation about him. He was, in my opinion, a truly great lawyer, and his record of achievement in the courts justifies that opinion.

Criminal cases naturally arouse greater interest with the public than other cases, because of their sensational appeal, but they are not always more important to society.

For fifty-four years Thomas R. R. Ely practiced law in Kennett, during nearly all of which time his office was located in the same spot. He tried criminal cases both as a prosecutor and as a defense attorney, and he tried civil cases upon which the happiness and welfare of many families depended. He incorporated many companies that are now doing business in Kennett, and in various parts of southeast Missouri.

He was one of the original incorporators of the Bank of Kennett and of the Cotton Exchange Bank, which are the two leading banks in Dunklin County today. He procured the charter for the Shelton-Riggs Hardware Store, now Riggs Hardware. He incorporated W. F. Shelton Store Company, which for many years was one of the largest and best known general stores in this section. At one time or another he represented practically every corporation and every business in Kennett, and as I look over this audience I see the faces of several who have entrusted their business affairs to him, and came to him with their problems, and I see not a single one whose trust was misplaced.

In 1888, Mr. Ely was one of a handful of public-spirited citizens who recognized the need of their little community for a newspaper. They organized the Kennett Publishing Company and persuaded the late R. H. Jones, a well known newspaper man and a talented writer, to come to Kennett as editor of the Kennett Clipper. The Clipper was the fore runner of the Dunklin Democrat, which is recognized throughout Missouri as one of the leading newspapers of the State.

His service was not limited to those who employed him. He was a servant of the public and there is not a person in this room, or in this county, who has not benefited from his labors.

He was a member of the Masonic Lodge and the Royal Arch Chapter at Kennett, and of the Malden Commandery of Knights Templar. He was an active member of the Kennett Lion's Club from the time it was chartered until his death.

When the Houck railroad was built across the swamps from Hayti to Kennett, Mr. Ely was Houck's attorney at this end of the line. He represented the Campbell Lumber Company when its big stave mill was built in the northwest part of town, and furnished the land nearby on which more than 40 houses were built for employees. W. D. Lasswell owned, or was the principal owner of Campbell Lumber Company, and about the time the mill was erected, he bought an immense tract of timber land in Arkansas

known as the "Dog Walk Land." The purchase price of that land was several hundred thousand dollars and in order to swing the deal it was necessary for Mr. Lasswell to borrow a large sum of money. Mr. Ely negotiated the terms of the loan with the Southeast Missouri Trust Company at Cape Girardeau, prepared all contracts and other papers necessary to the purchase, and did the legal work in connection with the building of the St. Louis, Kennett & Southeastern Railroad, better known as the "Sawdust Central", which hauled the timber from Dog Walk to the stave mill. Both the Houck road and the Sawdust Central are now part of the Frisco Railroad system.

Mr. Ely organized drainage districts throughout the county to clear the swamps and to remove surface water from the rich, alluvial soil for which Dunklin County is so justly noted, as well as levee districts to protect those lands from the swollen rivers at flood stage. He organized manufacturing companies, cotton gins, mercantile establishments, and, in short, did about everything that could be required of a lawyer. He tried many criminal cases, both at home and abroad—with some of which you are familiar. He fought many battles in the civil courts—some of great importance to the public, some of no importance except to those immediately interested. To each task he gave his best, and in the great majority of his cases victory came to his client.

While I know that he was a lawyer of far greater than average ability, there is no doubt in my mind that Mr. Ely achieved many victories solely because he enjoyed the full trust and esteem of men wherever he was known and because he inspired confidence in those with whom he came in contact. Also, his command of words and his great personal charm gave him such power of persuasion that frequently he could—and did—by pure oratorical effort, persuade his listeners to decide the facts in a case as he desired rather than as they might have been decided from a cold, dispassionate presentation. I will give you one illustration.

About 1915, a 14 year old boy left his home in the south end of Dunklin County. What he did for the next seven years I do not know except that he spent much of the time in lower California and more time in Old Mexico. Evidently he spent very little, if any, time in good company, for in 1922 he was found in a third-rate saloon in California in the company of an older man with whom he was engaged in the more or less pleasant task of trying to drink the saloon dry. The older man was buying the drinks and, in the course of paying a bill, exhibited a sum of money totaling, in the neighborhood of \$40.00. Finally, these two drinking companions left the place together and went out into the country. Sometime later, the dead body of the old man was found on or near a railroad track. The young man was arrested and placed in jail at Merced, California. There he gave his name as Francisco Lopez; said he was a Mexican and claimed that he could not speak nor understand English.

After some grilling by authorities he made a complete confession (which was taken by an interpreter and written in Spanish); admitted that he had beaten his erst-while host to death with his fists in order to take the \$40.00 which he had in his pocket. After killing the old man he traded shoes with him because the old man's shoes were better than his. Then he placed the body on a railroad track to make it appear that a train had killed him. The boy's father knew nothing of all this until after the son had been apprehended and had confessed to his crime. When he learned about it he hired my father to go to California and represent the son. He went to California—interviewed the young man in his jail cell—learned that he had hired a lawyer there and was about to go to trial on a trumped-up defense which was as far from the truth as he was from home.

Mr. Ely "took over" from there. He attempted to dispose of the case by making an agreement with the prosecuting attorney and the judge. The prosecuting attorney was willing to accept a plea of guilty and let a sentence of life imprisonment be imposed, but the judge said, "If he pleads guilty before me, I'll hang him." Mr. Ely's reply was, "You can't do any more than that if you try him", and the next day the case proceeded to trial.

The night before the trial my father wrote me a letter. It was one of the rare occasions when he expressed himself as being discouraged, but his spirits were low that night. He wrote that he was sorry he had agreed to defend the case because he considered it a hopeless one. He was sure the jury would impose the death sentence. He wrote of the long years he had practiced law; of the fact that his career was even then drawing to a close; and said how hard it was for a man of his years to stand impotently by while his client climbed the steps to the gallows.

But the next letter I had from him was full of joy and good cheer. The sun again had begun to shine in the heavens and had driven away the clouds of despair. The jury had found the defendant guilty, but had tempered justice with mercy to such an extent that they had fixed the punishment at an indeterminate sentence of imprisonment of not less than one year nor more than ten years.

How did he do it? He played upon the heartstrings of that jury of six men and six women by depicting the evils of strong drink to them in such a masterful fashion that, for the time being at least, probably not a man or woman among them would have touched a drop of liquor "for love nor money." Then he pleaded for the life of "this boy whose mind had been muddled by whiskey purchased by his ill-fated companion. He painted a word picture for that jury that made them shudder for the safety of their own children, and by sheer force of oratory, enlisted their sympathies on his side until they ignored the plea of the prosecuting attorney that the defendant should be made to pay with his life for the crime he had committed.



As is true with most lawyers, and particularly those in rural communities, Mr. Ely was keenly interested in politics. I have told you that he was elected prosecuting attorney in 1882 when he was 22 years old. He was a life-long Democrat, a true Southern Democrat who considered "Yankee" and "Republican" as synonymous terms. He used to remark that he raised a Confederate flag in his front yard and gave the Rebel yell every morning before breakfast. While the remark was, of course, jocular, it was quite indicative of his genuine feeling. He had many Republican friends of whom he was personally very fond, but I am sure he never voted for any Republican candidate for any office.

As he was a leader at the bar, he was also a leader in politics. In 1886, at the age of 26, he was elected to the Missouri House of Representatives. From 1905-1909 he served a term in the State Senate. As a candidate for the Senate he carried every county in the district, both in the primaries and in the general elections. In later life, he was again returned to the House of Representatives in 1924.

As a member of both houses of the Legislature, he soon assumed a position of leadership. He originated much important legislation, and assisted in the enactment of many good laws, fighting with every ounce of energy he possessed to defeat bills which he thought should be defeated. As a member of the House he was an important factor in the adoption of local option in 1887 which permitted each county in the State to choose for itself whether the sale of liquor should be permitted within its borders. He was not a teetotaler, and he did not deny to any man the right to drink in moderation. But, at a time when crime was rife in this community, he believed that whiskey should be put beyond the reach of men who did not know how to handle it.

There are men in this audience, and women too, who remember back to the pioneer days when the sidewalks around this court house square were wet with blood almost every week, and when your mother and mine would not think of coming to town on a Saturday. This was a new farming community then, the sandy loam was very productive and easy to till, and a goodly percentage of the population was carefree and pleasure-loving to the extent of irresponsibility. This class of persons would come to town on Saturday and spend their entire earnings of the week in one afternoon and night of ribaldry and fighting. The "squirrel whiskey" they drank was the basic cause for the crowding of our court dockets with murder cases. It was for the protection of these persons and their potential victims that Senator Ely fought for and brought about the enactment of the local option law of Missouri.

In 1905 he also played a leading role in connection with the adoption of a bill which outlawed race track bookies from Missouri. On the first ballot the vote was tied. Then Senator Ely made a speech that was long remembered by all present. I never

heard the speech or read many excerpts from it, but we have heard a great many comments about it. It must have been an eloquent speech and packed with emotional appeal, for when it was finished old Senator Hicks rose from his seat and with tears streaming from his eyes, announced that although he had cast his first ballot against the anti-bookie bill because his constituents were opposed to it, his conscience now compelled him to change his vote and he asked that the secretary be directed to record his vote as "aye".

Thus, the "booking" of bets was made unlawful in Missouri, and although the bookmakers and professional gamblers have tried repeatedly during the last 40 years to legalize that form of gambling in Missouri, all their efforts have failed, and the law remains a statute of this State.

As a member of the legislature he introduced bills which became laws, providing for the creation of drainage districts and levee districts, which have been and are so vitally important to this county and to other counties in this part of Missouri. He was an active participant in the campaign to build good roads in Missouri, and, incidentally, owned the first automobile in Dunklin County. That was a chain-drive, two-cylinder Buick, with the engine under the seat, and whenever it was necessary for any work to be done on the engine the entire body of the car had to be removed. Well do I remember that automobile and its idiosyncrasies. It was like a wayward child. As long as it was headed away from home it ran like a charm, but would balk and refuse to go when it was headed back. He bought that automobile second-hand from an insurance agent in St. Louis. Either because of the bad roads, or because of lack of confidence in the machine the seller brought the car by steamboat from St. Louis to Cape Girardeau, where I met him and together we drove it to Kennett. That trip of a little more than 100 miles took three days. Every animal on the road was afraid of that "infernal machine", and every time we would meet a horsedrawn vehicle we had to pull up to the side of the road, shut off the engine, and help coax the horses to pass the car. At Clarkton, we stopped several hours for repairs. There had been an attempt at bank robbery there an hour or so before we arrived and a posse of citizens were searching for the robber in a nearby cornfield. News of our arrival quickly spread and most of the members of the posse abandoned the hunt for the robber and came to see the automobile.

That was about 40 years ago, and there were still a great many gray-bearded Confederate Veterans in this county. The county fair was in progress when we reached Kennett and the old veterans of the Civil War were holding their annual reunion. Each one was given a ride around the half mile track at the fair grounds and for weeks and months later they talked about the thrilling experience of tearing along at a speed of 12 miles an hour.

In this day of rocket planes and atom bombs, 12 miles an hour

is a snail's pace, but it was a break-neck speed in 1905. Thirty years before that, when T. R. R. Ely was a fifteen year old boy, he made a trip from St. Joseph, Missouri, to some point in Colorado with a mule train of fifty prairie schooners loaded with shelled corn. The train made regular trips between St. Joseph, Missouri, and San Francisco, California, the round trip taking about five or six months. When the train stopped at night the wagons would be placed in a circle to form a corral for the mules, and sentries would be placed to guard against marauding bands of Indians and prowling animals. My father's oldest brother was Captain of the mule train and my father went as far as Colorado on one of the trips. He has often told me of hearing the blood-curdling yells of Indians as they circled the camp at night, but fortunately, they never made an attack on his party.

For many years Thomas R. R. Ely helped to guide the destinies of the Democratic Party in Dunklin County and in the State of Missouri. He served many terms as chairman of the county committee, member of the congressional committee and of the state committee. He was frequently a delegate to the State and National conventions of the Democratic Party and was a presidential elector from Missouri in 1908. No candidate would think of campaigning for political office in Dunklin County without soliciting Senator Ely's support; and few were elected without it.

The foregoing is a hasty sketch of Thomas R. R. Ely, the lawyer, and Thomas R. R. Ely, the politician. But it is not a complete picture of the man. He was, as I have told you, a pioneer citizen of this county in the southeastern section of the State, as his father was in northwest Missouri. Although he realized his boyhood ambition of "making a living with his mouth", he never lost his love for the soil of the earth. With almost the first dollar he earned he purchased a tract of land, and he continued to purchase and develop until he became the owner of 2700 acres of farm land in this county, with eleven hundred acres under one fence. He visited his farms frequently and maintained a close and intimate contact with the farmers, counseling and advising with them about the kinds of crops to plant, and advancing money or signing their notes as security to tide them over the lean years. The Ely School, a mile east of Kennett, was built and financed almost entirely from taxes paid by Mr. Ely and his tenants.

In his declining years he deeded practically all his property to an insurance company in payment of a loan he had negotiated for the purpose of improving and developing his land. While this transaction left him virtually without funds, it did not break his spirit. He was the same jovial gentleman and the same good companion as in the days of affluence.

He was a Christian gentleman and a devoted family man. Early in life he became a member of the Presbyterian Church and was ever afterward active in the affairs of the church and Sunday

school. He became an elder in the church, and for long years he expounded the teachings of the Bible to a Sunday school class of young people. He loved young people and they liked him.

He was Scoutmaster of the first Boy Scout troop organized in Kennett some thirty-odd years ago, often gathering the boys in his automobile and driving to the Current River near Doniphan, Missouri, or to some other point, for an outing of a few days. He loved the outdoors and frequently the crack of dawn would find him in the fields with a shotgun slung over his arm and a bird dog nosing the corn rows and the brush piles for a covey of quail.

In 1889, Mr. Ely married Lulia Page, who died ten years later. My two sisters, Mrs. Hugh Pankey, now of Gideon, Missouri, and Mrs. Miriam Lasswell of Kennett, and myself are the surviving children of that marriage. There were two other children—Mary, who died as a little child, and Herbert, who died in infancy. My mother's brother, Thomas Edgar Page, is living in Clarkton.

After my mother's death my father married Estelle Page, the mother of my brother Tom R. R. Ely, now a practicing lawyer in St. Louis. She lived but four or five years, and in 1908 my father was married a third time to Alma Stokes, daughter of the late Thomas C. Stokes of Malden. In November, 1930, "Miss Alma" died, and as all his children had married, my father was again alone in the world. His daughter, Miriam, moved into his home at that time and lived with him until he died.

On Sunday night, July 20, 1935, my father and Miriam went together to a church meeting that was in progress here, Kennett, and when the grand old hymn, "Faith of Our Fathers" burst upon the air he lifted his voice and sang lustily. It was the first time she had ever heard him sing (none of us had ever heard him) and Miriam remarked, "Why, Papa, I didn't know you could sing", to which he replied that he never sang any of these "new-fangled" songs because he never learned them and that half of the choir never knew them either."

The next morning Senator Ely arose early, cooked his own breakfast, and drove to his farm near Holcomb. He drove back home, left his car in the yard and walked to the Court House. There he argued a motion in a lawsuit he had recently tried, and as he completed the argument he turned away from the bench and seemed to stumble. He would have fallen if Sheriff Tom Donaldson had not caught him and assisted him to a seat. He seemed bewildered and asked what had happened. In another moment he lapsed into unconsciousness and in less than an hour Thomas Richard Rupe Ely passed on into the great beyond from whose bourne no traveler has returned.

## THE ASA BLAKEMORE DOUGLASS FAMILY DUNKLIN COUNTY, MISSOURI

By *MRS. MAUDE GWIN McNIEL*

November 16, 1945

It was an old log house tucked in between huge oak trees. The floors were wide, rough boards, and the front and back doors were crudely made of more rough lumber and there was a wide, open hallway separating the two big rooms. That was the home of one



*Mrs. Maude McNeil*

of the pioneer families of Dunklin County. From that home came strong, stalwart farmers to till the rich soils; teachers to help educate the coming generations; carpenters to build the homes to be occupied by others; and last but not least, homemakers and mothers, who through their children and their childrens' children, were to live on down through the ages. That was the home of Asa Blakemore Douglass and his family. That home, added to time after time, stood for years a beacon of hope to those who would enter. The tired and worn individual found a solace in the hospitality there; the circuit-riding "parson" found a welcome host there year after year; and their latch string hung on the outside, an ever present invitation to know the Douglass family.

From the hills of Scotland came the forefathers of the Douglass tribe to settle in the New England states. Records in the old family Bible list the older generations on the worn and yellow pages, and it is from this Bible, now in possession of one of the granddaughters, that the following pages of historical data were secured. The long list of names is headed by Elmore Douglass, born January 16, 1753, and the birth date of his wife, Elizabeth (maiden name unknown) is February 8, 1761. Thus, the present clan of the Douglass name began their existence.

To this union twelve children were born. They were: John, born November 13, 1777; Celia, born December 4, 1779; Solla, born February 21, 1782; Nancy, March 26, 1784; Elizabeth, January 13, 1786; Edward, June 26, 1791; Birchett, October 16, 1793; Ennis, February 13, 1796; Elmore, March 4, 1798; Thomas, November 17, 1799; Delia, February 1, 1801; and Asa Blakemore Douglass, Sr., February 10, 1803. The last named was the father of the Dunklin County Asa B. Douglass, subject of this article.

Records reveal that one daughter and four sons were born to

this generation. They were: Mary Elizabeth, born February 12, 1833, who will be remembered by many of the older citizens of Malden, Missouri, as "Aunt Mary Page"; Asa Blakemore Douglass, Jr., born July 26, 1834; Richard, December 19, 1835; William B., November 4, 1837; and Thomas, July 19, 1839.

Asa B. Douglass was born in Weakley County, Tennessee, and in the adjoining county of O'Bion, Mary Hannah Marshall came into this world. These two were destined to meet in later life—which they did in Dunklin County, Missouri. And it was in the above mentioned log house that they began their happy married life together. Their home was blessed with thirteen children. Their first born, a son, died in infancy, while the remaining twelve lived to be grown, married, and to establish their own homes in their native county—Dunklin. The children were:

John (deceased); he was married to Nancy Renik (deceased) and later to Cora Mann, who now lives near Clarkton, on part of the original Douglass farm. Fannie, born October 20, 1858; married Henry Westfall (now deceased); now lives in Piggott, Arkansas; Ben, married Dora Dettrie (both now deceased); Kitty, married Jim Weathers (both now deceased); Mollie, married Bill Taylor (both now deceased); Rosa, married W. D. Valentine (now deceased), and she lives in Tulsa, Oklahoma; Ella, August 13, 1864, married Charles T. Gwin (both now deceased), parents of the author of this paper; Walter, July 28, 1869 (now deceased) was married to Isabel Cox who is now living in Jonesboro, Arkansas; Asa Bascom (now deceased), was married to Annie Napper, who lives in Holcomb; Norvell A., married the first time to Emma Foley (now deceased), and his second marriage was to Iva Byrd. They live in Clarkton, Missouri; Irl, married Minda Middleton, they live in Dexter, Missouri; Harry, married Tennie Norton, and they live in Flint, Michigan.

Asa Blakemore Douglass began his career as a farmer and followed this all through the years. Many hardships were endured during their early life; neighbors were few and far between, and the nearest trading post in those days was New Madrid. The trip to market required several days of preparation, then several days more of travel. In the early days of autumn, with a heavy load of cotton, several members of the family made the trip, as winter clothing had to be purchased. Groceries were bought by the barrel in those days, and such commodities as flour, sorghum, apples, coffee, brown sugar, and even salt was bought in barrel lots.

His farming methods progressed from ox teams to horses, and as methods in farming increased, so did his acres of land grow. At the time of his death there were several hundred acres of fine tillable lands to be divided among the heirs. During middle age he entered the field of politics to become the county surveyor, a place he filled for many years. In later years he was assisted by one of his sons, Irl, who still later filled the same place. Be it



said here, to his credit, he played politics fair and square, or not at all.

An incident probably recalled by many of the older citizens is that of a cartoon published in a St. Louis daily paper which showed A. B. Douglass, County Surveyor, with a swollen knot on one side of his face, with an explanation that he had been told to try and crack a small brown nut with his teeth. The "nut" turned out to be a marble. It was a well known fact, however, that he could crack scaly bark hickory nuts with his teeth. He had perfect teeth all his life.

No weary traveler ever went away from Asa Douglass' home hungry, and he gave liberally to every worthy cause. He helped build several churches in his community. His family attended Miller Church, near their home, for many years. The Sunday school roll call sounded like a Douglass roll call—so many answered to that name. The woodland across from the old home was a building site for what was known, and still is, as the Douglass Grove Church.

Asa B. Douglass loved young people and enjoyed having them visit in his home. In addition to his own twelve children, he and his wife took four of their orphaned grandchildren into their home to rear. The grandchildren considered a week with Grandpa and Grandma Douglass as an outstanding event in their lives, although it meant four or five of them sleeping crossways on the big feather bed. One of the highlights of the visit was the "long" trip home with old Beck and Sally pulling the heavy load over Taylor slough and on to Holcomb and home. These same grandchildren often referred to their grandfather as "Grandpa Dutch", a name familiar to many and the name by which his wife called him.

Another early recollection of the Douglass home was "Old Toms", the faithful negro, son of a former Douglass slave. Toms shared in all the farming activities, and it was he who saw that the wood pile was replenished; that the logs for the fireplace were in their places; and that old Beck and Sally and the other farm animals were fed and watered at the close of day. Toms sat in the summer evenings on the wood chopping block talking to himself incessantly; during the winter evenings he sat before the kitchen fire, oblivious to others while holding his daily conversations with Topsy. Topsy was nothing more than a large picture of a negro girl, an advertisement for Topsy hosiery. "She" was addressed as his wife, and after his daily conversation with Topsy, after supper, he completed the day by "reading" a page from the Bible. No, Toms could neither read nor write, but nevertheless, he "read" each day from a tattered Bible which, as often as not, was held upside down. After "reading", he tore the page from the Bible, his way of knowing that it had been read. Any attempt to substitute another book met with failure, so it meant another Bible after all



the pages had been torn out. Tomps is buried in Stanfield Cemetery on the Douglass lot.

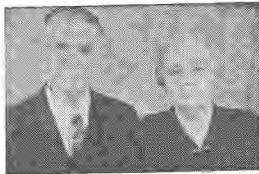
Two monuments in Stanfield bear these inscriptions: Asa Blakemore Douglass, born July 26, 1834; and Mary Hannah Marshall Douglass, born June 12, 1840. But the five living children, the thirty-six grandchildren, the more than fifty great-grandchildren, and the eighteen great-great grandchildren are a living monument to a name that goes down, not only in the making of Dunklin County, but in the making of good citizens who will carry the banner high emblazoned with the name of Douglass.

## HIISTORY OF BLACK RIVER BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

By *REVEREND R. F. LIDDELL*

November 16, 1945

In order to get a true history of this association we will need to go back to the beginning of Baptists in Missouri. This story dates back to 1796, when Thomas Bull, his wife and mother-in-law, Mrs. Lee, moved into the territory near where Jackson, Missouri,



*Rev. and Mrs. Liddell*

now stands. The last two mentioned above died soon after they established their home here and before any church was organized. Thomas Bull was likely the first Baptist who settled west of the Mississippi River. He came from Kentucky in 1796. In 1799 he made application for and received a Spanish land grant which became his home as well as a home for Bethel Baptist Church, as it was on his property that the first building that housed Old Bethel Church was erected. This church was organized July 19, 1806, the first church, other than a Catholic church, to be organized west of the Mississippi River.

The next to migrate to this community were Enos Randol and wife who came in 1797. The next was a Mrs. Abernathy, the wife of John Abernathy, Esq. They lived for several years very lonely and without any religious services except a few occasional periods of religious worship among themselves.

In 1788, Reverend Thomas Johnson of Georgia, visited this

part and preached. He found a Mrs. Agnes Ballew professing a hope in Christ and baptised her in Randol's Mill Creek near the home of John Abernathy, Esq., giving her a certificate of baptism. This was the first scriptural baptism ever administered west of the Mississippi River. In the year 1805, Reverend David Green, a native of Old Virginia, but then a resident of Kentucky, and who had lived and preached in both the Carolinas, visited this place. The door appeared open and evident it is that God had selected him to be the instrument in planting His name here.

By this time others of the same order had moved into this section, making a small congregation. He preached to them for awhile and returned to Kentucky. He could not remain there satisfied so the next spring he, with his family, came and remained here until his death December 9, 1809. After the arrival of Brother Green, the church named Bethel Baptist Church was organized and adjacent settlements received the Gospel. From this church sprang the first churches that composed Bethel Baptist Association, which was constituted in 1816 at Bethel meeting house. This first Baptist Association to be organized in Missouri was made up of the following churches: Bethel, Tywhappity, Providence, Barren, Belleview, St. Francis and Dry Creek. Most of these churches are still in operation.

The second Association of Baptists to be formed in Southeast Missouri was Cape Girardeau Association, which was constituted on June 12, 1824, at Hebron Church. Ten churches were in the organization of this association, and contained 259 members and 7 preachers, viz., Benj. Thompson, James Williams, Edward Kerr, James P. Edwards, Jeremiah Brown, David Orr, and Thomas P. Green.

The third Association of Baptists to be organized in the territory of Southeast Missouri, was Franklin Baptist Association, which was constituted early in 1832, in the following manner. Soon after the organization of Cape Girardeau Association, Reverend James Williams went into St. Francis, Madison and Washington counties preaching and organizing churches. He and Elder Lewis called the churches of Franklin and Washington and portions of St. Francois, Gasconade, Jefferson and Crawford counties together at the home of J. C. Duckworth, and constituted Franklin Baptist Association. Reverend James Williams was the first Moderator, and it was from his preaching and spirit that this association received its great missionary spirit, and this spirit has characterized its work all through the centuries. Franklin Association held its first annual meeting at Meramec Church September 14, 17, 1832. Records show there were "10 churches, 10 ministers, 82 baptisms and a total membership of 374". The second annual meeting convened in Potosi, Washington County, Missouri, in September, 1833. The churches had increased in number to 13, and in membership to 544. Among the pioneers at this meeting was the vener-

able John Hutchings, who in 1820, was a member of the convention that formed the Constitution of Missouri.

From the beginning the Franklin Association was eminently a missionary body. At the time of its formation there was a strong anti-mission sentiment in southern Missouri, which had given trouble to some of the older associations. She took decided ground on the subject in her constitution, as follows: "Art. 2. Churches may be received into this body by application, provided they are sound in the faith and orderly in practice, and will not oppose those who wish to be engaged in the benevolent institutions of the day, leaving every member to exercise his own free will relative to those institutions."

Another of the really great preachers and prophetic voices in the early history of Baptists was Thomas Parish Green who was the first man to preach in the territory that is now Dunklin County. He visited and preached in this territory in 1831. All this territory was then Stoddard County. The record shows that in the prosecution of his work under the American Baptist Home Missionary Society he visited the following counties in Southeast Missouri: New Madrid, Scott, Cape Girardeau, Perry, Madison, St. Francois, Wayne and Stoddard. In 1834 he organized the First Baptist Church at Cape Girardeau with 9 members and became their first pastor. He moved to St. Louis in June, 1836, and became pastor of the Second Baptist Church. Later, he was pastor at Fee Fee Church at Pattonville, Missouri, just across from where the Baptists Children's Home now stands. Fee Fee was organized in 1807.

Thomas P. Green was an extraordinary man. He had power with God and man. His labors were blessed, hundreds having been brought into the fold of Christ under his ministry. His greatest service to his denomination, perhaps, was rendered in 1818 when he introduced resolutions favoring foreign missions and then fought out a permanent victory for missions through the stormy days of the bitter conflict with anti-missionism.

Thomas P. Green was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, June 3, 1790. Not long before his death he said to Elder J. H. Clark: "Brother, I have labored thirty years in the cause of Christ, and I only regret that I have not been more faithful. From the time I commenced preaching I consecrated myself entirely to the work, though sometimes at a great sacrifice. Yet I do not regret what I have lost; and if I had my time to live over, with all the facts before me, I would enter the ministry." During most of his illness, which lasted twenty-five days, he suffered greatly, but bore it with calmness and patience. He called his family and friends to his bedside, bade them an affectionate farewell, gave them his dying blessing and admonished them to meet him in Heaven. He breathed his last at his home in Cape Girardeau, July 11, 1843, in his fifty-fourth year. His remains rest in the

cemetery at Jackson, Missouri. Few men have done more than he to build up the Baptist cause in Southeast Missouri.

This is a brief biography of the man who first preached the gospel in this territory. In 1831, when he first visited and preached in this section, there were very few white settlements in Dunklin County. He preached to the Indians and white people alike—the Indians being here long before the white people came. Some of the first white settlements began to be opened about 1829. The Indians had made what they called "Trails", and they gladly welcomed the white people. These trails were not wide enough to pass the two-wheel carts driven by the white people, so the Indians would go before them and open the trails wide enough for them to pass through. The road from Caruth to Hornersville is said to have followed the early Indian trail. That explains the winding course of that road through that picturesque country.

After Thomas P. Green's visit to this section, other preachers came in rapid succession. Among those were H. McElmurry, L. D. McKnight, William Street, W. W. Settle, E. Landers, E. Rhewbottom, Elisha Spiva. They preached in homes, brush arbors, or anywhere they could find a few people. Churches were organized and associations soon followed. Some of the early churches were organized—Black River, near Greenville, in 1816; Cherokee Bay in 1821; Bear Creek in 1823; Greenville in 1828. These were among the six churches that constituted Black River Association in 1835, which was the fourth Association of Baptists formed in Southeast Missouri.

We now come to the organization proper of Black River Baptist Association, which was the fourth body of its kind to be organized south of St. Louis. Six churches came together to constitute this association, namely, Black River, Cherokee Bay, Bear Creek, Greenville, Columbia, and Mount Pleasant—the latter two being in Randolph County, Arkansas. Some may want to know how this association came to take in three counties in Arkansas. It came about in the following manner:

At the organization of Bethel Association in 1816, Reverend James Phillip Edwards, with others, was appointed to preach and organize churches in the association. Through this, Edwards got a wider vision than his own association. During the year 1817 he made an extended missionary tour in the lower part of the territory, in which he visited all the principal settlements in Arkansas, the St. Francis and White River sections, traveling more than one thousand miles. During this visit the First Baptist Church in Arkansas was organized at the village of Columbia, from which the church took its name. In 1822 he was again employed by Bethel Association as missionary. He, with Elders William Street and Benjamin Clark, organized the churches in Arkansas; Union and Little Flock. Elder Edwards received a salary of \$10.00 per month and his incidental expenses. Thus, the churches were organized and brought together

to form this Black River Baptist Association. It was in November, 1835, that the six churches mentioned above assembled at Old Black River Church near Greenville, Missouri. They organized by electing Reverend M. McElmurry moderator and Reverend L. D. McKnight clerk. This organization composed the larger part of the territory that is now Randolph, Green and Clay counties in Arkansas, and Wayne, Butler, Stoddard, New Madrid, Pemiscot and Dunklin counties in Missouri, and consisted of six churches with a total membership of 188.

Brother H. McElmurry preached the introductory sermon in 1835 and each following year, up to and including 1840—six years in succession. Other territories were brought into the organization until it reached Madison, Bollinger and Ripley counties, thus at one time, there were included in its membership nine counties in Southeast Missouri, and three counties in Northeast Arkansas. This continued until 1850 when St. Francois Baptist Association was organized, which occupied Madison and Bollinger counties. Then in 1853, Gainsville Baptist Association was organized, which covered the three counties in Arkansas. In 1875, Wayne County Association was organized, which took the county for which it was named. In 1861, Cane Creek Baptist Association was constituted, which occupied the territory of Butler and Ripley counties. In 1883, another new Baptist body was formed. This was named New Madrid Baptist Association, which took in the territory of New Madrid and Pemiscot counties. Again in 1893, another Baptist body was constituted, called Stoddard County Baptist Association, which embraced the county of Stoddard for which it was named.

Thus, St. Francois, Gainsville, Wayne County, Cane Creek, New Madrid and Stoddard County Associations were organized, taking the territory as outlined above, and leaving this Black River Association occupying the territory of Dunklin County, and retaining the original name and records of Black River Association. This will answer the question that many have been asked through the years as to why this Association is called Black River and yet does not now touch Black River anywhere.

This history will also explain why some years the reports would show a large membership and then the next year it would be lower. The association has always grown in membership and churches, but of necessity, when another association would be organized and take some of its territory and membership, the next year the reports would show a smaller membership.

#### *EARLY MEETINGS*

The first two meetings were held at Greenville, Wayne County, Missouri, where the association was organized. The third meeting was in 1837 and was held with the Columbia church in Randolph County, Arkansas. This was the first church ever organized in Arkansas; organized by Reverend James Phillip Edwards, who was

a missionary of Old Bethel Association in 1818. Arkansas Baptists have just set aside \$4,000 to erect a memorial building on the spot where this church was organized.

The meeting in 1839 was held at Mount Pleasant Church near Pittman in Randolph County, Arkansas. This church was organized about 1822 and is still active among the churches of the state. In these first four years the churches had increased from 6 to 11, and the membership from 188 to 312.

The first meeting held in this section was in 1851, at Bloomfield, Stoddard County. The first meeting to be held in Dunklin County was in 1856, at Kennett, although the Arkansas territory had formed their own association in 1853. Yet, the churches of this association had increased to 16 with 938 members. In the year 1859 the association convened at Oak Grove, near Clarkton. The record shows that 20 churches reported at this meeting.

From 1862 to 1865 the war between the States prevented meetings of the association. In 1861, the last meeting before the war was held with Palestine Church in Bernie, Stoddard County, Missouri, with 23 churches reporting. In 1866, the first meeting to be held after the war was also with Palestine Church, however, there were only 4 churches represented. In 1867, when the association met at Oak Grove Church, there were 27 churches reported and by 1870, they had increased to 30 churches with 1326 members.

#### *EARLY MINISTERS*

Early ministers of this association included H. McElmurry, who was foremost in organizing the association and its first moderator; W. W. Settle, William Mason, B. Clark, B. Kerr, W. G. Ferguson, E. Landers, R. P. Paramore, all of whom were leaders in the work before 1850. Others who soon followed were M. Epps, S. Walker, M. J. Reed, David Lewis, L. L. Stephens, James E. Floyd, John W. Brown, Sanders Walker, David Butler and Elder Pasley. Many of the older people who made this association what it was before 1900 were led to the Lord and baptised by these faithful ministers. Three other ministers who should be classed as pioneers and were ordained in this association were M. V. Baird, who was ordained in January, 1870; M. J. Whitaker, ordained in 1874; and R. H. Douglass, ordained in 1881. These honored ministers of the gospel lived and preached in this territory when there were no roads—only trails up and down the sand ridges. They traveled on horseback and on foot many miles to their appointments; held services in brush arbors, school houses, in homes, and even open air meetings. They wrought well; they rest from their labors and their works follow them.

In 1881 when the association met at Bloomfield, the following ministers were in attendance: M. V. Baird, M. J. Whitaker, David Lewis, J. F. Bibb, W. H. Dial, T. B. Turnbaugh, R. H. Douglass,



T. Hogan, W. G. Henson, L. T. Cagle, J. J. Webster, H. D. Carlin, J. H. D. Carlin and Elder Stringer.

### *EARLY LAYMEN*

Early laymen of this association were P. Graham, E. Kittrell, R. P. Owen, Given Owen, J. B. Rese, C. B. Crum, W. E. Hopper, E. S. Hall, W. F. Ford, S. F. Hale, G. W. Richardson, Joseph Harvey, R. J. Cook, Samuel Powell, William A. Stewart, R. C. Starrett, W. P. Baird, S. P. Waltrip, G. R. Godsey, J. F. Herron, G. W. Beardon, B. W. Capshaw, G. S. Napper, G. B. Ingram, James Ingram, C. D. Hale, Carrol Harty, W. G. Lincoln, G. W. Lemonds, J. B. Blakemore, C. O. Hoffman, J. M. Miller, A. W. Douglass, T. J. Douglass, J. W. Ray, J. F. Hanson, and J. W. Harris.

These men were sturdy citizens; men of sterling character and abiding faith in God. Though all of them have passed to the land beyond, they still live in the hearts and lives of those who are yet living and working in this great field of the Lord.

### *THE JUBILEE SESSION*

In 1885 when the association was 50 years old, the annual meeting was held at Oak Grove Church. The officers for that year were R. H. Douglass, moderator, and C. B. Crum, clerk. The introductory sermon was preached by Elder S. M. Brown who was then associate editor of the Central Baptists of Kansas City, Missouri. The text was Matthew 26: 8. It was in the record of this meeting that the name of Elder J. M. Blaylock first appeared. He was a visitor from Western District Association in Tennessee. Twenty-five churches were represented at this session with 1018 members. At this time the association consisted of the territory of Stoddard and Dunklin counties.

### *SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNUAL SESSION*

This meeting was held with Friendship Church, September 6, 7, 8, 1910. At this time this association occupied the territory of Dunklin County. It was during this twenty-five year period that Stoddard County Association was formed. Officers at this session were Elder M. V. Baird, moderator, Mose Wofford, assistant moderator, and Elder J. D. Faughn, clerk. The introductory sermon was preached by Elder R. D. McKinnis; the text, Hebrew 10:14. Churches reported, 24; membership, 2306. The district mission board members were Honorable J. T. Wells, W. L. Craig, J. C. Martin. Elder Jonah Reynolds was the Missionary.

It was at this session that a historical committee was appointed, which was as follows: Elders J. H. Pennock, M. V. Baird and J. M. Blaylock. They were instructed to gather and compile the records of the association and incorporate them in a book. This writer acknowledges his indebtedness to this committee and their work. A considerable portion of this history has been taken from the book compiled by this committee.



## CENTENNIAL SESSION

The centennial session of this association was held with the church at Kennett, August 27, 28, 29, 1935. Officers elected at this anniversary session were Elder R. F. Liddell, moderator, C. C. Redman, assistant moderator, secretary and treasurer. The introductory sermon was preached by Elder G. D. Faulkner; scripture used, 2 Chronicles, 6th chapter. Twenty-four churches were represented, reporting a membership of 2,892. At this meeting a geographical and historical sketch of the original territory of the association was given from a map prepared by Elder R. F. Liddell. The information given on this map not only gave the territory originally held by the association, but also the dates of the forming of the associations from this territory through the years, and showed the territory left to this association at the close of the century. This information revealed that 8 associations now cover this territory. They reported, at the close of the century, 168 churches with a membership of more than 20,000. What Hath God Wrought! A special address on the history of Black River Association was given by Dean R. S. Douglass, of the Cape Girardeau Teachers College.

The oldest minister in the association at this session was Elder Mitchell Wright of Malden. Oldest Sunday School Superintendent, C. C. Redman; oldest deacon, George W. Coble; oldest church clerk, C. H. Robards. Major Willie Ray, the midget among Baptists, was present and made a short talk. Twenty-four churches reported Sunday schools; 12 reported training unions, and 8 reported women's missionary societies.

In the memory of this writer, the ministers who were active when he came to this association in 1899, were M. V. Baird, M. J. Whitaker, R. H. Douglass, W. H. Dial, B. C. Bohannon, J. M. Blaylock, L. W. Lemonds, L. T. Cagle, A. G. Cagle, J. K. Pate, and J. H. Peay. Among the laymen we first were associated with were A. W. Douglass, J. M. Douglass, A. T. Douglass, T. J. Douglass, C. H. Robards, J. W. Ray, J. C. Martin, J. B. Blakemore, G. W. Richardson, M. Wofford, T. W. Benson, C. F. Benson, W. F. Beuson, J. T. Wells, J. T. Nichols, E. S. Godsey, G. P. Rice, G. R. Godsey, J. W. Waltrip, G. M. Blaylock, J. H. Bradley, J. A. Bradley, D. T. Brydon, H. H. Brydon, S. C. Hooper, L. C. Blaylock, Will Blaylock, John Blaylock, A. M. Allen, W. C. Biggs, P. C. Malone, C. P. McDaniel, J. P. Walsh, E. C. Frie, N. A. Dennison, W. H. Lockard, J. T. Lockard, L. P. Lanier, B. Williams, J. M. Baird, R. Bradley, T. P. Kirkman, J. E. Childs, W. E. Dunivan, P. Gooch, L. B. Perkins, A. L. Edmonston, T. J. Shultz, and J. A. Lane.

The women who have been illustrious in kingdom work and who deserve honorable mention in the work of the women's missionary union in this association are Mrs. Hettie Satterfield, Mrs. Huldah C. McDaniel, Mrs. Jennie Lawson, Mrs. Lucy Baird, and

Mrs. Lottie Malone of Senath, who organized the first "ladies aid society" in the association. This was in 1886, the year the church at Senath was organized. After a number of years this society was changed to the "women's missionary society." They still occupy a prominent place in the church and association.

Next in line are the women of Kennett, who began their organized work in 1891 as a ladies aid society. At first this society was composed of one-half dozen women as follows: Mrs. J. H. Peay, Mrs. Nannie Newby, Mrs. J. B. Blakemore, Mrs. Annie Napper, Mrs. Joe McNeal, and Mrs. J. P. Tribble. This also, after a number of years, was changed into a women's missionary society, and has done much in kingdom work throughout the association.

The Campbell women fell in line in 1902. Mrs. Mary Crenshaw, Mrs. Bettie Woodall, Mrs. Ed Allen, Mrs. Mattie McCutchen, Mrs. Bray, and others, were prominent in their organization; some of them are still active in the work.

Holcomb women organized in 1921. Mrs. J. E. Hasler was their first president and Mrs. A. P. Blankenship secretary-treasurer. Other women were Mrs. A. J. Staples, Mrs. J. J. Sittner, Mrs. J. A. Maynard and Mrs. E. R. Vancil. Some of these are still in service.

The Malden society came into being in 1924, with Mrs. S. W. Brumfield as their first president. Other women who took a prominent part were Mrs. Birdie Wofford, the two Mrs. Marshalls and Mrs. Newport. This society is still carrying on in a fine way.

The Clarkton missionary society was organized in 1924. Their first president was Mrs. Cora Godsey. Other women who made up the organization were Mrs. May Dunscomb, Mrs. Annie Dunlap, Mrs. Texas Rice, Mrs. J. C. Martin, Mrs. J. E. Steenrod, and others. They are still doing a fine work.

The Hornersville missionary society was formed in 1925. Mrs. Mima Schell was their first president; Mrs. Earl Fitzgerald, secretary. Other women who made up the charter membership were Mrs. H. C. Wicker, Mrs. P. P. Bryant, Mrs. F. H. Bryan, Mrs. Ida Bunch, Mrs. B. R. Perry, Mrs. S. K. Ruffin, Mrs. John Noel, Mrs. Clyde Brogden, Mrs. India Cates, Mrs. J. O. Gossett, Mrs. Marie Sander, Mrs. A. F. Parsons, Mrs. R. L. Palmer, Mrs. J. M. Haire, Mrs. M. P. Shell, and Mrs. John Minitree. They have furnished a number of associational officers through the years.

Cardwell came in line in 1926, with Mrs. John Warren as their first president. Other women of prominence were Mrs. Gist, Mrs. Seaborn, Mrs. Frie, Mrs. Estes and others, who have wrought well. Cardwell society has given us Miss Grace Johnson, who has served some twelve years as associational president.

The Arbyrd missionary society was organized in 1931. Mrs. Jimmie Gill was their first president. Other women who have

helped in a wonderful way are Mrs. Allison, Mrs. Hedgepeth, Mrs. Thompson, Mrs. Hays, Mrs. Mable Huggins, Mrs. Lillie Huggins, Mrs. Dave Brydon, and others. They too have served well and are still doing a good work.

Friendship missionary society was formed in 1936. Women prominent in this society are Mrs. Lee Lemonds, Mrs. Homer Lemonds, Mrs. Thomas Lemonds, Mrs. Hugh Lemonds, Mrs. Slaughter, Mrs. Barnes, Mrs. Jim Hall, and others who have helped in a great way. They have done splendid work ever since their beginning.

Peach Orchard was the next in line. Organized in 1937, this society began with only four charter members—Mrs. Harvey Little, their first president, Mrs. J. F. Cato, secretary, Miss Lillian Luther, treasurer, and Miss Annie Barnes. Their membership increased rapidly and they have done a splendid work.

Oak Grove also has a missionary society carried on by women of that church, such as Mrs. G. M. Blaylock, Mrs. Paul Blaylock, Mrs. G. Shelton, Mrs. Bass and daughters, and others, who are still making progress in that historic church.

Other missionary societies in the association are Lulu, Gideon, Silverdale, and Rives. We do not have any data from these organizations. Rives society, under the leadership of Mrs. George Walker and Mrs. W. T. Marshall, have just been organized two months, so they are our newest society.

Presidents of Black River Baptist Associational Women's Missionary Union, have been as follows: Mrs. J. Mott Douglass of Senath; Mrs. Mary Crenshaw of Campbell; Mrs. J. W. Harris of Kennett; Mrs. Elizabeth Russell, Kennett; Mrs. T. B. Utley, Senath; Mrs. Nat Tracy, Kennett; Miss Grace Johnson, Cardwell.

The women who compiled the history of the women's missionary societies in Black River Association, in 1938, were Mrs. J. Mott Douglass, Mrs. O. H. Storey and Mrs. S. K. Ruffin. We hereby acknowledge our indebtedness to them, as most of this record concerning the women's missionary union was taken from their history. They say of their work: "In looking back over the years, seeing the work that has been done, the triumphs that have been won, the hearts that have been bound together in Christian love, the funds that have been sent to mission fields at home and abroad; the women of Black River Baptist Associational Women's Missionary Union of Missouri, laborers together with God, are compelled to proclaim, What Hath God Wrought!"

Officers of the association—November, 1945—moderator, Hugh B. Lemonds, Kennett; assistant moderator, A. T. Douglass, Senath; clerk, R. L. Braden, Senath; treasurer, M. B. Workman, Kennett; district missionary, Otis Langston, Kennett; pioneer missionary, George Walker, Rives.

Ministers in the association—November, 1945—Truett Burge, Lawrence Ray, O. R. Steines, Ray Barnes, Chas. Boatman, E. L. McClanahan, Homer Lemonds, Elmer Headrick, V. A. Rose, Elder Casteel, Ed Walsh, Raymond Yow, R. L. Braden, H. H. Sturch, Elder Yount, G. B. Anderson, Hovey Williams, Jesse Rhew, R. W. Ellis, H. E. Williams, Irl Richardson, Jack Anderson, J. O. Gossett, J. M. Haire, Dewey Faulkner, and Chester Cole.

In summing up a few totals at the close of the 110 years of history of this association, the record shows there are 33 churches with a membership of some 4400. Every church has a well organized Sunday school and some are sponsoring mission Sunday schools. There are 21 Baptist training unions and 15 women's missionary societies. The Sunday schools, training unions and missionary societies all have strong associational organizations which meet monthly or quarterly. And so this association has developed into one of the leading associations of Missouri, in fact, for some two years, a few years ago, this association led the 82 associations of the State in gifts to missions, on a percentage basis.

We thank God and take courage and trust that they who carry on in the future will be as loyal and illustrious as our Baptist Fathers have been.

Prayerfully dedicated to those who served here and have borne the burden these historic years.

## HISTORY OF HORNERSVILLE

By *HETTIE HORNER BRADLEY*

April 16, 1946

*HETTIE HORNER BRADLEY* is the author of the story of Hornersville, and it was indeed appropriate for her to write about the Town of the Horners because it was her great-great grandfather who founded the town in the early 1800s. Hettie Horner was born near Caruth November 16, 1886; is the daughter of William B. and Mahulda Pruet Horner. The father, too, was born in Dunklin County near Cotton Plant, February 8, 1853, and the mother was born in Waverly, Humphreys County, Tennessee, March 4, 1856. Hettie attended the district schools at Cotton Plant and Caruth and high school at Kennett; is a graduate in the secretarial course of the Springfield Business College and a graduate of the Chicago School of Nursing; capable and with a yen to know, she has read extensively and is a woman well informed and at ease in any group. October 6, 1903, she married John H. Bradley of Kennett, a member of the bar; for several years she did the stenographic and secretarial work for her husband when he was a member of the Springfield Court of Appeals, and when the family returned to Kennett in 1929, she was bookkeeper and stenographer in the law firms of Bradley, McAnally & Bradley, and Bradley & Bradley until her husband was appointed commissioner of supreme court in 1935; Hettie and her husband have four children, Frances Alletha, a member of the bar at Kennett and who married John W. Noble, a member of the bar at Kennett and Senator for the 21st district; Gene, a member of the bar, Blytheville, Arkansas, who married Miss Joyce Meyers of Piggott, Arkansas; Lawrence, member of the bar at Kennett and assistant attorney general, married Miss Lucille Liggett of Kennett; Paul, an airplane mechanic, builder and flier, resides at Blytheville, Arkansas; owns half interest in the Blytheville Fyling Service and with his partner carries on that business; Paul married Miss Ruby Dunham of Tulsa, Oklahoma. There are five grands, Annette and John Bradley Noble; Harriet and Judy, daughters of Lawrence and Lucille; Milly Ann, daughter of Gene and Joyce. Hettie joined the Caruth Baptist Church in 1897; was baptized in Varner River at Old Octa by the Reverend W. H. Dial, a pioneer Baptist preacher; she has always been active in her church; her church membership is now in the First Baptist church, Jefferson City, where she is a member of the Amoma Sunday School Class and the Woman's Missionary Union; she is president of the Winnie Davis Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Jefferson City, a member of the Jane Randolph Jefferson Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Jefferson City, a member of the American War Mothers and the Hawthorn Garden Club, Jefferson City; she is a Democrat and active in her party's cause; she and her husband, after marriage, resided in Senath until April 1909, at which time they moved to

Kennett, her husband having been elected prosecuting attorney in November, 1908; since moving from Senath their residence has been at Kennett where they have voted in every state and national election; their residence is at 400 West Washington, Kennett.

---

The town of Hornersville is in south Dunklin County, and the first house on what is now the site of Hornersville, was erected in 1832, by William H. Horner, thirteen years before Dunklin County was organized. The town as such was established in 1840 by William H. Horner, who may be termed the town's first settler. William H. Horner was born in Tennessee in 1795, and settled on the present site of Hornersville in 1832. While the town was laid out and perhaps surveyed and a plat made in 1840, it was not incorporated until 1896.



*Hettie H. Bradley*

Mary F. Davis, in her history of Dunklin County, published in 1895, 51 years ago, says that William H. Horner came to what is now Dunklin County in 1832 and settled on the west bank of Little River; that he entered through the government land office at Jackson, in Cape Girardeau County, Missouri, the east fractional half of Section 8, township 16, north, range 9, east, and built a large cypress log house on this land. This house, in 1895, was owned by William Hermann, who was the father of the late Mrs. W. G. Petty and the late Mrs. W. J. Ward, and the grandfather of the Petty and Ward children, all well known in Dunklin County.

The first house in Hornersville still stands and is now owned by Senter Langdon of Hornersville, to whom I am indebted for the following information about it. The house was built of hewed cypress logs, probably chinked and daubed. It is situated on lots one and part of two, block one, of the original town of Hornersville. It was erected on an Indian mound on Little River bank. A bend made the river pass the house site in a somewhat southern direction, and the house faces south. The house was constructed, as I have said, by William H. Horner and consisted of two hewed cypress log rooms, one about twenty feet by eighteen, the other about eighteen by sixteen. The house has been added to, and is now weatherboarded, and it is yet quite substantial, and barring destruction by fire or wind, bids fair to last another century or more.

The house had a brick chimney at the west end; the fire place was four feet wide and three feet deep. The house is now 114

years old, and is probably the oldest house still standing in Dunklin County, and is probably the first house of a substantial nature erected in the county. I did not run the records to ascertain when William Hermann parted with title to this house after 1895, but for many years prior to 1943, Walter Rue Ruffin, now deceased, owned and occupied the house, with his family, and it was Mrs. Ruffin who furnished Mr. Langdon the information he gave to me. The house is now occupied by Edgar Stone and family.

I hope I breach no rule of propriety if I tell you that Senter Langdon, in his letter giving me information about the "first house of Hornersville", said that four important events of his life occurred in this house. These were: (1) He courted his wife, Josie Harron Ruffin "almost entirely" in the larger room of this house (2) he proposed to her in this room; (3) they were married in this room; and (4) their daughter, Dorothy was born in this room. Senter gives as the reason for the courting being carried on "almost entirely" in this room, was because he had not owned an automobile up to that time. He didn't say anything about buggies, but since the courting was "almost entirely" in this room, the natural inference would be that a buggy was not used very often. But I can say that Senter does not have anything on me in the matter of a restricted area for courtship. My husband courted me "entirely" in a room smaller than the one in which Senter and Josie courted, and we were married in that room. And I can definitely state in my case, that there were no buggies for us, but that was not our fault; it was due to a notion of my dear old father, now gone. I wonder if the old house erected by my father's great grandfather and my great, great grandfather could have any influence upon restricting the area of courtship.

Also, while I am digressing to talk about Senter's and my courtship, so to speak, I might say that the house in which I married still stands and is near my home in Kennett. It was erected in the early 1870s, and is yet substantial. So it seems that these two houses, famous to Senter and me as the scene of a restricted area of courtship, are long on duration. And let us hope that Senter's and my marriage will endure as have these houses. I hope you will excuse the digression about Senter and me. While our respective courtships and marriages are not important in the history of Hornersville, our respective families have, through the years, contributed much to the dear old town.

And now, back to my story. In 1832, the area now going to make up Dunklin County was in New Madrid County, and the first merchant in Hornersville was Jesse Story, who later lived at old Weaverville, in New Madrid County. William H. Horner and Jeff Mott, and some of the Brannums were among the first merchants in Hornersville, and were there before the Shultzes and the Edmonstons and the Langdons. Caleb Horner had a blacksmith shop in Hornersville in the 1840s, and John Brown worked as a carpenter in Hornersville in the 1840s. William Grinstead, born



in England in 1815, was practicing medicine in Hornersville in the 1840s, and had his office either in Hornersville or Cotton Plant, where E. J. Langdon located in 1839. Mr. Langdon was born in Vermont, August 7, 1819; was a carriage maker by trade and he and Isaiah Jones opened a carriage, coopers' and blacksmith shop at Cotton Plant about 1841. It may be said that E. J. Langdon and his descendants have contributed much to Cotton Plant, Hornersville and vicinity, and are yet contributing. E. J. Langdon was one of Dunklin County's most prominent and useful men. He died November 2, 1892, and is buried in the family grave lot at Cotton Plant.

As I have said, the Brannums and the Horners came to Hornersville and vicinity in the early 1830s. Michael Brannum, with his family, came to the neighborhood of Hornersville, perhaps before the Horners came. Michael Brannum was born in South Carolina in 1777. When he came, his family consisted of his wife, Aquilla, his son, Tecumseh, named for the famous Indian chief of Ohio, who became a General in the English Army. Also, in the Michael Brannum family was his daughter, Victorine, sometimes given as Victoria, who became the wife of John Z. Horner, who was born in Tennessee in 1821. Victoria Brannum was born in Missouri, probably at Little Prairie, now Caruthersville, in Pemiscot County, January 17, 1817, and died at her home near Hornersville July 7, 1916, age 99 years, 5 months, 20 days. Many yet living remember Aunt Vic Horner. She is buried at what I term the Horner graveyard on the west side of the highway between Hornersville and Cotton Plant. Many of the Horners are buried there.

Mrs. Davis' History of Dunklin County says that Michael Brannum was a married man living at New Madrid during the time of the New Madrid earthquakes of 1811-1812. In describing the earthquake, he stated that in one particular place on the Mississippi River the earth rose like a great loaf of bread to the height of many feet, the uprising being accompanied by a terrible rumbling noise. Mrs. Davis reports Michael Brannum as further saying this about earthquakes: "The swell finally burst with one of the most severe shocks of the period, and great quantities of sand, water and a black sulphurous vapor were thrown out to nearly the height of an ordinary tree, completely darkening the atmosphere for some distance. When it again was light it was noticed that many acres of land had disappeared in the Mississippi, the current of which was retrograded for a short time. The rising motion and rumbling noise warned the inhabitants, and they fled in dismay, so that no lives were lost. Mr. Brannum's residence was about half a mile from the seeming center of this particular shock, and when it had subsided he placed his wife on a horse, walking in front himself, to search out a way over and between the deep fissures that had been made in the earth, and thus sought a quieter locality, as did the other inhabitants." And so it appears that the Brannum

family may never have come to Hornersville except for the New Madrid earthquakes of 1811-1812.

The site of Hornersville was chosen as the town site because of its location with respect to Little River. At the time of the first settlement in Hornersville, and until the construction of the drainage system known as Little River Drainage District, Little River was a sizeable river and Big Lake, which in fact is a Little River spread a few miles south of Hornersville, was and is one of the most famous lakes in the United States for duck shooting. Also, the area within the meander lines of Little River, both north and south of Hornersville, prior to the construction of the drainage system, was one of the finest hunting and fishing areas in the United States. Walter Ruffin said that he stood on the porch of the old Horner house, above mentioned, and saw as many as 5,000 ducks.

But it was not altogether duck shooting, hunting and fishing that determined the site of Hornersville. However, such was no detriment to the new community. From the founding of Hornersville and until the railroad reached Dexter in the 1860s, and later Malden in 1877, sizeable boats came up Little River from its mouth, the present site of Marked Tree, Arkansas. These boats were at first keelboats and later steamboats. They brought such supplies to Hornersville and Cotton Plant generally as were not hauled overland by ox-drawn wagons from Cape Girardeau. These early Little River steamboats frequently went up the river north from Hornersville, as far as Weaverville, on the east bank of Little River east of Clarkton. There were stops, perhaps, at Hickory and Coker Landings, and other landings, to get whatever was for shipment, and to get the furs that were collected in great abundance by the hunters during the winters.

There were quite a few boat landings both north and south of Hornersville. Oak Island landing was about one mile north of Cotton Plant; Coon Island landing about even with Cotton Plant; Gum Island landing about one mile south of Cotton Plant; Hutchins landing about one and one-half miles north of Hornersville. And there was Swift Water landing near the state line. There were, no doubt, other landings. Boats stopped wherever cargo was found.

I might say that in that day there were no game wardens to vex the hunter, the fishermen and the trapper. And it has been said that the Hornersville hunters and fishermen were the very last in all the Little River area to become reconciled to what we call game and fishing regulations. There was a day, it is said, when a game warden, in the Little River area, both north and south of Hornersville, including Big Lake, was looked upon with the same scorn and contempt as the "revenuer" snooping about in the Smoky Mountains to discover an illicit still. Later, in this paper, is a story illustrative of the attitude of the people towards enforcement of the game and fish law.

There was published in the Hornersville items of the Kennett Clipper, predecessor of the Dunklin Democrat, in the issue of December 29, 1890, the following item about a steamboat at Hornersville. The item follows:

"The Dick Clyde, a nice steamboat of considerable dimension, arrived at the port of Hornersville Monday, bringing several barrels of flour and quite a lot of bagging and ties for W. J. Davis, besides a large amount of other freight. The boat and barge being able to carry about 200 tons. Mr. Cively, the owner and Captain of the boat, had his wife and children on board. Newt Cole, of our town, has been absent for some time as pilot, but is detained at home this week owing to sickness of his children. The Dick Clyde left Tuesday and is expected again Sunday." The Newt Cole mentioned was a well known citizen of Hornersville and Clay Township, and was a licensed steamboat pilot. He was 37 years old in 1890, and later served Dunklin County as a member of the county court.

Some of these boats that navigated Little River in the early day came from as far south as Vicksburg, Mississippi. They came up the Mississippi River to Helena, Arkansas, thence up the St. Francis River to the mouth of Little River, thence up Little River's right-hand chute to Big Lake, and thence to Hornersville and beyond. Tradition has it that the Hornersville landing was the best and the most picturesque, that is, the most beautiful and imposing of any landing from Helena to Weaverville.

Hornersville, in its early day, had a colorful history. While founded and developed by law abiding people, the town, and especially the area immediately east of Little River, were on occasions, the hideout of those who were not especially anxious to advertise to the world their whereabouts. Mrs. Davis says that the John A. Murrell gang of outlaws that operated principally in Kentucky and Tennessee in the 1840s sometimes made Hornersville their headquarters, and it is said, found some recruits in and about Hornersville. Also, it is the tradition that Murrell planted the lone pine just south of Holcomb, which remained standing until the 1920s. A picture of this large pine tree is in Mrs. Davis' history. Also, it is said that this same Murrell and his gang had an underground hideout about a half mile north of McGuire, in Dunklin County, and about 100 yards east of the present highway. Mrs. Davis, of the Murrell gang, says:

"John A. Murrell's gang made Hornersville one of their meeting places, and as the citizens were too scarce to put them down, they had things about their own way for a while. They at first palmed themselves off on the citizens as Masons, and when a man was persuaded to take the oath, to break it meant certain death, thus the only thing he could do was to 'keep quiet', after such persuasion."

The Bolins and perhaps Sam Hildebrand and his men, during

the civil war period, on occasions, visited Hornersville, but these were generally welcome, because they were loosely attached Southern soldiers, and Hornersville and Dunklin County generally were predominantly Southern in sympathy. There is an oft told tale, never proved and never disproved, that Dunklin County, in 1861, seceded from the Union, and that the secession resolution was adopted at a mass meeting of the loyal Southerners at Hornersville. Clarkton also claims to be the place of the secession meeting, but like the resolution itself, the place of meeting has never been proved or disproved.

During the 29 years that elapsed between the first settlement in Hornersville in 1832, and the breaking out of the civil war, or "war between the states", as Southerners say, in 1861, the town of Hornersville and community prospered. The town, generally speaking, was in the southern part of an area first and long known as Grand Prairie, and grand it was, and is. The area known as Grand Prairie is one of the finest areas in all the Mississippi Valley, and certainly unexcelled by any place in Southeast Missouri, or Northeast Arkansas. It is said that there is only one rival in Southeast Missouri, and that is Little Prairie, now the site and vicinity of the City of Caruthersville, in Pemiscot County. But Grand Prairie is not menaced by a huge levee fending against the Father of Waters as is Little Prairie. The name Grand Prairie recalls many pleasant memories of the old day. I was born at Caruth, in the very middle of Grand Prairie, and I can appreciate the feelings that the dear old name recalls for those who lived when the name was common. The name Grand Prairie is now almost obsolete. The younger generation scarcely knows that such a name existed. I noted with pleasure that Senter Langdon's letter giving me information about the old Horner house was written on the stationery of the "Grand Prairie Gin & Mercantile Company." So far as I know, this company is the only firm that now commemorates the name "Grand Prairie."

As I have said, between 1840 and 1861, Hornersville became a thriving, prosperous town. In 1861, the town had a schoolhouse, a church house, a city hall, a Masonic hall, and several business houses, and a blacksmith shop. William F. Shelton, Sr., known to so many, and who aided so many in Dunklin County, and who died in 1908, had a saloon in Hornersville as early as 1860. It is said that the Shelton saloon was not able to afford a door to the building; that a drygoods box was used for a bar. A box was placed at night in the door opening to keep the cattle out, but history does not record why the cattle wanted to enter.

In 1850, William H. Horner, Jr. was operating a store in Hornersville; Caleb Horner was operating a blacksmith shop; Joshua Judd was operating a grocery store; Robert Glasscock had a store, and E. J. Langdon was operating a store at Cotton Plant; Crawford T. Jones was practicing medicine; George Senter was a

merchant. And also, the Brannums formed in the immediate vicinity.

In 1860, Dr. A. H. Padget and Dr. W. G. Pasley were practicing medicine in Hornersville. Dr. Pasley was born in Virginia in 1811. Absolum Farris, in the 1860s, was a lawyer in Hornersville. Samuel Harkey was preaching for the Methodists; Dr. Robert L. Fisher practiced in Kennett. His wife was Amanda Horner, who later became the wife of J. W. Black. Amanda was the great grandmother of Birt P. Bryant, now of Kennett, and also the great grandmother of Ella Black, who became the wife of T. B. Kinsolving, and who was the author of a paper about Hornersville, which paper I mention later. Birt P. Bryant and Mrs. Kinsolving are great, great grandchildren of the founder of Hornersville. In 1860, W. M. Harkey practiced medicine in Hornersville. C. Wagster, father of the late County Judge N. J. Wagster, had a tavern in Hornersville. In 1870, Dr. George Lindemood was practicing medicine in Hornersville, and Dr. R. G. Cook practiced in Hornersville in the 1870s, but he lived at Cotton Plant. In 1870 there were, in and about Hornersville, of the old families which have remained through the years, 3 Blacks, 4 Sheltons, 5 Edmonstons, 5 Langdons, 5 Chaillands, 6 Finleys, 6 Davidsons, 7 Lomaxes, 8 Cudes, 8 McGrews, 8 Glasscocks, 9 Hutchinses, 9 Shultzes, 10 Redmans, 13 Wilkinses, 14 Neels, 17 Brannums, and 47 Horners.

Hornersville fared badly during the civil war. The Federal soldiers, termed the Yankees by the Southerners, came down from Cape Girardeau and Bloomfield on two occasions, at least, and made a determined effort to capture or kill the loosely attached Confederate soldiers who were in Dunklin County, and to stamp out Southern sympathy. On these forays, the Yankees, to say the least, were extremely careless about the protection of property. They pillaged Clarkton, burned the old log court house in Kennett, the town hall and numerous buildings in Hornersville. Mrs. Davis says that the town was nearly destroyed, and that for several years after the war lawlessness prevailed generally in and about Hornersville. Mrs. Davis, writing in 1895, says of the period 1865 to 1875, that a number of murders were committed in and about Hornersville. If so, nothing was likely done about it. Mrs. Davis wrote when many were living who were in Hornersville during the 1860s and 1870s, and she likely was speaking that which was told to her by those who knew.

In 1880 the population of the village of Hornersville was 326. Among these were the following and their families: Judge John W. Black, P. P. Bryant, Geo. W. Hall, C. B. Shultz, W. J. Davis, Rufus R. Bishop, Robert Brannum, Zenith Tinnin, W. M. Bone, Elijah Chambers, W. R. Simpson, Telitha Garner, C. W. Mizell, Clem Edmonston, Sam Edmonston, Nix Culp, Russell Horner, Mary Brannum, William Lane, Pascal Rice, William Dunaway, John Stratton, John R. Meredith, William McDaniel, Lucinda McBee, John W. Edmonston, Louisa Williford, W. F. Williams,

Daniel Peppers, Mary Weaver, John W. Long, William Cates, A. H. Short, W. J. Williams. The Langdons were yet at Cotton Plant in 1880, and Dr. Eli T. Anderson did not come to Dunklin County until 1886. The Neels, the Lomaxes and the Horners lived in the vicinity of Hornersville.

From the founding in 1832 until 1896, a period of 64 years, Hornersville was an unincorporated village. That is, the town had no officers or government. Such official protection as existed was by a township constable, or justice of the peace, and sometimes a deputy sheriff. Petition to incorporate under the village government law was filed in the county court October 7, 1896. The law required that such petition be signed by at least two-thirds of the resident taxpayers of the village. This petition was signed by Dr. Eli T. Anderson, W. F. Young, L. Kinsolving, Sam Edmonston, T. B. Kinsolving, John M. Pulley, W. N. Cole, John L. Matthews, William T. Pope, B. A. McKay, J. T. McKay, and F. Kinsolving—12 in number, and the petition recites that these 12 were "more than two-thirds of the resident taxpayers of the village. The county court made the order incorporating the village on October 7, 1896, same day petition was filed, and appointed Dr. Eli T. Anderson, Dr. F. Kinsolving, J. M. Pulley, Sam Edmonston, and W. N. Cole as the first board of trustees of the village, until the election in April, 1897.

The board of trustees, after qualifying, elected one of their number as chairman, who usually went by the title of mayor, but his legal title was "Chairman of the Board of Trustees." I was not able to ascertain who was the first mayor. That would be shown by the village records. Hornersville functioned under a village government from October 7, 1896 until 1916, a period of 20 years, when the village was incorporated into a city of the 4th class. Under this organization the chief officer is, in fact, a mayor. The lawmaking body, under the village government, was the "Board of Trustees", but under the city government, the lawmaking body is the "Board of Aldermen", of which the mayor is not a member. I plan to ascertain who was the first chairman of the Board of Trustees in 1896, and who was the first mayor when the village became a city of the 4th class, and insert in this paper before it is recorded.

Cotton Plant, in its early days, was quite a rival of Hornersville in business and in number of inhabitants. However, the two towns or villages had common difficulties, common successes, and no doubt, common disappointments. The life of one was closely linked with that of the other. Generally speaking, it may be said that because of the railroad that came to Hornersville in 1897, Cotton Plant perished and Hornersville revived. There are many yet living in and about Hornersville, Caruth, Senath and Kennett, and especially Hornersville and Caruth, who remember and cherish the very names of those who braved the early day of hardships and



made it possible for the present generation to enjoy the fruits of the labors of those who have passed on. And because of this, I here give the names and age of the 132 inhabitants of the village of Cotton Plant in 1880, as shown in the 1880 census. Hornersville was not listed separately. Those residing in the village of Cotton Plant in June 1880, were:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Age</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Age</i>
Thomas J. Secreese	30	Henry Elkins	24
Ann Secreese, wife	20	Francis Grider	24
Ethel Secreese, daughter	mo. 3	Elizabeth Coward	36
Jas. M. Miller	26	William W. Odom	17
Sarah Miller, wife	20	John Odom	15
John McFall	18	Mary Odom	15
John Vaught	14	Ada Odom	10
Elizabeth Call	36	Ed F. Howard	1
J. F. Beech	23	William J. Ward	37
Mary Beech	23	Mary Ward, wife	52
William Beech	3	Manenery Peppers	17
Belle Beech	mo. 5	Sherman Carter	10
Nancy Massengale	45	Milton Ray	63
J. S. Ramey	36	Mary Ray, wife	46
Clara J. Ramey, wife	36	William H. Ray	20
James E. Ramey	12	Sarah Ray	14
William A. Ramey	7	John D. Ray	24
Joshua Ramey	3	Mary Ray	19
William Satterfield	47	Thomas W. Ray	mo. 6
Hettie F. Satterfield, wife	36	Andrew Thurman	24
William (W. R.) Satterfield	7	Jennie Thurman	17
Jennie Satterfield	4	R. S. Chapman	38
Maggie Satterfield	4	Ellen Chapman, wife	22
James M. Baird	27	Elbert Chapman	mo. 10
Paralee Bacum (or Macum)	27	Emma Chapman	14
John B. Liggett	42	A. R. Roberts	25
Thaney Liggett, wife	32	John L. Ward	28
John Liggett	15	Samuel Green	23
Cornelia Liggett	12	James Gregory	30
Anna Liggett	12	Wm. C. Boyt	32
James Liggett	10	Jane Boyt, wife	31
George Riley	22	Wm. F. Boyt	6
William G. Petty	28	Susan Thompson	7
Amanda B. Petty, wife	19	John D. Timberman	30
Steven Ledbetter	23	Emma Timberman, wife	26
Wade Bee	23	Harry Timberman	3
Samuel Jones	36	Hattie Timberman	mo. 10
Elizabeth Jones, wife	32	Emma Timberman	12
Geo. W. Jones	12	Joseph Ince	30
William Jones	9	Robert Glasscock	31
Samuel Jones, Jr.	6	Katie Glasscock, wife	30
Mary Jones	4	Millie Glasscock	6



<i>Name</i>	<i>Age</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Age</i>
Lutie E. Glasscock	3	Nancy E. Jackson	40
Munie Glasscock	mo. 8	Vianna Jackson	2
C. V. Langdon	25	Jacob Jackson	21
Sam Glasscock	19	Kentucky Vanover	30
Ransom Peppers	22	John Peppers	22
Susan Woods	40	Dacey A. Peppers	20
Tedenia McBride	23	John T. Carter	20
Fannie McBride, wife	28	Rosa L. Carter, wife	15
Millie Peppers	9	Analiza Carter	mo. 3
John Peppers	6	Frank Elkins	35
Ben F. Skipper	24	Mary Elkins, wife	40
Fannie Skipper, wife	26	Laura Davis	8
Jesse Skipper	mo. 2	Truman Elkins	mo. 8
Nancy Allen	44	Nancy Wade	56
Silas Skipper	58	John Tanner	18
Safrony Skipper, wife	45	Robert W. Baird	25
Mrs. Emaline Moore	26	James Dixon	24
William Moore	2	William Skipper	42
Oscar Skipper	13	Charley Skipper	19
Wesley Skipper	11	Julia Skipper	15
Albert Macom	7	Albert Skipper	13
William Matthews	23	Ada Skipper	11
James Jackson	23	Emma H. Skipper	6
Elizabeth Jackson, wife	23	William T. Riley	21

Many of the inhabitants of Cotton Plant in 1880 were born in Missouri, especially the children and the youth, but among the adults eight states were represented—Tennessee, North Carolina, Kentucky, Arkansas, Delaware, Alabama, Indiana, and Illinois. Among the families in and about Nesbit, Vincent, Caruth and Hornersville, not including Cotton Plant, in 1880, were these. I mention 171 as follows: Langdon, Douglass, Gordon, Gardner, Benson, Shelton, Hicks, Taylor, Kimbrow, Harkey, Morton, Bankston, Hermann, Northcutt, Wilson, Austin, Golightly, Sanford, Stanley, Vales, Holligan, Ferrell, Wallace, Myracle, Horner, Pruett, Haggard, Chailland, Felker, Jones, Wagster, Ramsey, Denny, Sheppard, Strother, Wadkins, Hickerson, Hays, Tucker, Kerr, Holt, Skidmore, Portwood, McKay, White, Underhill, Carroll, Abernathy, French, Dowdy, Newcomb, Laden, Biggs, Darrow, Comer, Tanner, Ferguson, Rash, Thompson, Culp, Hutchins, Wicker, Grantham, Garner, Walls, Shultz, Bone Nessler, Smyth, Sullivan, Tinkle, Vance, Hankins, Arnold, Edmonston, Neel, Ham, Ridge, Lomax, Sorrells, Davis, Palmer, Gray, Kilpatrick, Muse, Wilkins, Johnson, Bramlett, Bibb, Ray, Washington, Pierce, Champ, Davidson, Mills, Whitney, Boone, Redman, Cox, Elkins, Gibson, Kelly, Cannon, Baker, Bailey, Lane, Crocker, Englant, Tatum, Sanders, Bucy, Dixon, Donaldson, Nichols, Barnes, Buie, Cude, Turner, Ledbetter, Ringgold, Ward, Call, Speaks, Short, Bassett, Cook, Cullin, Zumwalt, Sinclair, Black, Petty, McClain, Vardell, Mizell, Richmond, Pope,

Southers, Phelps, Brewer, Hall, Bryant, Cole, Bishop, Pace, Rouse, Brannum, Pickard, Mann, Henson, Tinnin, Bunch, Pendergrass, Brooks, Jackson, Simpson, Singleton, McDaniel, Rice, Dunaway, Stratton, Meredith, Williford, Williams, Weaver, Long, Cates, Liggett, Kindlein, Curtis, Finley.

Except Missouri, by far the greater number of family heads and wives in Clay Township in 1880, were from Tennessee, but these states were represented: Kentucky, Illinois, Arkansas, Mississippi, Georgia, Alabama, South Carolina, North Carolina, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, New York, Vermont, Delaware, Texas. And there was one from Canada and two from Germany. Many of these families, especially the Langdons, the Brannums, the Shultzes, the Speakes, Edmonstons, the Willifords, the Mizells, the Neels, the Lomaxes, the Harkeys, the Garners, the Wagsters, the Hutchinses, the Hermanns, the Turners, the Bakers, the Horners, and others, appear in the 1870 census. The older families, the Langdons, the Brannums and the Horners, and others, appear in the 1840 census.

I have already mentioned some of the doctors in the earliest days of Hornersville. I may not have the names of all the doctors who practiced in and about Hornersville, Caruth, Vincent and Nesbit from the 1870s down to the 1920s, but among them are these: Dr. Ralph G. Cook, Dr. Eli T. Anderson, Dr. Pickard, Dr. Harvel, Dr. Quinn, Dr. A. T. Chatham (the father of W. P. Chatham, on the program tonight, and Dr. Quinn was the stepfather of Mrs. Chatham); Dr. Young, Dr. McAnally, Dr. John L. Matthews, Dr. D. C. Pollock, Dr. F. W. Speidel, Dr. Lawrence, Dr. F. Kinsolving, Dr. E. G. Cope, Dr. Bonewits, and Dr. Van H. Bond. All these have rendered faithful and efficient service, but I am sure no one will feel aggrieved at me if I say a special word about Dr. Bond. He is now the oldest doctor in the years of practice, if not in years of age, in and about Hornersville, if not in the county. Dr. Bond finished his medical course in 1893, and in the same year, located at Cotton Plant, and for the 53 years intervening, he has administered to the sick in and about Hornersville, Caruth, Nesbit, and many times elsewhere. He was the doctor of my father's family and I think of all the Horners since he opened an office. The fame of many country doctors in Missouri and over the land has been published in book, in magazine, and the press, but I doubt that there is a country doctor in all Missouri who is more beloved and who has rendered greater or better service to his people than has Dr. Bond. He is yet serving and may the Lord spare him.

I have not dealt with the churches and schools of Hornersville because I am attaching, as an appendix to my story, a paper, "The Challenge of Change", prepared by Mrs. T. B. Kinsolving, and published in the Dunklin Democrat August 7, 1938. Mrs. Kinsolving's paper deals interestingly with the early churches and schools of Hornersville, and down to the present school system,

and the present churches. And another reason for my not writing here of the schools and churches of Hornersville, I understand that the history society will one day have separate stories of the churches and schools of Hornersville, as well as the story of the other churches and schools of Dunklin County.

Hornersville has been reported in the county press by local correspondents and by general news items, and perhaps in every newspaper published in Dunklin County, but so far as I know, there is not now in existence any Dunklin County newspaper file that goes back farther than 1888, and that file is the file of the Kennett Clipper, the immediate predecessor of the Dunklin Democrat. And as far as I have been able to ascertain, there has been only one newspaper established in Hornersville, and that was in comparatively recent years. In 1919 and 1920, John Mann came to Dunklin County from Oak Ridge, Cape Girardeau County, and established a paper at Clarkton. In a few months he moved his paper to Senath and commenced publication of the Senath Leader, which was published for seven years. Mr. Mann then moved to Campbell and established the Campbell Enterprise. After a few months at Campbell, he moved to Hornersville and published the Hornersville Enterprise in 1919 and for a part of 1920. Mr. Mann was born in Wayne County, Missouri, in 1876, and died at Senath February 28, 1920. His widow lives in Cardwell. He was the stepfather of Mrs. A. L. Davidson of Kennett, Mrs. Hazel Sells of Kennett, on the staff of the Dunklin Democrat, and Mrs. Rex Hooper of Senath. Mr. Mann's only child, a son, John Ralph Mann, is now in the Navy.

I have spoken already of Hornersville and its environment being famous in the early days as a paradise for hunters and fishermen. Even though it may extend my paper beyond reasonable length, I cannot refrain from inserting, in part, an article that appeared in "The Sportsman's Paradise on the Buffalo Island Route." "The Buffalo Island Route" was the route of the Paragould & Southeastern Railroad, which reached Hornersville in 1897, nearly half a century ago. "The Sportsman's Paradise on the Buffalo Island Route" was the name of a booklet published by those promoting the railroad building. On the subject of Hornersville, this booklet says:

"Hornersville is the eastern terminus of the Paragould & Southeastern Railway. Here is the oldest town in Southeast Missouri, having been located in 1834 (should be 1832). It is located in the heart of a rich agricultural country, surrounded by fine farms, well improved, and on the banks of Little River, which is navigable most of the year for small steamers. Hornersville has never been a town of much commercial importance, for the reason that it never had a railroad; but the extension of the Paragould & Southeastern connects it with the outer world and has given new life to the old town. After the extension of the Paragould & Southeastern Railroad, hundreds of investors have visited Hornersville, and

very few have gone away without buying a town lot, a fine farm, or opening up some kind of business. Hornersville, it is predicted, will soon be the thriftiest and most populous town in Dunklin County, Missouri. There is not an acre of poor land within twenty miles of Hornersville, and there is not an acre of improved farming lands within ten miles of Hornersville that does not produce from a bale to a bale and a half of cotton.

"The country surrounding Hornersville on the west side of Little River is in a high state of cultivation, and you not only find fine farming lands, with great productive capacity, but you find commodious farm houses, with excellent barns, outbuildings and fences, everything indicating a high state of civilization, and a soil that is a rich sandy loam which produces immense crops of cotton and corn, and, surrounded by such a country, with the extension of the Paragould & Southeastern Railroad, and with the abundant resources of the country lying east of Little River, Hornersville is destined to a rapid and substantial growth. Already there are fifteen or twenty houses under way, and new business enterprises of every character are being opened up in the town. For special information as to Hornersville, write Judge J. W. Black at that place.

"Hornersville, like Bertig (a station then literally in St. Francis River), is a paradise for sportsmen. Little River is abundantly supplied with game fish and speckled perch. Trout almost jump into your boat when you run out in the river.

"The country lying east of Little River is comparatively unsettled, being a distance of only about twenty miles to the Mississippi River.

"There are dense canebrakes in this bottom country, where turkey abound, and bear may be found by hunters seeking large game. Quail shooting and duck shooting are so common to the local sportsman as to excite little interest, but when it comes to bruin, the local sportsman finds some game worthy of his taste and talent, and if our sporting friends from the cities desire to have one really sensational experience, they should go on a bear hunt in the bottoms east of Hornersville, and in that way they would find something worth engaging their attention. Wild turkey are so numerous that you can almost kill them with a stick, and one does not have to walk his legs off to bring in a fine buck, provided he is a good shot, deer being plentiful; and for duck and geese shooting, no sportsman who visits Northeast Arkansas or Southeast Missouri should stop short of Big Lake, which is fifteen miles south of Hornersville.

"Big Lake is a body of water that was produced by the earthquake of 1811, at the same time the celebrated Reelfoot Lake of Tennessee was formed. To reach Big Lake, you take the Paragould Southeastern at Paragould, and run to Hornersville; at Hornersville you secure boats and guides and make a trip to Big

Lake on Little River, There, during the game season, millions and millions of ducks harbor, and the sportsman who visits this celebrated resort may expect greater results for his time than on almost any other body of water in the United States."

I might say that for the article in "The Sportsman's Paradise" I am indebted to Mrs. J. F. Cardwell and Honorable W. F. Kirsch of Paragould. The booklet is owned by Mrs. Cardwell, and is the only one in existence, so far as I have been able to ascertain, and is valued highly by her. Mr. Kirsch, on request, obtained the booklet from Mrs. Cardwell and sent it to me. It was returned to Mrs. Cardwell. The booklet contains 27 prints of photographs, some of which pertain to Hornersville and vicinity. One of these is designated as "Natives moving near Hornersville." This picture shows a two-horse wagon, a team of horses, one very poor and with a deep sway back. The wagon has in it a bit of house plunder. Also, in the wagon, are two men, two women, four children. One man is standing on the ground beside the wagon; two cows are roped to the rear of the wagon, and a man on a horse is beside the cows. The only things absent were the hound dogs, and it might be inferred that the cats were in the wagon.

I have indulged in a bit of humor about the courting of Senter and me, and now I shall spice my paper a bit further with a few of the ancient tales about Hornersville and some of its inhabitants in the old day. I think it is well known that Hornersville hunters and fishermen, and for that matter, all Dunklin County hunters and fishermen, were the last ones in the State to yield to fair obedience of the game and fish laws. Illustrative of the early day attitude towards the game and fish laws, of the people of Hornersville and generally in Dunklin County, if not all Southeast Missouri, is the story told to me by my husband, in which he says he participated as assistant prosecuting attorney forty years ago. The story is about as follows:

A, B, C, and D, I will call them, young men of the community, were charged by the local game warden with killing robins out of season. It was against the law to intentionally kill a robin out of season. The case originated in Hornersville before a justice of the peace, but was tried at Caruth on a change of venue before a famous old justice of the peace. The defendants were represented by able counsel and he called for a jury. The diligent constable brought in all the available men of the neighborhood as prospective jurors. The assistant prosecuting attorney asked each prospective juror if he would vote for conviction if he believed from the evidence that the defendant killed the robins out of season, and that such was against the law. Each man answered that he would not convict no matter what the evidence showed and no matter what the law was. In that situation, the case was tried before the justice without a jury.

The game warden testified that he saw the defendants shoot

the innocent robins; that they were killed out of season; that he saw the dead robins yet warm; that each defendant expressed his regrets to him at shooting the robins and promised not to so transgress again. The defendants did not testify. In argument before the justice the assistant prosecuting attorney read the law which made it a crime to intentionally kill a robin out of season; reminded the justice that according to the law the date of the killing was out of season. Able counsel for the defendants, at the close of his argument, read from the law that a snipe was not protected; then he read from a paper taken from his pocket, and which purported to be a definition of the word "robin", which he declared was taken verbatim from Webster's Unabridged Dictionary. And a long rumbling definition it was, and it finally ended with the marvelous statement that the robin was a full brother of a snipe. Then he argued that since it was not against the law to kill a snipe, that since the robin was a full brother of a snipe, it could not be against the law to kill a robin. There was no unabridged dictionary available to verify the definition. At the end of the argument, the justice thanked the lawyers for the enlightenment given him by argument, and then said that in view of the definition of a robin by the immortal Webster, whose Blue Back Spelling Book he yet remembered and cherished, he was constrained to rule that a robin was, in fact, a snipe, and that since it was not against the law to kill a snipe, he would find the defendants not guilty, and he so found.

I now give what may be termed a few clips from the Clipper, which I have already said was the immediate predecessor of the Dunklin Democrat. These clips concern Hornersville and some of her inhabitants.

In the Clipper of April 23, 1891, was a Hornersville story about as follows, but embellished a little here. Mose Smith of Hornersville and Big Lake, visited Kennett; rode a mule. Smith owed a liquor bill to the Kennett firm of Phillips & Summers. On arriving in Kennett, Smith satisfied his thirst, not at the bar of his creditors, but at the bar of their competitor. Phillips & Summers discovered that Smith was in town; had not paid his usual respects to them, but was celebrating at the bar of their competitor. Phillips & Summers thereupon sought the law for redress of their grievance, and Smith's mule was attached on the liquor bill. Smith was a genial fellow, and requested the functioning officer of the law for permission to stable the mule while he (Smith) made arrangements to lift the attachment. The officer of the law was a genial fellow too, and like Smith, enjoyed the overflowing steins at the bar of the competitor of Phillips & Summers. After a few of these, contributed to the officer of the law by Smith, he (Smith) left the officer of the law at the bar and went away to stable the mule. Instead of stabling the mule, he mounted and set out, as fast as the mule could go, for Big Lake. Smith was overtaken at Cotton Plant, and it is reported that he talked to the overtaking



officer, "worse than any man ever done before." It was not reported what success Phillips & Summers finally had as to the liquor bill, or what became of the mule.

A Cotton Plant item in the Clipper May 23, 1888: R. S. Chapman and A. J. Langdon had taken out policies in an accident and indemnity association. It was thought that Bert (the late A. J. Langdon, Sr.) was likely to reap some benefit out of the venture, as he was contemplating a trip around the world, and being of a reckless nature, was most sure of meeting some accident.

Also in the Clipper issue of May 23, 1888, was a Hornersville item about as follows: Pat Murphy, well known in Hornersville in that day, but who lived on Big Lake, was employing most all his time in knitting wings to his fish nets. Pat calculated to get rich in the fish business. Pat had reported that while recently pursuing a bear he discovered unmistakable signs of a lead mine in the middle of Big Lake. No report was made as to what happened to the bear.

Hornersville was also famous in the long ago for baseball. The Clipper reports in the issue of June 7, 1888, that Kennett and Hornersville played baseball at Hornersville. The score was 47 for Kennett and 18 for Hornersville. Unfortunately, the players were not named. But the Hornersville boys made a comeback to some extent. The Clipper reports in the issue of June 14, 1888, that Hornersville played Caruth, and that the score was 30 for Hornersville and only 19 for Caruth.

Also, in the old day, Hornersville people had a wonderful capacity to discover. The Clipper reports in the Hornersville items in the issue of July 5, 1888, that Tom Rauls of Hornersville found a silver ring sixty feet above the ground in a cottonwood tree eighteen inches in diameter. The ring was buried six inches in the wood of the tree. As to whether Tom had cut the tree and was working it up into rails or something, was not reported.

That the people of Cotton Plant and Hornersville have always had visions of progress is evidenced by a news item in the Clipper of May 3, 1888. In this issue was the following Cotton Plant news item:

"It is possible that Cotton Plant will have a boom in the near future, as a gentleman sojourning through our county conceived the idea that a pole road connecting this place with the Mississippi River near Cottonwood Point would be a paying investment. Of course the road could not be so constructed as to afford means of travel all the year, but could be used at the season of the year when the produce of our county is ready for market, affording a much cheaper means of transportation to St. Louis than by way of Malden." It was reported that the sojourning gentleman didn't wish that his name be mentioned in connection with the proposed road.

I have not included in my story of Hornersville anything about



its present enterprises and its present day people. This is so because I did not know that I would be on the program tonight until about the first of March. Another who was to be on the program for the April meeting of the society was not able to have the paper ready, so I was placed on the program, and I had not assembled all the information I desired. I shall add to my paper, before it is recorded, a page or more about present day enterprises and people of Hornersville.

I realize that I have not said all that could and should be said about Hornersville history, but I hope that what I have said will be considered as worthwhile. Let me say in conclusion that I love the people of Hornersville; those that were and those that are. Yes, I love her very name.

## APPENDIX TO PAPER OF HETTIE HORNER BRADLEY—CHALLENGE OF CHANGE

By *MRS. T. B. KINSOLVING*

Backward, turn backward, O Time on your way;  
Make me a child again just for today;  
Dear memories come back from that echoless shore;  
Let me see again the things as of yore.  
Backward, turn backward to days that are gone.  
That I may see clearly the theme of my song;  
That I may write well and with some skill  
Of the Challenge of Change in dear Hornersville.

The curtain of time has rolled back and in the distance I see the old home shack—two rooms of logs were built, a hall between, a sideroom and kitchen without any screens; mosquito bars hung 'round our bed.

The floods of 1882, from our homes made us skiddoo;  
Over the fence and down the road we paddled our big canoe;  
Out through the woods and around the trees  
We wended our way into the breeze.

This experience brought a Challenge of Change to us, and we moved back to the old home place in town. The house is known today as the old Ruffin house. I was born in the house, and also my mother. The town at this time was all built on the bank of the

river. It boasted one drygoods store, one general store, I suppose it would be called, as they carried sugar, coffee and molasses in connection with their drygoods. The postoffice was also in the store, which was owned and operated by Bob Shultz, Leonard Edmonston's grandfather, and my father, John W. Black.

There was one saloon; no church; and an old house where Dr. Kinsolving's house now stands, in which Uncle Sam and Aunt Sally Edmonston lived. Mr. Shultz's house was located where Mrs. Killian now lives. There was a house known as the Wagster house, where Sanford Ruffin's house is now; the Bill Pope house, and our house. These are all that I can recall of Hornersville at that time. The present site was cultivated fields of corn and cotton. The mound, near where Mr. Brewer lives, was a graveyard.

We got mail once a week, which was brought by hack from Malden, the nearest railroad town. The men would gather in the saloon, get drunk, fight, cut and shoot. We could hear them cursing and fighting from our house.

In 1883, there came another flood. By scaffolding our things upstairs, and ourselves staying upstairs, this time we were able to remain at home. The water got about a foot deep in the house—a steamboat came down the river and passed down the road in front of our house. These boats made trips to town once or twice a year when the water was high enough. They would land near where Dr. Kinsolving's house now stands, or just back of Mr. Shultz's. They created quite an excitement when they came to town. These floods brought a Challenge of Change to the people and the building of levees, the ditching and draining of Little River, several years later, were the results of that change.

In 1884, I see a little towheaded girl as she starts to her first school. She has to walk to the old Brannum schoolhouse, two miles from town; tall trees entwined with grape and muscadine vines are on each side of the road, and the road is grown up with tall iron weeds through the center with the little paths on either side made by the horses hitched to wagons and buggies as the farmers drive them to and fro from home to town.

The schoolhouse is a box house, one big room with three small windows on either side, and a door in each end. The furniture—long benches, too high for short legs, long tables on the sides for the older and more advanced pupils, scholars, we were called then. There was a blackboard on each side of the room. The water bucket sat in the front near the door. Two boys would pass the water bucket around two or three times through the day, all the children drinking from the same dipper.

Mr. Roberts, Minnie Quinn's father, was the teacher at this time. The building was also used for preaching services, and Sunday School occasionally. The circuit rider would come once a month to preach. He would come horseback, carrying his Bible in

his saddlebags. He would preach about two hours. During the summer, a revival meeting would be held in the grove, around the schoolhouse—school would be dismissed at eleven, by the teacher, so all could attend the meeting.

Time moves on—forests have been cleared and fields of cotton and corn take the place of trees and brush. The population increases until the little Brannum schoolhouse is no longer large enough to accommodate all the children. This brings another Challenge of Change to the people which they met, and in 1897, we had another schoolhouse, you bet. This one was built nearer town on the plot of ground where Clark Hinesly lives. This house, constructed in part from the schoolhouse, in later years was sold to Ben Carter.

The First Methodist Church was built in 1891 or 1892. Brother Walton was circuit rider at the time and started the move that got the people to build it. The Baptists had no organization at this time so we all worked and worshipped together. When a Baptist preacher or one of any other denomination came to town they used our church to preach in. We didn't have a parsonage and only had preaching once a month. The preacher either lived at Cotton Plant or Nesbit. In 1897, the railroad was built into Hornersville and a new addition was made to the town, the Black Addition. The town began to build up and toward the railroad. Later, another addition, the Anderson, and still later the Rexall and Langdon Additions were added.

In 1898, we had an extremely cold winter and an epidemic of meningitis. People would get up in the morning seemingly well, and before night, be dead.

In 1898, the Methodists had their first resident pastor. He was a young, unmarried man named Eakers. He boarded with Dr. Young's family. Hornersville's first bank was established in 1901, and was known as the Bank of Hornersville. In 1903, Brother Judy, a young married man, was sent to be pastor of the Methodist Church. In 1904, the Baptists built a church. In 1905, the first Methodist parsonage was built and a year or two later a new church was built by the side of the parsonage. Brother Walton was also instrumental in the building of this church, being pastor when the movement was begun. This church was a frame building. The first telephone exchange was put in Hornersville in 1906. The first automobile was brought to town in 1909.

In 1914, the Methodist Church and parsonage burned, while Brother Dennis was pastor. In 1916, a brick church was built to replace the one that had burned, and a year or two later, a new parsonage was built. In 1917, a tornado struck near the town and destroyed Will Haire's home, and killed two people.

In 1918, there was an epidemic of flu, almost as bad as the meningitis epidemic of 1898.

As the population continued to increase the schoolhouse erected in 1897 was not large enough to accommodate all the pupils and a larger one was necessary. The people met the Challenge of Change and built a new brick building in town. This has since been added to and we have today one of the best school buildings in the county, and also one of the best school systems. The train, the automobile, the telephone and now the airplane have all brought a new Challenge of Change. We are receiving mail daily; the telephone enables us to talk long distances; the automobile brought hard surfaced roads over which we speed to distant towns in a few hours time; over the radio we hear programs from all over the world; with the airplane we cross the mighty ocean in a very few hours without touching the water; we fly through space as doth the eagle. These things all bring another Challenge of Change. What is its meaning, and how shall we meet the Challenge of Change?

---

## APPENDIX TO HISTORY OF HORNERVILLE

By *HETTIE HORNER BRADLEY*

I stated in my story of Hornersville that I would ascertain and insert the name of the chairman of the first board of trustees when the town was incorporated in 1896, and who was the first Mayor. I endeavored to get this information, but there seems to be no existing record further back than 1898, hence I was not able to definitely ascertain who was the chairman of the first board of trustees. Dr. W. F. Young was chairman of the board of trustees in 1898, and he may have been the first chairman. See sketch of Dr. Young in Mrs. Davis' History of Dunklin County (1895), p. 281. Luther Bone was the first Mayor when the town became a city of the 4th class in 1916. Luther Bone, now dead, was the son of William M. Bone, pioneer citizen of Hornersville. See Vol. 2, p. 965, Douglass' History of Southeast Missouri (1912).

I also stated in my story of Hornersville that I would add a page before recording about the present day enterprises of Hornersville. The following are the present day enterprises of Hornersville. The name following each, when such is the case, is the name of the owner or proprietor:

Blytheville Soy Bean Company  
Edmonston Gin Company, L. Edmonston.  
Edmonston Hardware Company, J. C. Edmonston.  
Edmonston Service Company.  
Grand Prairie Gin Company, E. S. and A. J. Langdon, Jr.  
Farmers Store Company.  
Soy Bean Elevator and Storage Company.  
Farmers Lumber Company, Clark Hinsley.

Hornersville Burial Association, Mrs. Bertha Kinsolving, Pres.  
 Hornersville Drug Store.  
 Judy's Beauty Shop, Mrs. Charles Watson.  
 Edna's Beauty Shop, Mrs. Linden Perkins.  
 May's Cafe, Luther May.  
 Jackson Motor Company, Jimmie Jackson.  
 Merrick Service Station, Bryan Merrick.  
 Missouri Theatre, Lyle Richmond.  
 Rauls' Grocery, Fred Rauls.  
 Ray's Red & White Grocery, Mrs. Lynn Ray.  
 Remley Hotel, Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Remley.  
 Rexall Pharmacy, O. J. Cope.  
 Shell Dry Goods Store, Mr. and Mrs. Pat Shell.  
 Sloan's Garage, Roy Sloan.  
 Hornersville Furniture Company, Roy and Don Blackwood.  
 Simpkins & Wilkins Pool Hall, Otto Simpkins and Melvin  
 Wilkins.  
 Lewis' Cafe, Ed Lewis.  
 City Grocery and Liquor Store, Ford Brothers.  
 Burns Variety Store, Hubert Burns.  
 Watson Service Station, Carl Watson.  
 Deeson Lunch Room, Clyde Deeson.  
 Dry Cleaners, J. O. Gossett.  
 Produce and Coal Company, Bill Roach.  
 Williams Grocery, Carl Williams.  
 Jackson Pool Room, Roland Jackson.  
 Benton's Liquor Store, Curt Benton.  
 Cafe—Rosie Miller.  
 Barber Shop, Richard and Merriman McCaleb.  
 Dress Shop, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Ray.  
 Monroe Grocery.

The Merchants and Planters Bank was organized in 1915. Capital \$45,000; deposits \$1,000,000. J. C. Edmonston, president; Buel Parks, cashier. Directors are J. C. Edmonston, Buel Parks, E. L. Parks, E. L. Edmonston, and G. O. Krapf. Prior to the establishment of the Merchants and Planters Bank, there was in Hornersville the Bank of Hornersville, which was principally, if not entirely, owned by A. J. Langdon, Sr. This bank voluntarily liquidated only a few years ago. All depositors were paid in full.

The present doctors in Hornersville are E. G. Cope, M. D.; Van H. Bond, M. D.; S. L. Koplovitz, M. D. and Osteopath; Harold Holloway, Dentist.

For the information in this appendix, I am principally indebted to Mr. Senter Langdon, who furnished me the information on the old Horner house in Hornersville, as it appears in my original story.

## THE LYNCHING OF BOWMAN PAXTON

By *W. P. CHATHAM*

April 16, 1946

WALTER P. CHATHAM, son of Dr. A. T. and Lydia Crabtree Chatham, was born October 25, 1874, in Davies County, Kentucky; Walter came with the family to Dunklin County in 1888 and located at the old Pelts place, combination gristmill, sawmill



*W. P. Chatham*

and cotton gin, about half way between Vincit and Caruth. The family soon moved to Clarkton where Walter spent many years of his life; he attended the Clarkton school, the Normal School at Cape Girardeau; served in Cuba in the Army of occupation—Spanish American War, married Miss Nell Smith of Holcomb, January 1, 1902; taught school for several years in Dunklin County, his last service as teacher being as principal of the Cardwell school; served as county school commissioner. He was in the banking business at Clarkton and Kennett from 1905 to 1919; became a salesman in 1930 and he says he is "still going strong." In December 1948, 50 years after his service in Cuba, he and his wife visited Cuba. His acquaintance in Dunklin County and throughout southern Missouri is excelled by few, if any. He is a charter member of the Dunklin County Historical Society and has missed but one meeting and that was when he was ill and in a hospital; he has contributed much to the success of the society. He and his wife now reside in Springfield, Missouri.

---

During the late eighties of the past century, Malden, Missouri, was a thriving, hectic frontier community in which killings were commonplace—and the most valuable asset of any man was his nerve. It was a community in which many men died with their boots on simply because they weren't so bad as they thought they were. The uncertain conditions of frontier days caused tempers to flare dangerously, and distorted perspective to the point where minor incidents became major insults. Remember—this was an era of pioneering in which the bravest went forward; the cowards never started.

All of the vast region of Dunklin County's fertile land was a semi-wilderness, characterized by large swamp areas, and spotted here and there by regions of highly productive cotton farms. The people of Dunklin County were largely isolated from the outside

world, and in order to reach it, they had to travel by wagon trains through Clarkton and over the old pole road (usually termed the devil's washboard) to Point Pleasant. From Point Pleasant, their produce was shipped by boat down the Mississippi to Memphis or to New Orleans.

However, with the completion of what is now the Cotton Belt Railroad, and its establishment at Malden in 1877, farmers no longer needed to travel the pole road to Point Pleasant, on which they had to pay toll. Instead of a trip of 25 miles on the pole road they could continue on a straight haul of seven miles to Malden. This naturally brought a large number of people into the sprawling new Malden community, especially during the season when cotton was brought in for shipment over the new railroad.

In September of 1886, during the most hectic part of the cotton season, an argument developed between John McGilvery, a blacksmith, and Bowman Paxton, a druggist. As was usual for the period, the argument was settled by a fight. However, it was a fight which actually settled nothing, but instead, set off a chain of events which finally led to the death of both men.

Paxton was a young man of thirty who operated a drug store in partnership with another man. He was said to have been hot tempered, a man who would fight anyone for any reason or none. However, in McGilvery, a forty year old blacksmith, he more than met his match. For as a result of the fight, Paxton was so injured that he was confined to his room for several days. During the days of confinement, Paxton brooded over his defeat, and swore vengeance on McGilvery.

When Paxton was able to get out of bed about thirty days later, he left his home armed with a sixshooter. It was early in the morning and he stationed himself at a strategic point by which he knew McGilvery would have to pass enroute to his shop from his home. As the blacksmith passed the point Paxton raised the pistol, took aim and shot him down. And then turning the gun on the crowd which had assembled, he defied them to approach. Backing off, he got away and locked himself in his home.

Officers and friends went to the Paxton home and persuaded Mrs. Paxton to advise him to surrender, which he did. The officers put him in a hack and took him to the jail at Kennett to await his preliminary hearing at Malden. In some way Paxton learned that a plan had been made to lynch him and so his family hired a guard of three men to protect him on the return trip to Malden for his preliminary hearing. However, only one of the guards went to Kennett, and when he arrived he was arrested and placed in jail.

The next day officers took Paxton from the jail and left for Malden in a two-horse hack. When they were within three miles of Malden, just past the Providence school, they were met by a mob of masked men who were lying in wait in a blackoak thicket



which fringed the narrow road on either side. It was almost dark and the mob had surrounded them before the officers knew what had happened. Paxton was taken by force from the hack, and, despite his pleas, hanged to a scrub oak tree no larger than six inches in diameter, and from a limb that was not much larger than a broom handle. The lynching of Paxton, and the chain of events which led up to it, is but one instance of the explosive nature of the frontier life of the Dunklin County of that day.

## HISTORY OF THE HARKEY FAMILY OF DUNKLIN COUNTY

By LORA HARKEY SCOTT

August 23, 1946

LORA HARKEY SCOTT is the oldest child of the late Bascom Somerfield and Mamie Jones Harkey; her father was the youngest son of W. D. Harkey who was the seventh son of Daniel David Harkey, the first Harkey to settle in Dunklin County; her mother,



*Lora Harkey Scott*

Mamie Jones, was the daughter of Henry T. and Mary Pritchard Jones who came from Dyer County, Tennessee to Dunklin County in 1897 and were long time residents of the Nesbit neighborhood. Bascom Harkey, Lora's father, died October 18, 1940; her mother died March 20, 1949. Lora was born July 17, 1905, in the Nesbit community where her great grandfather settled in 1851; when she was 17 years old her family moved to Senath so that the four children would have better educational advantages; she graduated from Senath high school in 1923; attended Marvin College at Fredericktown until that school was taken over by Central College at Fayette; she attended Central one year; thereafter she attended Arkansas State College at Jonesboro, Arkansas, and lacks only residence credit to graduate at Arkansas State. June 23, 1928, Lora was married to John Benton Scott, a prominent young business man at Senath; one child, Anita June, was born to this marriage, and she is a sophomore at Missouri University. Lora is one of the outstanding teachers of Dunklin County; she acquired the urge to be a teacher from her natural love of children and from her early experience as a Sunday School teacher which commenced when she was a mere child in the grades; except for one year as a teacher at West Plains, Missouri, she has since 1925 been a teacher in the Senath school and is recognized as among the ablest and most successful teachers. She is a Methodist as are all the Harkeys, and is still the capable, efficient and appreciated Sunday school teacher that she has been from her early youth; she is also active in community affairs and whatever is hers to do is given that same sincere attention and effort that she has given to her profession and that has made her life so successful.

---

On a quiet spring morning in that memorable year of 1776 a small boat found port on the coast of North Carolina. A mother

and her three sons disembarked. Immediately they knelt on the sands while the mother voiced in her German tongue a prayer of thanksgiving for safe passage and for an opportunity to begin life anew. As she clutched in her hand a leather bound book of the life of the Wesleys and their teachings she made a pledge to keep the Methodist faith alive in the hearts of her family and to seek to carry it to others. That was the coming of the Harkey family to the Colonies.

The name Harke, Harker, Hearke—anglicized to Harkey—originated in Holland. The present form of spelling was devised to retain the correct pronunciation.

It is not definitely known why the Harkey family left Holland to make a home in England, but it is known that they spent some years in that country before sailing for the New World. Very recently the writer was told of an English woman who says that the name Harkey is as common in Midlands and other parts of England as Smith and Jones in the United States. A Dutchman living in Honduras, in Central America, knows a Harkey (Harker) family in Amsterdam, Holland. They own a large music publishing company there.

The first Harkey family in America settled in Asheville, near the present site of Charlotte, in North Carolina. Some of the original family still live there, but about 1820, Daniel David Harkey, son of one of the original brothers, moved his family to Pike County, Georgia. Before leaving North Carolina, he was married to Mary A. Bankston, who was called Betty. As a wedding present her father gave her six-year-old Sarah, a negro slave. This same negro child was the "Aunt Sarah Harkey" who died in Kennett about 1915 when well over one hundred years old. Several years before her death "Aunt Sarah" gave to W. O. (Dockie) Harkey, the grandson of her former mistress, eighty dollars to pay her funeral expenses. When W. O. left Kennett in 1911, he deposited this money in the Bank of Kennett to "Aunt Sarah's" account and informed Ballard Pankey, cashier of the bank, as to the purpose of the deposit. Mr. Pankey preceded "Aunt Sarah" in death and only a few years ago this bank advertised in the *Dunklin Democrat* the unclaimed account of Sarah Harkey.

While the Harkey family was living in Georgia, Sarah was married. In 1849, when the family decided to join the gold rush to California, Sarah's mistress offered her freedom that she might stay in Georgia with her husband. Her reply was, "No, Ma'am, I'm yourn and I'm gonna' stay yourn. I can find me another husband, but I never could find another Miss Betty."

Four brothers of Daniel David Harkey joined him in his westward journey. They settled for a while in Mississippi, but after a short time Daniel David and Betty, with eight of their nine sons, moved on. A year later the oldest son, Samuel Jones, followed

them to Missouri. By this time they had given up the idea of reaching California, but planned to go to the Cripple Creek gold mines in Colorado. They journeyed by wagon along the Mississippi to Cape Girardeau, where they crossed the river. Then, they had to cross the St. Francis River in order to join a wagon train westward. The waters were high and for weeks they sought a safe place to cross. Finally, they decided against going to Colorado in favor of Harrisburg, Arkansas, where they had heard could be found a paradise for hunters and trappers. One night they pitched camp just where the Ward School house now stands—about one-fourth mile east of Senath. After a day or two of explorations, the father, who was a hunter and trapper, called his sons together and said, "Boys, I think every varmint and fowl in existence is to be found here. This country is good enough for me." These sons were William M., Daniel D., Wilburn D., Hiram, Newsom, Newton, Francis M., and Jasper H.

\* \* \* \*

William M. was born in 1829. He was called by some the aristocrat of the Harkey family. He had a good education for his time and became a practicing physician at Hornersville, where he came to own four hundred acres of land. He was married to Adeline Mizell. Mrs. Newt Buck of Hornersville, and Mrs. Flora Douglass French of Nesbit are granddaughters. His second marriage was to Mary Donaldson, a sister of the father of Tom and Davis Donaldson. Fanny Davidson was a third wife. He was at one time county judge, and Mrs. Mary Smyth Davis states in her "History of Dunklin County" that he, with three other men, held the first county court following the civil war. In writing of Malden, Mrs. Davis states, on page 139, that "the first merchants were James Gregory, Jackson & Erlich, and William M. Harkey; these must have reaped some of the benefits of 'red letter' days in Malden." In the biography of C. B. Shultz, on page 261, she writes that Mr. Shultz "formed a partnership with William M. Harkey which was in a few years one of the wealthiest firms in the county." William Harkey was living in Malden at the time of his death. At that time he was serving as a representative in the State legislature, having been elected in 1880.

Daniel D. Harkey was born in 1832. A few years after coming to Missouri he returned to Mississippi to wed Nancy A. Hamlin. Nancy's small son, Jerome, became the grandfather of Alfred and Howard Hamlin of Senath.

Wilburn David Harkey was born in 1837. He was the seventh son of a seventh son, and was thought by many to have remarkable powers. In 1858, he was married to Margaret Tabitha McEachern of Mississippi. Mrs. Davis wrote in her history that they were "powerful and consistent workers in the Methodist Church," and that their farm was "one of the best improved farms around Nesbit, with a fine orchard, nice residence and good barns." Their six

sons were Wilburn Owen, Andrew Jasper, William Lewis, Edwin Lee, Thomas Fletcher, and Bascom Somerfield. The latter was the writer's father.

Hiram and Newsom died a few years after coming to Missouri.

Newton Harkey, a twin to Newsom, was born in 1840. He was married to Amanda Kimbrow, a sister to J. H. Kimbrow, who was the father of Mrs. Ivan Jones and Mrs. Clarence Swindle of Nesbit. The Swindle home is the original home of this man. Mrs. A. C. Bailey and Jap and Arthur Harkey are his surviving children.

Francis M. Harkey, better known as Nugg, was born in 1842. He was married to Caroline Laden. He was the father of Wells R. Harkey of Nesbit; the grandfather of L. W. (Jumbo) Harkey who was elected county judge in 1942. A granddaughter is Mrs. Joe Maxwell. From an item in the Kennett Clipper, predecessor to the Dunklin Democrat, issue of June 27, 1889, comes these words: "F. M. Harkey is dead. He was well and favorably known and all who enjoyed his acquaintance rightly looked upon him as a man of honor and worth. He was regarded as a man to help the poor and comfort, as best he could, those who needed the aid of humanity."

Jasper H. Harkey was born in 1843. He was married in 1863 to Frances Ham, whose father surveyed the Western District and was a Captain on the American side in the American Revolution. This couple had no children of their own, but reared nine orphans. Among them were Bertie Secreese, mother of Emerson Thompson of Arbyrd, and Flora Hutchens, now Mrs. Doyle French, whom they adopted.

Samuel Jones Harkey, the eldest son, was born in 1826. He was married in Mississippi to Sarah E. (Betty) McEachern and did not come to Missouri until the year following the arrival of the rest of the family. He was a Methodist minister. His spirit still lives through the Christian influence of his numerous descendants. Among his granddaughters who survive are Mrs. Robert Mattics, Mrs. Ivan Jones and Mrs. Clarence Swindle, all of Senath, and Mrs. W. C. Edwards of Tulsa, Oklahoma. Mrs. Russell (Kittie Harkey) Hubbard of Tulsa, Oklahoma, is the only child of Samuel Jones Harkey yet living. Will Ham, a grandson, is a Methodist minister. Tom Ham, another grandson, was once state representative. And it might be mentioned here that John D. Harkey son of Samuel Jones Harkey, married Miss Alice Lenora Austin of Arcadia, Missouri. Miss Austin was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Stephen A. Austin, and is a descendant of Stephen Fuller Austin, the Father of Texas.

\* \* \* \*

In 1851, Daniel D. Harkey bought a half section of land at fifty cents per acre, near where the Harkey's Chapel Church now stands.

This land was later owned by William Ray and his son, Bob. It is now owned by Clarence Hutchens. Game was so plentiful that deer, bear and wild turkey could be shot from the porch of the house which the family erected. Buffalo was also abundant.

On the first plot of ground cleared they planted the apple, peach, plum, and cherry seed they had brought with them from Georgia, and within a few years had one of the finest orchards for miles around. This family brought the first cotton seed to Missouri. This two bushels planted two acres which yielded about two thousand pounds. This was hauled by ox team to Osceola, Arkansas, to be ginned. Daniel Harkey brought the seed back to divide with his neighbors.

The love of God was so deeply planted in the hearts of this family that they immediately felt the need of a place to worship. In 1853, Daniel Harkey gave the land and sponsored the building of a church. By 1854, a building which served as both church and school was completed.

It was about this time that Samuel Jones, the eldest son, arrived from Mississippi. His wife's eldest sister, Margaret McEachern, came to visit and in the spring of 1858, was married to W. D. Harkey, the writer's grandfather. Margaret's father, Lewis McEachern, had emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, to Charleston, South Carolina. He was a tailor by trade, but his nearest neighbor was Wade Hampton, the largest slave owner in the South. Grandmother learned the trade from her father and could cut and make clothes. She was an artist in fine needlework.

Then came the civil war. Grandfather enlisted in the Confederate service, Second Missouri Cavalry, under Colonel McCullough. All seven of the Harkey brothers served under Generals Price and Forest. Grandfather said he spent most of his time running here and there trying to keep the Yankees from getting him. He was in the battles of Corinth and Iuka and in a number of skirmishes. At the close of the war he was forced to surrender to the enemy at Wittsburg, Arkansas.

At one time it was reported that the band grandfather and Newton were with had been completely annihilated. This skirmish had taken place three or four miles north of Kennett, near where the Gregory school now is. The families at home sent old Butler, a slave, to inquire of them. One night while hidden in a briar thicket they heard a whistle they knew to be none other than Butler's. They called to him and when he heard he began to cry and shout, "Thank the Lord!" He had walked the entire distance, but rested only till daybreak when he started his journey home. The mother and wife of W. D. (Newton was not married at this time) were sitting by the window of their darkened home when one night they heard old Butler singing as he trudged in home. They knew there was good news. Old Butler belonged to Captain Donaldson, the grandfather of Tom and Davis, but he spent most

of his time, when not in the field, with the Harkeys. He was the husband of the same Sarah who said she could find another husband.

Grandfather had several narrow escapes. Once he had his hat shot full of holes. Another time his horse was shot from under him. He crawled into a berry thicket and stayed for three days until the enemy moved on. The bushwhackers made life a terror for Grandmother. At one time she bought forty yards of unbleached muslin at eighty-seven cents a yard, to use in making shrouds for members of her household who might be murdered. She kept this hidden in the baby's cradle that it might not be stolen when the house was raided. The raiders came one day as she sat stringing beans and rocking the baby's cradle with her foot. As they searched the house from "cellar to attic" she continued to string beans. When they had gone she realized she was rocking the cradle so vigorously that she was all but overturning it, but her muslin was safe. This baby was W. O. Harkey, who visited in Kennett in June this year (1946), with the Grogans and John Dial.

Grandmother had three brothers in the conflict. One was a Union soldier and two were Confederates. All were killed in the bloody battle of Shiloh.

After the war, Daniel Harkey and his brothers lost contact with each other, but I have had correspondence with the grandson of one who settled in Mississippi, and the granddaughter of one who settled in Illinois. The other two settled in Arkansas and Texas. While there is no legal proof that these were the five brothers who first joined the gold rush of '49, the similarity of names, religion, politics, and the fact that they all came from near Charlotte, North Carolina, is conclusive evidence. The Mississippi brother was shot from ambush by deserters from the Confederate Army near the close of the war. He was a Lieutenant in the Cavalry. Of the Illinois brother, the History of Montgomery County, Illinois, states: "He was always a strong advocate of temperance and in fact of everything that pertained to the good of society."

After the war, Grandfather cleared land and built a home. Later, he bought from Ed Langdon, one hundred twenty acres of land for \$800.00, with no down payment. This sum he paid by building a home for Mr. Langdon on the mound where Everett Langdon now lives. W. D. Harkey was a skilled carpenter. He drew his blue prints and cut every piece of lumber to complete a house before he drove a nail. Every spring, Grandmother made for Mr. Langdon a suit from Kentucky jean, which material was gray in color and came in a roll somewhat like linoleum and wallpaper. It had to be spread, sponged and ironed before it could be cut.

For a time Grandfather clerked in Mr. Langdon's store at



Cotton Plant. In 1867 he built a large two-story Colonial type home on the farm Mother now owns. The front rooms of the present home, built in 1933, are exactly as built in 1867, even to the square nails and board floors.

The first marriage license issued in Dunklin County in 1894 was issued on January 1, to W. O. Harkey and Caroline Grogan. W. O., now 84, is the oldest son of the third generation of Missouri Harkeys. When the sons were quite young their parents realized the need of a school in that section of the community. On the Billy Turner place, where Ed Montgomery now lives, was a little log cabin with a stick and mud chimney. There, the mother opened and taught a subscription school.

It was not until 1885 that the Harkey neighborhood became known as Nesbit. Nugg (F. M.) Harkey, father of Wells, had a store, cotton gin and gristmill. The village was jokingly called Need More. In 1885, T. R. Neel took over the store in the Harkey home and opened a post office which he named Nesbit, in honor of Mr. Nesbit of the Mackay-Nesbit Dry Goods Company of Cincinnati, Ohio. It seemed that a town was in the making so it was decided to move the church to town. Nugg Harkey gave the land and in 1888, a building was erected on the same location where the Harkey's Chapel Church now stands. Mr. Nesbit donated the bell which is still in use.

The Harkeys have always been farmers. There have been few professional men among them. Five of the seven sons of the first Missouri Harkeys were farmers. One was a Methodist minister and a farmer, while the other was a doctor and a farmer. While they have always been strong Democrats, few have held office. Of the second generation, William was state representative and Jap was county judge. Of the third generation, W. O. was elected county treasurer in November, 1888. In 1942, L. W. (Jumbo) Harkey of Hornersville, was elected county judge. Haynes Harkey, Jr., was graduated from law school in June, this year, and will hang out his shingle in Monroe, Louisiana.

There is now a Swepon Harkey who is a Methodist minister in the Mississippi conference. Simeon Harkey, a Methodist minister in Illinois, has written several religious books of note. Claude Harkey is a Methodist minister in the Texas conference. One source says, "The Harkeys as a whole have always been a pretty good people save the one who turned out to be a horse thief, and the rest of the family ran him off to South America." It is known that a great many Southern planters did leave the States after the civil war to settle in South America, where they could use slave labor. From Tony Harkey of New Orleans, Louisiana, who has had extensive business interests in South and Central America, it is learned that there is in Bluefields, Nicaragua, a Spanish speaking family by the name of Harkey. The Spanish spelling is Jarque, but the pronunciation is the same. Senor Jarque owns a large

coffee plantation, Troy Harkey has lived in several Spanish speaking countries, and in all of them he was addressed as Senor Harkey, so it may be that there was a horse thief in the family.

Grandfather always said that everyone bearing the name of Harkey was of common origin. The younger generations haven't always wanted to admit it, but in the ninety-five years that the family has lived in Dunklin County not one has had a police record. None have attained fame or fortune. They have remained a simple people who by their toil and active interest in the problems of their communities have played no little part in the establishment of a pattern of living that is unexcelled in any agricultural county in the nation.

---

## FAMILY TREE OF THE HARKEY FAMILY OF DUNKLIN COUNTY

*By MRS. LORA HARKEY SCOTT*

Daniel David Harkey Born in North Carolina about 1798 married Mary A. Bankston Born in North Carolina in 1802.	}	1. Samuel Jones Born in Georgia in 1826 2. William A. Born in Georgia in 1829 3. Daniel D. Born in Georgia in 1832 4. Wilburn David Born in Georgia in 1837 5. Hiram Born in Georgia in 1839 6. Newsom 7. Newton (Twins) Born in Georgia in 1840 8. Francis M. Born in Georgia in 1842 9. Jacper H. Born in Georgia in 1843
--	---	---

Other sons died in infancy. Wilburn David was the seventh son of a seventh son.

*SAMUEL JONES HARKEY married SARAH E. McEACHERN*

208

1. Mary Ann Harkey married  
Thomas F. Ham

1. Tom Ham married  
Annie McKay

1. Lily married  
Tom Selby

2. Edith married  
Truman Tucker

{ 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Wyman married	{ 1. 2. 3.	Wyman
	Louise Waddell		Jo Ann
	Bernice married		Iris
	Clyde Berry	{ 1. 2. 3.	Wanda Jane
	Louise married		Lonnie
	Jewell Wallace		Rosa Lee
	1. Winnie married	{ 1. 2. 3. 4.	Juanita
	T. Brashears		Shirley
	Millard Carr		Mavis
2. Zaner married	Selby Jean		
Bess	{ 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Peggy Jane	
3. Woodrow married		Jimmie	
M. Brashears		Tommy	
4. Truman Mae married		Jake	
Ralph Parks		Baby	
5. Everett married	{ 1. 2.	Claudia	
Frances Grimes		Baby	
6. Anna Lee married	{ 1.	Linda	
Wyman Nettles			
7. Kenneth			
8. Wayne			
9. Fayne			

SAMUEL JONES HARKEY married SARAH E. McEACHERN (Continued)

209

Mary Ann Harkey  
married  
Thomas F. Ham (Cont.)

1. Tom Ham  
married  
Annie McKay

- |                      |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|----|--------------------|-------------------------------|-------------|---------------------|---|---------------|
| 3.                   | Olin<br>married<br>Amy Pollock | }  | 1. Veryl married   | }                             | 1. Bobby    |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | _____Shrum         |                               |             |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | 2. Darrell married | }                             | 1.          |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | Helen _____        |                               |             |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | 4.                 | Annie<br>married<br>Roy Clark | }           | 3. Russell married  | } | 1. Barbara    |
|                      |                                |    |                    |                               |             | V. McKinney         |   |               |
|                      |                                |    |                    |                               |             | 4. Virginia married | } | 1. Amy Nelle  |
| Paul Blazier         |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 5. Thomas (deceased) | }                              | 1. |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 6. Herbert           |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 7. Anna Jane         |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 5.                   | Belle<br>married<br>Odie Toole | }  | 1. Langdon married | }                             | 1. Jerry W. |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | Tommy Tante        |                               |             |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | 2. Harold married  | }                             | 1. Brenda   |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | Lillian Burton     |                               |             |                     |   |               |
|                      |                                |    | }                  | }                             | }           | 1. Eunice married   | } | 1. Linda Faye |
|                      |                                |    |                    |                               |             | Lloyd James         |   |               |
|                      |                                |    |                    |                               |             | 2. Owen married     | } | 2. Baby       |
| Mary Thompson        |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 3. Boyce             |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 4. Randall           | }                              | 1. |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 5. Bennie            |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 6. Rex               |                                |    |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |
| 7. Gary              | }                              | 1. |                    |                               |             |                     |   |               |

2. Fannie married  
Tom Pierce

- |                     |                   |                     |                    |
|---------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
|                     |                   | 1. Lucille married  | { 1. Marvena       |
|                     |                   | Marvin Fadler       | { 2. Gerald        |
| 6. Eura             | married           | 2. Betty Jo married |                    |
|                     | Mayme Waddell     | Oliver Wooten       |                    |
|                     |                   | 3. Harold Wright    |                    |
|                     |                   | 4. Joyce 5. Gene    |                    |
| 7. Bennie           | married           | 6. Pal              |                    |
|                     | Belvie Stacey     | 1. Paul 2. Harold   |                    |
|                     |                   | 3. Lindell          |                    |
| 8. Price            | married           | 1. Jimmie Max       |                    |
|                     | Jeannette Waddell | 2. Myra Gwynne      |                    |
|                     |                   | 3. Frank            |                    |
| 1. Emma             | married           | 1. Tom married      | { 1. Nancy L.      |
|                     | Jim Middleton     | Viola Conklin       | { 2. Frank married |
|                     |                   | Irene Gaut          | { 1. James         |
| 2. Willia           |                   | 3. Laverne          | { 2. Wayne         |
|                     |                   | 4. Leroy            |                    |
| 3. Arch             | married           | 1. T. J.            |                    |
|                     | Annie Cook        | 2. Jo Ella          |                    |
|                     |                   | 3. Betty Ruth       |                    |
| 4. Tommy (deceased) |                   | 1. Robert Lewis, m. |                    |
| 5. Myrtle           |                   | Dorothy Robertson   |                    |
|                     |                   | 2. Jacky married    |                    |
| 6. Chris            | married           | Wilma J. McDonald   |                    |
|                     | India Ellis       | 3. Fannie Mae m.    |                    |
|                     |                   | Lloyd Lane          |                    |
|                     |                   | 4. Ralph            |                    |

	7. Floyd married Ruth Riggs	1. Betty Lou married Andy Wheat	{ 1. Andrew
		1. John Harold (deceased)	
		2. Ruth married Kenneth Dunbar	
	1. Edgar married	3. Katie Marie married Orvis Smith	
		4. Travis married Sydna Ann McKinney	
	Ora Hobbs	5. Clara Juanita married George Warren	
	2. Nettie married Orbe Liles	6. Weldon	
		7. Lena Mae	
3. Lewis Ham married Inez Sanders	3. Maude Belle (deceased)	8. Thelma	
	4. Minnie Mae married Joe T. Frazier	1. Mildred married Harris Cloninger	
		2. Otha O'Neal	
	5. Mary Lina (deceased)	1. Margaret married Ermon Taylor	
	6. Clara Inez married Tom Sparks	2. Wesley	
		3. Lewis (deceased)	
	7. Lewis Sanders married Helen Collins	4. Inez married Marion Proctor	
		5. Helen (deceased)	
	8. Wilburn Earl married Ora Duke	6. Lucille	
		7. Bonnie Sue	
		1. Doris	
		2. Earline	

- |  |                                       |   |  |                                      |
|--|---------------------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|
|  | 9. Champ<br>married<br>Hazel Gammil   | { | 1. Arthur Lewis<br>2. Robert Clark<br>3. Mildred Ann<br>4. Jimmie Don<br>5. Jana Mozelle<br>6. Kenneth Joe |                                      |
|  | 10. Eula<br>married<br>Harry Eaves    | { | 1. Clara Alice<br>2. Mary Elizabeth<br>3. Harry O'Neal<br>4. Wilma Joyce                                   |                                      |
|  | 11. Hugh<br>married<br>Dorothy Wood   | { | 1. Johnny Lewis  |                                      |
|  | 12. Annie<br>married<br>Roy D'Avignon | { | 1. Roy<br>2. James Harold<br>3. John Henry   |                                      |
|  | 1. Ruth<br>married<br>A. E. Hardin    | { | 1. Leo J. married<br>Ellen Hopper  | { 1. Jacqueline F.<br>2. Patricia K. |
| 4. Mack Ham<br>married<br>Myrtle Young | 2. Beulah (deceased)                  | { | 2. Lois M. married<br>Howard Randall   | { 1. Carolyn                         |
|  | 3. Arley<br>married<br>Edna Toole     | { | 3. Helen Ruth married<br>Kelley Bowen  | { 1. Frances Ruth                    |
|  | 4. Uriel<br>married<br>Helen Curry    | { | 4. Billy W.<br>1. Arlene<br>2. Uriel Wesley<br>3. Myrlene 4. Douglass<br>5. Ercel 5. Jo Ann                |                                      |



(continued)	1. Mary Ann married Thos. F. Ham	(Continued) 4. Mack Ham married Myrtle Young	5. Sylvia married Seaman Weatherington	{ 1. Tommy    3. Dale 2. Buddy    4. Clifford	
			6. Lola married Louis Pugh	{ 1. Beulah Mae married Norman Stewart	
			7. Norvel married Imogene Ellsworth		
			8. Newell married Mary.....	{ 1. Darrell 2. Mary F. 3. Jimmie	
			9. Bertha married Fred Green Otis Robinson	{ 1. Willia F.    4. Mina 2. Mac        5. Robert 3. Joyce      6. Mary Ellen	
			10. Dwight married Leona Brooks	{ 1. Patricia	
			11. Clifford		
			12. Margaret married Curtis Wall	{ 1. Charles 2. Barbara	
			13. Ruby		
			5. Molly married Carroll Johnson	1. Nola married Everett Osburn	{ 1. Everett Carroll 2. Wm. Harold 3. Gaylon 4. Doris Mae 5. Molly    6. Roy
				2. Pearl married Parker Menk	{ 1. Herbert 2. Marie married Bob Holt 3. Joyce Faye 4. Polly Ann 5. Bobby Gene

(continued)

1. Mary Ann  
married  
Thos. F. Ham

6. Will married Clara Perry	1. Eugene (deceased) 2. John Paul
7. Maggie married Hugh Smotherman	1. Ernest married Huldah George
	1. Tommy married Nelda McFall
8. Sallie (deceased)	
9. Clara married Robert Mattics	1. Nellie married Robert Stroup
	1. Eugene 2. Bonnie 3. J. W. 4. Clara Virginia 5. Roberta
	2. Grace
	3. Alford married Cora Lee Wilson
	4. Opal married Cecil Palmer
	1. Gerald 2. Jackie 3. Helen 4. Clara Sue
	5. Thelma married Baughn Dockins
1. Wilma Sue 2. Donald Gene	
6. Rona married Iola Pruett	1. Bobby Jack 2. Glenda Faye
7. Mabel married Hubert Houston	1. Loretta

(continued)			
1. Mary Ann married Thos. F. Ham	10. Grace married Joe Tatum A. Blankenship	1. Winfred (deceased) 1. Mary Virginia mar. Art Vivian 2. Thomas Parker 3. Bob	1. Tyrone 2. Thomas
2. Margaret J. married Irving Ray	1. Tom 2. Zeb 3. Fed 4. Bonnie	5. Fleetus 6. Joe 7. Lottie	(This family moved west; lost contact with.)
3. John D. married Alice Austin	1. Willie married Clark Edwards 2. George married Dorothy Byrd	1. Alice (deceased) 1. Mary Alice 2. Virginia Gertrude 3. Patricia Rebecca 4. George Edward	
4. Thomas N. married Lucy Crisp Dora Brown	1. Nettie married Curt McAnally 2. Tommy married Bunny Smith	1. Frieda Mae 2. Curt, Jr. married Ethel Barnum 1. Norman 2. Hamilton	1. Tari Kay 2. Tyana Lynn
5. Sarah E. (Sally) married Ephriam Englant	1. Tom 2. Hettie 3. Minnie 4. Bertha		(This family moved to Indian Territory; lost contact with.)

6. Lena  
 married  
 James H. Kimbrow

1. Annie  
 married  
 Ivan T. Jones

- |                       |                     |                                    |
|-----------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Ruth               | 2. Blanche          |                                    |
| 3. Bernice married    | Aubrey L. Hardin    | } 1. Anne Adele                    |
| 4. Aileen married     | Henry A. Hummert    |                                    |
| 5. Amy Nelle married  | Chester R. Lindhoff | } 1. Steven Alan<br>2. Ann Celeste |
| 6. Ralph married      | Dorothy Jean Pelts  |                                    |
| 7. Ivan Jean          |                     |                                    |
| 8. Joe Harold married | Imogene Harris      | } 1. Joe Kenneth                   |

2. Belle  
 married  
 Clarence G. Swindle

- |                    |                    |                                      |
|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Halbert married | Bettie J. Williams | } 1. Joy                             |
| Louise Selby       |                    |                                      |
| 2. Kimble married  | Katherine Shell    | } 1. Phyllis Claire<br>2. Larry Don  |
| 3. Eugene married  | Helen Ford         |                                      |
| 4. Juanita married |                    | } 1. Dorothy Gene<br>2. Marsha Leigh |
| Robert Lee Hall    |                    |                                      |

3. Ethel  
 married  
 John A. McAnally

- |                      |              |        |
|----------------------|--------------|--------|
| 1. John, Jr. married | Jerry Allman |        |
| 2. Leon              |              |        |
| 3. Sue (deceased)    |              | 4. Sam |

4. Bascom married Annie Ferguson

(continued)	5. Bert married Elizabeth Tucker	1. Waldo married Viola Christian	} 1. Dennis
		2. Hazel	
		3. T. B. married _____	} 1. Janis 3. Judy 2. Janet
		Dona Farrell	
6. Lera married Jas. H. Kimbrow	6. Marvin (deceased)	1. Helen	3. Gordon Ray
		2. J. A.	4. Sue Alice
	8. Nettie married Luther Higginsbotham	1. Carlton	} 1. Charles 2. Bobby
		2. Christine married Bernice White	
		3. Wayne Elwood	
		9. Amanda Ruth (deceased)	
	10. Thelma married Clyde Tarrant	1. Charles	3. Gerald
		2. Robert	4. Richard

*SAMUEL JONES HARKEY married FRANCES (Frankie) THOMPSON*

1. Kittie Frances married Russell Hubbard	} 1. Dale Edward 2. James E.	1. Russell B. (deceased)
		2. Bobbie Jean married Maynard Sweet
		3. Wathena married Jack Kennedy
		4. Karl Richard (deceased)
2. Samuel Fletcher	married Sadie Blodgett	

*WILLIAM M. HARKEY married ADELINE MIZELL*

1. William married Melinda Edmonston	}	1. Ella married Jim Hamilton			
		2. Matilda married Franz Grable			
		3. Frances C. married Newt Buck			
		4. John married Lillian Wood Minnie Cullins			
		5. Margaret Jane			
		6. James Linsey (deceased)			
2. Street (died at 10)					
3. Mary B.					
4. Newton					
5. Ralph married (1) Maggie Dublin	}	1. Rosa			
		2. Ethel			
		3. Lillian			
(2) Sidney Brannum	}	1. Florence			
		2. Elsie	4. Clem		
		3. Effie	5. Marie		
(3) Ann Holt	}	1. Walter			
6. Rosa married Will Hutchens	}	1. Flora married Clinton Douglass Doyle French	}	1. Bettie Frances (deceased)	

*WILLIAM M. HARKEY married MARY DONALDSON*

1. Lula married W. R. Ledbetter

WILLIAM M. HARKEY married FANNY DAVIDSON

1. Ethel

DANIEL D. HARKEY married NANCY HAMLIN

219

1. Jerome Hamlin  
(Stepson of  
D. D. Harkey)  
married

- |   |   |  |   |                      |
|---|---|--|---|----------------------|
| 1. Jim married<br>Margaret Ann<br>Bishop<br>Fanny Hunt<br>Delia McCowin | { | 1. Ethel married<br>Oscar Milligan                     | } | 1. Jewel             |
| 2. Thomas married<br>Maggie Fowler                                      | { | 1. Pearl<br>2. Lewis (deceased)<br>3. Paul             | } |                      |
| 3. Ollie married<br>Ozella Wood   | { | 1. Alfred married<br>Idella Roper                      | } | 1. Jerry<br>2. Joyce |
| .....   | { | 2. Howard married<br>Alberta Palmer<br>Bertha Thompson | } |                      |
| 4. Charlie married<br>Willie Powell                                     | { | 1. Parlin married<br>.....                             | } |                      |
|   | { | 2. Gordon married<br>Hattie Petty                      | } |                      |
|   | { | 3. Almanee married<br>Roy Skipper                      | } |                      |
|   | { | 4. Christine<br>5. Leona Faye<br>6. Charles            | } |                      |

2. John Wesley Harkey

3. Mary J. (deceased)



4. Daniel J. married Sarah Boone	1. Lucy F.			
	2. John J. m.....	1. Marvin 2. Grace		
<i>WILBURN DAVID HARKEY married MARGARET McEACHERN</i>				
1. Wilburn Owen married Caroline Grogan	1. Loula married C. J. Tompkins	1. Margaret married Wallace Magness 2. C. J. married Irene Appleton		
	2. Wilburn M. married Effie Akins	1. Wilburn M. married Cherry Boggs	1. Cherry Ann 2. Kathryn	
	3. Haynes married Aileene Wood	1. Haynes 2. Gilbert 3. Aileene		
2. Andrew Jasper married Anna Foley	1. Charles married Migg Hart	1. Annadell 2. Nancy		
	2. Foley married Mayme Sanford	1. Betty		
	3. Harry (deceased)			
	4. Margaret married Alton Sistrunk	1. Rankin		
	5. Frank married Annis .....			
	6. Mary Jo			
3. William Lewis married Annie Bowers	1. Beulah married John G. Lang	1. John 2. Bill 3. Frank		
	2. Nola married Hugh Higginsbotham	1. Robert 2. Hugh Bynum		

4. Edwin Lee married Lura Dempsey  Bernice Wiles	1. Gene (deceased)			
	2. Chester married Virginia.....	1. Everett Lee 2. Michael Kent 3. Virginia		
	3. Agnes married Harry James	1. Stephen		
5. Thomas Fletcher married  Nettie Parker	1. Eva married Signor Davidson	1. Joyce		
	2. Blanche married Jay V. Rice	1. Annette married Harold Oswald 2. Margaret		
	3. David married Jennie Ruth Gordon	1. Ann		
6. Bascom Somerfield married  Mamie Jones  Sue Petty	1. Lora married John B. Scott	1. Anita June		
	2. Jewel married Milton Stafford	1. Judith Claire		
	3. Wilburn married Geraldine Caneer	1. Shelia Diane		
	4. Vernon married Sue Petty			

NEWTON HARKEY married AMANDA KIMBROW

1. James married Lydia Sykes	1. Minnie (deceased)		
	2. Ella (deceased)		
	3. Andrew married Bertha Bishop	1. Nadine married Earl Fleeman	1. Eddie Dolph 2. Mitzi Lou 3. Baby
		2. Betty Joe married Sherrill Summitt	
2. Albert (died at 10)			
222 3. Mary (Molly) married A. C. Bailey	1. Lula married Jim Griffin		
	2. Hettie married Dan Dempsey Lawrence Highfill	1. Carlyle	
	3. Willie married Lawrence Nelson	1. Louise married Everett Pewterbaugh	1. Larry
		2. Laurencine	
	4. Ezra married Maude Melton	1. Shelton 2. Garcile	
	5. Annie		
	6. Dee married Docia Wardlow	1. Wanda 2. Denny	
	7. Winifred married Beecher Chipman	1. Ralph	
	8. Howard married Ruby Chamberlain	1. Jerry 3. Margie 2. Danny 4. Jeris Ann	
9. Shirley married Dual Turpin			
4. Jasper	5. Arthur		

*FRANCIS M. HARKEY married CAROLINE LADEN*

1. Susan married Bill Hicks	1. Callie married Jim Allison	1. Norah 2. Julian 3. Vernon 4. Baby
	2. Molly married Ira Winchester	
	3. Agnes married Lloyd Ough	1. Carlyle 2. Lloyd
	4. Bill (deceased)	
2. Mary L. married Green Haislip	1. Fannie married Joe C. Maxwell	1. Lloyd married Jessie Fairchild } 1. Martha Ann 2. Bryan (deceased) } 2. Sue Carolyn
	1. Will married Mae Motsinger	1. W. F.
3. Wells R. married Alice Strawthers Ellie Dean Eva Bishop		1. Neva married Bill Roark } 1. Billie Jean 2. Alma 3. Kathryn
	2. Hubert married Mary Owens	2. Earl married Mary Lee Maxwell
		3. David married Virginia Hardin
		4. Betty Mae
	3. Lillian married Lucien Dinkins	1. Lucien 2. Bon Dale

3. Wells R. married Alice Strawthers Ellie Dean Eva Bishop	4. Lennie W. married Sadie Lomax			
	5. Clevie married Gene Allen			
	6. Elmo married Pearl Horn	1. Gary 2. Jackie		
	7. Bishop married Myrtle Roberts	1. Dennis		
	8. Paul married Olene Pelts	1. Paul		
	9. Wayne married Sibyl Bailey	1. Jo Ann 2. Billy 3. Bobby		
4. Queene married Walter Argo	1. Tommy			
5. Cassie married Robert Jennings	1. Marion (deceased)			
	2. Annie married Jesse Pruett	1. Leonard 2. Cassie		
	3. Walter married Cora Long	1. Ruby 2. Geraldine		
	4. Raymond			
6. Daniel Samuel married Ella Lawfton	1. Fred (deceased)			
	2. Queene married Dan Cousher	1. Dan		
	3. Joe 6. S. W.			
	4. John 7. Albert			
	5. W. T.			

*FRANCES M. HARKEY married LUCY BARNES*

1. Lee

married

Nettie —————

*JASPER H. HARKEY married FRANCES HAM*

This couple had no children of their own, but reared nine orphans—as shown below. Flora Hutchens, they adopted. She was the daughter of Rosa Harkey.

- |                    |                    |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1. R. M. Reeves    | 5. Rosa Harkey     |
| 2. Annie Dyerhouse | 6. Bertie Secrease |
| 3. Frazier Dickson | 7. _____           |
| 4. Ralph Harkey    | 8. _____           |

9. Flora Hutchens married

(1) Clinton Douglass

(2) Doyle French

## TREES OF DUNKLIN COUNTY

By WILLIAM E. TOWELL

*Assistant State Forester, Missouri Conservation Commission*

August 23, 1946

WILLIAM E. (Bill) TOWELL, 32 year old native Missourian, has been with the Conservation Commission for ten years and is now assistant state forester in direct charge of forest fire control and state nursery activities. He is the son of Dr. and Mrs. E. J. Towell of Phelps County; was born at St. James, June 11, 1916; his father has been a dentist in Phelps County since 1915; Bill attended grammar school in Newburg, and high school at St. James; he studied at the University of Missouri for one year, but finished at the University of Michigan where he secured the degrees of bachelor of science in forestry and master of forestry. Bill was employed by the Michigan conservation department in the summer of 1937; came to the Missouri conservation commission in July, 1938, as district forester, Meramec District, with headquarters at Sullivan; in May, 1941, he was transferred to Kirksville as farm forester on the state's second farm forestry project; was moved to Jefferson City in January, 1942, to become administrative assistant to the state forester; he is a senior member of the Society of American Foresters. Bill married, in 1920, Virginia Ruth Dotter of Sullivan, Missouri; they have two daughters, Margaret Jane and Linda Sue; during World War II, Bill served with the U. S. Naval Reserve, beginning in August, 1942; was assigned to the Pacific theatre as a naval photographic interpretation officer, and had duty at Pearl Harbor, Eniwetok, and Guam; when discharged in February, 1946, he was a Lieutenant (junior grade).

\* \* \* \*

The history of the trees and forests of Dunklin County, Missouri, is a story of a rich and fertile land. It is a story of man versus water and the development of some of the finest agricultural land in Missouri. No subject can be of more importance and interest to mankind than that of the soil. The history of trees in Dunklin County is primarily a story of the soil. The same rich ground which has made this county so productive for many agricultural crops, produced also the largest and finest trees known throughout the entire state.



*William E. Towell*

It is always difficult to describe something which has not been seen, yet the history of this once great forest area would be incomplete without a description of the mighty forests which once covered Dunk-



lin County. This description would have been impossible but for the contribution and eye-witness accounts as related by many of the old-timers of this county.

As nearly as can be determined Dunklin County was at one time almost completely forested. It has been described as a virgin wilderness of trees, shrubs, vines and water. Only winding wagon roads penetrated this wilderness and the land was abundant with wild game, fruits and berries. The rivers and sloughs were filled with many species of fish and fur-bearing animals. All this was guarded by the tall, stately, virgin trees, standing not only upon the dry land but in the water itself. This was a rich country, as was evident to those who first saw it by the great abundance of wild life, both plant and animal. Here was promise of soil fertility so great that the forests could only be thought of as an obstacle to be met before cultivated crops could be grown. There was no timber shortage in those days of the middle and late 1800s and man could only envision the great potentialities of this land for cotton, corn, tobacco, and the many other crops for which the land was capable.

The county was never completely forested, at least not since the New Madrid earthquakes of 1811 and 1812. There were two prairie areas almost devoid of trees. One of these areas was known as West Prairie and was, generally speaking, about the present site of Clarkton and vicinity. The other prairie was known as Grand Prairie and extended southwest from about the present town of Caruth to Buffalo Creek northwest of Hornersville. These prairie areas were covered with dense stands of prairie grasses and only scattered trees. Much of this wild grass was cut and used for hay by the early settlers. These prairie areas, supplemented by sand ridges between and at each end, made up the divide between the Little River and St. Francis River basins.

The original virgin forests of Dunklin County were of two types, determined largely by the variation in site conditions. The county is split by the Central Dunklin Sand Ridge extending from the county line north of Malden through the county in a southwest direction. On the east lies the Little River lowland and on the west the St. Francis bottomland. Much of the sand ridge section and both areas of lowlands contained many sloughs running northeast-southwest and separated by low narrow sand strips called islands by the old timers. Local names such as Kennemore Slough, Buffalo Creek, Honey Cypress, Polecat Slough, Ten Mile Island, Kinfolks Island, and Johnson's Island are still in general use.

On the central sand ridge and on drier sites in the bottomland areas stood the great stands of red gum, cottonwood and oak. In the lowlands, swamps and sloughs were the majestic cypress, swamp oaks, black and tupelo gums.

Most famous of all Dunklin County trees is the bald cypress.

This tall buttressed giant of the swamps once occupied all the lowland area of the county—along the rivers, in the sloughs and swamps, and on overflow land. The cypress is the only native coniferous tree in Dunklin County, and, along with shortleaf pine and eastern red cedar, is one of the three native coniferous trees of the state. The cypress is further distinctive in that it is one of the few deciduous conifers known in the entire world. Each fall it sheds its leaves like most hardwoods and blossoms out with new leaves in the spring.

Old-timers recognize two distinct types of cypress—the “big red” and the “second growth yellow.” Actually, the difference is primarily one of age. The big red cypress was the original large size virgin cypress growing in the swamps. The trees were old and contained mostly dark red heartwood and only a narrow band of lighter sapwood. This made them most desirable because of the greater durability of the heartwood over the sapwood. The second growth yellow cypress were the younger and smaller trees which had developed only a small amount of heartwood. These trees were less durable, but still valuable, particularly for poles and piling after treatment to prevent rot and decay.

A very notable characteristic of the cypress is its large buttressed trunk formed by the spur roots. Stumps always were cut high because the logs could not be very well handled with a large swell but on one end. Often, too, the large butt was full of rot and of no value. Fallers (timber cutters) commonly used stilts or horses in cutting the trees. These were similar to those used by carpenters as sawhorses and were carried from tree to tree by the fallers. Usually one or two planks stretching between the horses was all the platform needed for cutting the big trees. Many of these high stumps can still be seen today.

Most of the cypress was cut into lumber and used for boxing, siding, crating, paneling and other related uses. Although much clear lumber was produced from the Dunklin County cypress, there were large quantities of “pecky cypress” and “shaky cypress.” Pecky cypress was caused by a small boring insect which left narrow channels through the wood, but was not considered a serious defect for many types of uses. Shaky cypress was caused by wind or the force of falling when the big trees were cut. It is a separation of the growth rings in the wood and greatly reduced the strength of the boards when cut into lumber.

Many big cypress trees have been grown in Dunklin County. The largest was reported by Mr. C. A. Davis of Senath. It grew just northwest of his old homeplace in the middle of Kennemore Slough. Mr. Davis cut the tree himself and says that it measured 15 feet across the stump above the spur roots. There was a bald eagle's nest in the top of this tree. Mr. E. V. McGrew of Senath tells of another cypress tree which grew at the head of Kennemore Slough four miles northwest of Senath that measured 10 feet in

diameter. Another on St. Francis River near Damron's Clubhouse was 9 feet, 10 inches in diameter. Many of these large cypress ran to 150 feet high, and 6 to 8 foot diameter trees were not uncommon.

Black gum and tupelo gum grew in the lowlands with the cypress and often ran 3 feet to 6 feet in diameter. Tupelo was less common along the Little River bottoms than it was along the St. Francis River, but was abundant in both areas. It warped badly and was not considered of much value for lumber. Black gum also had a tendency to warp, but was used for both lumber and staves. Both of these trees often developed buttressed trunks when growing on wet sites.

Many species of oak trees grew both on the drier sandy sites and in the swamps. Probably the largest of the oaks was the species known locally as cow oak. This tree is often called burr oak. Mr. E. V. McGrew tells of a cow oak that his father deadened which stood three and one-half miles southwest of Senath. This tree measured 33 feet around where it was deadened. This would make the tree about 10½ feet in diameter. Another cow oak west of Senath grew to 9 feet in diameter and one south of McGrew cemetery was about 8 feet. Mr. E. S. Langdon of Hornersville reports a group of white oak trees that ran from 4 to 5½ feet in diameter.

Many of the other species of oak common to Dunklin County grew to large size, but specific examples of large trees were not reported. In addition to cow oak and white oak, which were the most valuable oak species for lumber, tight cooperage and flooring, were many other species of the white and red oak groups. The small-leaf willow oak was abundant and is known locally as pin oak. Many large specimens of pin oak can be seen today along the roads and edges of swamps. Other oaks in the county include red oak, nuttall oak, shumard red oak, black oak, southern red oak, water oak, overcup oak, swamp white oak, swamp chestnut oak, and chinquapin oak. Lumber from these many species of oaks is generally classed as either white or red oak.

The highlands between the sloughs were very densely timbered. On this drier ground grew mostly red gum, cottonwood, oaks, ash and sassafras. Because this soil usually did not require drainage before it could be cultivated, this timber was cut many years earlier than the swamp timber. The once valuable red or sweet gum is now almost gone from Dunklin County. Only scattered trees can be found. Most of the red gum was shipped out of the county to veneer mills after the railroads came, but before that time was cut into lumber for local use or merely cut into logs and burned in order to get the land cleared. Mr. A. J. Graves of Senath tells of the farmers having "log rollings" when he was a boy. The trees were cut down, the limbs cut off, and cut into logs. Then all the neighbors were invited to help roll the logs into large heaps so they could be burned. Some of the finest timber went into smoke and ashes.

Red gum grew to large size and was particularly valuable because it produced clear white lumber and veneer. This tree also produced the only chewing gum or wax known to the early residents of the county. When a sweet gum tree was blazed or cut with an axe the tree would secrete a gum or sap which would dry and harden on the trunk. This was a favorite with the children for chewing gum.

Gum warped rather badly when cut into lumber and was of most value for veneer. The first building at the present town of Senath was built of green gum lumber about 1879. This was a small store building put up by A. W. Douglass. No record is available of any specific large red gum trees, but they were known to frequently reach 5 and 6 feet in diameter.

Cottonwood was an important tree which grew in association with the red gum. Both the swamp cottonwood, which has the large leaves, and the southern cottonwood, grew in Dunklin County. Old residents of the county talk of big trees 5 to 6 feet in diameter. The largest individual tree reported was one 6 feet in diameter which stood two and one-half miles south of Cardwell. This diameter was measured 12 feet up from the ground. In the early days cottonwood was used along with oak for fence rails. It was easily split and made fairly durable rails except for the bottom ones next to the ground. The chief difficulty was that when the cottonwood rails dried out they became very light in weight and a strong wind often damaged the fence by blowing off the rails. Another difficulty was that horses and mules used in plowing and cultivating and also the "breachy" cattle which ran at large would break over the fence. Later, cottonwood was used quite extensively for lumber. Mr. A. J. Graves tells of single trees that would scale out 3,000 feet of lumber. Cottonwood and sassafras, because of their light weight, were used by the old-timers to make dugout canoes. Some of these would hold up to 6 or 8 men.

Black walnut is probably the most valuable tree that Dunklin County produced. Buyers sought these large walnuts before much gum and cypress were ever cut. In 1879 two partners named Page and Anderson bought most of the big walnut around Senath. They cut these large, virgin walnut trees and hauled them by oxen to Cypress Point on the St. Francis River. There the logs were hewed square and rafted down the river to the railroad at Helena, Arkansas. The largest walnut trees were reported to have been about 4 feet in diameter. This species has always been valuable and in great demand. Missouri is the leading state in walnut production and Dunklin County has produced some of the finest.

The yellow poplar or tulip poplar is a native of this county although it is becoming quite rare. It never grew in large quantities, but was a beautiful and valuable tree. Mr. T. H. Masterson of Kennett tells of buying big poplar logs, 4 to 6 feet in diameter which grew in the Little River bottom. The lumber from these

logs was shipped to Michigan for automobile body construction.

There were quite a few groves of beech trees scattered throughout the county. One of these groves of 15 or 20 trees was located about 2 miles west of Bucoda. Mr. E. V. McGrew reports that one of them was about 4 feet in diameter. The grove was used as a bear den as was evidenced by scratches on the bark of the trees. Another beech grove is at present located 4 miles northeast of Campbell. This grove is 8 to 10 acres in size and the larger trees are about 2 feet in diameter. This locality is known as Beechwell.

Many other species of trees are native of Dunklin County. Sassafras was common and attained sizes as large as 6 feet in diameter. The tree known locally as yellow sassafras attained large size, but white sassafras did not get very big. Pumpkin ash was a large tree that grew in the swamps. Mr. C. A. Davis tells of sawing out ash wagon tongues that sold for only \$7 per 1,000 board feet. There were approximately 5 board feet in each wagon tongue. There is a catalpa tree in the front yard of Mr. A. J. Graves of Senath that measures 5 feet in diameter. Other native species include persimmon, woolly buckeye, red and silver maple, holly, dogwood, water locust, honey locust, Kentucky coffee tree, redbud, black cherry, wild plum and hornbeam. Sycamore attained large size in Dunklin County and was used extensively by chair manufacturers. There was pawpaw, mulberry, hackberry, planer tree, American elm, slippery or red elm, rock elm, river birch, chinquapin, pignut hickory, water hickory, shagbark hickory, butternut, willow, and many other less common species.

Soft maple lumber was sold to be used for automobile and buggy bodies. Elm was extensively used for chair rounds and chair bottoms. There is some native pecan in the southern part of the county, but the nuts produced are of low quality. Some sassafras and ash logs 12 feet long scaled as much as 1,000 board feet. A persimmon tree on the site of the oldest house in Hornersville is about 2 to 2½ feet in diameter and still bearing fine fruit. A pawpaw 18 inches in diameter once stood on the old Hardy Merritt place about a mile southwest of Senath and about a half-mile from the old Merritt schoolhouse, the first schoolhouse in the district and where John H. Bradley, president of the historical society, attended school when a small boy.

It would not be proper to speak of all these species of trees without mentioning some of the native shrubs and vines which grew alongside them. Many of these produced excellent fruit used by the early settlers. In addition to the mulberry, pawpaw and persimmon there was an abundance of dogwood, redbud, summer grapes and winter or "possum" grapes, spicewood, muscadine, spignut, red haw, black haw, ginseng root, and many others.

Early Dunklin County gave evidence to the settlers that the soil was rich and fertile. It must be, they reasoned, to produce

so many species of trees and shrubs; to produce such large timber and such an abundance of native fruits and berries. The land also supported large populations of wildlife. Wild turkeys were so plentiful that they were known to eat up vegetable gardens of the early settlers. Deer were so thick and so tame that they would eat with the hogs. Wolves were so plentiful all over the county that it was difficult to raise young pigs. There were many coons and opossums and squirrels—even bears and panthers. The swamps and sloughs were filled with valuable fur-bearing mammals and fish. The beaver, the otter, and the muskrat were numerous. Ducks and geese came in large flocks to lowland areas. As late as 1860 there were thousands of wild pigeons in the forests, and in the 1840s and 1850s the parakeet was as numerous as the wild pigeon. Then, too, there were some less desirable residents. Mosquitoes probably were the biggest nuisance—they were in great swarms everywhere in the lowlands. Screens were unknown in the earlier days and everyone had to have a mosquito bar over his bed. Snakes were plentiful, too. Cottonmouth, water moccasins, copperheads, and even a few rattlers. The wildlife is briefly mentioned in this history of the trees of Dunklin County because they were a part of the virgin forests.

The earliest known logging was probably for the large walnut timber previously mentioned. These valuable trees were selectively cut and marketed before there was much value put on the other timber, except for building log houses, rail fences and corduroy or pole roads. The main objective of the earlier cutting was to clear land for cultivation. The trees were an obstacle and practices such as "log rolling" and "slashing" were natural stages of pioneer development. In the practice of "log rolling" all the timber was burned except that which could be used on the farm. Later, as lumber mills came into the county and timber became more valuable the less wasteful practice of "slashing" was brought into use. All timber that was merchantable was cut and sold or made into lumber. Then the remaining trees would be felled and burned or girdled to facilitate quicker clearing. Burning and clearing were justified, however, because the land would produce more in one year's cultivated crop than the value of the virgin timber. Mr. J. A. Hemphill of Kennett tells of land near Little River, cleared as late as 1915, that produced seed cotton worth \$150 per acre the first year after clearing. The virgin timber seldom was worth more than \$50 per acre, even though some of the more densely stocked stands in Dunklin County ran 40 to 70 thousand feet per acre.

Early logging in the swamp timber was done mostly with oxen and log wagons. Four and six yoke of cattle were a common sight hauling the logs out to the mill or to the river. Often trees were felled and bucked or cut into logs during the dry season and then floated out during high water through the sloughs. Oxen later were replaced by mules, cable skidding and railroads.



One of the early devices for skidding logs was called a "lizard." It was made from a forked tree about 12 to 14 inches in diameter in the shape of a "Y". A hole would be drilled at the "V" of the fork and a chain put through this hole to hold the front end of a log on the "lizard." The back end of the log being skidded would drag in the mud or on the ground. Lizards were pulled by either oxen or mules and the crack of rawhide whips could be heard throughout the timber.

With the coming of the Houck road, later the Frisco, and the Cotton Belt Railroads into the county, logging methods were considerably changed. Larger mills came into operation and the remaining virgin timber was harvested rapidly. Hemphill Lumber Company, Campbell Lumber Company, The Decatur Egg Case Company, The Gideon-Anderson Lumber Company, the Wisconsin Lumber Company and several other big concerns operated in Dunklin County in the early 1900s.

Mr. J. A. Hemphill reports that his mill located at Kennett operated at a capacity of about 20 million board feet annually. It was a double band sawmill and later operated with a single band and a gang saw. Logs were brought into the mill by railroad. When a new tract of lumber was purchased the bigger companies would lay out their own railroad lines with feeder tracks about one mile apart. These lines would connect with the Frisco or Cotton Belt lines. The lumber companies owned and operated their own locomotives both on their own lines, which were standard guage, and on the commercial lines. Most of the big companies had their own planing mills, and frequently owned smaller circular sawmills scattered throughout the timber areas.

Most of the skidding in later years was done by cable and steam engines. With railroad spurs a mile apart it was seldom necessary to skid logs more than one-half mile. Cables extended from the log decks on the railroad through the woods and the steam donkey engines with the large cable drums would pull the logs to the deck. These paths made by the skidding logs were known as "mud boat runs" and many of these runs can still be identified. The constant skidding of the logs deepened the runs and the name probably came into being because they were usually muddy.

The history of Dunklin County trees would not be complete without mention of the "earthquake logs." In 1811 and 1812 severe earthquakes, known historically as the New Madrid earthquakes, caused a lot of swamp timber to fall. It is reported also that the land and swamps themselves sank to a considerable extent. Many of these trees were later found completely covered by soil and water before the land was drained. Many have been dug up and found in perfect state of preservation, even with the bark still on. Mr. E. V. McGrew of Senath reports that he has plowed over one for many years. This is a cypress log which is 6 feet in diameter and 24 feet long.



Mr. E. S. Langdon of Hornersville has a house which is partially covered with hand-drawn shingles obtained from "earthquake logs" dug up on the land now owned by A. J. Langdon, Jr., at Cotton Plant. These were made by Mr. Langdon's father.

Another interesting story is told by Mr. J. A. Hemphill. About 1916 a well was being drilled at his mill in Kennett. At 60 feet depth the drill struck a cypress log buried at that depth. How it got there no one knows, but the theory is that it was swallowed up, so to speak, by a fissure caused by the New Madrid earthquakes. Fresh sound chips were brought up out of the well from this log.

Although the swamps and sloughs grew excellent timber, drainage was necessary before the land could be put into cultivation. Around the time of the first world war the bigger tracts of timber remaining were often drained before the trees were cut. Earlier logging was done before the canals and ditches were made.

Many big stumps are still in evidence throughout the county and are a continual reminder of the big timber this country once produced. The stumps of the big red cypress were so difficult to pull or blast out that they have been left in the fields. The Fordson tractor was frequently used to pull smaller stumps of the second growth yellow cypress. After the trees had been cut about 5 years they would be hooked by cable to the light tractors. The cables used were long enough for the tractors to gain a little speed before taking up the slack and the stumps would come out with a "big jerk."

Mr. A. Burch of Rives tells of much valuable land which was thought at one time unsuitable for cultivation. Many thousands of acres of virgin timber land cut over by the Wisconsin Lumber Company were let go for taxes which amounted to only 50 cents to \$1.00 per acre. The obstacle of clearing and draining the land looked too big to make the venture profitable. But, such valuable soil could not long be left idle and is now in crop production, and is one of the finest areas in the county.

Today the forest picture of Dunklin County is greatly changed. The land is still productive but instead of growing big trees is producing soy beans, cotton, corn and other cultivated crops. This probably is as it should be, because the land should be used for what it is best suited. Perhaps there are many areas in the county that should still be growing trees—land which has not been drained and some which has been drained but still is subject to overflow and crop destruction. It might be that Dunklin County will once again produce big cypress and cottonwood when it becomes evident that tree production is the best land use application to some areas.

A recent study of aerial photographs shows that 89,000 acres of the total area of 372,000 acres in the county is still in forest cover. Probably very little of this 24 percent timberland represents fully stocked, well managed woodland. Most of it is second

growth timber of poor quality and does not even give a true picture of the kind of trees that once were present. A census of the sawmills in the state shows that there are only 5 small lumber mills operating in Dunklin County. These are mostly small part-time custom mills with production of 500 thousand board feet or less per year and certainly cannot be compared with the big mills of 1915 that produced 20 million feet of lumber a year.

Dunklin County still needs trees. I like the words of Mr. A. J. Graves of Senath, who says "When the wind comes sweeping down over our land bringing the sand and kills our crops, the wind rattling and slamming our doors and windows, dust covering everything in the house, we wish we had our forests that God gave us."

In the spring and early summer strong southwest winds pick up the sand and whip it across newly planted and cultivated fields. The scouring sand chews off young cotton plants, piles high over fences and across roads, even buries young crops under shifting drifts. Sometimes it is necessary to replant cotton fields two or three times in one year.

Mr. B. W. Harrison, county extension agent, has for several years pioneered a windbreak program to combat this sand damage to fields and crops. Largely as a result of his efforts more trees are planted each year in Dunklin County than in any other county in the state. The first windbreak of black locust trees was planted in 1937 on the farm of Mr. R. O. Neeley of Senath. Since that time the practice has spread rapidly and a total of 826,000 trees have been planted by farmers of this county as windbreaks. Black locust still remains as the favorite species for wind erosion plantings.

Very much more could be written of the Trees of Dunklin County. It's an interesting history because your's is a productive county. An attempt has been made only to cover the highlights of this once great forest area. It is hoped that some of the old timers will make further contributions to the recorded history of the county. It is further hoped that this renewal of acquaintance with the past will instill in the minds of the present generation the great need for conservation and better management of all of our natural resources.

\* \* \* \*

The following letters were presented at the meeting of the historical society at which Mr. Towell presented his paper on the history of the trees in Dunklin County. These letters are supplemental to Mr. Towell's paper, and as indicated in each letter, the authors are old pioneer citizens of Dunklin County who lived what they saw and have expressed in their respective letters. And these letters are to be considered as a part of the history of the trees.

Senath, Missouri

March 4, 1946

Dear Mr. Bradley:

I landed in this county fifty years ago, when this country was practically a wilderness. The highlands between the sloughs were very densely timbered with white oak, red oak, cottonwood, ash, red gum, overcup, and sassafras. All of these types of timber ran as high as six feet in diameter across the stump.

The slough land was heavy timbered, which contained cypress and tupelo. The largest cypress that I ever saw was on my land in Kennemore Slough. When I cut the tree it measured 15 feet across the stump above the spur roots. This grew on the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 32, Township 18, Range 8. It is northwest of my old home place, right in the middle of Kennemore Slough. Back in those days, forty or fifty years ago, all of those islands lying between Kennemore Slough, Honey Cypress and Buffalo Creek were heavy timbered with white oak, red oak, overcup, sassafras and ash. This is the large timber. It measured 4 or 5 feet through the stump, and grew as high as 150 feet.

Quiet a lot of maple and birch grew very large. The undergrowth consisted of dogwood, pawpaw, grape vines, muscadine vines and hazel bushes. You recall the big pawpaw that grew on the old Hardy Merritt place. The best I remember, it was about 18 inches in diameter.

All timber mentioned was very tall. The body ran anywhere from 50 to 75 feet in height. Back in those days we had neither levees nor ditches. Since that time we have ditches and a very good levee up and down St. Francis River. All land is in cultivation now and very fertile.

(Signed) C. A. DAVIS.

\* \* \* \*

Senath, Missouri

March 11, 1946

Dear John:

I will be glad to give you all the information I can on this matter of trees. The largest tree I ever saw in Dunklin County was a cow oak. It stood  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles southwest of Senath. My father pulled a crossvine off the tree and measured it where he deadened it; took 33 feet to go around it. The next largest oak I knew stood one mile west of Senath. It was about 9 feet in diameter. The third largest I knew stood just south of McGrew cemetery. It was about 8 feet in diameter. These were all cow oaks.

There are about 7 different species of oak that grew in this part of the county: cow oak, red oak, white oak, black willow oak,

overcup oak, chinky pin oak, and post oak.

The next largest tree I knew was a cypress, about 10 feet in diameter, which stood up at the head of Kennemore Slough, about 4 miles northwest of Senath. There were numerous other large cypress in this area. My recollection is that there was large timber over this part of the county which varied from mere bushes to trees 125 feet high. There were 3 different kinds of gum—red, black and tupelo. Some of them grew as large as 5 and 6 feet in diameter; cottonwood grew as large as 6 feet in diameter; white ash 4 feet in diameter, and a large black walnut tree 4 feet in diameter.

Page & Anderson cut the large walnut 65 years ago. They hauled it to Cypress Point, on St. Francis River about due west of Senath, hewed it 4 feet square, floated it down St. Francis River to Helena, Arkansas. Page killed a man in Lake City, Arkansas. Lake City, at that time, was called "Old Town." Anderson floated the timber on to Helena, sold it, came back, spent every dollar of what he got for it getting Page out of trouble. He came back to Dunklin County, bought a saddle horse from my father, on credit, and started practicing medicine at Cotton Plant.

Other timber I knew about was maple, some as large as 3 feet in diameter; sycamore as large as 4 feet in diameter; elm, slippery swamp, 3 feet in diameter; locust—some highland locust grew 4 feet in diameter. Red cherry, 2½ feet in diameter; persimmon, and red and black haw, wild plum; they didn't grow larger than 1½ feet in diameter. One beech, two miles west of Senath, about 3 feet in diameter; willow and birch, 2½ feet in diameter.

A beech grove of 15 or 20 trees grew two miles west of Bucoda, Missouri. One of them was about 4 feet in diameter. When I first saw this grove it was a bear den. The scratches were still on some of the trees.

The largest catalpa I ever saw now stands in the northwest corner of the old schoolhouse yard in Senath, and is about 3½ feet in diameter. Two kinds of hickory grew—scaley bark and white hickory. A few poplars, some as large as 2½ feet in diameter; sassafras, some as large as 2½ feet through.

Small trees and shrubbery, mulberry, dogwood, which has a white blossom, followed by a red berry; two kinds of grapevines—summer and winter. Spicewood—has a berry resembling spice and tastes and smells like spice; spignet, ginseng root, mayapple, red and yellow "pecoon" roots, and muscadine vines which bears fruit.

There are several old logs buried from the earthquakes of 1811-1812, along the river where the land hasn't been developed to a state of cultivation. This country was almost a Garden of Eden when it was in its virgin state. All kinds of fish, wild animals, and wild honey existed. You could go out and get any kind of food you wanted.

(Signed) E. V. McGREW.

Senath, Missouri

March 17, 1947

Honorable J. H. Bradley

Jefferson City, Missouri

Dear Judge:

I have lived in the same kind of country all my life. I moved from my boyhood home, but that move was to get farther from the dashing and splashing of the overflow of the mighty Mississippi.

In this part of the country where I have lived since the early days of my life, great stretches of forests consisting of tall gum trees with their branches nodding in the breezes, and soft zephyrs, at the dizzy height of 160 feet and in some instances approaching 200 feet, grew. They stood thick in spots and commonly were from 2 feet to 4 feet in diameter, and grew a long way up before limbs branched out. While 2 feet to 4 feet were the main diameters, in many instances trees 5 feet, and rarer instances larger, stood.

The great gums did not reign here alone. The cottonwood, another great tree, intermingled with the gum. The same soil seemed to suit both. The gum was chosen for lumber, but the cottonwood was used for rails, which early in this century were used to fence farms, horse lots, pig pens, and most everything. People took up Lincoln's rail splitting job, using the fine looking and valuable cottonwood. Later, it was found that it could be used in many other instances for lumber. But lumber could not be used in this part of the world except locally. We had no railroads nor wagon roads except in the mud, hence these fine timbers were destroyed to bring out rich farms—among the best for certain crops, in this state or nation.

This country also had sycamore trees. This tree sought the sand for its growth and it was discovered it was useless to transplant it in white dirt. This timber had value also, but not to compare with the gum or cottonwood. Also, we had another tall tree—the cypress—a rival to the gum and cottonwood in size and skyscraping. It chose the deep mud and shallow water as its home and grew on land, though fertile, yet not safe for farms. It grew in the deep swamps and muddy places; in what we called sloughs and water spreads of our shallow, but spreading streams and side channels of rivers. This kind of land is being cleared of the cypress, but in many instances the farmer does not succeed because of water. Cypress may be the most useful thing that can be grown on these kinds of places. Since science has found a way to preserve this soft cypress, it is so valuable and has so many uses that it is hard to estimate its real value. Look along the railroads about here—crossties, telegraph poles, piling, used to bridge small streams and help in any size river. Then telephone poles, light poles and posts for wire fences; for shingles, boxes, etc. And the half has not yet been told. Under proper supervision, I believe

the cypress in these swamp and river pushbacks in lowlands, would be the best paying thing. This matter can be of immense use to mankind.

It is true that undergrowth of smaller timber and useful also, grew, such as the mulberry, dogwood which bore beautiful blossoms and thousands of red berries which were used by the old settlers to cure chills. Some oaks, hickory and holly broke the monotony of large trees.

But all these valuable timbers, from the dry land and mostly from the swamps, have vanished—gone on the wings of time, and the wide spreading future will know them no more. Then I can truly agree with the great poet—"Turn wheresoe'er I may, by night or day, the things I have seen I now can see no more."

(Signed) S. C. HOOPER.

\* \* \* \*

Hornersville, Missouri  
April 9, 1946

Honorable John H. Bradley  
Supreme Court  
Jefferson City, Missouri

Dear Judge:

Since receiving your letter of February 28, have been making inquiries and observing the remaining trees we have, to see if I could find anything interesting enough to be worthwhile to write about.

Mr. Harry Shepard, who lives on Section 18, Township 16, Range 9, southwest of Hornersville, has a large elm tree just in front of his residence which he, another man and I recently measured with a steel tape. This tree is 17 feet, 9 inches in circumference. However, the tree was topped in 1880, and is not very tall.

On the east bank of Gum Island, in the old channel of Little River, about 4 miles north of Hornersville, is an old cypress tree of peculiar shape, sort of stunted, with an appearance of having received an injury of some kind, "swell butted", with one limb on the west side having an odd look, which tree I would estimate to be around 16 or 17 feet around. This tree is also not very tall.

On the northwest quarter of section 25, township 17, range 8, now owned by my son, David Donald Langdon, until about 10 years ago, there were about a dozen large white oak trees from 4 to 5 or 5½ feet through. Am sorry to say, all were then cut down except about 3 of the smaller ones which are about 2½ to 3 feet through. They were practically all sound and I sawed some of

this timber into double and singletrees for the mule team implements we had then. There was, on the farm above mentioned, at that time, in a fence row, an old elm about the size of the one now on Mr. Harry Shepard's (mentioned above) farm. This one I did not intend to have cut down, but I was at that time living in Texas, and the boys cut the fence row out and so the old tree went in that manner.

Was talking to Mr. Ed Lewis who used to look after the timber for Wisconsin Lumber Company a few years ago, just a few days ago. He told me that at one time a windstorm blew down some of their timber southeast of Hornersville, about 3 or 4 miles. They sent him and another man to cruise this timber to see if there was enough there to run a railroad to it and cut same to haul to the mill. Mr. Lewis told me the timber on this land ran from 40 to 70,000 feet per acre. At that time, on this land and all over Dunklin County for that matter, was cypress, gum of different kinds, oak, maple, mulberry, ash, sycamore, birch, hickory on the ridges, elm, hackberry and cottonwood. I would say that some of these trees ran tall enough to saw out 5 or 6 logs, each 20 feet long—the trees, with their tops, being 100 to 200 feet tall. Once in a while you may still see an old cypress in the old sloughs or river beds, left because they were "pecky"—in other words, no good for saw logs; not worth cutting down. The old cypress trees were called red and yellow cypress, and I believe Mr. Lewis said that some were called white. Of this last, I am not sure. He said the yellow cypress contained more oil, and also said that once in a while they would find a red cypress that would not float because they were too heavy. This was because it was so close grained. If they suspected one of these trees was too heavy they would chip same and could tell by the grain whether or not the tree would float. If it would not float, they did not cut it, as floating was then the only way to get the tree to market without too much expense.

I do not know where there are any old "buried earthquake logs" left. However, I am sure some could yet be found by diligent search. I will try to find some and if they are found, it seems to me a cut of one log at least should be obtained and sent to the museum at Washington, D. C., together with some of the "earthquake coal" that may still be found. I found a piece of this coal a short time ago while fishing in Buffalo Creek ditch, and will send this to Mr. John Noble, Kennett, for you. Also, I have an old hand-drawn shingle or two which came off a log house located on section 25, township 17, range 8, which was torn down a few years ago, and if I can find a few of these, I will get some for you. My father told me these shingles had been on this house 70 years. I have a house on the above described land now partially covered with hand-drawn shingles obtained from "earthquake logs" dug up on land now owned by A. J. Langdon, Jr., at Cotton Plant, Missouri, put on this house by my father in 1927. They are now in good shape; never been painted or treated in any way. These



logs were preserved by the water in some way, and no sounder timber is known here. Some of these logs were 4 or 5 feet through, no bark or sap left.

At the curve east of Kennett, where you leave Highway 84 and head north to Holcomb, just before you cross the railroad, on the east side of the road, there is a large cedar tree which must be 150 years old, and there are 2 more about the same size north of Holcomb on the gravel road to Poplar Bluff, on the west side of the road. Also, there are some large cedar trees west of old Varner River, on the road going west from Jonesway Gin.

I never saw any pine trees in this county that had not been hand planted, and I suppose these cedars were also planted. But if so, some of them must have been planted by the Indians or trappers. My grandfather, E. J. Langdon, came to this county in 1839, and there were only about 13 white families here then and these cedars are older than that.

Of course we have muscadine grapes, redbuds, wild plum, sumac, and all kinds of beautiful shrubs, wild violets, just the color of these beautiful gray-eyed and blue-eyed Dunklin County girls we have here now.

On the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 8, township 16, range 9, near the southeast corner of this land, are now two large pecan trees which still bear lots of pecans yearly. These trees are about 4 to 5 feet in diameter. Pecans, like hickory, are of slow growth, so these two trees must be at least 100 or 150 years of age. They probably were there when the "quake" came. A short distance west of Hornersville schoolhouse, on the north side of the gravel road going west, is also a large pecan tree about 5 feet through, still bearing pecans; it has been topped. It is in the yard of Professor Seabaugh. My father told me that there were no pecan trees at Cotton Plant, Missouri, until after the Mississippi overflows of 1882-1883, and this looks to be the case, as I have never seen any larger ones there during my time—1891-1946.

In the old days the rivers were the highways and the "dugout" canoe the method of transportation. These boats sometimes were made from the sassafras tree. There are 2 of these large trees in a fence row, where the father of the late Mun Grantham used to have his blacksmith shop—about one mile west of the present Cotton Plant filling station and down a narrow lane north, a little less than a quarter of a mile. These two trees are about 3 or 4 feet through, not very tall—probably 35 or 40 feet high.

I have heard that to cure cypress timber properly for a boat, it should be about 7 years old. Dr. Floyd Kinsolving, deceased, had some old timber and Mr. Claude Stone, a boat builder and mechanic, made me a boat from timber furnished by the "Doctor" around 8 years ago, and the boat does not leak at all today.

The old settlers used to say they had plenty of tall timber and worlds of water, and that those were the two main things, so they were well fixed.

(Signed) E.S. LANGDON.

(Excerpt from letter from E. S. Langdon, dated May 10, 1946.)

"There is a persimmon tree on the site of the oldest house in Hornersville, which is about 2 or 2½ feet in diameter. I don't remember seeing a larger one. Not so very tall, and still bearing fine fruit."

(Signed) E. S. LANGDON.

\* \* \* \*

Senath, Missouri  
April 20, 1946

Dear Mr. Bradley:

I am sending you what information I know about trees in Dunklin County. I doubt that the information is what you want. I can remember when around Senath the land was covered with the virgin forest. There was quite a variety of both small and large trees. The largest of which was cypress, oak, ash, maple, walnut, cottonwood, hickory, birch, hackberry, tupelo, wild cherry, catalpa, elm, gum, sycamore, persimmon and mulberry. The largest of these was cypress. Here in the neighborhood I have seen red cypress that were 4 to 6 feet in diameter and would be 40 to 60 feet to the first limb. The largest tree that I remember was a cypress which grew in Buffalo Creek 2 miles south of Senath. This tree was cut down and sawed into logs. When they tried to haul the logs to mill, no team could move them. Oxen were tried to no avail. These logs lay there and year after year the woods would burn over and so the logs would burn some each year, and finally they loaded the logs and hauled them to the mill.

I know of only one scope of cypress near our place. There are several of these trees standing tall and stately, seemingly as if they are defying the axe to touch them. They must be 50 to 100 feet tall. I do hope they will spare these trees many years so the coming generation can see what fine timber once covered our land. Many of our cypress trees would scale out 2500 to 3,000 feet of lumber. Men could go to the woods and cut out a house pattern, hue the logs and drive the boards, not having a sawmill plank in the house. My father and neighbors used to hunt bee trees. The bees were usually found in a large cypress tree that had a hole high up in the tree. The tree was sawed down and from 50 to 200 pounds of honey was taken from the tree.

Several years ago crossties were made from the oak. Later, the oak was sold for lumber. There wasn't any stock law in those days and hogs lived on acorns, of which there were many kinds.

The forest furnished food for the people, as many different kinds of wild animals and fowls roamed the woods. A man could take his gun and his hound dog and go to the woods, bring back a deer, coon, possum, duck, turkey, quail, or most anything they wanted to kill. Those were the good old days!

The cottonwood tree was a large tree. I have seen them that would scale out 3,000 feet or more of lumber. I have seen men saw down a cottonwood, split it and make a dugout (boat) out of it. Four to six men could ride in it. They would take it to St. Francis, Varner, or Little River, and would derive much pleasure fishing from the boat. Fish were plentiful in those days.

There were quite a few sweetgum trees—large and small. There was a demand for sweetgum timber. About the only chewing gum children had in those days was "sweetgum wax."

During the earthquakes of 1811-1812 many trees sank as the earth sank. Since living here on my place, we have blasted and dug out many large cypress logs. The bark would be in tact. I have hauled the logs to the mill and they were made into fine lumber. Some of these logs were 4 to 5 feet in the ground. No doubt there are many valuable logs in the ground yet.

Several years ago there was quite a demand for walnut timber. A buyer came in here and bought most of the walnut trees. I hauled the walnut logs out of the McGrew cemetery, which is about 4 miles west of Senath. These walnut, I know, made fine lumber. They were shipped out of here.

When I was a child, farmers cleared their land in this way: They would have a "log rolling." The trees were cut down, the limbs trimmed off; they were then cut into logs. Then all the neighbors were invited to help roll the logs into large heaps so they could be burned. Some of our finest timber went up into smoke and ashes that way. Had there been a way to save this timber, there would be no shortage of building material now.

Our native trees make the best shade trees for our lawns. The quick growth shade trees soon die. I have seen trees so large the men would have to make stilts, or horses, to stand on so they could saw them down; the saw would be too short to go through the tree. In my front yard are three large catalpas. One is the largest catalpa I have ever seen. Its diameter is 5 feet. These catalpas are beautiful when in bloom; they have such large clusters of white blossoms.

There used to be all kinds of shrubs, such as pawpaw, sumac, elder, redbud, sassafras, hazelnut, wild plum, dogwood, black haw and crabapple. Most of these have disappeared. Some of these were prized for their fruit which was edible. The root from the sassafras tree used to make tea, which was a valuable tonic in the spring.

When the wind comes sweeping down over our land bringing the sand that kills our crops, the wind rattling and slamming our doors and windows, dust covering everything in the house, we wish we had our forests which God gave us.

(Signed) A. J. GRAVES.

\* \* \* \*

Senath, Missouri

April 20, 1946

Dear Mr. Bradley:

This is the information I have on trees of Dunklin County. Cypress: This particular tree was, and still is, the most widely used in south Dunklin County. It has had the most outstanding growth of all other timbers in this particular section. Many of these trees have grown to be more than 7 feet in diameter. Many feet of lumber was wasted in the old days when cutting a large cypress because the base was so large the saw wasn't long enough to go through it. Usually a scaffold was built up several feet so the tree could be cut. This enabled one to get up high enough to cut through the trunk with a saw. Another familiar way of cutting a cypress tree was by using a boat while the water was high. Being a lowland tree, many cypress were cut this way. Cypress has many uses—too numerous to mention here, but generally speaking, here are a few: It is used for studding, boxing, flooring, rafters, weatherboarding, ceilings, boards and shingles. Many small homes have been built of cypress from top to bottom; also many barns, etc. I think it quite fitting to here give this illustration as to how long cypress will last. Many years ago, about 1870, Baily School was built on section 19, township 18, range 9. This schoolhouse was built of small cypress logs from the surrounding territory. There the schoolhouse stood for several years and then was torn down. But the logs remained piled up there, seeming to be of no use. Then I bought this particular piece of land and found a use for the logs. A corn crib was built of these same cypress logs. This piece of land has changed hands many times since then, but that old corn crib still stands, as strong and sturdy as ever. I think there cannot be too much said about our good old friend—the tall, spectacular cypress. There are these other trees that deserve some mention:

Gum: There are different kinds of gum—red, yellow and white. The white is called sweet gum by many. The gum tree wasn't used so much in the old days, but now, with the scarcity of cypress, it seems to have taken its place. The gum tree was, and still is, cut and split into stovewood for home use. The gum tree is a highland tree, sometimes growing to 5 feet in diameter and a hundred feet in height.

Sycamore: This tree is a general growth tree—grows mostly

on high ground. It was of little use until the other good timbers perished with the lumberjack's axe and saw.

**Oak:** There are many different kinds of oak—white oak, red oak, and black oak are the larger type. Smaller ones are post oak, overcup oak, willow oak, and pin oak. The white oak was used more than the other types. Its size reached 4 to 5 feet in diameter.

**Black gum:** About the only thing I can say for this particular tree is that many good wagon wheels have been made from its lumber.

**Tupelo gum:** This is an outstanding tree because of the difference in the size of the butt and the rest of the tree. The butt looks swelled in comparison to the rest of the tree. These two, black gum and tupelo gum are different to the regular gum tree mentioned above.

**Elm:** There is red elm and slippery elm. The slippery elm has little use other than its bark, which is peeled while green and made into strips for making chair bottoms.

**Maple:** The maple tree sometimes reaches 3 feet in diameter, but has very little use other than for stovewood.

**Ash:** This is a general growth tree that reaches 3 feet in diameter and had little use until other wood disappeared.

**Hornbeam:** This is a small tree that averages about a foot in diameter. Its name signifies the nature of it. It is a wood of extreme toughness.

**Black Haw:** This is a small tree that has small berries (haws). The berries are edible.

**Red Haw:** This is a small tree, but has small berries that resemble an apple, except they are smaller.

**Dogwood:** This is a very beautiful tree when in bloom. The timber is very hard, and is used for rails, malls, etc.

**Birch:** The birch is a lowland tree which reaches about 2 feet in diameter, and has a rough, thin bark.

**Redbud:** The redbud tree is very small, but very beautiful when in bloom.

**Hackberry:** This tree will reach 3 feet in diameter. It is short and stocky and makes good shade. The berries are very good, especially for the birds and squirrels of the forest.

**Hickory:** A hardwood tree that reaches as much as 3 feet in diameter. The wood of the hickory tree is used for hammer handles and the like. The nuts from the tree have a hard shell, but a good kernel.

**Willow:** The willow is a lowland tree, and is of little use because of its soft texture.

Holly: The holly is a natural evergreen and reaches about 18 inches in diameter. The shedding of leaves that is done takes place in summer and it seems greener in winter than in summer.

Bitter Pecan: This is a very good timber; has a nut that is eaten by the wildlife of the forest.

Persimmon: This tree also reaches about 36 inches in diameter. About the only use it has that we know of is the fruit it grows, which isn't good to eat until after the frost has fallen on it.

Beech: The beech tree has always been scarce in this particular locality.

Post Cedar: This tree is of natural growth. It is very small and shaky, as indicated by its name. It is used for making posts.

Cottonwood: This tree has been known to reach a diameter of 5 feet. It also grows to a great height, and makes a spectacular sight. The lumber is very soft. Rowboats and canoes can be hewed from the trunk. This tree grows best in lowlands. To my knowledge, the largest ones in this county were in the locality of Gilbert, east of Hornersville.

(Signed) H. S. JONES.

\* \* \* \*

From Miss Jennie M. Snider, of Campbell, comes the following description, in rhyme, of trees which grow on Crowley's Ridge in north Dunklin County.

#### *CROWLEY'S RIDGE TREES*

In history we often see the record of a noted tree.  
We'll now some history pages turn, and note some  
Crowley's Ridge trees we should discern.

Down the path of yester-years I see our farm home  
In front the oak and hickory forest where we used to roam;  
Through dale to a clear winding creek we came,  
Set with sassafras and spicewood fame.

Sassafras roots from which we made a tea,  
The more enjoyed because it came from over the lea.  
Never will we forget those days of yore  
For we always called for a little bit more.

I remember the very large beech trees around Stewart Springs,  
Where summer campers their tents would fling.  
From this shady spring, clear and large in size,  
Campers would guffaw and soliloquize.

Then just over Riddle hill we find  
A spring of another kind.  
Under a grove of hickory trees they took their wash,  
Rub-a-dub-dub with a battling ash (stick).

Rub-a-dub-dub upon that rock with battling stick,  
Clean those clothes and clean them quick.  
Clean from bottom to the top,  
With soap made from a wood ash-hop (burned wood to  
get ashes for soap).

Across the dale to a walnut shade,  
Snider's spring (walled up) was made,  
In a chink-and-daubed log house near  
You'll find wood so very queer and rare  
For in it not a nail was used  
As every log was tongue and grooved.

Here in the loft you can see the quaintest spinnet;  
A powder horn and wooden gun rods near it.  
A constant reminder of the early bands  
Who cleared and farmed our wooded lands.

We must not forget our beautiful holly grove,  
With Christmas green and berries red  
To decorate home, school, church and shed.  
Many the bells have chimed honor to our holly red.

None gone, most of the oak and hickory woods  
That shaded the brow of our stately hills  
Where we often played on Sunday afternoons  
Until the long shadows fell.

These forest trees were a beautiful sight to behold;  
Woods and woodland everywhere,  
Wild flowers and underbrush far and near.  
Trees upon every hill—flowers in every rill.

Green leaves and forest birds calling  
Buds opening and wild grapes falling,  
Hither and thither blow the leaves  
Forming themselves into pretty green wreaths.

Bright red berries growing here—  
Big round walnuts falling there.

Then when the season's change we see,  
Snows spin us loveliness on every tree.  
They are very beautiful, bosoms snowwhite.  
Blue skies above, a white robe at your feet—  
Nothing so thrilling as this woodland retreat.



We reverence these famous trees  
What better monument than these?  
How fitting that each spring day  
We can a grateful tribute pay.

Snows in winter all the trees wear,  
White with gracious statesman's-like air;  
And in the fall, color changes enchant.  
I think I must confess I do not know to be  
Another grandeur like Crowley's Ridge trees.

---

*BEECHWELL HILL (On Crowley's Ridge)*

On Beechwell Hill, a high and rocky cliff,  
An army of beech trees stand.  
I think their eager roots must ache  
For their bark is carved with many a name.  
They wear their tattered robes with pride;  
And many a passer-by has been inspired  
To carve his name and history make.

There is another grove not far away  
Where the Birch's silver branches play.  
Safe, sheltered and full fed are they  
Like many woodland tree I know,  
They have never known grief or pain  
As they fought laughingly with snow and rain.

Yet the sweetest and really treasured tree  
Was a sugar maple whose tall and leafy shade  
For all us children a playground made.  
Its arched arms and trunk, four feet through and sleek,  
Made a base for the game of hide-and-seek.

The Dogwood grove on Snider's hillside,  
A beauty of forest and field;  
One of the most exquisite patterns ever revealed,  
With its silkiest sheen it is a masterpiece designed.  
A bit of living beauty robed in blossom, twig and bough—  
A joy to all beholders—it's Spring, and Dogwood—now.

*THE HAWTHORN (Crataegus)*

*(Missouri State Flower)*

*(Grows well on Crowley's Ridge)*

Tune: Missouri State University Song.

1. Our hawthorn, fair hawthorn,  
Dear old state flower;  
Ours are hearts that fondly love thee,  
Here's a toast to thee.

*Chorus*

Proud art thou in forest beauty,  
Through the years past  
With thy white blossoms, grandeur, beauty,  
Thy high fame shall last.

2. Proud art thou on hill, in valley,  
Sweet thy branches sing,  
Till the breezes music-laden  
Waft a glad refrain,
3. In the fall with ruby berries  
That winter snows will decorate;  
Till all the country in its glories  
Catch our bluebird's (State bird) note.  
All thy people sing to praise thee;  
White blossoms perfumed free;  
Wafted o'er Missouri, so sedate —  
Our famed Hawthorn State.

---

*THE OAK*

*(Dedicated to my father, F. M. Snider)*

Three cheers for the oak, the brave old oak  
Who stood in its pride so long  
And still flourish he a hale green tree  
When a hundred years are gone.

And so these ancient monarch trees  
Stand bravely forth today;  
Though men and women have long been gone,  
And to dust have passed away.

Our grand old forest patriarchs  
May smile at man's short life;  
Through centuries their lives extended,  
Through war and peace and strife.

But could we have but one wish granted  
When we reach that final day,  
With a touch of trees in sunset glory,  
Let us, too, silently slip away.

The Cypress Forest of the nearby swamp (near Malden, Missouri) :

The swamp (cypress forest) looks like a great water-paved cathedral with a green, fern-like roof, supported by cypress trunks for pillars, trees erect and stately, slim up to sunlight and open air, perhaps two-hundred feet above. In April, the music of bird's choirs—the orioles, vireos and warblers—is heard in the dim echoing disatnce. The cypress knees and all reptiles come up for air.

Over the pole wads in cypress slough many a hunter with his lantern shined the eyes of snake, frogs, turtle, etc., and enjoyed a scene with a diamond setting of reptile eyes.

Trees have helped to make America a great nation, as these noble families of forest trees have been built into homes and warmed our fireside — especially the hickory which is 100 percent American.

Ages ago nature brought forth into Dunklin County, plants conceived in beauty and dedicated to the proposition that all men have an equal share in their beauty. It calls us to the great task now before us that the memories of the beautiful trees be kept to be enjoyed by the people, for the people, and that the natural beauty of our forests shall not perish from the earth.

By JENNIE M. SNIDER.

ELMAN MERRITT, author of the paper in this book on Ham's Train and Why Dunklin County is not in Arkansas, was born at Campbell, February 17, 1909; is the son of Hardy V. and Fannie McCutchen Merritt; the grandson of Theodore and Cornelia Ann



*Elman Merritt*

Bray Merritt. Hardy V. Merritt, Elman's father, was born in Dunklin County, near Clarkton, November 4, 1877; died March 18, 1919; he was a promising young business man; a leader in his community and prominent in the activities of the Democratic party. Elman's grandfather, Theodore Merritt, was born in Indiana, June 9, 1850; was married to Cornelia Ann Bray near Clarkton, September 28, 1875; died near Clarkton January 4, 1892. Cornelia, his wife, was born near Clarkton August 14, 1860; November 4, 1900, eight years after the death of her first husband, she married W. D. Beasley, a prominent contractor of Campbell and who served his city as mayor and in other official positions; Cornelia died in Campbell March 4, 1938. Fannie McCutchen Merritt, Elman's mother, and who yet survives, is the daughter of Louis and Martha E. Owen McCutchen. Martha was born at Riddle Hill in North Dunklin County, December 20, 1858; was the daughter of Judge Given Owen, a prominent North Dunklin County pioneer who served in many official capacities. Louis McCutchen and Martha Owen were married at Old Four Mile in North Dunklin County, December 20, 1877. Louis McCutchen was born in Marshall County, Alabama, June 27, 1848; died in Campbell March 13, 1925; his widow, now 91, yet survives and resides in Campbell.

Elman Merritt was educated in the Campbell public schools and Draughton's Business College, Springfield, Missouri; he was employed in Springfield and Campbell for several years. In September, 1938, he went to Kennett; served two and a half years as deputy county clerk; served three and a half years in the army, World War II, three years in Europe. Prior to his army service he was a teller in the Bank of Kennett, and after war, returned to this bank and is now assistant cashier. Elman Merritt is definitely among Dunklin County's best citizens; he does his part and does it well; he is treasurer of the Dunklin County Historical Society and has given much time and service to the promotion of the society. Elman has a brother, Vandore Merritt, a druggist at Caruthersville, Missouri. Elman is single, that is, at the time of the preparation of this sketch, but from "announcements" he may not be when this book is delivered from the press. Elman has a promising future and Dunklin County people who know him appreciate him much.

## WHY DUNKLIN COUNTY IS IN MISSOURI INSTEAD OF ARKANSAS

By *ELMAN MERRITT*

November 29, 1946

The reason Dunklin County, and the rest of the "bootheel" section of Southeast Missouri, is in Missouri instead of Arkansas could be told in just a few words, and would only be repeating what a lot of people already know—that prominent and influential owners of land in what are now Dunklin, Pemiscot and New Madrid counties used their influence to have the "jog" in Southeast Missouri included in the state's boundaries. So the purpose of this paper is not so much to tell how Dunklin County happened to be in Missouri, as it is to relate some of the historical facts connected with the long-lasting and sometimes heated arguments that arose concerning determining Missouri's southern boundary.

There are of course certain legends and tales that are told explaining why our part of the country is in Missouri instead of Arkansas. Perhaps the biggest "tale" of all concerns the old story of the road that used to run, a long, long time ago, from somewhere in Dunklin County to the St. Francis River. There were no bridges in those days, but a sign was placed at the road's end, saying there was a ford or ferry a few miles down the river. And as the tale goes, those who could read crossed over into Arkansas, and those who couldn't read stayed in Missouri.

Another "tale" has it that the people who lived in what is now the "bootheel" of Missouri, didn't want to be in Arkansas, because there was too much sickness and chills among the people there.

One legend concerning our story is to the effect that when the lands of Missouri Territory were being surveyed in the early 1800s, the surveyors were having trouble running straight lines, due to the numerous swamps and marshes in the country. The residents of "swamp-east" Missouri wanting to be included in the State of Missouri, filled the surveyors with generous drinks of liquor, then purposely led them several miles to the south to run their lines, and the surveyors never knew the difference until their plats and descriptions had been filed with the United States government, and they found that a strip of land 35 miles long had been added in the southeast corner of the state.

None of these, of course, are based on actual fact, but they all add to the varied collection of stories of early Southeast Missouri days, which are parts of our legendary history. Getting to the subject in question, a few facts should be given here to acquaint you with some terms which will later be used:

- (1) When the Louisiana Purchase was surveyed, certain lines

of latitude, or parallels, were designated as certain boundaries. So, it should be remembered that the southern boundary of Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties is on the parallel of 36 degrees north latitude, and the regular Arkansas-Missouri state line, from southwest Missouri to the St. Francis River, is on the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes. These 2 terms will be used throughout this story.

(2) It should also be remembered that Dunklin nor Pemiscot Counties themselves had anything to do, as counties, with whether they were included in Missouri or Arkansas. Missouri was proclaimed a state in 1821, and it was 24 years later that Dunklin County was formed, and 30 years before Pemiscot became a county. And too, there was probably no person who lived in what is now Dunklin County at the time Missouri became a state who was in any way responsible for our being in Missouri.

(3) Another point is this: When Missouri was being admitted as a state, southern Southeast Missouri was the most thinly populated area of all the inhabited parts of Missouri Territory. But it should be remembered that the history of this vast country west of the Mississippi River began in Missouri, and Missouri history began in Southeast Missouri, and being a part of Southeast Missouri, we are as vitally connected with its history as any other part of the district. So that gives us a starting point in the story of why Dunklin County is in Missouri.

We could begin as far back as the year 1541, when DeSoto, the famous Spanish explorer, discovered the Mississippi River. Coming up from Florida to the east bank of the river, he crossed the river near the present site of Memphis, Tennessee, into present day Arkansas, and explored the country thereabout. He came into what is now Missouri—probably actually traveled through Dunklin County—and explored as far north as Cape Girardeau.

But the history of Missouri really begins about the year 1673—132 years after DeSoto, when French explorers began coming down the Mississippi from then French-owned Canada. In those times, three great European nations had colonies in North America—the English were along the Atlantic coast; the Spanish were in Florida and Mexico, and the French were mostly in lower Canada. All the country westward from the English settlements, including what is called the Mississippi Valley, was unexplored and inhabited only by Indians.

In 1673, the French explorers Marquette and Joliet floated down the Mississippi River to the mouth of the Missouri River, and were the first white men to set foot in that territory. Later, they floated some distance beyond the present southern limits of the state, and explored much of the land northward to the Missouri River. About 9 years later, Robert LaSalle, a famous French fur trader, reached the Mississippi River from the north, then sailed down the river to its mouth. There, at New Orleans, on April 9,

1682, he took formal possession of the entire Mississippi Valley in the name of his King, Louis XIV, and named it "Louisiana" in his honor. "Louisiana", at that time, included all the land between the Allegheny and Rocky Mountains, between the Rio Grande River and the headwaters of the Mississippi. It included, of course, what is now Missouri, and was called "Louisiana" for more than 100 years being under French control all that time.

The French and Indian War, which ended in 1763, and which was really a war between France and England, was the next event to affect the history of Missouri. Through the Treaty of Paris, at the close of the war, France ceded all lands east of the Mississippi to England, and all west of the river, and New Orleans, to the Spanish. The Spanish divided the Territory of Louisiana west of the Mississippi into two different territories—"Upper" and "Lower" Louisiana, with the dividing line at approximately the present Arkansas-Louisiana state line. They further divided "Upper" Louisiana into 5 Districts—St. Louis, St. Charles, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid. New Madrid was the southernmost district of the territory, lying between a point about 5 miles south of the present town of Commerce, in Scott County, and the southern boundary of the territory. It extended westward indefinitely, but generally as far back as there were inhabitants.

At the close of the Revolutionary War in 1795, as a result of which England lost all the land east of the Mississippi to the new "America", Americans began flocking to the new country west of the Mississippi. The Spanish encouraged this at first, then became alarmed, lest too many people settle in Louisiana Territory and overrun the country and annex it to the United States. As a result, Spain closed the Mississippi River to American boats, and even siezed several of them on the lower part of the river. This and other questions between Spain and the United States caused Spain to begin to fear that this country might join England and force the river to be opened. Consequently, they signed a treaty allowing Americans to sail their produce to New Orleans to ship to foreign countries. Also, in those times, Napoleon Bonaparte was in power in France, and among other things he forced Spain to cede back to France all of Louisiana, so that he might restore the French Colonial Empire lost by the treaty of 1763. This act in turn alarmed America, because Spain was a weak power in world affairs, and could offer no serious resistance to American development on the eastern side of the Mississippi. But France was one of the strongest world powers, and could conceivably send an army to New Orleans and close the Mississippi again, and even conquer the west. So President Jefferson sent James Monroe to France to try to buy New Orleans and western Florida (which was the name then for the lower part of the territory on the eastern side of the Mississippi). If that land could be purchased the United States would control at least one side of the river for its entire length.

But now Napoleon was confronted with a possible new war



in Europe, involving England, among others, and he was afraid England might seize Louisiana for themselves. So, before Mr. Monroe arrived in France, Napoleon had completed a deal with the United States Minister, Mr. Livingston, whereby the United States purchased all of the Louisiana Territory west of the Mississippi for \$15,000,000.00, the deal being closed on April 30, 1803. At the time of the Louisiana Purchase, New Madrid District had a population of some 1,500 with settlements from north of New Madrid town to south of Little Prairie (near Caruthersville) in Pemiscot County.

The United States Congress, in March, 1804, divided Louisiana into 2 territories—"Territory of Orleans" and "District of Louisiana"—with the 33rd degree of north latitude being the dividing line. The 33rd parallel is the present southern boundary of Arkansas. The District of Louisiana, or "Upper" Louisiana, was attached to the District of Indiana for Governmental purposes, General William Henry Harrison being the first Governor, with offices at Vincennes, Indiana. The inhabitants of the District of Louisiana objected to this form of government because it gave them no voice in their own government, and petitions were sent to Congress asking for a change. This Congress did, separating it from Indiana Territory, appointing a Governor from the Territory itself, and changing the name from "District" of Louisiana to "Territory" of Louisiana. In 1811 the Territory of Orleans was admitted as a state of the United States and was called "Louisiana." This necessitated again changing the name of the Upper country, so in 1812 Congress called it "Territory of Missouri."

During this period of years the boundaries of the territory had remained unchanged, extending from the present Arkansas-Louisiana line northward, and from the Mississippi River westward. It still consisted of the 5 original districts, but now called counties—St. Louis, St. Charles, Cape Girardeau, Ste. Genevieve, and New Madrid. New Madrid was still the southernmost county, retaining its original boundaries. It was, however, the most thinly populated of all of the counties, and had shown the least progress in development, mainly because of the swampy condition of the land and also because of the severe "New Madrid Earthquakes" of 1812, which did considerable property damage and caused some loss of life, and which caused hundreds of people to flee to other localities.

Petitions for admission of Missouri as a state were being circulated in the Territory as early as 1815, and in 1818 the Territorial Legislature formally petitioned Congress for admission. Almost from the first, differences of opinion, and of petitions, arose as to where the boundaries of the new state, to be called Missouri, would be located. Earliest petitions called for a long, narrow state, with the Missouri river as the northern boundary, the southern boundary to be a line not definitely located, but somewhere near the southern extent of population along the Mississippi River. It would extend to the west as far as the Rockies. Others favored

a state of great width north and south, with the Missouri River to be near the middle of the state, the northern boundary to be a point some 60 miles north of the present Missouri-Iowa state line, and the southern boundary to be at least as far south, if not farther south, than that proposed by the other petitioners. Still a third proposal was advanced to make the southern boundary of the new state a line extending west from the mouth of the Ohio River, which would be about 35 miles north of the present regular southern boundary of Missouri, and about 70 miles north of the southern boundary of Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties.

The petition presented by the Legislature of Missouri Territory was almost the same as the one last mentioned above. It proposed that the southern boundary be a straight line west from the Mississippi River on the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes, in order that that line might be identical with the line between Kentucky and Illinois and Indiana, and other eastern states. You have only to look at a map of the United States to see how this line is almost unbroken from the Atlantic coast to the eastern line of Nevada.

There were some natural reasons why there were these differences, particularly concerning the southern boundary. In the early development of Missouri Territory, even New Madrid showed an increase in population and an extension of settlements, causing two new counties to be formed from it. One of these new counties was Arkansas County, established in 1813, the line between Arkansas and New Madrid Counties beginning at "Island 19" in the Mississippi River, almost on the 36th parallel, and almost at the extreme southeast corner of present day Pemiscot County, and of course, Missouri; from this point it extended southwestward to the confluence of the Red and White Rivers in northeast Arkansas, near the present town of Newport; thence up White River to the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes, which was, or is, near the present site of Hollister in Taney County. From this point the line went due west. Even though the new county of Arkansas took practically all the country in southern New Madrid County, present day Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties were still included in New Madrid County. But another county had been formed out of New Madrid—Lawrence County, in the year 1815. It included all lands in original New Madrid County west of the St. Francis River and north of Arkansas County, thereby extending both north and south of the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes.

These two new counties both influenced opinion as to where the actual southern limit of the new state of Missouri would be, although it is doubtful if they were of much relation to the present day "bootheel" section of Missouri. The inhabitants of these two new counties found that their trade outlets were to the south, the rivers St. Francis, Black, Red, White, Arkansas, and Mississippi being much more convenient and practical than were the poor roads and trails to the north and east which passed through the

difficult southeast Missouri swamps. Because of this, these two counties probably used their influence to be included in Arkansas Territory. This was further made evident in March, 1819, when Congress established Arkansas Territory, including in that new territory all land south of the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes, except that part of New Madrid County extending south of that line down to the parallel of 36 degrees. Remembering that New Madrid County now extended west only as far as the St. Francis River, you can see that the line between Missouri and Arkansas Territories was practically the same as today's state line.

But the new Arkansas Territory divided Lawrence County practically in half, the southern part being in Arkansas Territory, and the northern part being unattached territory but included in the limits of Missouri if the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes was accepted as the estate's southern line. Probably those in Lawrence County north of 36 degrees and 30 minutes still endeavored to be included in Arkansas Territory, if for no other reason than to keep their county in its original size. And certainly those who were in Northeast Arkansas Territory objected to the irregular shaped southern part of New Madrid County extending into their part of the country as a part of Missouri Territory.

It was in 1818 that Congress began seriously considering the many petitions for admission of Missouri as a state. Possibly a quicker settlement of the southern boundary would have been accomplished had not a greater question come up over Missouri's petition for statehood, namely, the slavery question. While that does not directly concern the boundary disputes, it is well to mention the fact, and how the famous "Missouri Compromises" were enacted to allow Missouri to be admitted as a slave state if it so desired, and to admit Maine as a free state. And it is well to mention that, as a part of the Missouri Compromises, the line of 36 degrees and 30 minutes was designated as the dividing line between slave states and free states.

The settlement of the slavery question brought up the boundary problem again. Obviously, the question to be decided was whether to run the line straight across the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes for the southern boundary, or whether to grant any "offset" extending down into Arkansas Territory. Serious objections from Congressmen from other states caused the latter proposal to be practically abandoned, and Congress decided, unofficially at least, to fix the entire line at the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes.

This decision met a concerted objection from Missourians who were interested in Southeast Missouri, among whom were John Hardiman Walker, Godfrey LeSieur, and others. The following paragraph is copied from Mr. Robert Sidney Douglass' "History of Southeast Missouri."

"Those who were interested in this extension of the boundary

and its inclusion of the Territory of Missouri were activated by a number of motives: One was the feeling that 'Little Prairie' and other settlements in what is now Pemiscot County were really a part of Missouri; they had been made about the same time of the other Missouri settlements; they had practically the same population, and were engaged in the same general industries. Their trade and associations had been very largely with Missouri, and for this reason they regarded themselves as a part of the Territory of Missouri. It was natural, too, for them to wish to be a part of a territory which was about to be admitted into the Union as a state. The advantages of State Government over Territorial Government are obvious. And it was felt that it might be some years before the Territory of Arkansas would be admitted as a state. These reasons, along with others of a similar nature, moved the men mentioned above to vigorous effort to fix the boundary of the state as it now stands."

While still undecided over this latest boundary proposal, Congress was surprisingly presented with another petition in the fall and winter of 1819—this one presented by citizens in Arkansas Territory, to establish a separate Government of the Territory of Arkansas. This petition requested its northern boundary to be "a line due west from the Mississippi River in the 36th parallel of north latitude to the St. Francis River, thence up the middle of the main channel of the said river St. Francis to the 37th parallel of north latitude, thence west", etc.

Obviously all these different proposals and petitions more or less confused the matter. It was surprising to Congress that those advocates of Arkansas Territory would favor a Southeast Missouri "offset" extending down into their proposed territory, thereby costing them both area and population. But it should be observed that no serious consideration was given to their proposal to fix the 37th parallel as the east-west line; only their recommendation of the "offset" was considered by Congress. The reason for this point of view on the part of the Arkansawyers might be explained by an article published in an early Missouri newspaper, "The Intelligencer", in 1819, which was about the time the Arkansas-sponsored petition was presented to Congress. The article was as follows:

"It is a well known fact that if Arkansas could have had, at the last session, the number of representatives her population entitled her to have, that Congress would have been petitioned to divide the two territories by a line running west from the mouth of the Ohio. A large minority of the House of Representatives were in favor of such a division, and hoped that some member of Congress would at least inquire why the southern limit should be so crooked. The pretended reason given for it at St. Louis was so frivolous that it would have influenced nobody in Congress. A part of the county of New Madrid, about 15 miles from east to west, and about 30 miles from north to south, lying between the river St. Francis and the Mississippi, was cut off from the center of the county, now

Territory of Arkansas, by an impassable marsh over which, by the way, many travellers have passed, and therefore the line must begin at 36 degrees of latitude on the Mississippi, and run west to the St. Francis, thence up the St. Francis to 36 degrees and 30 minutes north latitude."

Whether or not that had anything to do with the matter, Missouri's southern boundary was eventually fixed. In March, 1820, Congress passed the "Missouri Enabling Act", empowering the Missouri Territory to become a state, and definitely locating its boundaries. The act declared that the southern boundary would run west from the Mississippi River on the 36th parallel to the St. Francis River, thence up the middle of the St. Francis River to the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes, and thence west. And it has remained such to this day.

This is all the information there is on our subject. Why was the bootheel section included in Missouri—nobody knows, in my opinion. The historians fail to say why it was done that way. Maybe it was for the reason as given by the newspaper "Intelligencer"; that the St. Francis River and its adjacent swamps formed a natural boundary between Missouri and Arkansas Territories. But if that were true, why stop at the 36th parallel, when the river and swamps continued on south into Arkansas Territory? Perhaps the early recorded proceedings of Congress would tell of the discussions, etc. that decided the boundaries. But, again, the historians have failed to reveal any of them to us. But at least, we know how we came to be in Missouri—it was through the efforts of prominent landowners in the "bootheel", principally John Hardiman Walker, who was assisted by John Scott, Missouri's first representative in Congress; by Simon Buckner, later to be United States Senator, and others.

In retrospect, it might be concluded that had the citizens and officials of those early days known how the "swamps" and "impassable marshes" of Southeast Missouri would some day become the richest and most productive land in all the world, with its diversity of crops, prosperous communities, networks of railroads and highways, utility services and modern conveniences comparable to any other section of the country, then, surely, would the different factions have been more aggressive in trying to establish the State of Missouri—Territory of Arkansas line. Certainly, the inclusion of most all of Dunklin County, all of Pemiscot County, and part of New Madrid Counties in Missouri instead of Arkansas was Missouri's gain and Arkansas's loss, and while, if we had been included in Arkansas instead of Missouri, it would not have changed our great agricultural resources, still we are proud to be in our great state, and as Mary Smythe Davis summed up in her "History of Dunklin County", "Hence, we are for all time, Missourians."

It is proper to conclude this story with a review of the life and activities of John Hardiman Walker.

Mr. Walker was born in Tennessee in about the year 1794, and came to Missouri Territory in 1810. He settled near Little Prairie (now Caruthersville) in Pemiscot County, and lived there until his death in 1855. He was sheriff of New Madrid County in 1821-1822; was later a judge of the county court, and he held other local offices. He was popularly known as "Colonel" Walker. He owned hundreds of acres of land, fronting several miles along the Mississippi River, and he had extensive herds of cattle which roamed the wild, uncultivated land thereabout. The town of Caruthersville was laid out by him in his later years, and his grave is located in Caruthersville.

His physique was described as being tall and dark, medium build, with sharp features, long hair and sideburns, and of a rather determined expression and character.

He apparently was not the first settler in what is now Pemiscot County, but during and after the so-called "New Madrid earthquakes" of 1812, he remained with his possessions while practically everybody else left for other parts. From then until his death he became the most influential and prosperous man in the community.

His part in the boundary dispute came from his desire to have his lands included in the new state of Missouri. When Congress was about to make the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes the entire state line, Mr. Walker, assisted by Mr. LeSieur and others, appealed to the Missouri Territorial Legislature. His actual proceedings are apparently lost to history, but it is known that he appealed to John Scott, Territorial Representative in Congress, to other officials of the Government in Missouri Territory, and having influenced them to recommend changing the line to the 36th parallel, it is said that he went to Washington to plead his case.

The question has been asked why Colonel Walker was such an influence on the people, while being so young in years? Being about 20 years old at the time of the earthquakes, he was at the most only 27 years old when Missouri was finally admitted as a state. So it has been suggested that perhaps Mr. Walker, notwithstanding his comparative wealth and leadership, might have been only the originator of the movement and that other influential men with holdings in Southeast Missouri, such as LeSieur, Lorimer, Chouteau, and others, were the men who actually influenced Congress to change the Missouri-Arkansas line. But the historians fail to make mention of anybody except Mr. Walker, as the man who was credited with putting our part of the state in Missouri.

A few years ago the Dunklin Democrat published a letter written in 1889 by George W. Carleton (then State Senator) of Caruthersville, noted historian, abstracter, and leader of Pemiscot County, in which the Senator confirmed the information that Mr. Walker was due the honor of securing the "bootheel" section of Southeast Missouri to the state. The letter does, however, mention



two other men as having helped Mr. Walker—a Matthew Wright and Nicholas Terror. The letter follows:

“Senate Chamber  
Jefferson City, Missouri  
April 10, 1889

“Hon. A. A. LeSueur  
Secretary of State  
Dear Sir:

“In answer to the inquiry as to reason for the ‘jog’ or more properly the offset in the southern boundary line of the State of Missouri, I will say that I am glad the opportunity has been afforded me of putting in a tangible shape the information I possess, which is fast becoming tradition, and not written history. My information is reliable. I have it from the lips of the old pioneers of Southeast Missouri who years ago passed off the stage of human action and now sleep beneath the soil of Pemiscot County, one of the counties forming the offset into Arkansas. I refer to John H. Walker, the uncle of John Walker, our late State Auditor; to Nicholas Terror and Matthew Wright who lived in the territory, now Pemiscot County, at the time Missouri was admitted to the Union as a State.

“John H. Walker, at the time of the earthquakes in 1811 and 1812, owned an extensive plantation near the town of Caruthersville, in Pemiscot County. The place was called ‘Little Prairie.’ It was a considerable village in 1811, and was a few years before, a Spanish fort. Colonel Walker owned immense herds of stock; was a man of more than ordinary ability, well informed upon matters of public interest, and in fact was the leader of the people. At this time all that country was known as Missouri Territory. New Madrid was a town of great importance, being about the second town founded in the territory. It was a great trading post. An immense traffic was carried on between French and Spanish settlers at New Madrid, and the various tribes of Indians in southern Missouri and western Tennessee. New Madrid claimed and exercised jurisdiction over the territory as far south as the Pemiscot Bayou which runs into the Mississippi River about 3 miles north of our line between Missouri and Arkansas. Colonel Walker owed allegiance to the Territory of Missouri, as the laws were administered by the authorities at New Madrid. He was wedded to his idols at New Madrid.

“When Missouri applied for admission into the Union the parallel of 36 degrees and 30 minutes north latitude was suggested as the south boundary line of the new state. Colonel Walker knew that if this line was adopted he would be left in an unorganized territory, as the line crossed the Mississippi River about 25 miles north of him. Walker was a man of influence. His worldly



means, as well as his indomitable pluck, gave him influence. He went to work in earnest to prevent his being left outside of an organized state, and so eloquently did he plead his cause that the Commissioners agreed to take Colonel Walker into the State of Missouri, and to that end it was agreed that the southern boundary line of the state should be defined as set out in the act of admission, approved March 6, 1820, that portion concerning the offset reading as follows:

“Beginning in the middle of the Mississippi River on the parallel of 36 degrees north latitude; thence west along that parallel of latitude to the St. Francis River; thence up and following the course of that river in the middle of the main channel there, to the parallel of latitude of 36 degrees 30 minutes; thence west’, etc.

“To Colonel John H. Walker, who died in Pemiscot County in 1859, belongs the honor of securing to Missouri the ‘jog’ which comprises the counties of Dunklin and Pemiscot. Colonel Walker gave me the information about a year before his death. It was corroborated by several old people who lived in that part of the state when it was a territory and were there at the time of admission into the Union, among whom are Matthew Wright and Nicholas Terror.

“I think this information will explain the ‘jog’ in our south boundary line. With much respect, I am truly yours,

“GEO. W. CARLETON.”

The Dunklin County Historical Society has a letter recently received from a relative of Mr. Walker, who resides in Malden—Mrs. Albert (Carrie Dawson) Davis. Mrs. Davis is a great-niece of Mr. Walker—her grandmother being his sister—and it is a surprise and an honor to know that we have, in our own county, a relative of this great man who was responsible for Dunklin County being in Missouri. Her letter follows:

“Judge John H. Bradley, President  
“Dunklin County Historical Society  
“Dear Judge Bradley:

“In case I cannot attend your next meeting, I want to tell you how my family figures in the making of the “bootheel” of Missouri. My great uncle, Hardiman Walker—my grandmother Dawson’s brother—and my grandfather, Dr. Doyne Dawson, owned a lot of land in the southern end of the three counties, particularly in Pemiscot and New Madrid Counties, and as Arkansas was a territory and Missouri a state, they rode horseback to Jefferson City, or perhaps it was to Washington, D. C., to have the state line include these counties. They succeeded and proceeded to survey and mark the lines so as to include their property. It has been jokingly said they didn’t want property in Arkansas because

in that state, 'the people had chills and fever.' Of course they were educated people, and that was funny to them as to the public.

"I'll try to come down, but may not be equal to the trip; thought you'd probably be interested in knowing a Dunklin County woman whose family made this state line.

(Signed) Carrie Dawson Davis  
(Mrs. Albert Davis)."

#### REFERENCES

History of Southeast Missouri, Volume I, by Robert Sidney Douglass.

History of Missouri, Volume I, by Louis Houck.

Goodspeed's History of Southeast Missouri.

History of Dunklin County, by Mary Smythe Davis.

Missouri's Struggle for Statehood, Volume I, by Floyd C. Shoemaker.

Missouri Day by Day, by Floyd C. Shoemaker.

Missouri and Missourians, by Floyd C. Shoemaker.

Missouri, by Missouri Writers' Project of WPA.

Stories of Southeast Missouri, by Allan Hinchey.

History of Missouri for High Schools, by Jonas Viles.

Government and History of Missouri, by Isidor Loeb and Jonas Viles.

Missouri Historical Review, Volume 25—January, 1931.

PROPERTY OF  
ST. GEORGE GENEALOGY LIBRARY  
ST. GEORGE, UTAH

## HISTORY OF THE SENATH SCHOOL

By *MRS. JEANNETTE CULP LANIER*

November 29, 1946

JEANNETTE CULP LANIER is among the outstanding women of Dunklin County and a woman of exceptional ability; born in Wayne County, Tennessee, June 14, 1883; is the daughter of James and Rachel Hardin Culp; her father died in Tennessee when she was a small child and the widowed mother, with Jeannette and two small sons, came to Horse Island near where Senath is now in 1888; her mother married Aaron Palmer, a prominent farmer, December 3, 1893, and Jeannette thereafter lived in the Palmer home until she married; she attended the local district school, now the Senath school, but in the early days it was known generally as the Merritt school. Jeannette Culp was a brilliant student in school and finished with distinction the subjects taught in the district in her day which included a substantial part of a high school course, and through life she has been the student she was in youth; has read extensively, and is among the best informed of her community. March 11, 1900, she married James H. Lanier, son of O. E. (Elzie) and Maryliza Pope Lanier, pioneer settlers on Horse Island. Elzie Lanier was a Confederate soldier and a Virginian; James—Jim, as he is known by his many friends—is a contractor and builder and was foreman of construction in the building of the present Dunklin County court house; has served three terms as mayor of Senath. Jim and Jeannette have six children: Lottie (Mrs. Ronald D. Ward), at the present time in Chester, England, where her husband, who is with the Shell Chemical Corporation, has been transferred; Benjamin F., Senath; Eula (Mrs. Joe Guarnere), Beaumont, Texas; Russell M. and James Henry, San Bernardino, California; Sue Madalene, Houston, Texas; there are two grands, Gwynaeth, the daughter of Lottie, and Carolyn Sue, age 7, the daughter of Russell; Gwynaeth, a senior in Missouri University, is the wife of Burl Barton, a medical student. Jeannette joined the Senath Methodist Church in 1911 and has always been active in her church; has served on the official board for many years and has taught an adult Sunday School class for many years; is president of the Woman's Society of Christian Service, and is a St. Louis Conference officer of this society; is president of the local Legion Post Auxiliary; a member of the county library board and T. B. Association; is a member of the Woman's Club and for many years has been active in Red Cross work, and is township registrar of the division of health; she is a charter member of the Dunklin County Historical Society and has been active therein since organization; she is bookkeeper and chief news correspondent for the Dunklin County Press, a weekly newspaper published in Senath. Mrs. Lanier is an active

Democrat; is a member of the county committee and vice chairman thereof. A rather remarkable career has been hers.

---

Back in the early history of Dunklin County when the greater part of the area of Senath Consolidated School District was known only as a part of Horse Island, and where there are now extensive cotton fields, was a deep, dense forest, except for small patches



*Senath School*

that had been cleared here and there to grow grain and vegetables for the sparsely settled families. The meat supply of those early residents consisted chiefly of wild animals of the forest and wild fowls, and fish from the flowing streams of St. Francis, Varner and Little Rivers. In that early day a group of forward-looking citizens aroused by an inner consciousness that "man does not live by bread alone", and knowing that the mental and spiritual facilities of man must be developed if he attains to a well-rounded life and is fully equipped to share the responsibilities of this life, decided to do something about the education of their children.

Driven by a desire that their children might have better opportunities for development, a few of these pioneers met in the neighborhood of what is now Senath and decided to build a schoolhouse. I fancy I see those rugged, serious, determined men as they shoulder cross-cut saws, axes, broad axes, and wooden mauls and set forth to fell the sweet gum trees for house logs and the cypress trees for boards—all to build the Merritt schoolhouse, the name of the first schoolhouse erected in what is now Senath Consolidated School District. The exact date of erection of this house is not definitely known, but it was in the early 1870s. The Merritt schoolhouse was built of hewed gum logs and was about 16x18 feet. The chinks between the logs were calked with short pieces of wood, then daubed with clay. The roof was of 3 foot riven cypress boards; the first floor was cypress puncheon, that is, split cypress logs. The first benches were of true pioneer style. Split logs, cypress or gum, adzed smooth on the flat side, heavy oak pegs set at an angle, served as legs. A single window was in the west end and real "blackboards" were nailed to the wall north and south of the window.

Originally there were doors on the north side and south side

of this house, but these were closed about 1886, and a door cut in the east end. Blackboards were made of cypress boards planed and painted black. When these changes were made in 1886 the board of directors, A. W. Douglass, Reverend J. N. Richardson and Rube Bradley, put in matched flooring and matched ceiling overhead. The steps to the building were hewed gum logs, and during excessive rains, it was not uncommon for the steps to float away to the woods. They would be returned by the older boys when the waters receded. This schoolhouse was built literally in the woods. Giant gum trees were north, east and south. Dense pawpaw patches were on the east and south,

The first teachers in the old Merritt school had no bell to call the pupils to "books", but did this by beating on the outside wall with a flattened stick. Sometimes it was not easy to notify all that it was books. Because of the nearby woods, it was easy for the children to get out of earshot of the slapping stick. The first schools taught in this first schoolhouse were subscription schools, that is, a school where so much was charged for each pupil, usually amounting to a total for the teacher of \$20 to \$25 per month. The teacher sometimes boarded with the patrons, Ichabod fashion. It is not now definitely known who taught first in the old Merritt schoolhouse. From the files of Dr. Jason Chaney, who practiced medicine in and near Senath from 1878 to 1910, is this statement, "The first school taught on Horse Island was a 3 months school taught by W. H. Bartholamew, in a log cabin  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile south of Senath. The consideration being a set of hewed house logs by the citizens." In all probability Bartholamew taught this first school in the old Merritt schoolhouse. However, there was at that time a hewed log house about one quarter of a mile west of the Merritt schoolhouse. One quarter of a mile west of the Merritt schoolhouse would not very well fit the location given by Dr. Chaney, hence it is probable that Bartholamew taught in the Merritt schoolhouse.

Another of the early settlers, Aunt Molly Blaylock, said: "Billy Palmer, father of Aaron Palmer, was the first teacher in this first schoolhouse", but be that as it may, it is known that these two, Bartholamew and Palmer, taught in the early seventies. Nick Counts, famous for his fine Spencerian penmanship and pen drawings of birds and flowers, etc., taught a subscription school in the old schoolhouse probably as early as 1878. Mr. Counts was from Texas and many years after he taught here he was picked up at "Old Bertig" on St. Francis River, west of Cardwell, and returned to Texas to answer for some alleged offense committed in his early youth. He returned later and died at Bertig, or in that vicinity. Perhaps preceding Counts, was a man naed Busey, or Bucie, who taught a subscription school in the old house. Busey also taught a subscription school on Horse Island at a place later known as Bethel, northeast of Senath. Busey's school, northeast of Senath, was taught in a hewed log house that had been used as a dwelling.

It was located in the northeast corner of section 1, township 17, range 8. Busey boarded at the home of Aaron Palmer when he taught at the old Merritt schoolhouse and Mr. Palmer's daughter, Mrs. Nancy Palmer Chaney, widow of Dr. Jason Chaney, remembers well riding, behind Mr. Busey, on a horse to attend his school. She also recalls that he had a deformed hand, shaped much like a potato, with smaller potatoes for fingers. James A. Bradley, one of the Merritt school pupils, attended Busey's school at Bethel. Henry Hart, father of Mrs. Cal Dailey of Senath, also taught a subscription school at the old Merritt schoolhouse, as did one Doc Moore of Stoddard County.

The schools heretofore mentioned in my paper as having been taught in the old Merritt schoolhouse were prior to the organization of the school district. What we may term the first Senath school district was organized in 1881. The site of the house then in use as a schoolhouse was in the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of Section 11, Township 17, Range 8—one square acre. The deed was made by Hardy C. Merritt and S. S. Merritt, his wife, to the "Directors of School District No. 3-17-8." The school site was described as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of Section 11, Township 17, Range 8, running thence south  $12\frac{1}{2}$  poles; thence west  $12\frac{1}{2}$  poles; thence north  $12\frac{1}{2}$  poles; thence east  $12\frac{1}{2}$  poles to place of beginning, containing one acre. The consideration was one dollar, which would suggest that it was a deed of gift. I have spelled the name Merritt in this paper as it appears on this deed—M-e-r-r-i-t-t. The deed is recorded in deed record 4, page 406; was executed and acknowledged before A. W. Douglass, justice of the peace, July 18, 1881.

County court record of May 2, 1881, shows that A. W. Douglass was appointed justice of the peace on that date to fill a vacancy caused by the elected justice failing to qualify. The record does not show who the elected justice was. A. W. Douglass was appointed on the petition of R. M. Bone, W. M. Young, D. C. Smith and 46 others, but the names of the 46 do not appear on the record. Had Mr. Douglass not been appointed justice of the peace, Hardy C. Merritt and wife would probably have had to go to Hornersville or Kennett in order to acknowledge the deed to the school site.

As long as school was conducted in this first schoolhouse the school was known as the Merritt school. The name Senath school was adopted when the first school was taught in the new frame building about three-quarters of a mile west of downtown Senath of today. This was in late 1892 or early 1893. Miss India Tankersley of Marble Hill was the teacher.

In the school year of 1882-1883, Miss Huldah Douglass was the teacher. Miss Huldah was reared on Grand Prairie, Caruth neighborhood; came to Horse Island in 1881. She is prominent in the history of Dunklin County, and it is not necessary to make further mention of her here.

In 1883-1884, William Culberson was teacher. Very little is remembered now of Mr. Culberson. He was from Illinois; was a young fellow about 25. He was a rather strict disciplinarian. So far as I have been able to ascertain he never communicated with anyone in the Merritt school district after he returned to Illinois in the spring of 1884, unless it was the I. H. Scott family with whom he boarded.

In the school years of 1884-1885, and 1885-1886, Virgil McKay was teacher of the Merritt school. Mr. McKay was popular; beloved by all, but was not very strict. He, like Miss Huldah Douglass, is well known in Dunklin County history and it is not necessary to speak further of him.

In 1886-1887, Walter Baird was teacher. Mr. Baird was the son of M. V. Baird, a famous old Baptist preacher of the Clarkton neighborhood, and a brother of T. J. Baird, who was County School Commissioner and one of the early day outstanding teachers of the county. Walter Baird was in his 20s when he was teacher at the Merritt School. He died at Clarkton while still a young man. He was said to be the niftiest dresser of all the teachers of the Merritt school, before or subsequent to his day.

In 1887-1888, William F. Fitch of Illinois was teacher. Mr. Fitch also boarded with the Scotts. He was a young man, 27 or 28; tall, rather handsome, some of the girls thought. He, like Mr. Culberson, so far as is now known, did not communicate with any one in the district after he returned to Illinois.

In 1888-1889, Miss Virginia M. Finney was teacher at the Merritt school. Miss Finney also lived at the Scotts' home. She was from Bollinger County; was a sister of the late R. M. and Dr. W. B. Finney of Kennett. Miss Finney was especially noted for her strict discipline. It has been said of her by some of her pupils that she was the handiest with the shilalah of all the teachers who ever taught in the old Merritt schoolhouse. It is the tradition that hornbeam and elm were her favorite shilalahs. But it is conceded that Miss Finney was a fine and successful teacher, and notwithstanding her rigid discipline, she was loved quite generally by the pupils and patrons. Miss Finney taught again in the Senath school in 1905-1906, in the first brick schoolhouse in the district. She is the only one who taught in the old Merritt house, and in the first brick school house. Miss Finney died in Kennett in 1932.

In 1889-1890, Miss Huldah Douglass was again the teacher. In the summer term of 1890 R. S. (Sid) Douglass a nephew of Miss Huldah was the teacher. Sid Douglass was the son of Reverend and Mrs. R. H. Douglass of Caruth; was born and reared at Caruth. His father was an outstanding preacher of the Baptist Church. Sid Douglass became a graduate of the Normal School at Cape Girardeau; the University of Missouri; member of the Missouri Bar, but never practiced law to any great extent. He was



Dean and Professor of history in the Teachers College at Cape Girardeau for a number of years. He died in Illinois in 1942. It has been said of Sid Douglass that he was perhaps the most scholarly person ever born in Dunklin County.

The 1890 winter term which ended in the spring of 1891 was taught by J. R. Huggins. Mr. Huggins was from Stoddard County; was a rather handsome dashing young man in his 20s; was a nifty dresser but not surpassing Walter Baird. Mr. Huggins was not at the time very far advanced in books and had difficulty with the lessons sometimes, especially in arithmetic and grammar. In those days, if any one could conjure up any trick problem to stump the teacher, he (the teacher) was immediately branded as incompetent. Mr. Huggins was a natural teacher and his pupils, who are still about, say that he was one of the best early day teachers. He was in Kennett in the spring of 1946; called on one of his pupils—James A. Bradley.

In the 1891-1892 school year, Miss Valle Revelle was the teacher. She was from Marble Hill, a daughter of the famous Revelle family of Bollinger County. Miss Revelle was a beautiful young woman in her late teens; was a graduate of the Mayfield-Smith Academy of Marble Hill. She was one of the outstanding teachers of the early day; made lasting impressions on her pupils. Miss Revelle married L. L. Vandervoort and the two operated the Vandervoort Hotel in Paragould, Arkansas, for a number of years. Their daughter, Helen, is the wife of Hale Jackson, sheriff of Mississippi County, Arkansas. Her brother, Charles G. Revelle, served as Judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri. Mrs. Vandervoort now resides with her husband in Chicago, Illinois.

Russell L. Allen, of Cape Girardeau County, taught the 1892 summer term of the Merritt School. Mr. Allen was then an advanced student of the Normal School at Cape Girardeau, and graduated at that school in the spring of 1893. Mr. Allen was a teacher for a number of years in the Bloomfield schools; became a lawyer and practiced at Bloomfield. He was a devout Christian and became a minister in the Christian Church. He died in the Masonic Home at St. Louis, July 24, 1943, and was buried at Bloomfield.

Miss Della Landreth, now Mrs. G. L. Roper of Senath, taught the winter and spring term of 1892-1893. Miss Landreth was a graduate of the noted school at Glass, Tennessee, conducted by Professor B. Moore, one of West Tennessee's most famous teachers. On the recommendation of the Landreths (Miss Della and her brother Bob), Charley Redman, who then resided in the Ward school district, now a part of the Senath Consolidated School District, and James A. Bradley attended Professor Moore's school at Glass, Tennessee, during the school year of 1892-1893. Miss Landreth was highly educated and was an efficient teacher. Miss Della, now Mrs. Roper, is the only living teacher who taught in the old

Merritt schoolhouse who has remained in the district. And I give the following special mention of her:

The parents of Margaret Idella Landreth were Dr. William Franklin Landreth, a graduate of Vanderbilt University, and Mary Pamela Clay Landreth. Della, as she is called by a host of friends, was the fourth of eight children and was born at Newborn, Tennessee, on May 11, 1874. She received her grade school education at Newborn and her high school and college education at Glass, Tennessee. Stories of the rich farming land in Missouri lured Dr. Landreth to the Senath community, but the community at that time did not offer the educational facilities that the Doctor desired for his children, so he left his family in Tennessee and brought his mother and his bookkeeper to Horse Island. The family joined him in June of 1892, after the older children, Della, Robert and Nina, had finished school.

Della and Robert planned to be teachers, so in the summer of 1892, they attended the Teachers' Institute held at Kennett, which convened June 21. The Institute lasted four weeks. Professor John S. McGhee, professor of mathematics at the State Normal School at Cape Girardeau, was conductor of the Institute. During the four weeks of the Institute subjects in which a passing grade was required for a certificate were taught. At the end of the month those attending the Institute took an examination and, according to their grades and subjects covered, received a first, second, or third grade certificate. Miss Della and her brother Robert received first grade certificates.

In Dunklin County, in 1892, as now for the most part, the school year was divided into two terms—summer and winter term. In the summer of 1892, Miss Della taught at Lulu. The winter of 1892-1893, she taught the Merritt school. Because of her mother's death, Miss Della didn't teach during the winter of 1893-1894, but during the winter of 1894-1895, she taught at Cochrum, southwest of Cardwell, and boarded with the John Cochrum family. Because of her interest in schools she attended the Institute each year.

In 1893, George Leonard Roper contracted to build a new schoolhouse in the Merritt school district. The new building was located about three-quarters of a mile west of downtown Senath of today, as I have said. For a while there was only one teacher in this building. Then for the winter of 1897-1898, the school board decided that a primary teacher was needed, and Miss Della was employed. She has the distinction of being Senath's first primary teacher. Then Miss Della did a very shocking thing. She defied local tradition by teaching school after she was married. For on Sunday, November 7, 1897, she married George L. Roper, builder of the new schoolhouse, and started teaching Monday, November 8. And she continued to teach through the summer of 1898 and the winter term of 1898-1899. On August 1, 1900, Mr. and Mrs. Roper had their first child—a son, Russell Charles.

Four other children were born, all girls: Edris, Winnie, Evelyn and Idella. The three latter children still survive, and are now respectively, Mrs. John Robinson, Senath; Mrs. Don Blackwell of Corsicana, Texas; and Mrs. Alfred Hamlin of Senath.

Because of the pleasant memory that Miss Della and many other old day Dunklin County teachers have for the 1892 Institute, I here quote from the Kennett Clipper (predecessor of the Dunklin Democrat) of June 23, 1892, as follows:

"The Dunklin County Teachers Institute was convened Tuesday, June 21, with Professor J. S. McGhee as conductor. There is a greater gathering of teachers than was ever before known in Dunklin County. They are coming from other counties and states. All those desiring to teach had better take advantage of this four weeks instruction, as they will never have a better opportunity. The following are the names of the teachers who have enrolled:

Barrett, Gertrude	Haynes, H. M.	Richardson, J. M.
Bradley, James	Kaufman, J. H.	Renick, J. A.
Baird, T. J.	Landreth, R. N.	Summers, Ada
Bradley, John	Landreth, Della	Spooner, Fannie
Brown, L. A.	Morgan, Ida	Stone, N. B.
Cawthon, Lee	Morgan, Fred	Stone, J. E.
Cawthon, Maude	McKay, John	Stone, Berdie
Cawthon, Hattie	McKay, J. T.	Smyth, Mattie
Crawford, J. W.	Michael, F. E.	Stokes, Alma
Curd, J. S.	McDonald, A. J.	Story, S.
Clark, W. W.	Phillips, Fannie	Timberman, Lemma
Douglass, W. H.	Page, Stella	White, Maggie
Derryberry, Emma	Rice, J. E.	Wilson, Henry
Derryberry, U. H.	Rice, W. S.	
Gott, A. L.	Richardson, J. R.	

During the school year of 1893-1894, Miss India Tankersley of Marble Hill was the teacher of the Merritt school. She, like Miss Valle Revelle, was a graduate of the Mayfield-Smith Academy. And Miss Tankersley, like Miss Revelle, was a well-beloved and efficient teacher; and like Miss Revelle and many of the others, she left a lasting impression on her pupils. Miss Tankersley became the wife of the late William Cates, a prominent Hornersville merchant. As mentioned above in this paper, Miss Tankersley was the last one to teach in the old Merritt schoolhouse and the first one to teach in the new frame schoolhouse about three-quarters of a mile west of downtown Senath. Miss India (Mrs. Cates) taught her first school beginning, as I have said, in the old Merritt schoolhouse and finishing the term in the new house. She resides now in Hornersville and is an active member of the Hornersville Baptist Church and a charter member of the Hornersville Chapter of the Eastern Star. Mrs. Cates has two daughters, Mrs. Milford Sanders and Mrs. Buel Parks. Her daughters with their families, reside in Hornersville. And Mrs. Cates has three grandchildren,

Donald Buel Parks, with the Merchants and Planters Bank of Hornersville, Sgt. Gene U. Parks, in the Air Corps and stationed in Germany, and Helen Marie Parks, senior in Hornersville high school.

The Merritt school had the reputation of being one of the best country schools in the county. It has been said that it never had an inefficient teacher; all were good and better in the estimate of patrons and pupils. There was a variety of textbooks used. McGuffy's and Appleton's Readers were used; Webster's blueback speller; McGuffy's yellowback speller; Cornell's geography; Steele's physiology; Barnes' history; Ray's arithmetic; Harvey's, Reed and Kellogg's, and Hyde's grammars; Townsend's Civil Government. These were the most common textbooks, but if pupils brought other texts they were used. The school terms in the Merritt school were from four to six months a year, a teachers' pay ranged from \$25 to \$35 per month, and they did the janitor's work. In addition to the common school subjects Miss Valle Revelle and Miss Della Landreth taught Ray's Higher Arithmetic and Ray's Elementary Algebra.

The new frame building, about three-quarters of a mile west from downtown Senath, as I have said, was quite an improvement over the old gum log building. The frame building was on the north side of the road; faced south and the school grounds comprised about two acres. The building was box-like in form, about 18x30 feet. About eight feet were partitioned off in the south end for a cloakroom. The north end was the schoolroom. There were regular school seats, good slate blackboards, charts, globes, etc. The teacher's desk, homemade, was on a platform about six inches high, extending across the north end of the room. The house was well ventilated—weight windows on the east and west, and double doors on the south. Later, when an assistant teacher was employed, the cloakroom was used as a schoolroom. Senath citizens built a plank walk from town out to the school.

As I have said, Miss India Tankersley was the first teacher to teach in the new frame building. The term ended in the spring of 1894. For the school year of 1894-1895, John H. Bradley was the teacher. For 1895-1896, James A. Bradley was the teacher. For 1896-1897, Thomas E. Broderick of Cape Girardeau County was the teacher. Mr. Broderick is now probate judge of Pemiscot County. From the summer of 1897 to the end of the term in the spring of 1900, John H. Bradley was again the teacher. Miss Della Landreth (Mrs. Roper) was assistant teacher from the beginning of the winter term of 1897 to the close of school in the spring of 1899, and as I have said, Miss Della was the first assistant teacher to be employed in the school. Miss Ruth Derryberry, now Mrs. Avery Blankenship of Senath, RFD, was the assistant for the school term of 1899-1900, until school closed in the spring of 1900.

For the school year 1900-1901, Miss Kate Lawson was prin-

principal and Miss Ruth Derryberry was again assistant. Miss Lawson was the daughter of Moses W. and Jennie Douglass Lawson; she was born in Union City, Tennessee, August 7, 1877, and was principally educated there. Her father, Moses W. Lawson, was a member of the bar of Union City. The mother, Jennie Douglass, was a member of the well-known Douglass family of Senath. The Lawson family moved from Union City to Kennett in the late 1890s, and Mr. Lawson became a member of the Dunklin County bar and practiced law at Kennett until his death in 1895. After Mr. Lawson's death, the family moved to Senath. Miss Kate Lawson was married to W. T. Caneer of Senath, November 26, 1903; she died November 19, 1909.

In 1901 it became evident that this school building was inadequate so it was agreed to build, and this time in Senath, then a growing new town. A site was secured about 3 blocks south of the business section on the Ben Buie land, and again, under the supervision of G. L. Roper, a brick building 50 feet by 60 feet and 2 stories high was erected. The new brick building had 4 rooms downstairs and 4 rooms upstairs. The hallways, both upstairs and down, extended north and south. W. C. Biggs was principal of the first school taught in the new building in 1901. He was principal for two years, and had four assistants. The first year Captola Landreth, Adah Rice (now Mrs. Mott Douglass), Ollie Milam, and one other were assistants. The second year, teachers were the same except F. T. Karnes replaced Captola Landreth. In 1901 Mr. Biggs established a school library, and in 1902 the school was accredited as a first year high school.

After Mr. Biggs, the superintendents followed in about this order: W. C. Cowan, John H. Bradley, T. G. Douglass. While Mr. Douglass was superintendent the school became accredited as a 2-year high school. F. T. Karnes followed Mr. Douglass as superintendent, then Alvin Chapman and T. G. Douglass again, then R. A. Davis. By this time small dwellings were being rented nearby for classrooms for the lower grades. In 1913 an additional building with 4 rooms and a study hall was erected to the south side of the original building, with a hallway running east and west. The addition was erected by Reverend Ed Tetley, then pastor of the Senath Methodist Church. In 1914-1915, Charles B. Baker was superintendent, then A. L. Davidson in 1915 to 1919 with a staff of 9 teachers. In 1919-1920, Charles Scott was superintendent; 1920-1921, A. S. Reed. Under Mr. Reed's leadership Senath school became a fully accredited 4-year high school with ten teachers.

In 1921, the attic was floored, ceiled and sided, and used as a gymnasium, but the removal of so many braces weakened the building structurally and vibrations caused from violent motion shook the lower outside walls apart. Patrons became alarmed for the safety of their children and the school board condemned the use of the gymnasium for matched basketball games. In 1921-1922, Herbert Goza was superintendent, and in 1922 the first Annual

was published, "The Senathian." In 1923-1924, C. C. Gillispie was superintendent. In 1924-1926, G. O. Robinson was superintendent. Mr. Robinson is the oldest son of R. L. Robinson, a prominent farmer of the Octa community. Before coming to Senath school, Mr. Robinson had spent some time in Siam under the auspices of the Presbyterian Mission Board. His experiences abroad served him well with interesting subject matter for many assembly meetings. Football was introduced into the school while Mr. Robinson was superintendent. In 1926 to 1929, C. A. Crenshaw was superintendent. In 1927 the consolidated district was formed, composed of the original Senath district and small portions of adjacent rural districts. Within the next 2 years, 6 districts annexed to the consolidation by elections held in these districts. These were the districts coming into the consolidation: Ward, Nesbit, Europa, Caneer, Austin and Octa. And the Senath Consolidated District is one of the outstanding school districts of the state.

From 1929 to 1933, G. V. Bradshaw was superintendent with a staff of 30 teachers. In 1931, "The Southeast Missouri High School Folk Drama Tournament" was originated in Senath high school, by a teacher named Lealon N. Jones. This later became the "Midwestern Folk Drama Tournament", which is national in scope. Out of this beginning three books have been edited by Mr. Jones—"Midwest Prize Plays", "Folk Plays", and "Eve's Stepchildren." In the Southeast Missouri Tournament, Senath placed first in a play written by Roberta Kiser, a student.

The present superintendent, S. T. Clayton, was elected in 1935, and has the distinction of having been with the school longer than any previous teacher. There has been much progress under his administration.

Again being faced with the problem of inadequate space, the Board of Education secured a permit, in 1936, to erect a schoolhouse through the Public Works Administration (PWA), a New Deal measure of the Franklin D. Roosevelt administration. The contract price was \$110,000.00. Bonds were issued for the district's part, and work began on March 25, 1937. The building was dedicated, and the school moved into one of the most modern and well-equipped school buildings in the county. There are 26 classrooms, ample washrooms, lockers, a well-equipped home economics kitchen and workroom, gymnasium and auditorium. This building is located south of the old brick building site and a very short distance northeast of the original old Merritt schoolhouse. The new building stands on a 10-acre plot bought from W. C. Caneer. It is surrounded by beautiful shrubbery and well-equipped playgrounds. The old brick building was used for some of the lower grades until destroyed by fire in 1941.

Senath school's first basketball team was composed of John Sando, Brady Caneer, Witt Douglass, Coke Browning, Ed Jones,



Jim Karnes, and A. S. McDaniel. That was in 1909. Most of these were graduated that year from what then was a two-year high school, and A. S. McDaniel says they were given first-class sheepskin diplomas with credit for 4 years work. He entered college the next year without taking an examination. Witt Douglass brought the first trophy to the Senath school in 1909, being high point man in track at Cape Girardeau. Senath school has been very outstanding in sports and dramatics, having many and varied trophies. For years, Senath school has had one of the best girls' basketball teams in the state.

Outstanding persons have gone out from Senath school in most fields of endeavor. The most scholarly man was possibly Sid Douglass. In medicine, we have our own Dr. Roy E. Spiedel and Dr. Wylie Auva Dial, now of Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Dr. Dial was given quite a write-up in Who's Who In Medicine last year. In the legal profession, James A. Bradley and John H. Bradley of Kennett, and Will Douglass of Los Angeles, California, have occupied places of honor in this field for years. And of the younger generation, Marshall Haislip, son of one of Dunklin County's most successful farmers, the late W. A. Haislip, is a successful attorney in Phoenix, Arizona. In the financial world, Charles B. Baker, Kennett, a former student and superintendent, heads the list.

In naming the great and near great who were students of the Senath school and Merritt school, we do not forget those who answered the call of their country and paid the supreme sacrifice, that government of the people, by the people and for the people should not perish from the earth. In World War I, Henry Long was killed in France; the body was returned after hostilities ceased and is buried in Senath cemetery. In World War II we lost Wallace Montgomery, Charles Edward Barnes, Edward Casinger, Johnny Winfield Hallmark, Winfred Green Bost, Bobby Wilkins, Horace Adkerson, Marshall Jones, Billy Charles Doherty and Bentley Teaver. Of these, Wallace Montgomery, Charles Edward Casinger and Johnny Winfield Hallmark were lost at Pearl Harbor. "No greater love hath any man than this, that he will lay down his life for his friends."

The present assessed valuation of Senath Consolidated School District is \$1,532,000.00, and annual disbursements are around \$75,000. In the 75 years elapsed since the first schoolhouse in the district was erected, the progress has indeed been marvelous.

I close this paper with the story of the Vocational Agriculture Unit now being conducted at the Senath school. The Senath Vocational Agriculture Department was instituted into the Senath schools in August, 1937. At that time there was only one vocational agriculture department in Dunklin County, namely, Hornersville, which was some eight years old. There had been a survey made by the State Department of Education of needs for a vocational agriculture department in most all the high schools in the



state. Senath was an ideal community for the establishment of such a department. Bratton Wallace, a graduate of Missouri University College of Agriculture and a native of Dunklin County, was employed by the Senath schools and approved by the state supervisor of Vocational Agriculture to head the first vocational agriculture department. There were forty-three boys enrolled the first year. Most of the actual farm shopwork was done on the school grounds as there were no plant facilities for such work. In January, 1939, a new vocational agriculture building was completed on the campus of the local school and the combined class and shopwork were done under one roof. The first combination classroom, office, laboratory and farm shop building was built in Senath as an improvement over any other such facilities in Southeast Missouri. The second year of the vocational agriculture program showed an enlargement of enrollment in all-day classes and the organization of an adult farmer class for the older group of farmers. The Senath Vocational Agriculture Department has had six State Farmers to date. The first year it was eligible to be honored with State Farmers was in 1940, when Billy Hale and Billy Hardin were qualified by the State FFA (Future Farmers of America) organization in Columbia, Missouri. James O. Fuzzell was the outstanding Future Farmer for Southeast Missouri in 1942. This is accomplished through several ways, such as farm production, leadership, scholarship, thrift, etc.

The local Future Farmer Organization, which is a part of a national organization of the same name, stresses the production of farm commodities, proper recreation, thrift, scholarship, leadership, and many other qualities commendable to a youth of high ideals. In 1942, with the impact of a nation at war being felt in the country, the local department, along with others, was supervising war production courses for the production of farm food and fiber, as well as educational courses in practical machinery, welding and woodworking. A community food conserving plant was built in connection with the Senath Vocational Agriculture Department, in 1944, where processing of all kinds of food was a help to the war effort. Over fifty thousand cans of food had been processed at the beginning of 1946. In addition, other items such as lard, sausage, etc., were processed. In 1945 alone, more than seven hundred fifty gallons of lard were processed in this plant.

In the last nine years more than two hundred sixty different farm boys have enrolled in vocational agriculture in Senath schools. More than forty thousand dollars (\$40,000.00) income from these boys' farm programs has been realized. A well-balanced farming program with a live-at-home idea that makes for a better farm is the ideal for which these boys are striving. Since the close of World War II the United States Congress passed Public Law 346 which entitles a veteran to an education in his chosen vocation. At the present time there are one hundred thirty (130) enrolled in the institutional training in agriculture under the direction of the

Senath Vocational Agriculture Department. A steady increase of interest in agriculture is evident in all walks of life. Mr. Wallace now has 5 assistant instructors.

Patrons of the Senath school from the days of the first log schoolhouse down to the present have always been school-minded, and the present fine school plant and corps of able teachers is the fruit of that patron attitude.

Names and present addresses of teachers in the Senath schools (1946-1947) are:

S. T. Clayton, superintendent Senath	Frances Cook, Senath
O. L. Hornbeck, principal, Senath	Mrs. Mildred Gooch, Senath
Bratton Wallace, Senath	Mrs. Hazel Lamberson, Senath
Hollis Harlan, Gray Ridge, Mo.	Miss Dorothy Dan Caneer, Senath
Mrs. C. C. Wofford, Senath	Alberta Hamlin, Senath
Charl Teague, Whiteside, Mo.	Mrs. Essie Wilson, Senath
Sue Oliver, Senath	Vera Ward, Leachville, Ark.
Mrs. Sue Clayton, Senath	Catherine Miller, Leachville, Ark.
Erma W. Baughn, Senath	Mrs. Rosa Crites Pyle, Senath
Lois Bedford, Kennett	Genevieve Hart, Senath
Ernestine Wood, Senath	Clifford Hart, Senath
James Sherrod, Senath	Miss Nell Hardin, Senath.

## FIFTY YEARS OF A COUNTRY DOCTOR IN DUNKLIN COUNTY

By F. W. SPIEDEL, M. D.

May 26, 1947

DR. F. W. SPIEDEL, author of the story of his 50 years in the practice of medicine in Dunklin County, is definitely among the most popular and successful physicians in the county; he was born in Perry County, Indiana, November 9, 1868; his parents were Fred



*Dr. F. W. Spiedel*

and Kathlin Lenz Spiedel who were born in Germany. Dr. F. W., as he is generally termed by his many friends and grateful patients, when a lad, attended the country schools of his native county until 12 years of age; these schools sometimes were not over three months in a year, but the young Spiedel was ambitious and was endowed with a capacity, mental and physical, which was perhaps above the average, and the lack of adequate schooling did not thwart his determination to become a successful doctor. Possessed of a keen mind he read extensively while on the farm and in the

woods making staves, and when he entered Louisville Medical College, Louisville, Kentucky, at the age of 20, he possessed an adequate cultural background for the study of medicine. After graduation with distinction from medical college he spent a few years in the practice in Leopold, Indiana, and in 1896 came to what is now his beloved Dunklin County and located at Caruth; in 1902 he moved to Senath where he is yet quite active and bids fair to so continue for many years to come. In 1893 Dr. Spiedel married Miss Bertha Yaggi of Leopold, Indiana; they have two children, Roy and Esther. Roy followed in the footsteps of his famous dad; studied medicine; graduated at St. Louis University in 1924, and the two, father and son, are now associated in the practice at Senath. Esther is now Mrs. Ralph French; she and her husband reside in St. Louis. Dr. F. W. and his wife have four grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

---

I commenced practicing medicine in March 1892, at Leopold, Perry County, in southern Indiana, during the last year of the administration of President Benjamin Harrison, immediately pre-

-ceding the second term of Grover Cleveland and what history terms the panic of 1893, which lasted too long for me. A softer term for a great economic collapse is now used. The softer term is depression. And the greatest economic collapse that ever came to America made its appearance in 1929, and is now recent history. But to me, back in 1893, a young medic just out of college, the term panic was more appropriate. One definition of the word panic is sudden fright, and that is exactly what it was to me back in Indiana when the 1893 panic continued to hold on. I could see no hopeful signs of recovery in my community, and couldn't get enough money together to meet my obligations and make a living for my wife and baby. I had a sizeable sum for that day, on my books, but a determined effort at collection netted the huge sum of \$19.00.

In sudden fright, yes, in a panic, I told my wife that I must find greener pastures. She said, "where can you go without money?" I said, "I don't know, but I will try", and on election day in November, 1896, I voted, took the \$19.00, a horse and buggy, kissed my wife and baby goodbye and started west from Leopold. I went to many places along the way, but found no satisfactory place in Indiana or Illinois. I struck Missouri at Cape Girardeau—crossed the Mississippi on the old ferryboat at the Cape. The Cape then had a one-way, single-mule, streetcar line and when the motorman (mule driver) reached the end of the line he switched his power by hooking the mule to the other end of the car. Perhaps there are some present tonight who rode this mule car. I found no likely place for me at Cape Girardeau or thereabout. I can't recall just why I changed direction at the Cape, but I did. Instead of continuing west as had been my general course, I turned south. Maybe because winter was approaching. Anyway, I turned south. At Bloomfield, I was told of the Kingdom of Dunklin, of King Cotton and of Kennett.

Without stopping to look over in-between places, I came direct from Bloomfield to Kennett, where we are assembled tonight. And here it was that Dr. J. W. Back told me about Caruth. He said Caruth was the finest place for a young doctor that he knew of. So I went to Caruth and there I began my practice in Dunklin County on the 16th day of November, 1896. I counted my money and believe it or not, I had \$15.00 left of the \$19.00. I was 10 days on the road with horse and buggy. Who would anticipate it now! I sat down and wrote my wife the first letter; that I was located at Caruth, Missouri.

I practiced at Caruth for 6 years and then moved to Senath. In those days I went about on horseback, in buggy, and on bicycles. There were no cars in those days. There were no hospitals except in the large cities, and the doctors were trained to meet any kind of an emergency. So I will give you some of my unusual experiences in that early day, and the way I handled them.

Snake bite: A man was bitten on the hand by a poisonous snake. With his arm corded above the elbow he came to my office. I had no whiskey which was the specific for snakebite in those days. I had, however, a few drugs in bottles on a shelf in the office. I passed my finger along the bottles; at one bottle my finger stopped. I looked at the label, but saw no recommendation thereon for snakebite, so I moved my finger on to the end of the shelf, and coming back, on the same shelf, the finger stopped again, and something, I can't explain, told me to use the contents of the bottle upon which my finger last stopped, and I did. I picked up the bottle, got some cotton, saturated it from the contents of the bottle, and applied it to the wounded, swollen arm. In a few seconds the patient said, "what are you using?" I said, "medicine, why are you asking?" and he said it sure was pumping. Soon the pumping stopped. I removed the cotton from the arm and the part thereof next to the arm and over the flesh punctures was green with the poison withdrawn. In one hour the swelling was practically gone and the patient was without pain. I removed the tourniquet and the patient went his way.

I had another snake-bitten patient. A woman was bitten by a poisonous snake while handling the snake in a religious ceremony. She had the faith that the Lord would not permit the snake to bite her, and that if it did she would suffer no ill effects. The snake bit her on the wrist. When I got to her she was lying on a porch floor; could barely whisper and was cold. The flesh was punctured in four places by the bite. I applied the same remedy from the same bottle upon which my finger stopped, and in 15 minutes the patient was able to walk to the bed, and in 3 minutes she was talking, and believe it or not, she suffered no ill effects. Whether the result was due to her faith or my remedy, I do not know, but I do know that she was almost miraculously rescued from the grave. I have used that remedy and from that bottle upon which my finger stopped six different times for poisonous snakebites and the remedy and the faith have never failed. The medicine is bovine—a preparation from beef blood. There is no record of this medicine in the medical books.

One never knows what may relieve pain and distress. My policy has been to try to do something in every emergency that confronted me, and to try to relieve, even though it be a dog in distress. Once I went hunting with a friend; his fine dog was bitten by a poisonous snake, and was in great distress. I had no medicine with me, but we found a chicken. My friend held his dog's head; I split the dog's foot over the snakebite puncture; split the live chicken; inserted the dog's wounded and bleeding foot into the warm inside and into the warm blood of the expiring chicken. And believe it or not, the remedy worked and my friend's dog was relieved of the poison from the snakebite.

I count myself one of the pioneer doctors of Dunklin County, and at the age of 78, am still healthy and strong and am always

ready to help the sick. As I said, I have ridden a bicycle, on horseback with my pill bags across the saddle, and I have faced the weather as it came. I always went when called, I have ridden in the rain, in the snow, in the sleet, in the storm. I tried to protect myself with leggings, overshoes, fur cap, overcoat, gloves, and have succeeded fairly well in giving my patients relief, and also in preserving my own health. The pioneer doctor of Dunklin County has had to endure many hardships, and our greatest compensation has been in the service we have rendered. The practice of medicine is one of the noblest of all professions, and the true doctor thinks more about the service he renders than he does of the likelihood of getting his pay.

Fifty years ago, when I came to Dunklin County, there were no hospitals near and no way to get to a hospital except by train. Many times, in emergencies, the pioneer doctor practiced surgery on the bed or table in the home. Amputation of an arm or leg in the home was not uncommon. I recall an experience of my own. A boy was rabbit hunting; his gun discharged accidentally and his arm was almost severed at the elbow. Two other doctors from another town were called. Both said the case was hopeless. I said something had to be done. The boy was placed on a dirty kitchen table and I went to work in the light of a coal oil lamp. I used lye soap, hot water, and boric acid for disinfectants. The boy survived the amputation. When a life depended on something being done, the pioneer doctor was always able to do that something, and what he did worked more often than not.

Another experience I had in my early practice is worth telling in this story. In 1898, I had a patient who was injured by a runaway team. He was thrown from the wagon; his collar bone broken and he was badly bruised. In those days I rode a bicycle, so as soon as called, I mounted and arrived as soon as possible. Setting the broken bone would be painful, and the patient wanted chloroform; I had none. But as usual, I did something in the emergency. I hypnotized the patient, set his broken bone without pain to him. That was 49 years ago, and not until recently has hypnotism been generally recognized in surgery, and who can say that hypnotism will not one day be in general use as an anesthetic.

In 1898 I had another experience that I should here relate. I had a woman patient suffering from a serious malaria complication. I treated her for a while without satisfactory results. Other doctors treated her with no better results than I did. Then I was called back, and she said, "Doctor, I can't get well; I am bound to die, but I want to die easy." I said, "No, you are not bound to die; you can get well." I explained to her that I did not have the medicine with me that would cure her, but that I did have that medicine. I told her that I must have a urine specimen in order to prescribe accurately. I buried the urine specimen with a prayer that I did pray, and sent her four ounces of distilled water with direction to take exactly as directed, and not otherwise, and that

if so taken she would live, and if not so taken she would die. I thank my Creator for the power He gave me. That woman is living today.

As recent as 1943, I had a woman patient suffering great pain from billious colic. I had on prior occasion relieved her from a similar situation by hypodermic injection of morphine. But this time I had no morphine. She said, "Oh, God, what will I do? I want ease." It was 2 o'clock in the morning and raining. I said, "I will ease you if you will let me." She said, "I want ease." I laid one hand on her stomach and one on her forehead, and the woman was easy in a few seconds. This is healing the sick by laying on hands, and I know such can be done. Every man and every woman has the power to heal if that power can be aroused into action. The greatest brain has millions of brain cells that lie dormant. These dormant cells can be called into action by some, but not by all.

Spinal meningitis: In the winter of 1898 there was an epidemic of spinal meningitis in Dunklin County. It seemed that all who took it died. So did the first that I treated. I exhausted the text books I had for a remedy, but found none that was effective. So one day it came to me to bleed my meningitis patients, and I did. When the blood was not so black and ran freely, they got well, but when the blood was black and thick, they died. So every case I saw in time, I bled them and packed their heads, neck and back in ice and they got well. I didn't get that at the medical college, but from my subconscious mind.

During the flu epidemic in 1918, I had a young woman patient desperately ill with that disease. I found that every muscle was rigid and stiff. I told her father that I didn't know that I could do her any good, but that I would try. She was not able to swallow, but I gave her one hypodermic, and then directed the family to keep her wrapped in blankets wrung from water as hot as their hands could stand, and a dry blanket over the hot water blanket. It was about midnight when this blanket treatment commenced. In six hours this patient was relaxed; was able to talk, and survived as bad a case of flu as I ever saw. Is it medical science that accomplishes these miraculous cures? or luck? or what? You may call it what you will; I call it following the subconscious mind—the supreme guide. Not many believe in it, but I do. The subconscious mind tells us when we are doing the things we should or should not do. We know that is true, and if we do the right thing we feel good about it and if we do the wrong thing we feel bad.

\* \* \* \*

I am adding a few paragraphs to my paper that I have chosen to call "The March of Time in the Past 70 Years." Seventy years ago I saw my first self-propelled engine. It was guided by a man



on a race track. It was built on a low-wheel wagon. It was an upright boiler with levers and chain drive; traveled about as fast as a man walks. It was exciting to see it move along without horses or mules—a wonder in those days.

About 72 or 73 years ago, my father took a Chicago German newspaper. I was listening while he read an article from it. He said to Mother, "Look, they have built a telephone line from New York to Chicago, and are talking over it to Chicago." Then he stopped and said, "I don't see how that is done—a solid wire—not even hollow. I don't see how it is done," and repeated that the second time. The telephone then was just another of God's wonders, but is common today.

I have seen wheat and oats cut with a hand sickle and threshed with a flail—a hickory pole with a club tied to its end. The wheat bundles were placed on a wagon sheet on the grass, or on a sheet in the barn or any convenient place. After the bundles were placed the wheat grains were pounded out with the flail. After the pounding, the wheat, the straw and the chaff were poured into the hopper of a windmill operated by hand which separated the grain from the chaff. Following the hand sickle came the fingered cradle to cut wheat and oats. The expert cradler was of considerable importance and was paid over the average wage. At a single stroke his cradle blade, some four feet in length, cut a hand of the standing wheat from the swath. The severed stalks fell neatly across the fingers of the cradle and were picked up by the cradler and dropped in a neat pile upon the ground. A man, termed a binder, followed the cradler, picked up the piles until enough were collected to make a bundle, and then the bundle was tied with about a half-dozen of the straws. Following the cradle came the dropper—a machine drawn by a team. The dropper was a reaper that cut the wheat and dropped a bundle at a time. Then came the combine, which does about everything to the wheat in the field, except to make it into flour and prepare it for the table.

In the long ago the balloon came. After the balloon came the airplane and airship which carry mighty loads. And I believe not many years hence science will invent a machine that one can strap on, push a button, open the wings and fly like a bird in the sky and land at will by pushing another button. Such may come in another generation or so. Who can say such will not come?

The magnesia age is at dawn. Magnesia is lighter than aluminum and strong as steel. It may not be in this generation or the next, but the third is liable to see it if time marches on as it has in the past 70 years. A generation is 33 years. Science has made more improvements in the last 70 years than were made in the previous 7,000 years. Who can say what the next 70 years will bring? The world runs in cycles. A new world comes every 2,000 years, and a new cycle will begin in the year 2000. When the new cycle comes we will have peace on earth; the impossible will be

possible; the old world will step into a new world. All nature runs in cycles; the human cycle is 7 years. Our body undergoes constant change, and a complete cycle of change in seven years.

Dunklin County will grow all kinds of vegetables. Fifty years from now Dunklin County will irrigate when necessary and there will then be no sand storms. Truck patches and irrigation would stop all the sandstorms. You may want to know how to irrigate this country—the answer is with pumping stations to about each 80 acres and irrigation ditches to flood the tract you want to irrigate. A whole 80 acres could be flooded at one operation. What a garden spot it would be! Fifty years ago, we had no sandstorms like we have now, and it seems they are getting worse. Many believe that if some way is not found to meet the menace of the sandstorms, disaster will come to our beloved Dunklin County.

## THE COURT HOUSES OF DUNKLIN COUNTY

By JUDGE JAMES V. BILLINGS

May 26, 1947

JAMES V. BILLINGS is the son of Thomas Jefferson and Nora Belle Billings; one of their 11 children, 8 of whom together with their parents are still living. He was born in Macon County, Missouri, graduated from LaPlata High School and the School of Arts and



*James V. Billings*

Sciences, and Law at University of Missouri. He worked in the office of Attorney General, and was married to Leora Frances Sapp, daughter of P. H. and Elizabeth Sapp of Columbia, Missouri, and on February 7, 1917, they came to Kennett and began housekeeping for the first time. He first had a desk with John T. McKay (attorney) and in about two months formed a law partnership with W. R. (Riley) Hall who had been practicing in Kennett for 20 years and who was a noted practitioner of the Dunklin County Bar for years. The partnership of Hall and Billings continued until he was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney of Dunklin County; he served as such for 8 years. In 1930 he formed a partnership with Henry C. Walker, which terminated with his election to the office of judge of the circuit court in 1932 to fill out the unexpired term of Judge W. S. C. Walker, succeeding the Honorable John A. McAnally, appointee of the Governor. Judge Billings has continued to serve in that capacity since. Mrs. Billings is a member of the D. A. R. and has served her party as President of the State Federated Democratic Women, and is the present National Democratic Committeewoman from Missouri. They are members of the Presbyterian Church. They have five children: Betty Belle Glass, wife of Charles L. Glass of Kennett; James V. Billings, Jr., of St. Louis; William H. Billings of Kennett; Virginia Frances, wife of W. H. Hall, Memphis Tennessee; and Martha Sue Billings who is at home.

The story of the Dunklin County courthouses begins with the organization of Dunklin County as a county by the Act of the General Assembly of the State of Missouri in the year 1845. The legislature appointed Robert Gibony, F. C. Butler, and Enoch Evans as commissioners "to select the permanent seat of justice for the County of Dunklin", and these commissioners, for the purpose, were directed to meet "at the house of William Johnson of St. Francois Township" (now Independence Township) on the first Monday in April, 1845. They selected the village of Chilletcaux as the county seat, but this Indian name was difficult to spell, and for that reason the name was changed to Butler. The name

Butler, because of Butler County, which borders on Dunklin, led to confusion, and the name was changed to Kennett, and Kennett it has remained.

The first court house: The first circuit court of Dunklin County convened in 1846 in "a small hut made of round poles", and "under a large oak tree" and "near one corner of the court square" in Kennett, according to Mrs. Mary F. Davis in her history of Dunklin County, and, says Mrs. Davis, the first courthouse "was scarcely high enough for the honorable lawyers and jurors to stand in, and was floored and lined with a coarse cotton domestic by these same dignitaries after they assembled." Mrs. Davis says that A. D. Bridges and a Mr. Holthouser were two of the jurors, and that Major H. H. Bedford of Bloomfield was one of the lawyers who "assisted to line the wall to protect the lawyers' papers from the wind which whistled through openings between the poles or logs." Now, this building seems to have been merely a temporary courthouse until the erection of the first courthouse in Dunklin County which was erected in the year 1847 on the public square. The records were kept at Bloomfield until the building was completed. The first courthouse building was 30 by 40 feet, and was composed of hewed gum logs and was a story and a half in height. The entrance was from the south side, in the center of which was a large door, and a window was on either side of this door. The judge's bench was in the north end, and a window was behind the bench. There was a window and a door in the east end, also. There was a brick chimney in the middle of this room and a 4-foot fireplace on each side. There was no railing to divide the bench from the rest of the room. An aisle led from the door up to a point near the bench. On either side of this aisle were long benches. The first seats were planks or puncheons on blocks. These were replaced by homemade benches. The first floor was used solely as a courtroom. Office rooms were on the second floor which was reached from a stairway on the outside of the building. There were four offices—small ones—partitioned off in the building. The officers who had an office in the building were sheriff, collector, treasurer, county clerk, circuit clerk and district attorney. Those who had desks at all had homemade desks. As all the records were destroyed by the fire when the courthouse burned it is impossible to clearly state who the first officers were. It is known that Honorable John D. Cook was the first circuit judge to hold court in Dunklin County, and Mr. L. R. Jones states that John H. Stokes of Clarkton was the first probate judge, and he was the grandfather of the late Mr. O. S. Harrison, judge of the probate court. It is likely that John H. Marsh was the first county clerk. He lived on a large farm south of town (Kennett), later known as the Hazel place. The cemetery known as the Marsh or Hazel cemetery took its name from him. Other circuit judges who held court in the first courthouse were Honorable Harrison Hugh and Honorable Albert Jackson, who served until 1862. Other judges during the civil war for the circuit then in-

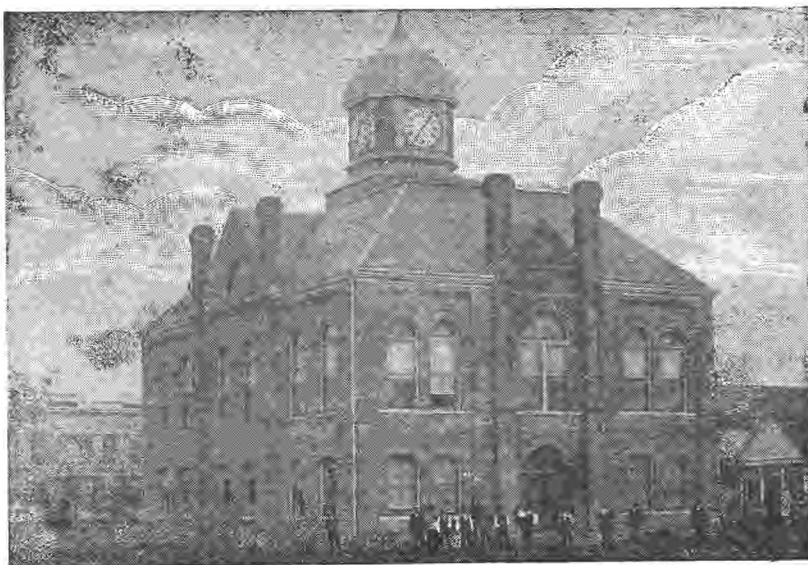
cluding Dunklin County, were Honorable John W. Emerson and James H. Vail, who served by appointment. But whether they actually held court in Dunklin County, I am not able to determine.

The windows were the 12-pane size, and each pane was 8x10 inches. Mrs. Davis says that it was considered that these windows gave the courthouse "quite a grand appearance." All the lumber that went into this first courthouse was sawed by hand with a rip saw. Hiram Langdon, father of Judge E. J. Langdon, and grandfather of A. J. Langdon, Sr., who died in March, 1939, in Hornersville, was the contractor who constructed this first courthouse. This building had no vaults. There seems to be some doubt as to when this building was destroyed. J. W. Sexton says that it was burned in 1854, and the second courthouse built the same year. However, the prevailing view was that it burned during the civil war.

It will be of interest to know and record that an effort was made in the late 1860s to move the county seat of Dunklin County from Kennett to Clarkton, Missouri, which would have required the construction of a new courthouse in Clarkton instead of Kennett. The election held for that purpose failed to carry and the county seat remained in Kennett. This attempt to move the county seat doubtless spurred the county court and the people to erect the second courthouse at Kennett to replace the building burned in the war. It was also doubtless aided by the fact that the general assembly established a court of common pleas at Clarkton. This court was held at Clarkton, and also had jurisdiction over probate matters. Honorable John H. Stokes of Clarkton was appointed judge of the court of common pleas in 1869 which position he held until his death in March 1876. Judge Stokes acted as his own clerk for a time, unofficially assisted by his son, Charles E. Stokes, now a resident of the State of California. Later, Judge Stokes appointed Mr. Thomas E. Baldwin as clerk of said court. This was the first official position of Mr. T. E. Baldwin, who later became judge of the county court of Dunklin County. Judge Baldwin was the father of Mr. Ernest A. Baldwin, Dr. Paul Baldwin and Mrs. Josephine Jones, present residents of Kennett, and Mrs. Lillian Harrison of San Antonio, Texas. Upon the death of Judge Stokes, Honorable Given Owen was appointed judge of the court of common pleas and served out the unexpired term of Judge Stokes which ended on December 31, 1876. Honorable Given Owen had been presiding judge of the county court of Stoddard County and lived in that part of Stoddard County which was annexed to Dunklin County. After having served as judge of the court of common pleas, Judge Owen was elected presiding judge of the county court of Dunklin County. He was a brother of Honorable R. P. Owen, judge of the circuit court of Dunklin County, the grandfather of Honorable C. D. Bray, a resident of Campbell. The court of common pleas was abolished at the expiration of the term filled by Judge Given Owen.

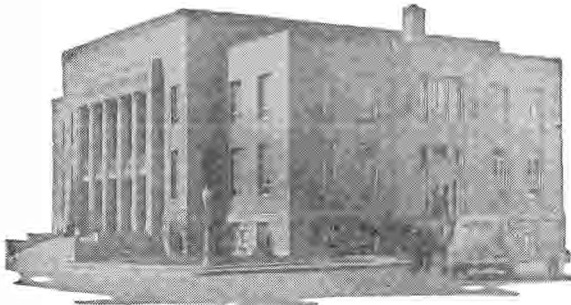
The second courthouse: The second courthouse, a two-story frame building, was built in 1870. It was 50x60 feet and was located at the northeast corner of the site now occupied by the new courthouse. The upper story was never completed, nor was the building painted. The county officers had hardly got well moved into the new courthouse when it was destroyed by fire, in 1872. R. R. Roberts was circuit clerk. Charles E. Stokes was his deputy. No records were saved. It was commonly asserted at the time that the courthouse was burned to destroy evidence of fraud in attempting to dispose of a large part of the public lands belonging to Dunklin County.

The third courthouse: From April 9, 1872 until 1892, court was held in a frame building at the west end of the row of buildings on the south side of the square in Kennett, and was an old frame store building owned by Dr. Norris F. Kelley and located on the site where the Tatum Building now stands on the southwest corner of the square. This building was first rented from the owner and, on July 5, 1876, was purchased by the county and used as a courthouse until the erection of the brick building in 1892. It is probable that Honorable Ira E. Leonard held court in the third courthouse. We know that Honorable Reuben P. Owen, grandfather of C. D. Bray, attorney of Campbell, conducted court in this third courthouse until 1885, at which time Honorable John G. Wear became circuit judge and conducted court in that building and also the new brick building erected in 1892, as his term of office expired in 1898.



*Old Dunklin County Courthouse*

The fourth courthouse: The fourth courthouse was built in 1892 at a cost of \$15,000.00. It was located on the site of the new building, and was two stories high, 80 feet, 8 inches long, and 54 feet 8 inches wide, and contained between 7,000 and 8,000 square feet of floor space. The outside or facing brick was shipped over the Houck Railroad soon after the first railroad was built to Kennett. This is now the Frisco Railroad. The fourth courthouse was an impressive building for that day. It had a slate roof and was surmounted by a tower which housed a large clock whose sweet-toned bell faithfully tolled the passing hours of an eventful period of Dunklin County for more than forty-five years. This brick building continued to be occupied as a courthouse until 1937. In the fall of 1937, the old brick courthouse was vacated by the circuit court and the county officers so that the building could be pulled down and the present fifth courthouse could be erected on the court square. While the new building was being erected some of the county officers were housed in the Lentz Building, formerly used as a post office building, and some were housed in the Kohn Building on Kennett Street. Others, including the circuit judge and clerk, were housed on the north side of the square in the old Bank of Kennett building. The circuit court itself was held in the Jones Building on the south side of the square until the new courthouse was completed on February 9, 1940, however, county officers began moving in to the new structure on December 26, 1939. The judges who conducted circuit court in the fourth building were, as heretofore noted, Honorable John G. Wear and Honorable J. L. Fort, who was succeeded in 1910 by Honorable W. S. C. Walker of Kennett, who was judge at the time of his death on October 27, 1931. Judge Walker was succeeded by Honorable John A. McAnally of Kennett, Missouri, who was appointed to fill the vacancy, and he served until December 31, 1932. The author of this paper was elected judge in 1932 and held court in the fourth building until it was vacated, and in the Jones Building until the present building was ready for occupancy.



*New Dunklin County Courthouse*

The fifth courthouse: The fifth courthouse was dedicated on April 26, 1940. In the latter part of 1936 a proposition to



issue \$150,000.00 of bonds to build and equip a courthouse was defeated, and shortly after that time the effort to provide means to build a new courthouse was renewed. The Works Progress Administration was enlisted in the matter, and a new courthouse bond election to vote \$50,000.00 for construction purposes was held on March 30, 1937, and the proposition carried by an almost unanimous vote. The county court of Dunklin County gave immediate attention to the preliminaries and appointed an advisory committee representing all the townships of the county to co-operate with the county court in planning for the best building that could be obtained with the funds available. The county court was then composed of Charles H. Robards, presiding judge, L. H. Shepard, judge of the first district, and C. M. Burcham, judge of the second district. Judge Robards resigned and Judge L. A. Pickard became presiding judge shortly after the advisory committee was chosen. The advisory committee consisted of R. Irl Jones, chairman, W. C. Caneer of Salem Township, O. D. Hall, Buffalo Township, H. V. Sewell, Union Township, A. V. Rice, Freeborn Township, L. Edmonston, Clay Township, A. L. Davidson of Independence Township, J. A. Todd of Holcomb Township and Amzi L. Stokes of Cotton Hill Township. The county court and advisory committee after considerable visitation, investigation and deliberation, decided upon a general plan for the new building and architects were asked to submit plans. The plan for the new building was submitted by Ernest T. Friton of St. Louis, and it was approved and he had general supervision of the construction of the new courthouse. An additional bond issue of \$40,000.00 was authorized by a special election on June 20, 1939, a part of which was to be used for equipping the new building. The total amount furnished by Dunklin County to the erection of the new courthouse was \$68,250.00 and the Works Progress Administration contributed, in the form of labor and materials, \$110,000.00.

The present courthouse is a substantial building 116 feet, 6 inches in length and 75 feet, 6 inches in width, and is three stories high. The construction is entirely of reinforced concrete, brick and tile. It is an absolutely fire-proof building and for the first time the public records of Dunklin County are preserved in the building with complete protection against loss by fire. The first story is built of reinforced concrete throughout, the floor being about three feet below the surface of the ground. The entire framework of the building is a heavy reinforced concrete and gives a maximum of strength and durability. The second and third stories are of variegated buff mat brick. The floors throughout are of reinforced concrete upon which has been laid a beautiful terrazzo surface. The stairways are also of concrete, finished with a terrazzo covering. Wide and noble stairways give entrance to the courthouse from all four sides, and beautiful stone pillars grace the main entrance on the south side. The new building has 19,450 square feet of floor space, of which 1900 square feet are occupied by the numerous vaults. There are sixty-three rooms.

The new courthouse is a beautiful structure, both within and without; of ample size and artistically proportioned. It is an impressive example of modern architecture, simple, but with a dignity and grace which gives character to the home of our public life. The interior is well-lighted, airy, spacious and the ornamentation is beautiful and practical. The color scheme is restful and appealing. In the exact center of the floor of the second story a large map of Dunklin County, in colors, has been fabricated in the terrazzo flooring. The furnishings are of steel in all of the offices except the circuit courtroom. All equipment is modern, serviceable and designed to preserve all public records and to facilitate business.

The circuit courtroom is a chamber of real beauty and dignity. It is finished in black walnut, with a beautiful bench for the court and ample furnishings for the bar. The courtroom is equipped with comfortable walnut benches, and the entire chamber is wainscoted with walnut. The courtroom is air-conditioned both for summer and winter weather. In addition to the circuit courtroom, the county court and the probate court have a common courtroom ample for public hearings required by them.

The building is steam heated throughout and there are ample and sanitary rest rooms on all floors.

The new courthouse was first occupied by James V. Binings, judge of the circuit court; G. D. Miles, sheriff; Luther Young, clerk of the circuit court; John T. McKay, Jr., prosecuting attorney; L. A. Pickard, presiding judge of the county court; L. H. Shepard, judge of the county court from the first district; C. M. Burcham, judge of the county court from the second district; J. R. Oliver, clerk of the county court; O. S. Harrison, judge of the probate court; Lee Shultz, recorder of deeds; Drew Vardell, treasurer and ex-officio collector; and T. G. Douglass, county superintendent of schools. There were four county officers who did not occupy space in the building—Dr. G. I. Gilmore, coroner, Grover Wicker, public administrator, Henry C. Walker, probation officer, and V. V. Randol, county surveyor.

The first story of the building was occupied by the works progress administration, county farm agent, agricultural conservation administration, farm security administration, and the emergency crop and feed loan office.

This short account of our magnificent new courthouse should not be closed without the expression of especial appreciation for the aid given by the works progress administration in contributing funds and in skillful attention to all that was required to make the courthouse what it is. It should also be said that the county court has given careful, intelligent direction to everything pertaining to the building and the furnishings of the courthouse to obtain the maximum of value to Dunklin County.

### *Acknowledgments*

I want to acknowledge my thanks to my good friends, Honorable John H. Bradley, supreme court commissioner and president of the Dunklin County Historical Society, for the greater portion of the materials used in this story. They include a speech made by him at Bloomfield, Missouri, before the Stoddard County Bar Association, and copious notes obtained from conversations with Mr. J. W. Sexton, several years ago. It also included the story of the courthouses of Dunklin County as prepared by Mr. T. H. Masterson, and published in the Dunklin Democrat in its issue at the time of the dedication of the present court house. Also, it contains references supplied from Mrs. Davis' History of Dunklin County.

I am indebted to Mr. Langdon R. Jones, a member of the Dunklin County Bar, for some of the materials concerning officers in the first courthouse. I am likewise greatly indebted to Mr. Charles E. Stokes, a former resident of Dunklin County, but now a resident of the State of California, for the story of the attempted removal of the county seat from Kennett to Clarkton, with some additional items relative to the judges of the court of common pleas, and some material pertaining to the second courthouse. He volunteered this information to Mr. Charles B. James of Clarkton, by letter, and the same was transmitted to me through the kindness of Mr. James.

# HISTORY OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH KENNETT, MISSOURI

By REVEREND OWEN SHERRILL

May 26, 1946

OWEN SHERRILL was born on a farm near Kennett, December 22, 1909; his parents are Mr. and Mrs. Poy Sherrill of Kennett;



*Rev. Owen Sherrill*

he graduated from the Kennett High School in 1926 and received the A. B. degree from William Jewell College in Liberty, Missouri, in 1933. After serving as county relief director of Washington County, Missouri, for one year and county supervisor for the Farm Security Administration in New Madrid County for five years, he entered the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in 1939, receiving his B. D. degree in 1942. He pastored churches in Osgood and Versailles, Indiana; Marston and Risco, Missouri, before he entered the Navy in the early part of 1944 as chaplain; he served 25 months in the Navy, 15 months of which was aboard a ship in the Pacific. After his discharge he became and is now pastor of the First Baptist Church of Kennett; he is married and has one daughter.

he graduated from the Kennett High School in 1926 and received the A. B. degree from William Jewell College in Liberty, Missouri, in 1933. After serving as county relief director of Washington County, Missouri, for one year and county supervisor for the Farm Security Administration in New Madrid County for five years, he entered the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in 1939, receiving his B. D. degree in 1942. He pastored churches in Osgood and Versailles, Indiana; Marston and Risco, Missouri, before he entered the Navy in the early part of 1944 as chaplain; he served 25 months in the Navy, 15 months of which was aboard a ship in the Pacific. After his discharge he became and is now pastor of the First Baptist Church of Kennett; he is married and has one daughter.

---

R. S. Douglass states in his "History of Missouri Baptists", which was published in 1934, that the Black River Association met in Kennett in 1856. This would indicate that there was a church here at that time. R. S. Duncan, whose "History of Baptists in Missouri" was published in 1882, states that the first printed minutes we have of the Black River Association are for 1860. The meeting was held with the Bloomfield Church, Stoddard County, and in the summary of churches, Kennett is listed. There seems to be no doubt that there was a Baptist Church in Kennett before the present organization was established, but we shall in this study interest ourselves with the First Baptist Church, which has a continuous history since 1887.

## *Early Years*

Fortunately, two former pastors—Reverend M. R. Cooper in 1908 and Reverend G. Elton Harris in 1917—wrote a brief history of the church. I was able to borrow a copy of each of these from Mrs. C. C. Redman and have drawn liberally from these sources for this early record. Since our early records are lost, the only sources of information are the above brief histories, minutes of

the Black River Association, and unwritten history which is recalled by older members.

"In 1883, Reverend M. V. Baird began to preach here once each month, which practice he continued for about four years. These preaching services were held in a two-story board house south of the public square which was used for all purposes; the first story being used for schools, church, political meetings, shows and such like, while the upper story consisted of a public hall.

"In this building the little gathering of seven true Christians holding letters from other Baptist churches, after prayer and supplication, banded themselves together into a church of Christ on October 2, 1887. This little band, consisting of W. H. Napper and Mrs. Napper, E. S. Hall and Mrs. Hall, Mrs. Lillian Harvey, Mrs. Barger, and Pressia Barger, sent an invitation to the ministers attending a Fifth Sunday meeting at the Friendship Baptist Church to come and see that they were correctly organized as a Baptist Church. Two of these ministers, Brother M. V. Baird and Brother J. M. Blaylock, responded to this invitation and after careful examination found this body to be fully and properly organized as a New Testament Church. This new church then called Reverend M. V. Baird to become their first pastor, in which capacity he served for six or seven years.

"Shortly after the organization of the Kennett Baptist Church, the Methodists and Presbyterians built houses of worship. The Baptists used the Presbyterian house for something over a year. In August, 1888, the Baptists joined with the Masonic Fraternity and erected a two-story wooden structure upon the lot which is now the site of the Modern Service Station. The lot was owned jointly by the church and the Masons, the church built the first story of the house for their purposes and the lodge built and used the second story. In this way this small band of Christians were blessed of the Lord so that they were enabled to have a comfortable home during the pastorate of that splendid man of God, Brother M. V. Baird."

Reverend M. R. Cooper had this to say about the first pastor: "By self-denial, unceasing toil, persistent prayer, wise leadership, and inflexible loyalty to God's Word, Brother Baird laid such a foundation as only a wise master-builder can."

As a boy when I first came to the present church, I remember seeing the name of Reverend M. V. Baird on one of the large windows in the main auditorium. Not until I began this study did I realize what a Christian giant and pioneer Baptist we had as our first pastor and organizer. We need not depend upon our local church records for information about this man, as his influence reached a broader sphere than one church. In the minutes of the 73rd session of the Black River Association held in 1908, a picture of an aged man with a long white beard appears under

the caption, Martin Van Buren Baird. This brief biography is recorded: "Martin Van Buren Baird was born in Lebanon, Tennessee, June 7, 1837 (making him 50 years old at the time he organized the Kennett church), professed faith in Christ in Wilson County, Tennessee in 1849, was ordained to full work of the ministry in 1870. At the thirty-third session of the Black River Association he was elected clerk of the association and served for five years. He has served the Baptists of this association as moderator for perhaps twenty-five years. He is still hale and hearty and enjoys life like a young man. He lives on his farm near Clarkton. He has done much for Baptists in Southeast Missouri."

He would have been 71 when this was written. By tracing through subsequent minutes of the Black River Association, it is a record that he served as moderator again in 1917, 1918, and 1921. He died in 1921 at the age of 84.

"In November, 1894, Reverend J. M. Blaylock was called to the pastorate of the church in which position he served for eighteen months in an earnest and sacrificial manner." Reverend Blaylock had been present at the organization of the church and was one of the great pioneer preachers of this section. His name, too, has been in the history of many weak churches of this association which he served and strengthened. "J. M. Blaylock was born in North Carolina, October 28, 1846; professed religion at the age of 22 and was ordained to the full time work of the ministry November 8, 1884. He has served for 24 years in the ministry in Southeast Missouri and has wrought well these many years in the Master's cause. He organized several churches in this part of Missouri and has been of untold strength and benefit in strengthening other weak churches. He has been pastor of the Shady Grove Baptist Church for 17 years." These words were written in 1908. He died in February, 1918, at his home in Kennett after thirty-three years of active service in the ministry in Southeast Missouri.

"Reverend H. B. Webster served as pastor during the remaining months of 1896. Brother Baird was again called to be the shepherd of the little flock in January, 1887, and continued to lead them until October of the same year. Reverend J. H. Peay was next called to the pastorate of the church, serving during 1899. From April of 1900 to September of that year, Reverend E. J. A. McKinney was the pastor at which time Brother J. H. Peay again became the pastor and continued to lead the church until December, 1904. During Brother Peay's pastorate the church bought the interest of the Masonic Lodge in the house and lot, thus obtaining full possession of the property. In September, 1904, the Black River Association met with the Kennett church for their sixty-ninth annual session.

"The beginning of the year 1905 found the Kennett church with a new pastor—Brother A. Nunnery. Under his leadership the church soon realized that their old building was unsuitable for

the work of this growing body of Christians, and in June of that year a building committee was appointed with instructions to make arrangements for the erection of a new house. The personnel of this committee was revised in January of 1906, and the work of razing the old building and erecting the new began in May of that year, the work being completed by the following November. The following month brought the resignation of Brother Nunnery, he leaving the church possessed of the largest and most beautiful church house in Dunklin County."

"Elders J. M. Blaylock, A. B. Webster, E. J. A. McKinney, J. H. Peay, and A. Nunnery built upon the foundation which Brother Baird had laid, 'gold, silver and precious stones', enabling the church in 1906 to rise from the day of small things and build the most beautiful and comfortable church in Dunklin County."

Reverend M. R. Cooper became pastor in February, 1907, and after he was here one month, the church made a great advancement in going to full-time services. Thus Reverend Cooper became the first resident pastor of the church. His salary was \$100 per month, \$25 of which was paid by the state board. In the summer of 1907, a Reverend Bavage, state missionary, held a meeting with results of 100 additions to the church. Mr. C. C. Redman joined the church soon after Reverend Cooper became pastor and recalls the following concerning this great experience in the history of the church: "It was a wonderful meeting, there being over 100 additions. The offering at the close of the meeting was enough to pay the missionary a satisfactory amount and have \$100 left, which was given to the pastor. At the close of this meeting the church released the state board and assumed full payment of the pastor's salary."

On January 5, 1908, the church house, which had been completed a little more than a year before, was dedicated free from any financial obligation. Mrs. Nannie Newby, oldest living member of the church, burned the note. Membership was then 260 with a budget of \$2,711.76 for the new year.

The new church was located at the corner of South Jackson and St. Francis Streets where the Modern Service Station now stands. It was ready to enter a new era in its history. From its humble beginning—meetings in a public building, a borrowed church, partnership with the Masonic Lodge—it finally came into a new building of its own. From a church membership of 26 in 1900, it had now grown to a membership of 260. They were now entering a golden era of growth and expansion, and many names which belong in the history of our church were already appearing on the church rolls. Miss Hettie Wilson was church clerk, J. D. Dial was treasurer, Ed Wilson, chorister, Mrs. E. W. Jeffries, organist. Deacons were: J. B. Blakemore, G. W. Richardson, J. P. Tribble, J. T. Henson, C. C. Redman, G. W. Coble, W. G. Troutt, and W. H. Wallace. Trustees were: J. B. Blakemore, J. D. Dial, and J. T.



Wells. J. T. Wells was Sunday School superintendent and the following teachers were listed: C. C. Redman, J. A. Bradley, Miss Hettie Wilson, Mrs. J. J. McNeal, Mrs. J. P. Tribble, Mrs. Nancy Newby, Mrs. H. F. Satterfield, Miss Rose Walker. W. E. Moore was president of the BYPU and Mrs O. B. Gwyn was superintendent of the Junior BYPU. The Ladies' Aid Society still continued with Mrs. H. F. Satterfield as president and Mrs. R. O. Price, vice-president. The Ladies' Missionary Society had been started some years prior and Mrs. M. R. Cooper was now president with Mrs. J. B. Blakemore as vice-president, Mrs. E. W. Jeffries, secretary, and Mrs. C. C. Redman, treasurer.

Other names appearing on the church rolls than these mentioned as holding offices. These are remembered as making their contribution, and many are still active in our church: Mrs. U. D. Anthony, Maud, Willie, and May Anthony, Mrs. Laura Benson and Hubert, Mrs. George W. Coble and Oscar Coble, Mrs. Ruth Crites; Mr. and Mrs. Fred Evans; John and Mary Fisher; J. A. C. Fisher; Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Ford; Bessie and Myrtle Gwyn; W. R. Hall; Mr. and Mrs. E. S. Hall, J. M. Hall and Kittie Hall; Mrs. Mattie Howard; Mrs. Eva Jones, Emmitt, Annie, Hazel and Mrs. W. D. Jones; Ella Jones, Mr. and Mrs. W. F. Jones, and Mrs. Bertha Jones; Mr. and Mrs. M. W. Lloyd, Clyde and Bessie Lloyd; Mrs. Blanch Neal and Fannie Neal; O. R. Price, Ollie, Claude, Charley, Ruth Price; Mr. and Mrs. Leander Pool, Ed and Minnie Pool; Mr. and Mrs. Dorsie Pool; Mrs. G. W. Richardson; Mrs. Ella Stroud, Eva Stroud; Mr. and Mrs. David Stroud; Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Spence; Mrs. J. P. Tribble, Elmer and Otto Tribble; Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Wilson, Hattie, Edward, and Luther Wilson; W. H. Wallace, Clyde, Annie, and Blon Wallace; Mrs. J. T. Wells and Belle Wells; Mrs. M. J. Wilkerson, Houston, Ida and Myrtle Wilkerson; W. S. C. Walker and Rose Walker.

### *Years of Progress*

Reverend Cooper was the first full-time pastor of this church and it was during his pastorate that the church became a recognized church in the city and the association. We naturally point to Reverend Cooper as one of our great pastors. He was a native of Scott County, Mississippi, where he was born in 1877. He was a graduate of Union University and Southern Baptist Theological Seminary. He is still living and operates a book store at 104 North Seventh Street, Richmond Virginia. Reverend Cooper left this church on August 1, 1909.

"Reverend E. C. Butler assumed the duties of the pastorate the following October and served for two years. In 1911 the church built an addition to the building for the purpose of providing more Sunday School rooms, God having blessed their efforts that more room was essential to good work." Mrs. Nannie Newby, a member of the church from 1890 until 1924, headed a subscription list and solicited funds to build a room for the Ladies' Aid. She taught a class in the Sunday School for 25 years. Mr. C. C. Red-

man became superintendent of the Sunday School in 1910, which position he filled for more than three decades.

Reverend W. C. McNeely became pastor of the church December 1, 1911, and guided the church until January 1916, persistently laboring for the upbuilding of the Christian cause. Reverend McNeely was a native of Tennessee and a neighbor of Mr. and Mrs. R. O. Price. He married Miss Alda Glisson, who was a half-sister to Mrs. R. O. Price, and together they continued their education at Union University and Southern Seminary. Mrs. Price was a member of the church here from 1892 until 1946, and when we were without a pastor, she suggested Reverend McNeely, who came for trial sermon and was called. He was a good pastor and is remembered by a great host of present members of the church. He and his wife endeared themselves to the church during their four years with us, and the church grew rapidly. By 1914 we reported a membership of 348 members and an average Sunday School attendance of 188.

In August, 1916, Reverend G. Elton Harris accepted the pastorate of the church and the work was progressing under the leadership of this young man when, on November 16, 1916, the church house was destroyed by fire. C. C. Redman described the fire in these words: "The Lansdall home, south of the church, burned and was so near the church that the fire department failed to save the church. They did not realize that the heat was so great, and although they kept the church from catching on the outside and thought they had saved it, fire broke out inside all at once. It was so widespread then that there was no chance to save it. When the Lansdall home had burned down quite a bit, and it looked as if the church was going to be saved, I was standing with W. F. Shelton at the northeast corner of the church, and he said that he would insure it for \$1.00. I was so confident myself that I did not take the offer. The seats were saved and stacked up near enough that coals dropped on them and burned places. The seats are in the present building, and although they have been refinished, there are still evidences of the fire. Everyone was depressed and thought that we were ruined, as there was only \$3,000 insurance. Mr. George Dunmire, a good neighbor, said to me, 'Though it is a great loss, it will turn out to be a great blessing in that you will build a better church and in a better location.' That prophecy has come true."

The church then held services in the Palace Theatre and the courthouse until March, 1917, when they rented the old Methodist house which had been vacated by the Methodists moving to their new structure. Along with the name of Reverend Cooper, perhaps that of Reverend Harris is mentioned most by those who are still in the church and remember those days. He was a young man just out of the seminary and single when he came to Kennett. We are very grateful to Mrs. Hettie Robertson who has almost every bulletin that was published during the two years that Reverend

Harris was pastor. He had a printed bulletin and carried such information as is of interest to read even now. These give us active Sunday-by-Sunday records of the church during this period of its history. The first bulletin to appear September 10, 1916, tells of the Burke and Hobbs evangelistic team which held a revival meeting with the churches of Kennett participating. Twenty-eight were received into the Baptist Church by baptism, eleven by letter, and three by statement. On the following Sunday, twenty-nine came by baptism, eight by letter, and five by statement. There were 489 present in Sunday School on this date, which was the largest attendance ever recorded in the history of the church to date. The Sunday preceding the fire, 223 were present in Sunday School, and the Sunday following, when they met in the Palace Theatre, there were 235 present. These words were carried in the "Messenger" following the fire and penned by their young pastor: "Many hearts were made sad last Thursday (November 16, 1916) as we saw our house of worship being consumed by the flames. This has been to us the place where God's glory dwelt—the place where we have seen Him face to face and felt the influence of His Spirit. We are saddened but not discouraged; we are disappointed but not cast down. We feel that out of the ashes of the old will rise a better and grander house in which to worship our Lord. We shall trust Him to bring this about and will work with true consecration to His cause during this time of need."

It is interesting to study the names appearing in the bulletin and the historical sketch prepared by Reverend Harris in October, 1917. The membership of the church had now reached 363, and we are approaching the modern history of our church, therefore, it would be impossible to mention the names of all those who are known to us and who have played a great part in the history of our church. Some of the officers of the church and its organizations at this time were: Clerk, E. L. Liddell; treasurer, J. A. Lowe; chorister, Miss Marguerette Satterfield; pianist, Mrs. Emma Jeffries; deacons, C. C. Redman, J. A. C. Fisher, J. M. Pickens, J. A. Bradley, G. W. Coble, W. H. Wallace, G. W. Richardson, and J. P. Tribble. Trustees, J. A. Bradley, J. D. Dial, and C. C. Redman. Sunday School superintendent, C. C. Redman; Sunday School teachers: E. L. Liddell, J. A. Bradley, Elmer Tribble, Mrs. Anna Vardell, Mrs. Alma Jenkins, Miss Hettie Wilson, D. T. Crider, Mrs. Earl Husband, Miss Bess Gwyn, Miss Gertie Gossage, Mrs. J. J. McNeill, and Miss Cora Hale. J. A. Hemphill was president of the Brotherhood and E. L. Goodman, secretary-treasurer; G. William Lowe was president of the BYPU and Miss Emma Gossage secretary-treasurer; Mrs. Emma Jeffries was president of the Ladies' Aid Society and Mrs. N. Newby secretary-treasurer. Officers of the Women's Missionary Society were Mrs. J. J. McNeill, president; Mrs. Frank Jones, vice-president; Mrs. Emma Jeffries, secretary-treasurer.

The membership roll was at that time too long to give here in its entirety, but names of some who are still with us or well re-

membered by us might be picked out of the group: Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Bradley, Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Crawford, Carl Coble, Elbert Ford, Mrs. Iva Freeman, Dr. and Mrs. W. L. Gossage, Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Hemphill, Earl Husband, Ernest Lloyd, Mrs. Node Jones, Hettie McMunn, Mrs. Dora Nichols, John Nichols, Clarence Parker, Mrs. Onie Parker, Mrs. Addie Pool, Minnie Pool, Pearl Pool, Mrs. W. H. Petty, Thelma Redman, Ava Redman, Hallie Redman, Mrs. W. H. Russell, Wanda Robertson, Mrs. Hettie Robertson, Mr. and Mrs. Quince Sturgis, Mrs. Belle Stewart, Beckham Southern, Henry Walker, Annie Watson, Ernest and Rella Wells, Verda Kennedy, Mrs. Rhoda Kennedy, May Chatham.

In December of 1916 the pastor appointed a building committee consisting of C. C. Redman, W. S. C. Walker and J. A. Lowe. There was also a soliciting committee composed of E. L. Goodman, M. W. Lloyd, E. L. Liddell, Mrs. Alma Jenkins, and Miss Hettie Wilson. The building committee recommended a new building to cost \$25,000, and by October 1917, \$12,000 had been pledged.

In December, 1917, a committee to pack and mail Christmas boxes to boys in the Army training camps was appointed. Mrs. W. L. Gossage, Mrs. C. C. Redman and Mrs. J. J. McNeill composed the committee, and they mailed 19 boxes.

H. A. Freeman became church clerk in 1917, and we are greatly indebted to him and succeeding clerks for what information we have about our church in recent years. Ben Grugett succeeded Brother Freeman in 1921, and C. A. Garrett was clerk from 1924 until 1930. Brother M. B. Workman became clerk in 1930 and has kept a faithful and accurate record of our church for the last 17 years.

Reverend Harris resigned March 17, 1918. I quote a portion of his letter of resignation: "Above all, I had hoped to see a new house of worship erected before I should have to leave this field. Although sadly disappointed in this respect, I trust that much good has been done while I have been with you. During this time, 115 have been received into the fellowship of this church, of which number it has been my privilege to baptize 73." Reverend Harris is now a pastor in Berkeley, California.

In July, 1918, Reverend S. I. Myers, who was to be known as "the builder" came as pastor. It was under his leadership that the present building was constructed. It was a great decision for the church to move the site of the church another block west to its present location.

Mr. C. C. Redman has these words concerning this period in our church history: "Reverend Myers was a good business man as well as a good preacher and pastor. We hired a builder to superintend the building, and built with day labor. Reverend Myers was on the job every day and made up the weekly pay roll. By the

spring of 1920, the church was finished and we had moved in. We owed \$22,000 which was borrowed from the three banks. At the dedication service, subscriptions were taken for more than enough to cover the indebtedness. Dr. Evans, president of William Jewel College, preached the dedicatory sermon."

Our minutes show that Miss Hettie Wilson became treasurer of the church in 1918, which position she was to fill so efficiently for many years. She continued to teach in our Sunday School for almost thirty years, and many fine workers in our church today and in different parts of the country owe much to the years they spent in the "King's Daughters" class. Mrs. G. W. Coble became superintendent of the home department, which place she so capably filled for many years. During the pastorate of Reverend Myers, many names which are yet familiar to us appeared on the church rolls: Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Grugett, Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Lowe, Mrs. W. O. Fleener, Marion, Earl and J. H. (Doc) Fray, Mildred Benson, Mrs. Hubert Benson, Truman Coble, Earl Finney, Dave Ray, M. F. Simer, Mrs. Emma Petty, Mr. and Mrs. J. Mott Douglass, and Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Burnett.

Financial statement, October 5, 1921, made by the building committee, showed debts of \$15,983.17, with notes and pledges amounting to \$8,499.50. The building cost more than was anticipated and was valued at \$50,000 when completed. This indebtedness was soon to be paid. Reverend Myers resigned in January, 1922, to accept a pastorate in St. Joseph, Missouri, where he remained until his death four years ago. In April, 1922, Reverend J. E. Brown came from Fredericktown to be our pastor, and so with a new building and a new pastor, we began the greatest era in the life of our church.

#### *Recent Years*

As the church entered upon an era of progress and advancement with the coming of Reverend M. R. Cooper in 1907-1908, so now it began its climb upward which was to place it among the leading churches of the state of Missouri. Reverend Brown was to serve the church longer than any pastor before or since, and to lay a foundation during the period of almost nine years which, in the mind of this writer, accounts for the great church which exists today. One does not speak of Reverend Brown without saying "The Browns", because Mrs. Brown made such a great contribution to the organizational work of the church. The young ladies of the church were organized into the Amoma Class in Sunday School and the Ann Judson Missionary Union under her leadership and inspiration. The Training Union, of which Mrs. Brown became director, was to reach heights never attained before or since. In 1929 there were nine unions; one story hour; one adult; two senior; two intermediate; and three junior unions.

Under the leadership of the Browns the church membership reached a peak of 557 in 1928, and it was soon realized that the

building was too small to accommodate the Sunday School. In 1923-1924 a contest was held with the First Baptist Church of Caruthersville in Sunday School attendance. This contest ran from December 2, 1923, until February 24, 1924, with the following results: Total attendance: Caruthersville, 9,275, Kennett, 9,369. On February 24, 1924, Kennett had 1,960 in Sunday School, which is an all-time record for attendance.

The First Baptist Church of Kennett came to be recognized over the state for its growth, activities and its gifts to causes outside of the local church. The church was to feel a great loss in the going of the Browns in February, 1931, but were not to cease in their climb upward. Others were to follow who were to build well upon the foundation which was laid. Reverend Brown moved to Festus-Crystal City, where he enjoyed another long pastorate. He is now missionary in the New Madrid Association.

The membership had now grown until it is impossible to mention the names of the many who came into the church and made a great contribution to its progress. Mrs. T. J. Colling came in 1924 to fill a great place in our church for the next ten years. Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Garrett came in 1924 to labor with us for several years.

January 9, 1929, was the homegoing of Mrs. Elizabeth Russell. While she only lived in our community 13 years before her death, a portion of the tribute placed in the minutes of the church expresses so well the great place that she filled in our church: "Her association in the Sunday School, and especially with her own class (Daughters of Ruth) was a labor of love. Her work in the Women's Missionary Union was spiritual as well as material. Her very presence in the church and Sunday School, and on every day of the week, wherever she might be, radiated sunshine and suggested a feeling that here was a happy Christian."

In May of 1931, Reverend N. H. Tracy, a young man just out of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, came to be our pastor. He and his wife were both very talented and were especially successful in their work among the young people of our church. During his pastorate the only two ministers ever to come out of the church were licensed—Owen Sherrill on May 13, 1931, and Irl Richardson on June 26, 1932. Brother Irl Richardson was ordained by the church April 22, 1933, and has served as pastor of most of the churches in the Black River Association. He is now pastor of the Baptist Church at Campbell, Missouri.

Reverend Tracy left here in April, 1934. After receiving his Th.D. from the New Orleans Baptist Theological Seminary, he became pastor at Ruleville, Mississippi, where he has enjoyed a long pastorate. He received a leave of absence during the war to serve as a Chaplain in the Army for three years.



Dr. G. W. Duncan came as our pastor in September, 1934, from a pastorate in Independence, Missouri. He was the greatest pulpiteer ever to pastor our church. He led our church during the dark days of the depression until June, 1938. He is now retired at White Haven, Tennessee, where he is writing a book.

During the interim we were without a pastor, Owen Sherrill supplied the pulpit and was ordained by the church September 25, 1938. May, 1938, J. A. Bradley became treasurer of the church, which position he has so capably filled and still holds. He has served as deacon for many years, and has taught the Agoga class for older men for almost 40 years.

We have been blessed with many great laymen and laywomen. We have also been blessed with a great variety of preachers, each meeting a special need of our church. In October, 1938, God sent a great evangelist to lead our church in the great days of prosperity prior to World War II—Reverend R. J. West from DeSoto, Missouri. Membership reached its greatest heights. Reverend West held meetings in tents and established mission churches at Hemphill, Tatum Chapel, and North Everett Street. Hemphill Mission did not become permanent as it met in a schoolhouse. Tatum Chapel soon merged with Shady Grove and disbanded. Everett Street Mission had a permanent building, which was built in May, 1940. Reverend West was not only a great evangelist, but he was also a great stewardship preacher. Under his leadership the church became recognized in the state as a great giving church. By 1941, the membership had reached almost 900, with gifts of more than \$10,000.

August 30, 1940, another great saint of the church, Mrs. Eva Jones, left her class, the Daughters of Ruth, to go to her eternal reward. She has not only left her name on the window in the sainted room where she had succeeded Mrs. Elizabeth Russell and Mrs. Emma Jeffries, but she left her influence in the hearts of men and women.

Reverend West left our church in November, 1942, and was soon serving as Chaplain in the United States Army. He returned from the Chaplaincy to become Brotherhood and Stewardship Secretary of the state of Missouri.

In February, 1943, Reverend V. A. Rose came to carry the church through the trying years of the war. He had been for several years a Chaplain in the C. C. C. and had transferred to the regular Army, but due to his health, was discharged. Reverend Rose remained exactly three years as pastor. Although many of the young men were away, and building was impossible, he led the church to great heights in giving. Money was added regularly to the building fund; the Harvey lot just north of the church was purchased in September, 1945, and converted into a parking lot; a project to remodel the rostrum, baptistry, and choir loft, costing \$3,000, was carried out.



During this pastorate, Mrs. J. M. Blaylock, wife of a former pastor and pioneer preacher, passed away. Reverend T. R. Stroup, a veteran minister, who had retired here after preaching all through this section of the state, passed on to his reward. Winifred Redman, the only member of the church killed in World War II, paid the great sacrifice.

Reverend Rose left this church in February, 1946, to accept a pastorate at Benton, Arkansas. He was succeeded by Reverend Owen Sherrill, a returned Navy Chaplain, in June, 1946. Reverend Sherrill was baptized licensed, and ordained in the First Baptist Church of Kennett.

Under the leadership of Reverend Sherrill the church has attempted to answer the need for city missions. The Everett Street Mission was set up with full time services, with Reverend H. H. Sturch as pastor. Following a very successful revival in April, 1947, the mission organized into a church with 39 charter members. In November, 1946, a site and house for a mission was located on West Seventh Street, where regular services are now conducted by the pastor. A neon sign was installed on St. Francis Street at a cost of more than \$500. A movie projector and screen, costing more than \$600, was added to the equipment of the church. In March, 1947, Mr. Thomas Gardner of Nashville, Tennessee, was secured as architect, and was paid \$650 for preliminary drawings of a proposed \$65,000 educational building and chapel. The building fund is being added to regularly and exceeds \$16,000. The executive committee of the building program is as follows: J. A. Hemphill, chairman; Arthur Goodman, secretary; J. A. Bradley treasurer; Grover Wicker, chairman committee on finance; G. H. Ridings, chairman, committee on planning; Hugh Cawthon, chairman, committee on construction; W. H. Martin, Jr., chairman, committee on equipment.

Miss Katherine Denton of Cape Girardeau, and a graduate of the State College there, came in December, 1946, as our educational secretary. A church office and pastor's study has been equipped in the church and a church library with 450 books has been established.

Raymond Crawford became caretaker of the church in January, 1937, and is still serving in this capacity in a very efficient way. The full program of the church requires almost his full time now.

Plans are now under way to celebrate the 60th Anniversary of our church from September 28-October 10. We are almost ready to close the history of the church for a period of 60 years. We have gone through two world wars and one depression and have found each year better than the last. As we look at the past, we give thanks for those who have worked and sacrificed, and accept our heritage with humility and determination to make each succeeding year even better than the last.

Many faithful servants whose names have appeared on the roster of this church deserve some word in this history, as well as many who recently came to our church. Perhaps as this history is improved and additions are made, it may more adequately honor the individuals who have made the history of this great church what it is today.

#### *References*

- R. S. Douglass—History of Missouri Baptists, 1, 178.  
R. S. Duncan—History of Baptists in Missouri p. 383.  
G. Elton Harris—Historical Sketch of First Baptist Church, Kennett, pp. 7, 8, 8f, 9, 10, 11.  
M. R. Cooper—Manual of Baptist Church, Kennett, pp. 1, 3, 5.  
Minutes of Black River Baptist Association, 1908, 1914, 1917, 1918, 1921.  
G. Elton Harris—The Messenger, September 10, 17, 1916, and November 19, 1916.  
Dunklin Democrat, February 27, 1924.  
Minutes—First Baptist Church, Kennett, March 17, 1918, October 5, 1921, January 27, 1929.

#### *Addenda*

The church celebrated its sixtieth anniversary from September 28-October 11, 1947. Former pastors participating were: Rev. V. A. Rose of Benton, Ark., Dr. G. W. Duncan, White Haven, Tenn., Dr. N. H. Tracy of Ruleville, Miss., Rev. J. E. Brown of Caruthersville, Mo., and Rev. M. R. Cooper of Richmond, Virginia. Dr. T. W. Medearis, Kansas City, Mo., general superintendent of the Missouri Baptists General Association was the speaker at the Sunday morning service, October 5. Members of the church and guests enjoyed an all church dinner served on the church lawn at noon. In the afternoon the church dedicated a new mission in the northeast part of the city with Rev. George Graham of Fredericktown, a former missionary of the Black River Association as principal speaker. Dr. N. H. Tracy conducted evangelistic services the week following with Richard Ewing of Cardwell, Mo. leading the singing.

In addition to the pastors listed above some of the former members who returned for the celebration were: Mrs. J. E. Brown, Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Brown, Jr., Mrs. N. H. Tracy, Mrs. G. W. Duncan, Mrs. Richard Ewing, Mrs. Pressia Douglass, Mrs. H. Patterson, Mr. and Mrs. R. B. Garrett, Mrs. John Breaden, Mrs. Jess Langley and Mrs. T. W. Slaughter.

Letters of congratulations were received from others including Rev. R. J. West of Kansas City, Mo., and Dr. G. Elton Harris of Berkeley, Calif., the only former pastor now living who were unable to return for the anniversary.

## THE RAYBURN FAMILY IN DUNKLIN COUNTY

By *MAY RAYBURN JONES*

August 26, 1947

MAY RAYBURN JONES, daughter of Moore M. and Frances Akes Rayburn, was born at Clarkton, January 26, 1880; her father was born in Mississippi, September 8, 1842; came to Clarkton with his father's (Major W. C. Rayburn) family in 1865. Major Rayburn and his wife, Melissa J. Malone Rayburn were respectively born in Alabama and Mississippi; Major Rayburn served Dunklin County as surveyor for a number of years. Moore M. Rayburn, father of May, was a soldier in the Confederate Army during the war between the States; he held the office of sheriff and collector of Dunklin County. May, the subject of this sketch, grew up in Clarkton; attended the Clarkton grade school and the Kennett high school the Cape Girardeau Normal, and the University of Missouri; she taught school for a number of years and was among the most successful teachers; June 14, 1916, she married Ellis Anderson Jones, Malden; they reside on a farm in New Madrid County.

---

Henry Rayburn is said to have been one of two brothers who came to America from England in or about the year 1740. He settled in Montgomery County, Virginia, and was a tiller of the soil. Nothing much has been learned of this other brother—his name, whether or not he married and had a family, or where he lived. It is with Henry Rayburn and his succeeding generations that I will deal in this article.

After living in Virginia for a few years, Henry returned to England for a wife and married there, Jane Ross, an Irish girl, who came back to the new world with him in the year 1745. Here was the union of two strong nationalities—Scotch and Irish. Henry and Jane Ross Rayburn are said to have had only one child—a son named John. The source of this information tells me that there are reasons to believe there were other children who probably died in infancy. This son, John, who heads the second generation of this Rayburn family, grew up in Virginia and married Jean MacLaren about the year 1765. They were the parents of seven children. The oldest one of this family was a son, also named John.

This John, son of John and Jean MacLaren Rayburn, heads the third generation and is the father of William Callahan Rayburn, my grandfather. John had married Elizabeth Shanklin while still living in Montgomery County, Virginia, and in the early years of their married life they decided to seek a new home farther west.

So the migration of this family began. They left the home in Virginia and followed the course of the Tennessee River toward the southwest. They spent a number of years on this migration and must have suffered many privations and hardships. The records tell us that some of their nine children were born in Tennessee. They did not settle permanently, however, until they reached northeastern Alabama. It was in Marshall County, Alabama, near the town of Guntersville, that they made a permanent home. William C. Rayburn, being one of the youngest of this family of nine children, was born and grew to manhood in Alabama. General Sam K. Rayburn, an older brother of William C. Rayburn, made his home in Guntersville and died there in 1892.

During the passing years, a sister in this family had married and gone to Mississippi to live. She was Margaret Duke Rayburn, known to us as "Aunt Peggy." William C. Rayburn, my grandfather, followed his sister there and remained. In the course of a few years he met and married Melissa Jane Malone, another fusion of Scotch and Irish. This fourth generation of Rayburns settled down to live in Panola County, Mississippi, near the town of Sardis. William Callahan and Melissa Malone Rayburn were the parents of ten children—all born in Mississippi, with the probable exception of the two youngest ones.

It was in 1857 that William C. Rayburn took his family and went still farther west. This time the stopping place was in Clay County, Arkansas, near Rector, or possibly farther north, about the present site of Piggott. About a year after the family had made this move, another little daughter was born into the home, and because the whole family was homesick and longing for the old home back in Panola County, Mississippi, the new baby sister was called Panola Mississippi Rayburn. She it was who grew to womanhood, married Isham F. Donaldson, and became the mother of Thomas F., Davis Rayburn, Madge Donaldson, and Aileene Donaldson Mobley.

Civil war clouds were now hovering over the States and when the time came for actual war, William Callahan Rayburn stood decidedly and from strong conviction upon the Southern side, and not only gave himself, but three sons to the cause. He and his two eldest sons enlisted from Arkansas, and served throughout the duration of the war. William C. Rayburn was recognized as a soldier of sterling qualities and those characteristics which made him a leader of men, and was soon rewarded by receiving the title of Major. David MacLaren Rayburn, oldest son of William C. Rayburn, was killed in battle July 21, 1864, at Atlanta, Georgia. Jacob V. Rayburn served through four years of war and came home to be thrown from a horse he was riding, and fatally injured. Moore Moore Rayburn, being too young to enlist at the beginning of the conflict, was left at home to help care for the family. In 1863, when men for the Confederate armies were becoming scarce, he

was received into Colonel Hart's regiment of Arkansas infantry where he served until the close of the war.

Major Wm. C. Rayburn moved his family from Arkansas to Missouri in the year 1865. They stopped for a while at Old Four Mile, a settlement northeast of Campbell, Missouri. Here he farmed until he selected a home site a few miles farther south in Dunklin County, where Clarkton now stands. Here he bought and cleared 200 acres of land. Much of the timber that went into the building of the home was cut, hewed, and planed by hand.

Major Rayburn was not only a good soldier; he was a good citizen. He was always interested in having good schools and churches in the community, and helped to push forward every movement for the development and betterment of the county. For some years he was a surveyor for the Chouteau Land and Investment Company of St. Louis and later, was elected as county surveyor of Dunklin County and did much to help establish farming units within the county.

In addition to the daughter who married Isham F. Donaldson, Major Rayburn had a daughter who was the mother of William Timberman, who served as sheriff of Dunklin County for several years. Another daughter was the wife of David Ballard Pankey, and a fourth was the wife of T. C. Stokes. Major Rayburn died at his farm home at Clarkton, Missouri, in 1891.

The fifth generation of this Rayburn clan was headed by Moore Rayburn. After the close of the civil war he returned home to move with his parents from Arkansas to Missouri, and in north Dunklin, in the Old Four Mile settlement, he farmed with his father. It was while they lived there that he met and married Frances Elizabeth Akes. I have been told that, in order to be married by a minister of the gospel, this entire wedding party rode horseback and forded the St. Francis River, back into Arkansas, for the ceremony. He moved with his father to Clarkton where he, too, settled on a farm.

Moore Rayburn was a farmer and stockraiser. He disgraced from his chosen path once and was elected sheriff and collector of Dunklin County. In order to carry on the work of his office, it was necessary that he ride horseback all over the county collecting the revenues, which he carried in saddlebags, along with papers for which a sheriff must always be responsible. Holding the office of sheriff required that the family leave the farm at Clarkton and move to Kennett. It was during this time, and in the year 1882, that the wife and mother died after having borne her ninth child. The family moved back to the farm two and one-half miles south of Clarkton, near the old Stanfield burial ground where many of the family lie at rest. Moore Rayburn married a second time—a Miss Lou E. Giles, a native of Tennessee. Six children were born to this union.

Moore Rayburn was an advocate of religion and education and progress. He was a progressive farmer and tried out many new ideas that were being prompted through the medium of newspapers of his day. He realized, early, that the soil was being depleted of its fertility and was one of the first farmers to space his corn rows four or five feet apart and plant a row of cow peas in between the corn rows. I also recall that he was accused of being a lazy indolent farmer because he bought and used the first riding plow in that community.

Always thinking of schools and churches as being an advantage to the individual as well as the community, he managed his farm activities so that each of the fifteen children, who lived and grew to maturity, could have the best advantages in schooling that he could give them. Moore Rayburn died in 1897 at the home in Clarkton, the result of a fatal accident.

Maurice Burt Rayburn, second son of Moore Rayburn, was born, grew to manhood, and lived practically his whole life within Dunklin County, Missouri. He represents the sixth generation, and when he died in Malden, Missouri, in 1943, at the age of seventy years, he left a family of three daughters and one son, Maurice Burt, Jr. This son, Maurice Burt Rayburn, represents the seventh generation of the Rayburn family in Dunklin County. He lives at the present time with his wife and one son, Pat Rayburn, in Atlanta, Georgia. This Pat Rayburn is the representative of the eighth generation of the Rayburn family in America.

At the time of the writing of this sketch (1947) there are only two living members of the fifteen children of Moore Rayburn. They are Finis T. Rayburn, son of Moore and Lou E. Giles Rayburn, and May Rayburn Jones, youngest daughter of Moore and Frances Elizabeth Rayburn.

## HISTORY OF SENATH BAPTIST CHURCH

By REVEREND R. F. LIDDELL

August 26, 1947

ROBERT F. LIDDELL, born near Harrisburg, Poinsett County, Arkansas, September 4, 1880, is the third son of the late Samuel W. and Margaret Jane Liddell. He was converted at the age of 12 at old Mt. Zion Baptist Church, 2 miles south of Walcott, Arkansas;



*Mr. and Mrs.  
R. F. LIDDELL*

was baptized by Reverend G. H. Faulkner, a pioneer Baptist preacher of Northeast Arkansas. Bob Liddell, as he is familiarly known, came to Dunklin County June 11, 1899, locating at White Oak; January 16, 1900, he located at Senath; September 23, 1900, he married Miss Maudie Billips, who has since been his constant companion and efficient helper; three children were born to them, only one of whom is living—Ernest F. Liddell of St. Louis. Soon after marriage they united with Senath Baptist Church, and in December, 1905, he was ordained a deacon in this church; August 20, 1913, he was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry. His first work in the ministry was in the capacity of Missionary for Black River Association; he continued in this work until September, 1914. He has served as pastor of the following churches in Dunklin County: Clarkton, Bucoda, Stanfield, Oak Grove, Campbell, Senath and Hornersville; and has served as pastor at East Side Baptist Church, Paragould, Arkansas; Mt. Zion Church, near Walcott, Arkansas; First Baptist Church, Elvins, Missouri; Ellington Baptist Church, Ellington, Missouri, and at present is pastor at New Providence Baptist Church, Mississippi County, Arkansas. During these 35 years he has served in many official capacities in the Black River Association; he was clerk 1913-1916, and 1944-1945; was moderator of the association's centennial session at Kennett in 1935, and continued in this office through 1936; he served as moderator of the Reynolds County Baptist Association 1925-1926; he served on mission boards in every association where he has worked; has preached the annual sermon at different times in almost every association he has been connected with; has ever been a staunch supporter of the Baptist faith; has taken II Timothy 2:15 and Jude 3 as his life motto and standard; his has been a fruitful ministry for the Lord, having this record June 27, 1948, his 35th anniversary in the ministry: Sermons preached, 5,925; conversions, 2,115; baptisms, 1,275; additions to churches, 2,340; funerals, 620; weddings, 150. He has traveled a distance of more than ten times around the world in this ministry, and he says, "Unto the Lord be all the Glory."

---

The Senath Baptist Church was organized November 28, 1886,



by Reverend R .H. Douglass and B. C. Bohannon, at the old Salem house of worship which stood just east of the cemetery. The following were charter members: T. J. Bolin, Eliza Bolin, B. C. Bohannon, J. N. Richardson and J. M. Richardson. R. H. Douglass was elected moderator and B. C. Bohannon clerk of the council. They adopted the articles of faith as found in Pendleton's Church Manual. The name of the new church was New Prospect Baptist Church. They entered into and signed the following covenant: We give it in full.

#### *Church Covenant*

"We the undersigned, having been baptized on a profession of faith in Christ, and holding letters of dismissal, have mutually agreed and do hereby covenant to live together in a church capacity, and will acknowledge no king or lawgiver save the Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, strictly adhering to the teaching of the gospel. We further agree that we will strive for a faithful evangelical ministry among us, and will according to our ability, warn, rebuke and admonish each other as the case may require, and will by precept and example, endeavor to advance the cause of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. Having this day been organized and set in order by mutual agreement, we further agree to give liberally of our means for the preaching and spread of the gospel at home and abroad. We further agree that we will not receive any one among us who is guilty of any immoral practice if we know, though they may hold letters from sister churches, nor retain such as visit saloons or drink intoxicating liquors as a beverage, either in or out of a saloon, as these come under the head of immoralities.

"We further agree to hold our church meetings on the fourth Lord's day and to endeavor to always be present at our regular and special meetings.

"We further agree that this covenant be read quarterly, and more often if thought best on the application of members.

(Signed) T. J. Bolin,  
Ezra Bolin,  
B. C. Bohannon,  
J. N. Richardson,  
J. M. Richardson."

On December 26, 1886, the first meeting after the organization, Reverend R. H. Douglass was called to be their pastor, and W. H. Dial was elected church clerk.

In the meeting of January 3, 1887, Brother Douglass did a very interesting thing. He asked that the church reconsider their choice of a pastor and pray for God's guidance that the lot might fall on the right one.

Also, another early practice of the church appeared in the March 27, 1887 meeting. One person had presented himself for

membership, but had not given satisfactory evidence of his conversion, so one of their number was appointed to see this person privately.

When the association met in 1889 at Duck Creek Church in Stoddard County, the record shows there were 32 members, Baptisms that year 6; letter 8; relation 1. Contributions that year: Foreign missions \$6.75; home missions \$25.00. At the association in 1891 the membership had increased to 49. Baptisms that year 7; letter 2. Pastor's salary that year \$75.00; foreign missions \$10.50; home missions \$16.50; ministerial education \$6. This shows the trend of their evangelism and missionary contributions during those early days.

### *Church Buildings*

When the church was organized they were worshipping in the old community building at Salem, just east of the cemetery. They continued there until October 26, 1895, when they purchased the interest of the other denominations in the building and voted to move it to Senath. J. M. Douglass gave the lot where this building now stands and they proceeded to raze the old building and build a new building on this lot. Brothers Jim Cook, A. W. Douglass and J. M. Douglass composed the building committee. While the new building was being erected they worshipped in the old school building which was then west of town. April 26, 1910, the church accepted plans for a new building submitted by Brother W. E. Dunivan, and appointed a building committee as follows: J. M. Douglass, A. W. Douglass, C. P. McDaniel, S. C. Hooper, W. E. Dunivan and R. F. Liddell.

The old building was moved on the rear of the lot where it now stands as the annex and educational building of the church. This old building was first converted into a pastor's home and housed the pastors for some twenty years. Then it was changed into a church annex and has been used as such since. Of course it has been worked over and remodeled at different times. After the old building was moved to where it now stands, the building committee met on this spot and, at the suggestion of Brother A. W. Douglass, conducted a prayer meeting, and then broke the ground for the new building. This writer has remembered that prayer meeting all through these years.

This present building was erected in 1910 and 1911, and still stands as a monument to the church and leaders of that day.

### *Names of the Church*

When the church was organized in 1886, the name chosen was New Prospect. Then on August 26, 1889, the name was changed to Salem. This name was retained until August 13, 1897, when the name was changed to Senath Baptist Church which it has carried since that time.

### *Churches Organized From Membership*

On August 25, 1894, the following were given letters of dismission for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church on Varner River: W. H. Dial and wife, Sallie Martin, Nancy Long, Ella Harkey, R. W. Wilson and wife. This resulted in the organization of Octa Church soon after. September 2, 1907, this church extended an arm to the Whitlock community to assist them in organizing a church. September 16, the following letters were granted to organize a church in the community as stated above: D. T. Whitlock and wife, Cynthia George, Jane McLane, Albert George, Minnie Gore and William Pruett. The church was named Holly Baptist Church. August 4, 1915, this church extended an arm to organize a Baptist Church at Bethel. August 7, letters were granted to J. H. Miller, Josie Miller, S. B. Church and wife, J. T. Smithwick, Sister Bailey and Pearl Sherman. A church was organized on this date and was named New Bethel. Thus, three churches have been organized by members from this church.

### *Meeting Days of the Church*

After organization the church carried fourth-time preaching until January 24, 1897, when a motion was made and carried to call a pastor for half time. Pledges were taken for same and every member present made a pledge for the larger program. Half time was not always maintained, but not always the fault of the church; sometimes the pastor could not give but fourth time.

On August 15, 1909, at a called meeting of the church, it was voted to raise the salary for full time preaching. This was when R. D. McKinnis was pastor. He declined the full time call, saying he could not give up other work just then. He was accepted for half time.

The first pastor to serve full time was Elder J. H. Pennock, who was called on January 18, 1911, at a salary of \$750.00 per year. Since that time the church has carried a full time program, except during the pastorate of Elder T. F. Lowry in 1912-13.

### *Ministers Ordained*

The church records show that three ministers have been ordained and sent out of this church. Elder W. H. Dial, who was ordained October 22, 1889, by a council composed of Elder R. H. Douglass and J. M. Blaylock. On October 11, 1909, a council composed of Elder J. H. Martin, R. D. McKinnis, J. D. Long, A. T. Douglass and R. F. Liddell, was called to ordain Brother B. J. Burris. On August 20, 1913, Elder R. F. Liddell was ordained by a council composed of Elder G. R. Tyler, J. M. Blaylock, J. M. Dameron, T. R. Stroup, A. T. Douglass, S. C. Hooper and T. J. Gaither.

Mrs. Huldah C. McDaniel served as clerk of this church most

of the time from 1899 until her death. Mrs. Wirta Motsinger was first elected treasurer of the church January 6, 1915. She has not served continuously from that time, but most of the time, and has served continuously for some twenty years, and if she will permit me to say it, she is the best church treasurer it has ever been my privilege to work with.

In the memory of this writer, they have had almost every kind of lighting system that could be had, from small reflector lamps on the walls, up through the carbide lighting and gasoline lanterns, to the electric system. When the electric power came to Senath in 1913 it was a question for a while whether the church would put in lights. However, on February 11, 1914, the matter of wiring the house for lighting was considered and a committee of three was appointed to make recommendations. They were A. T. Douglass, S. C. Hooper and A. M. Allen. Then on March 4, on recommendation of this committee, the church voted to put in electric lights.

The first B. Y. P. U. was organized in this church December 12, 1906. A. T. Douglass was the first president; W. E. Dunivan was vice-president, and Miss Ollie Biggs secretary-treasurer. This work has been enlarged according to the need of the work. Many workers have been trained here who are making good in the Lord's work.

Senath Baptist Church has had the following pastors, with terms of service given: R. H. Douglass, 3 years; J. M. Blaylock, 3 years; B. C. Bohannon, 3 years; R. H. Douglass, 2 years; H. W. Rogers, 4 months; R. H. Douglass, 2 years; W. S. Roney, 3 months; J. H. Peay, 4 years; R. D. McKinnis, 5 years; R. L. Bell, 2 years; J. H. Pennock, 1 year; T. F. Lowery, 2 years; J. M. Dameron, 3 years; J. B. Cash, 4 years; T. J. Latimer, 3 years; W. G. Mathis, 1 year; Mitchell Wright, 4 years; T. R. Lewis, 5 years; O. C. Wilcoxson, 1 year; R. F. Liddell, 7 years; Walter B. Smith, 2 years; Robert L. Braden, present pastor.

The present deacons are A. T. Douglass, S. C. Hooper, A. S. McDaniel, E. E. Briggs, J. B. Meharg, O. E. Starnes, J. O. Dunivan, V. A. O'Connor, A. B. Utley, Wade Tucker. The present clerk is Mrs. James Sherrrod, and Mrs Wirta Motsinger is treasurer.

This church has always been sound in the doctrines of the New Testament. She learned that from her first pastor, Elder R. H. Douglass, who had the reputation of being the strongest preacher in the association. The following is quoted from the History of Dunklin County, published in 1895, and written by a Methodist woman: "Reverend Douglass has been principally engaged in agricultural pursuits until his ordination as a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church in September, 1881, since which time he has devoted much time to the ministry. He is the most constant and powerful advocate of Baptist doctrines in the county and is looked upon by all, even those who differ with him in opinions, as a forcible and eloquent speaker and a gentleman worthy of high regard."

Most all of her pastors have been strong contenders for the "faith once delivered to the saints." If any were not, they didn't continue long. She has had all through the years some of the best informed and consecrated laymen and women of any church in Black River Association. Many of them have passed to the land beyond, yet they still live in the hearts and lives of others and will until Jesus comes again.

Senath church has had a great influence on Black River Association. For a long time she took the lead in missionary work and offerings. At different times through the years she has appointed one of her number as missionary agent for the church, sending them out to work in destitute places for a year at a time. One such agent was Elder W. H. Dial, in 1888, just two years after her organization.

As stated, the old church building which was converted into a pastor's home, housed the pastors and their families for more than twenty years. After that time the church rented various houses in the town for their pastors to reside in until the year 1934 when they purchased the property known as the Jim Short property. Reverend O. C. Wilcoxson was the first pastor to occupy this home after it was purchased by the church. Other pastors resided in this home until 1943, when the old building was razed and a modern pastor's home erected on the same lot. This building was destroyed by fire in 1946. The church then proceeded to erect a much better building, adding additional rooms and beauty, which gives them one of the best and most attractive pastor's home within the entire association. This home is now valued at \$6,000.00. The present church buildings, including the mission property on Allen Island, is valued at \$17,000.00, making a total valuation of all church property of \$23,000.00.

Senath church, as stated, has always been evangelistic and missionary in its doctrine and practice, and as a result of this spirit has recently established a church mission on Allen Island, four miles north of Senath, and has erected a nice commodious building. A Sunday School has been organized at this place with some forty people in attendance every Sunday. The pastor, Reverend R. L. Braden, preaches at this mission each Sunday morning at 9:45 o'clock, then hurries back to the mother church for the 11:00 o'clock service. This work will be carried on by members of the church until such time as it develops into a local church. The name chosen for this work is "Calvary Baptist Mission."

#### *Church Membership*

From the small beginning in 1886, with five charter members, this church has had a continuous growth. Aside from establishing three other churches, the present membership now numbers more than 300, and the contributions made by these during this past year totals more than \$13,000.

### *Woman's Missionary Society*

The Woman's Missionary Society of Senath Baptist Church has a remarkable history. It is the first society of its kind to be organized in Black River Association. In the year 1886, the same year the church was organized, five women came together and formed the organization. It was first called "The Ladies Aid Society", and worked under that name for a number of years. These five women were: Mrs. Hettie Satterfield, Mrs. Huldah C. McDaniel, Mrs. Jennie Lawson, Mrs. Lucy Baird, and Mrs. Lottie Malone. Many illustrious ladies have served faithfully and well during these 61 years. They have made lasting contributions to this church, as well as to the association, in fidelity, co-operation and good Christian examples. They have also added much to the finances of the Lord's Kingdom work. Many associational officers have served from their rank, some of them being Mrs. J. Mott Douglass who was the first associational W. M. Union president, and Mrs. T. B. Utley who served as president from 1928 to 1930. Much could be said to the credit of the many fine leaders and workers who have carried on through these years. The names of two members of this society appear in the Missouri Baptist Centennial Record, published in 1906 by the Missouri Baptist General Association, which book contains much of Missouri Baptist History for one hundred years. They are Mrs. Huldah C. McDaniel and Mrs. Lucy Baird. They were the only messengers from Senath church to the General Association meeting which met at Cape Girardeau that year. They were present at the centennial celebration of the organization of "Old Bethel Baptist Church", which took place two miles south of Jackson, Missouri, on the spot where that church was organized July 19, 1806, the first church other than a Catholic church ever organized west of the Mississippi River. They witnessed the unveiling of the monument erected there with the names of the charter members of "Old Bethel Church" and the date of its organization inscribed thereon. Thus Senath Baptist Church has helped to make Baptist history in Southeast Missouri. This author was a member of the Senath Baptist Church at the time, and remembers distinctly their glowing report of that celebration.

The missionary society of Senath Baptist Church now carries some sixty names on their rolls. This includes the Y. W. A., the G. A., the R. A., and Sunbeams, which make up the auxiliaries of the society. They are doing greater work than ever for their Lord and Master. Mrs. J. O. Dunivan is now the efficient president, and the pastor's wife, Mrs. R. L. Braden, is the associational W. M. U. president.

This brief record of this historic church is dedicated by the author to the glory of God and the progress of His Kingdom on earth.

## THE HISTORY OF THE McHANEY FAMILY IN DUNKLIN COUNTY, MISSOURI

By *HAL H. McHANEY*

May 24, 1948

HAL H. McHANEY, son of the late James Flake McHaney and the late Eva Ann Moore McHaney, was born February 19, 1898, at White Oak, Dunklin County; he attended school at Walnut Grove, Frisbee and White Oak; graduated from the Campbell High School in the class of 1915; graduated from the University of Missouri in the class of 1919 with the degree A. B.; worked as a teller in the Cotton Exchange Bank, Kennett, during the summer of 1919; studied law in the University of Virginia and graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1922. He located in Kennett in August, 1922, associated in the practice of law with the late Hugh B. Pankey, which association continued until the death of Mr. Pankey in 1925; since then he has continued the practice of law in Kennett maintaining offices in the Bank of Kennett Building. He married Beulah Hale Hardin of Osceola, Arkansas, daughter of Herman Hardin and Belva Blackwood Hardin Martin, January 11, 1926. He is a member of Pi Kappa Alpha



*Hal H. McHaney*

and Phi Alpha Delta fraternities, the American, Missouri, and Dunklin County Bar Associations; member (1948) board of governors, Missouri Bar; member 40 & 8; Lion's Club, Kennett; American Legion; past president of Kennett Lion's Club; past president board of education, Kennett; past president of the Dunklin County Young Democrats; elder in the Presbyterian Church, Kennett; member board of directors Presbyterian Orphanage, Farmington, Missouri; and president (1948) of the Chamber of Commerce, Kennett. During World War II he served as Dunklin County campaign chairman of USO (1942); campaign chairman of the eastern district of Missouri war chest (1943); and as regional chairman for Missouri war chest. He is the brother of Dr. John W. McHaney, Jefferson City, Powell B. McHaney, vice president and general counsel, General American Life Insurance Company, St. Louis, Major Flake L. McHaney, student (1948) at Harvard Law School, and Robert H. McHaney, student (1948) in Kennett high school.

---

A history of the McHaney family of Dunklin County, Missouri, as covered by this biographical sketch involves the period



from 1892 to 1947, and primarily the history of John Creed McHaney, Henry Arthur McHaney, James Flake McHaney, and their families. In the writer's opinion, a brief foreword relative to the family background is in order. Furthermore, a history of the McHaney's in Dunklin County would be of a little significance without some statement of historical value concerning the development and progress of the respective communities within which they lived.

Historically, the family of McHaney, O'Heany, O'Heney, Heaney, Heany, Heeny, Heney, O'Heanagane, O'Nenegane, Henekan, O'Hebane, O'Hennaine, Honan, Heenan, O'Haney, derives from a common Irish ancestry. The root name and its variants are from the Gaelic *rom* which means a bird. The surname originated in the 10th century. The most important families were: (a) O'Heany of Limerick which belonged to the Eoghanacht; (b) O'Heany of Mayo which belonged to the Uí Fiachrach; (c) O'Heany of Thomond, a Dalcassian family which furnished several bishops to the sees of Cashel and Killaloe in the 11th, 12th, and 13th centuries.

The first census of Virginia taken about 1772 listed two McHaney's living in Pittsylvania County on or near the James River; namely, Terry McHaney and Cornelius McHaney. This census listed the respective dwellings owned by each and the respective black souls owned by each. It indicates that Terry owned no black souls and few dwellings; that Cornelius owned several dwellings and several black souls. The writer is prone to believe that Cornelius is the forebearer of the subjects of this historical sketch.

The known paternal ancestors of the McHaney's involved in this sketch were Cornelius McHaney, a farmer of Irish descent born at or near Halifax Courthouse in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in 1780, and his wife, Patience Hurt McHaney, of Scotch descent, born in Charlotte County, Virginia, in 1796. Cornelius McHaney died in Henderson County, Tennessee, August 19, 1842, and his wife, Patience Hurt McHaney, died in the month of July, 1836.

William Crutchfield McHaney, I, a son of Cornelius and Patience Hurt McHaney and fourth of a family of ten children—seven sons and three daughters—was born in 1820 and moved with his parents from Pittsylvania County, Virginia, to Henderson County, Tennessee, in 1835, where the family moved in search of more productive tobacco lands. William Crutchfield McHaney, I, married Louisa Henry, a native of Smith County, Tennessee, who was born in 1821, the daughter of Felix and Caroline Henry. Felix Henry is reputedly a descendant of or collaterally kin to Patrick Henry. To this union there were born twelve children, including two of the subjects of this biographical sketch, John Creed McHaney, Henry Arthur McHaney, and another son, William Crutchfield McHaney, II, the father of James Flake McHaney and William Crutchfield McHaney, III.

The home of Felix and Caroline Henry was a very hospitable place. They were among the early settlers from Virginia and west Tennessee. The tide of immigration from the east to the west quickly flowed in volume. There were no hotels or inns. The immigrants were always anxious to stop to spend the night with anyone of whom they had heard in the communities from which they came, whether they had any personal acquaintance with them or not. It is said that the Henrys' home was the chief stopping place for all comers from Virginia passing that way. They were made welcome, given food, lodging, and a bath.

William Crutchfield McHaney, I, was one of the early settlers of west Tennessee. When he was 18 years of age, he began a 48 year career as a merchant and businessman. He retired from an active and successful business career in 1878. In 1840 he cast his first presidential vote for Wm. Henry Harrison, but from and after that date until his death he was a staunch Democrat. He died a resident of Lexington, Tennessee, December 17, 1890, and at the time of his death, the local newspaper characterized him in a manner compatible with family traditions as follows:

"Mr. McHaney was in every sense a success in life and leaves as a heritage to his family an unblemished character, a noble example for promptness, honesty, consistency, fidelity and integrity. He was a man of high standing, exalted bearing, and true to every trust and all the relations of life and duties as a citizen. He was humane and kind and fond of his family and friends, never faltering in the discharge of honest duty, suggested by a desire to do right. His manner was plain and practical, avoiding evil, disliking deceit and falsehood and reverencing the truth, always on the side of right and justice."



*Wm. C. McHaney*

John Creed McHaney was born February 9, 1853, near Millin, Henderson County, Tennessee. He migrated to Dunklin County, Missouri in 1897, and died a resident of Dunklin County, Missouri, July 6, 1931. He was twice married. His first wife was Annie Buckley. To that union four daughters were born, all of whom are now surviving and residents of Kennett, Missouri, Mrs. John T. McKay, Mrs. A. Riggs, Miss Mary Lett McHaney and Mrs. Louise Porterfield. His second marriage was to Mrs. Mary Wood Porterfield, to which union there was born John Cornelius McHaney, a son, of Blytheville, Arkansas. During his residence in Kennett, Missouri, he engaged in the marble and granite business and established the business known as the Kennett Marble and Granite Works.

Henry Arthur (Dr. H. A.) McHaney was born January 14, 1864, near Miflin, Henderson County, Tennessee. On January 14, 1891, he was married to Miss Mildred Antionette Tucker, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. W. C. Tucker of Miflin, Tennessee.



*Dr. H. A. McHaney*

Prior to his marriage in 1891, he had graduated from the University of Louisville Medical College. He moved to St. Francis, Arkansas, in January, 1892. St. Francis, Arkansas, at that time was a sawmill town with two large sawmills operating there. In July, 1892, he moved to White Oak in Dunklin County. Dr. I. W. Powell lived in Holcomb at that time and owned a drug store in White Oak. Dr. Powell and Dr. McHaney were classmates in medical school. Through Dr. Powell's influence Dr. McHaney moved from St. Francis, Arkansas, to White Oak. He continued the practice of medicine until he retired in 1902. In 1904 he formed a partnership with his nephew, J. F. McHaney, and commenced a mercantile business in White Oak, operating under the firm name of H. A. McHaney and Company. In 1919 he dissolved the partnership and sold his interest to J. F. McHaney. For several years prior to his retirement from the medical profession he had farmed and after his retirement from the medical profession, he continued his farming operations until the date of his death, October 1, 1943. In September, 1919, he moved to Kennett, Missouri, where he located his residence at 302 Clipper Street, where he continued to live until the date of his death. He acquired several farms in the vicinity of White Oak which he owned at the time of his death. Throughout his life, he was a most active person, an inveterate walker, a hunter, and one who gave his business the closest of attention. His favorite sports were quail hunting, squirrel hunting, and fishing. He always possessed a faithful bird dog. He enjoyed camp life in the woods. He attended strictly to his own business, was a man of comparatively few words, a good listener, and an accurate thinker. In his home he was quiet of manner, a perfect host, father and husband. He was recognized by all who knew him as a perfect gentlemen. He was a member of the Methodist Church and a lifelong Democrat. Mildred A. McHaney died in Kennett, Missouri, December 18, 1945. Dr. H. A. McHaney is survived by seven daughters: Mrs. L. H. (Louise) Moore, Blytheville, Arkansas; Mrs. C. L. (Irene) Jordan, Chicago, Illinois; Mrs. Carl (Ada) Ross, Mrs. Carl (Mary) Coble, Miss Alice McHaney, Mrs. Arthur (Eva) Gamble, and Mrs. H. C. (Hallie) Cook, Jr., all of Kennett, Missouri.

J. F. McHaney was born in Luray, Henderson County, Tennessee, September 1, 1873. He was the son of William Crutchfield

McHaney, II, and Savannah Flake McHaney. William Crutchfield McHaney, II, died near Luray, Tennessee, in Henderson County, leaving surviving him his widow, Savannah Flake McHaney and his sons, James Flake McHaney and William Crutchfield McHaney, III.



*J. F. McHaney*

Savannah Flake McHaney was the daughter of William B. Flake, of Scotch-Irish descent, who was born in Anson County, North Carolina, about 1803, and who with his parents moved to Red Mound in Henderson County, Tennessee, in 1818, and there lived. She was one of six children, four sons and two daughters. Her brother, Lawson, was killed in the Battle of Shiloh. Her brother, Littleton, was captured during the civil war and died while a federal prisoner. Her mother was Nancy Howard who was born in North Carolina about 1809. William B. Flake was the son of Elijah Flake and Elizabeth Williams Flake. Elijah Flake was the son of Samuel Flake who landed at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1720 and whose wife was Sally Harris. Elizabeth Williams Flake was born in Anson County, North Carolina, in 1788 and died in Henderson County, Tennessee, prior to January 16, 1854. She was the daughter of Dudley Williams and Nancy Harris and granddaughter of William Williams and Katherine Tyre Williams of Welsh descent.

William Williams was a patriot during the Revolutionary War and made the campaign into Pennsylvania under General George Washington. Following the Revolutionary War he moved to Wake County, North Carolina, and settled near Lylesville. The family tradition is that during the Revolutionary War while William Williams was in the army under General George Washington, the Tories stole his last horse over the protest of his wife, and that they, with drawn swords and threats to cut off her arm, compelled her to drop the halter from her hand and took the horse.

Savannah Flake McHaney died at the age of 79 while residing with her son, James Flake McHaney, in White Oak where she had made her home for 26 years, on the 18th day of September, 1928. At the time of the death of William Crutchfield McHaney, III, his widow, Savannah Flake McHaney, and her two children took up residence with her uncle, James S. Flake, who resided in Huron, Tennessee. When James Flake (J. F.) McHaney and his brother, William Crutchfield McHaney, III, were of school age they attended school in Lexington, Tennessee, and stayed with their grandfather, William C. McHaney, Sr. J. F. McHaney's education consisted of a grammar school education. There were no public

schools in Lexington at the time. His teachers were, therefore, private teachers and were Mrs. Helen Jones, James McCall and Captain S. A. Minders.

J. F. McHaney was first employed as a grocery clerk in a store owned by his uncle, J. C. (John Creed) McHaney in Lexington, Tennessee.

In January, 1892, Dr. H. A. McHaney moved to St. Francis, Arkansas, and at that time desired to bring two saddle horses with him from Tennessee. He decided to ride the horses from Lexington to St. Francis. J. F. McHaney and Dr. H. A. McHaney made the trip with the horses. It was an outstanding experience for both of them. J. F. McHaney delighted in relating his experiences and incidents that happened on that trip.

The trip started from Lexington. The horses were ridden to a small town on the Tennessee side of the river south of Osceola, Arkansas. It was necessary to await the coming of a steamboat in order to cross the river. A week passed before the steamboat arrived. During the week the two travelers stayed at a boarding house. While they were there, a Jewish jewelry peddler requested lodging in exchange for some of his cheap jewelry. The boarding house keeper refused him lodging and he became offensive. He asserted he had no money to pay for his lodging and was ordered from the premises. The next day passengers had gathered at the river bank to await the coming of the steamboat, the jewelry peddler among them. He was asked where he had spent the night. He stated that he had traded jewelry with a negro family for lodging and had spent the night in a negro cabin. He was then asked if he didn't have sufficient money to pay for his lodging and he said "Yes," and thereupon produced a roll of currency of enormous size. Dr. McHaney then suggested to his nephew, J. F. McHaney, that they heave him into the river and each grabbed the peddler by an arm and leg and pretended they were going to throw him into the river. He let out a wild and horrified scream to the amusement of the bystanders. In due time the peddler was released.

The steamboat upon which they crossed the river traveled from New Orleans to Cincinnati. They were transported to the Arkansas side of the river at New Haven, north of Osceola. The first night in Arkansas was spent with a family by the name of Lynch who lived near the river. Dr. McHaney had had the horses shod with ice shoes and it was his purpose to ride them across Big Lake on the ice. He was told by Mr. Lynch and others that the ice was not sufficiently strong to hold up the horses but he insisted on making the attempt. The following morning a start was made for Big Lake by way of Blytheville, Arkansas. The country was largely a wilderness all the way and especially from Blytheville to Big Lake. They arrived at Big Lake about sundown and as they had been advised, the ice was too soft to hold up the horses and they were forced to retrace their steps.

Near Big Lake there was a small farm with a good log residence located thereon occupied by a family named Perry. It was hoped that Mr. Perry would give them lodging because the only house between Perry's and Blytheville was a trapper's cabin located several miles away. They asked Mr. Perry if they could spend the night there. He told them that ordinarily he would be glad to accommodate them, but that his wife was going to have a baby and he was having to ride to Blytheville to bring in a doctor. Whereupon, J. F. McHaney nudged his uncle encouraging him to inform the gentleman that he was a doctor, but to no avail. Dr. McHaney took the lead and rode away from the comfortable log house. He was asked why he did not tell the man that he was a doctor, which, in all probability would have enabled them to obtain a comfortable night's lodging and would have saved Mr. Perry a trip to Blytheville, a distance of approximately 25 miles. Dr. McHaney asserted that everyone has the right to select his own doctor.

The journey back to Blytheville was started and before reaching the trapper's cabin, they got lost in the woods and after traveling a circle for some time, it was decided to let the horses find their way back to the desired route. When the horses were given free rein they soon located the hoped-for path.

In due time they arrived at the trapper's cabin which consisted of a two-room log shack. The trapper was very hospitable and readily agreed for them to spend the night. He was, however, an indolent sort of fellow who had not properly chinked the cracks between the logs of his cabin. In one room there was a fireplace which provided the only heat for the dwelling. The weather was severely cold. The supper consisted of cornbread and sorghum molasses. The trapper's family consisted of himself, his wife, and a small boy. A bed was arranged in the room where the fireplace was located, for the trapper's family, and one was arranged in the other room for the two travelers. The beds consisted of straw on the floor with a blanket thrown over the straw. The beds were supplied with one very thin blanket for cover. When the fire died down the cabin became extremely cold — sleep was impossible. The trapper's family suffered as well as the guests. Shortly after the fire had gone out, the trapper's little boy was heard to say, "Pa,"—"Pa." Whereupon, the trapper would in a very subdued voice say, "What is it, son," and his little boy would say, "Let's get up and pelt our hides," and the trapper would then say, "Turn over, son, and go to sleep; we'll pelt them in the morning." Thereafter all would be quiet for a few minutes until the cold would force the little boy to again suggest getting up and pelting the hides. His requests were continued periodically all through the night. Each time he made his request, the guests in the other room were anxiously hoping that his request would be granted.

The next morning everybody was up long before day. Breakfast was served consisting of cornbread and sorghum molasses again.



Dr. McHaney asked what the charge for the lodging was and the trapper insisted that he not be paid anything. After considerable protest on the part of the trapper, he was forced to accept \$1.00 for the night's lodging for the two travelers.

The trip back to the boat landing near the Lynch farm was resumed. It was then decided to ride the horses up the levee along the Mississippi River by way of Caruthersville and Gayoso to New Madrid. The first night was spent at Barfield. The next night they arrived at Pawpaw Junction. Dr. McHaney left there by train for St. Francis, Arkansas. J. F. McHaney spent the night at a boarding house occupied by the railroad section hands, some of whom were heard to complain of having the itch. When bedtime came, J. F. McHaney threw his overcoat across the bed and slept on it without covers for fear of getting the itch. The next day the horses were ridden to New Madrid and were shipped by train to St. Francis on the Cotton Belt extending from Cairo, Illinois, to New Madrid, Missouri. After a stay in St. Francis of one week, J. F. McHaney returned to Lexington, Tennessee. The following summer he worked with a railroad construction gang, building what was then known as the P. T. A. Railroad, now owned by the N. C. & St. L. Railroad, and which was then being constructed from Paducah, Kentucky, to Lexington, Tennessee.

The following November, at the age of 19, and after his uncle, H. A. McHaney, had moved from St. Francis, Arkansas, to White Oak, Missouri, he came by train to White Oak for a visit with his uncle. He traveled by the way of Memphis, Jonesboro, and Campbell. He left Lexington, Tennessee, on a Sunday about noon. He had nightly layovers in Memphis, Jonesboro and Campbell, arriving in White Oak Wednesday morning.

The railroad from Campbell to White Oak was owned by E. S. McCarty and Kerfoot. The railroad had just been laid. Kennett had offered a bonus to the owners of the railroad if they completed construction within a certain time. In order to qualify for the bonus the track was laid, without any railroad dump or prepared track bed, on poles that were cut along the railroad right-of-way. After the railroad had thus qualified for the bonus, sand was brought in by train, moved over the track and dumped. The track and poles were jacked up, permitting the sand to infiltrate between and under the ties. The sand was tamped in place and the poles from time to time were replaced with cross ties. This process was continued for many years until finally a sufficient road dump was formed as a base for the track.

White Oak was then a thriving sawmill town, inhabited by approximately 200 people. The mill was owned by Mr. Charles Block, Sr. The yards in the community were unfenced. Hogs were permitted to range at large. They rendered scavenger service at all back doors in the community. There were possibly 25 or 30 men employed at Block's sawmill. Many others were employed in



the woods as loggers, timber cutters and tie hackers. There were only 20 acres of land cleared around White Oak. The nearest farm to the north was owned by C. M. Pritchard at Frisbee, consisting of approximately 200 acres. The Hogue farm east of White Oak was in cultivation and consisted of approximately 300 acres. The first farm to the west was owned by J. A. Byrd and consisted of 60 to 70 acres. The nearest farms to the south were located at Ipley Switch and were owned by Nathan Kirk and Jim Barnes, consisting of 50 to 60 acres each. Those were the only cleared farms within a radius of 1½ to 2 miles of White Oak. Practically all employment there was connected directly or indirectly with timber operations. The timber in the vicinity was mostly cypress, gum and white oak. Logs were manufactured into lumber, staves, and crossies. The business and mercantile establishments in the community at that time were Block's Store, Dr. I. W. Powell's Drug Store, and Kerfoot's Commissary. The leading farmer citizens in the vicinity of White Oak were Randol Bean, who referred to himself as alias General Lee, Squire G. M. Luther, J. A. Byrd, Wesley Snipes, J. T. Nichols and George Lemonds.

The recreational and social life of the community consisted of attending church at Walnut Grove and Friendship on Sundays and square dances once or twice during the week. There was considerable fighting and drinking among the young men at such social affairs as the dances. A single standard of conduct was strictly adhered to. Loose women in the community were practically unknown. A trip to Kennett once a week, sometimes by train and sometimes by buggy, was the general custom. Chicken stews were in vogue for Saturday night entertainment for the men. On such occasions, while the chicken stew was cooking, the men entertained themselves with playing pitch. Some of the usual and most frequent participants were Dr. McHaney, J. F. McHaney, Charles Block, Sr., Charles Block, Jr., Tom Blanchard, Jim Tallent, the section foreman, Joe Graham, the manager of Kerfoot's store and who later ran the boarding house, George Goldsmith who owned a store and who later was the station agent, and G. M. (Nig) Luther, a son of Squire Luther.

There were two passenger trains daily and one freight train. The engines were woodburning, steam engines. The railroad purchased wood from woodcutters along its right of way. The wood was ranked on the side of the track and the train would stop from time to time to replenish its supply of fuel.

J. F. McHaney's first employment in White Oak was as manager of Dr. Powell's Drug Store. Within a short time he purchased the drug store from Dr. Powell and operated it for a period of about ten years. J. F. McHaney married Sophia Block on January 15, 1893. She died within the first year of her marriage, childless. She was the daughter of Charles Block, Sr., who was the father of Charles Block, Jr., late of Kennett.

Charles Block, Sr., a German immigrant who migrated from Germany to Ohio and from Ohio to Southeast Missouri, was a very loyal citizen. During the Spanish-American War at the time the German battleship, *Irene*, was moved into battle position between the British fleet and American fleet at Manila Bay, the metropolitan papers on the following day came out with large headlines announcing the hostile act of the German fleet. Mr. Block flew into a violent rage when he read the announcement and said: "Shoot 'em to hell; I go along to help shoot 'em." Someone stated to him they were surprised because they thought he would be friendly toward Germany. He said, "No, I know the hardships in 'Chermany', and that's why I came to America. This is my land."

The area east of White Oak was an impenetrable swamp known as Little River Swamp. Much wild game abounded there, including deer, turkey, squirrel, mink, raccoon, opossum, wild cats, panther, and some bear. The swamp was so dense with timber growth that it was very easy for a person to become totally lost, especially someone not familiar with direction in the timbered country.

On an occasion when Mr. Block was on a hunt east of White Oak, near a ridge known as North Island, he left a number of hunting companions at the camp and strayed a comparatively short distance away and within gunshot hearing distance. But even so, he soon lost his direction from the camp and became lost. He screamed and yelled and shot his gun but his companions, understanding his plight, thought it a good practical joke to not answer him. He roamed farther away from the camp and became completely lost. His companions, becoming alarmed, searched for him but could not find him. He spent two days wandering in the woods. He finally came out on the west side of the Little River Swamp country, approximately 11½ miles south of White Oak and due east of Ipley Switch. He walked over to Ipley Switch and caught the train back to White Oak. Upon his arrival in White Oak, in explaining his experience and his fright to some of his erstwhile hunting friends who had accompanied him on the hunt, he said, "I yipped and yelled and I hollered Ki, Yi, and I shoot off my gun a 'coople' of times but not a so and so would answer me."

On another occasion when Mr. Block was on a fishing trip on the St. Francis River, the party had supplied themselves with a goodly supply of beer. Mr. Block preferred whiskey and had taken along a jug, "chug", of whiskey. Greene Sellers, a noted imbibor, who lived near White Oak, and who on such occasions performed the duties of cook, was also in the party. Sellers, like Mr. Block, preferred whiskey to beer and he found Mr. Block's concealed jug and proceeded to consume entirely too much of the whiskey. So much so, he became sleepily drunk. He then decided a safe refuge

from being disturbed would be to get into one of the boats and anchor the boat away from the river bank. Soon he dropped into a profound sleep. When the fishing party arrived, Mr. Block discovered his "chug" was missing and soon thereafter discovered the boat in which Sellers was sleeping. Various members of the party threw chunks of wood at the boat and finally succeeding in upsetting it with Sellers in it. Due to his drunken condition it was feared he might be drowned and most of the party concentrated on saving Sellers. No one was paying particular attention to Mr. Block's "chug." Whereupon, he began jumping up and down on the river bank and hollering out, "Save the chug, save the chug, and let that old no good so and so Sellers go."

Mr. Block was always ready for a fishing trip or a hunt. One evening when things were dull, he sat looking at his favorite hound, Cora. "Vell poys, lets go for to hunt the coons." The answer was, they needed a good dog. Then Mr. Block said, "Vell, old Cora treed two coons vonce, but dey ver possums."

When good hunting prevailed in the vicinity of White Oak, and prior to the reclamation of the swamp country to the east, J. F. McHaney also liked to hunt deer, turkeys, squirrel, and quail. As a boy in Tennessee he was fond of fox hunting, but inasmuch as no foxes were prevalent in the immediate vicinity of White Oak, he readily took to other types of hunting. In hunting deer, hounds were used to chase the deer. The deer crossings and trails or runs would be located and the hunters would stand near the runs and wait for the hounds to chase the deer by. On an occasion when a party of hunters were with J. F. McHaney on a deer hunt in Little River Swamp, a member of the party who was an inexperienced hunter was using a new hammerless shotgun which he had borrowed, and had taken his position with another member of the party on a stand where the deer was expected to pass. Trained deer hounds trailed by scent, whereas other types of dogs trailed by sight and therefore ran with their heads high in the air. On the occasion in question a cur dog belonging to the companion of the inexperienced hunter had joined with the pack of hounds trailing a deer. When the deer passed the stand, the cur dog was running close behind, leaping and jumping high in the air. As the deer passed, the two hunters raised their guns and fired, followed by a loud report of gunshot and an enormous amount of smoke, inasmuch as smokless powder was unknown in those days and the hunters were using black powder. When the smoke cleared the cur dog was found shot to pieces. The owner of the dog accused the man who had borrowed the hammerless shotgun of shooting his dog. The man denied the charge saying he was sure he had shot the deer. After much argument the inexperienced hunter's gun was examined and it was discovered it had not been taken off of safety but both triggers had been pulled out of place. It was obvious the owner of the cur had shot his own dog. Hunting companions of J. F. McHaney in those days were Lock Oakes, C. P.

Hawkins, Dr. H. A. McHaney, Steve Taylor, O. D. Dye, Tom Dye, Westley Sutton and others of the White Oak community.

As the swamps became drained and the lands cleared, the hunting sports prevalent in the early years of the 1900s disappeared, and in J. F. McHaney's later years, his hunting activities were confined solely to fox hunting. For many years prior to his death he maintained a kennel of approximately 10 to 15 hounds. He and his friends hunted foxes in wooded areas near the vicinity of Wilhelmina in Dunklin County, Bloomfield in Stoddard County, near Poplar Bluff in Butler County, and near Rector in Clay County, Arkansas. Their type of fox hunting was known as still hunting, and took place in the night time. The dogs would strike the trail of the fox and would all fall into a pack when the trail became hot and would chase the fox for many hours. During the chase, the hunters would build up a campfire at some point favorable for hearing the yelping of the dogs, which they described as music. It was strictly not according to Hoyle for anyone to talk or create too much noise while the dogs were running within hearing distance. When they were not running, talk was permissible and time was passed by swapping yarns and repeating past hunting experiences. Usually food and coffee were prepared. The coffee was always of the strongest variety. A mulligan stew, fried fish or fried chicken was relished in the order of priority named. There was no riding to the hounds, but after the chase was over, there was often much riding in search of some hound that had exhausted himself and had stopped somewhere to rest before making his way back to the camp where he was turned loose for the chase.

J. F. McHaney acquired several tracts of land in the vicinity of White Oak. He soon appreciated the necessity of protecting his lands from overflow and its proper drainage. He early identified himself in the movement for the reclamation of overflowed lands in Dunklin County. He believed the control of the St. Francis River was the key to solving the drainage problems of the county. In 1906, together with the late Louis McCutchen of Campbell, Missouri, and the late W. B. Asher of Holcomb, Missouri, he sponsored the organization of the first levee district in the county, known as Levee District No. 2. The first levee constructed along the St. Francis River in Dunklin County by machinery was constructed by this district. The levee so constructed extended from Crowley's Ridge to a point on the St. Francis River approximately  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles north of Kennett. The first levee along the St. Francis River was a spade levee, constructed by hand labor. The next was built by teams and scrapers. Levee District No. 2 was succeeded by Levee District No. 7 when it became necessary to construct a more comprehensive levee to provide adequate flood protection for the northern portion of Dunklin County. J. F. McHaney served as a member of the Board of Directors of the two respective levee districts from July 2, 1906, until the date of his

death. He was president of the board of directors of said districts from and after December 16, 1911, until the date of his death.

In 1903 J. F. McHaney closed his drug store and moved to a farm at Walnut Grove. He farmed one year. He then moved back to White Oak and became engaged in the mercantile business, first known as H. A. McHaney and Company, and upon the retirement of his uncle, H. A. McHaney, from said firm, he continued to operate the business in his own name until approximately one year prior to his death.

In 1897 J. F. McHaney married Eva Ann Moore, daughter of John Wesley and Ann Moore. John Wesley Moore was the son of Howard Moore who was the first white settler in Dunklin County. Howard Moore moved from Virginia in 1829. Ann Moore had previously been married to a Barham. Her maiden name, however, was Ann Moore and she was a native of Dyer County, Tennessee. Eva Ann Moore was the only issue of the union of John Wesley Moore and Ann Moore Barham. She was born in Dunklin County, Missouri, September 12, 1878. She died at the early age of 39 years, in St. John's Hospital, St. Louis, June 14, 1916. She was a lifelong member of the Methodist Church and always maintained an active interest in the religious and social life of her community and county. The surviving issue of the marriage of J. F. McHaney and Eva Ann Moore are Hal H. McHaney, an attorney of Kennett, Missouri, John W. McHaney, a physician of Jefferson City, Missouri, and Powell B. McHaney, an attorney of St. Louis, Missouri.

On February 12, 1917, J. F. McHaney married Annie Barham Owens, the daughter of Hardy Barham and Tammie Elkins Barham. To this union were born two sons, Flake McHaney, now a student in Harvard University Law School, and Robert H. McHaney, a student in Kennett High School. J. F. McHaney died at his residence in White Oak, Missouri, October 14, 1946. He had been a lifelong Democrat and for years a member of the Methodist Church. In addition to the above surviving children, he is also survived by his widow, Annie Barham McHaney, who resides in White Oak, Missouri.

At the time of his death T. H. Masterson, a friend of J. F. McHaney for many years, appropriately eulogized him as follows: "He was firm in his own convictions. They were not hastily arrived at. They were sound convictions that he had reached after giving all proper weight to any subject, but when he had reached a decision, he was true to that decision. He did not believe in yielding to expediency, whatever forces might be arraigned against what he thought was right; he did not yield to superior force. He did not yield to popular support. He formed his own conclusions and lived according to what he thought was right. Some people think that is a stern character. It does have its elements of stern-

ness, but it was not a sternness with him, more of a firmness. He had quite an humble attitude on his part towards his fellowman. It was because his own belief was so deep, so genuine, so firmly fixed, that he could not yield to the pressure of public opinion.

"He reminds me of the old patriarchs, some of them such as Abraham and others of the strong men of that age. Like the old patriarch, he believed in a patriarchal system of the head of the family being a supreme authority, exercised not in a despotic way, but with a kind concern for all who belonged to the family or the tribe."

W. C. McHaney, Kennett, Missouri, is the son of William Crutchfield McHaney, III, brother of J. F. McHaney, and Tennie Irene Teague McHaney. His father, William C. McHaney, III, was born August 14, 1875, and died in Lexington, Tennessee, July 10, 1905. W. C. McHaney was born in Luray, Tennessee, December 18, 1904, and migrated to Kennett, Dunklin County, Missouri, in the month of March, 1924. On the 25th day of December, 1937, he was married to Sarah Dean Grigsby of Fayette, Missouri. He is, and has been for a number of years, Assistant Cashier of the Bank of Kennett, Kennett, Missouri.

During the period of the generation of McHaney's referred to in this narrative, Dunklin County has developed from a frontier community of undeveloped woodland, with comparatively few inhabitants, with no improved highways, no artificial drainage, no flood protection, an area consisting largely of swamp lands periodically inundated by floods and overflows, an area infested by mosquitoes, pestilence and disease, to an area of broad fertile cultivated fields, thoroughly drained and reclaimed, where thousands of happy people dwell, serviced by improved highways, good schools and churches, where prosperity and security may be had by faithful effort; in short, a land approximating the promised land of "milk and honey"—as nearly so as may be found on the face of the earth. The generation of which the principal characters in this sketch were a part, indeed, have builded well and accomplished much. The generations to come will ever be in their debt.

\* \* \* \*

Sources from which the above historical sketch were obtained are:

1. International Heraldic Institute Limited, Washington, D. C.
2. Davis' History of Dunklin County, published in 1895.
3. Goodspeed's History of Tennessee.
4. Obituary of H. A. McHaney, published in Dunklin Democrat.

5. Obituary of John Creed McHaney, published in Dunklin Democrat.
6. Obituary of James F. McHaney, published in Dunklin Democrat.
7. Obituary of Wm. Crutchfield McHaney, published in Lexington Eagle, Lexington, Tennessee, January 4, 1891.
8. History of the Flake family, by W. Thomas Smith.
9. Personal narrative of James F. McHaney, as related to the author of this sketch.



## THE SHELTON FAMILY

By *W. F. SHELTON, III*

May 24, 1948

W. F. SHELTON, III, was born December 27, 1912, in Kennett, Missouri, the son of W. F. Shelton, Jr. and the former Edith Jeannin. He attended Country Day School in St. Louis before



*W. F. Shelton III*

returning to Kennett for his high school education; he then went to the University of California at Berkeley for his A. B. degree, and to Columbia University in New York City, for his B. S. degree. After completing college, he settled in California, and in 1936 married Helen Wilsey of Oakland; they lived in Oakland and Berkeley until 1942, when they returned to Kennett to make their home. In 1944 he joined the United States Naval Reserve, and was released as a lieutenant after two years' service; he is now vice president of the W. F. Shelton, Jr. Store Company, and active vice president of the Bank of Kennett; is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, Kennett, and a member of the Kennett Lions Club. He and his wife have three children, Frank Wilsey, born in 1940; Susanne, born in 1942, and Mary Morris, born in 1946.

---

In one sense the history of the Shelton family of Dunklin County is easily told. It is centered in the lives of three men—all of them orphaned at an early age—whose personalities, interests and activities fall into the same broad pattern. And, you would think, matters would be made still easier because much information regarding the lives of these men has long since appeared in print: In Mary F. Smyth-Davis' *History of Dunklin County (1895)* and in Robert Sidney Douglass' *History of Southeast Missouri (1912)*, to name two of the more familiar sources.

The accuracy of detail of these and similar works, however, is not to be too strongly relied upon. And anyway, the bare facts in themselves—the names and dates and places and family relationships—can tell only a part of the story. The deeper interest and truer significance of any history must rest in the personalities it deals with. In that respect, these three Shelton men present a rather more difficult task to a biographer than the outsider would suspect.

The senior William Frank Shelton and his nephews, William Frank, Jr. and Lee, were all widely known during their lifetimes

and exercised considerable influence in many ways—but few of their contemporaries ever felt very close to them. Fewer still really were. Of course you can find certain clear differences of personality between the three men, but in fundamental character they were curiously, almost unbelievably, alike. In matters both large and small each had not only a preference, but even a kind of passion, for keeping his own counsel. Each had a native dignity which commanded respect but seldom if ever seemed pretentious. Each had the gift of inspiring confidence without inviting intimacy. In the essential meaning of the term, each was a lonely man. Moreover, to a very large extent, the interests of all three were confined to the concrete problems of the present and future, with little room left for idle recollections of the past; as far as they were concerned, the facts behind almost any situation should be left to speak for themselves. And usually were.

For example: it seems definite enough that the senior W. F. Shelton's parents had moved to Dunklin County and had died here when he was still a child, and yet it appears that not even his closest acquaintances ever learned this from him. Both Mrs. Davis and Douglass have these facts straight in their histories, but the general impression remains that "Uncle Bill" was a young man when he first came to the county, from somewhere in Tennessee or perhaps farther away. Certainly Uncle Bill must have been aware of this mistaken impression—and, just as certainly, he must have made no particular effort to correct it. Well, why should he? What did it matter where he had come from? Nothing would alter the harsh reality of his parents' deaths and the scattering of his family; of his having been thrown on his own very early in life, in a young and raw and lusty environment; of the necessity of relying on himself and himself alone for whatever success he might ever attain. This man, you can see, was entirely in tune with his times, when the rewards for self-reliance and determination could be so great.

Uncle Bill was, in fact, a native of Tennessee; he was born June 4, 1838, in Perry County, which is near the center of the state. He was one of six children born to Enoch and Tabitha Shelton. One of the children died in infancy. Of the remaining five, only Uncle Bill and his brother, Joseph left traces that can now be followed, although it is known that one sister in later life married a McMullen and lived in Arkansas. When Uncle Bill was five years old, his family moved west, across the Mississippi to Cape Girardeau; then in 1846 they moved again, to Dunklin County, and according to Mrs. Davis they settled somewhere in Clay Township. There, from causes now unknown, both parents died when the boy was about ten years old.

There is no way of measuring the deeper effects of a loss like this on a child. Certainly it is an experience he can never wholly forget. Not only is it bound in one way or another to

leave its scars; it is almost sure to alter the entire tenor of his life, in small, secret, only half-understood ways that time and circumstance can never touch. In this case, the double tragedy must have hastened the sobering and maturing of a boy who was already likely sober and mature beyond his years. As far as the immediate effects of the loss are concerned, all that can be learned (and this from Douglass) is that the boy commenced working on a farm and was able to go to school only during the winter months. Precious little to know about him during so critical a period in his life.

W. F. Shelton next appears as a youth of perhaps eighteen or nineteen arriving in Cotton Plant in search of work. This was when he was generally thought to have come to the county for the first time. Apparently he volunteered no information about his background, and, as one informant has pointed out, it was not the custom in those days to inquire too closely into a man's history anyway. Not apt to be safe. We do not know whether his choice of the new location was casual or deliberate, but either way it was not a bad choice at the time. During the 1850's Cotton Plant was, as its name indicates, a considerable cotton center, and it was then one of the most important communities in the fledgling county. It somewhat outshone its neighboring community to the south; "Hornerstown" in its early days served primarily as a fur trading post and as the last steamboat landing at the headwaters of Little River.

Although young Shelton was to stay with farming for a while, it appears that his interests already pointed in other directions. Anyone who ever knew the unruffled deliberateness of his nature can well imagine that for some time he had been observing, and thinking, and planning, and that before Cotton Plant ever saw him, he had made certain decisions as to the future course of his life. In any event, he came to the town during the fall of perhaps 1856 and went to work for Judge E. J. Langdon by the day, as a cotton picker—but he commenced at once feeling his way into other lines of activity. He hunted. He sold furs. And he took his first steps toward becoming a capitalist; when the other farm hands went to town on a Saturday night, he stayed at home and thus kept himself in a position to lend the more indigent of them a little money during the following week, to tide them over until next payday. It is safe to assume that he did not neglect to collect interest on these loans. This of course is also when his lifelong friendship with the Langdon family began; in fact, it was Mrs. E. J. Langdon herself who nursed him through a serious illness he had during the winter.

But he did not remain with the Langdons for long. It was apparently less than a year later when young Shelton felt ready to go into business for himself—or, perhaps more accurately, when the opportunity for which he had been waiting presented itself.

The establishment of his first business is certainly one of the more interesting details of the Shelton story, no matter how you look at it. There are numerous versions of when and where and how he set up shop, but two things seem reasonably definite: first, that the venture was a wet goods establishment located a little north of Cotton Plant, and second, that somehow or other a trained bear was involved in the deal. Mrs. Davis places the scene of action in Hornersville, which the evidence does not confirm, but her description of his *modus operandi* is colorful and no doubt authentic enough: "W. F. Shelton kept a saloon in a little house which had no door shutter. A box, or some similar contrivance, was placed across the door at night to keep the cattle out. The counter was a drygoods box; the stock on hand consisted of a barrel of liquor and a tin cup. The cup was filled and passed around to the boys." Those were what is known as the good old days. Incidentally, this original store building was preserved until only a short while ago; it spent the last years of its existence behind Boss Felker's home at Caruth, not far from its first location.

The trained bear? Well, one version has it that one day while young Shelton was still working for the Langdons, a traveling showman who was somewhat down on his luck arrived at Cotton Plant with such an animal; the youth was interested, bought the bear for cash in hand, traded it for a barrel of whiskey, and set himself up in business. As simple as that. Another version submits that the bear was one he had trapped in the woods and trained himself, but this seems unlikely. Still another version claims it was after he had gone into business that he obtained the bear, and he is supposed to have kept it chained at the rear of the store, presumably to furnish free entertainment to his clientele. The most imaginatively detailed version of the lot (and the only one said to have been told by Uncle Bill himself) agrees that he bought the bear from a traveling showman; thereupon, the story goes, he took it to Hornersville, borrowed a canoe, chained the bear in one end and clambered into the other, and paddled down to Marked Tree (Arkansas) to see what kind of trade he could make. In due time he and the canoe, minus the bear and plus a barrel of whiskey, returned.

Be that as it may, with the opening of the saloon the Shelton enterprises were launched. How the youth fared for the next seven or eight years, until he went into business in Kennett after the close of the civil war, is not recorded. It does not appear that he remained with his original venture very long. Both Mrs. Davis and Douglass state that he served during part of the war in the Missouri Militia, and that he also spent some time in Colorado. (Could this have had anything to do with the gold rush out there?) But these are only disconnected flashes of fact, if they are fact, in the dusk of conjecture. The next thing that can be said for sure is that the year 1865 found him in Kennett, dealing in general merchandise, which meant furs, farm products, implements, cloth-

ing and provisions.

His first Kennett store, Douglass says, was a crude log cabin which he moved from east of where the Frisco depot now stands—in other words, from the country—to the north side of the square. In those days Kennett had probably less than a tenth of its present population (the census of the entire county was less than 6,000) and the town amounted to little beyond the immediate neighborhood of the square itself, but the young man saw its possibilities and no doubt had quite definite ambitions in mind. Certainly he was not long in becoming an important figure in the life of the community, and commenced the rapid, unbroken rise in his personal influence and fortunes which was to continue for the rest of his life.

The mushrooming of his interests and activities is truly remarkable to look back on. His mercantile business prospered, and he moved it to progressively larger quarters until finally it was located on the west side of the square, where it remained until it was sold long after his death. He became a fur buyer, a cotton merchant, a ginner, a partner in lumber, hardware, furniture and publishing businesses (at least one of his investments was located as far away as Dexter), and in addition he was a very active money lender in his own right and later one of the organizers of Kennett's first bank. As a natural adjunct to all these activities, he began to acquire real estate; but his chief interest was always in trade. Among his public activities were his eight years as county treasurer, not long after he came to Kennett, and his later chairmanship of the county Democratic committee, as well as his leadership and advice in an uncounted number of community projects of every sort.

Neither his personality nor his habits seem ever to have changed very much, however. He remained plain in dress (probably he never wore a tie in his life) and plain manner. Everyone knew him, and despite the extreme reserve of his nature there were few who did not feel free to come to him for help or counsel. Douglass says one thing of him that might almost serve as an epitaph: "He would trust any man once and if he proved honest there was no limit to his confidence." He had his share of interesting quirks, too. It is said that he always insisted on buying a drink for any man he bought a load of cotton from; it is also said that as long as he lived he would instantly drop whatever he was doing, no matter how important, to bargain for a coon hide he saw someone bringing into town.

His older brother Joseph Jackson Shelton, who had lost a leg while serving with the Confederate forces during the civil war, and who then had married and settled somewhere in Mississippi, had moved to Kennett early in the 1870s. His wife was the former Mary Jane Hampton of Lake County, Tennessee, whose descendants by her previous marriage to a certain Dick Alexander comprise the

present Hampton family of Dunklin County. Although Joseph was a farmer, and although he and Uncle Bill were not on speaking terms for some time after the war as a result of having served on opposite sides, there is some indication that the two of them entered into a business partnership. But, like their father, Joseph was not to enjoy a long life. He died March 7, 1875, at the age of thirty-nine years, leaving his wife and two small sons. The older boy, William Frank, Jr., who of course had been named in his uncle's honor and was to be known throughout his life as Frank, had been born in Mississippi on November 24, 1870; Lee (who did not discover until he was grown that his full name was John Leroy Shelton) was born January 10, 1875, a scant two months before his father died.

Uncle Bill knew what it was like for a young boy to lose his father. Perhaps it is not too much to assume that Joseph's untimely death sharpened the memories of his own early years and gave him a new and special feeling of kinship with his orphaned nephews. In any event, although Uncle Bill was a confirmed bachelor—had never married and never would marry, for what reasons no one can say—he did not hesitate to move the two boys and their mother into his own home; and, when Mary Jane died only three years later, he adopted the children and assumed the entire responsibility for their upbringing. It was not in his nature to be swayed by sentiment alone; aside from all other considerations, he was probably glad enough to settle the growing problem of who, in time, should succeed to his property and his position. But he was accepting quite a change in his life. Lee in particular must have been a novel experience for the middle-aging bachelor; one suspects that none of the normal spirit and energy of a three-year old was lacking in the younger boy.

Uncle Bill's home at that time was located where Lee later built his residence—then a grove of trees at the edge of town—and he was prosperous enough to hire a couple to "do" for him, so there must not have been too much difficulty in arranging for the routine care of the children. But this does not mean that Uncle Bill escaped taking part in matters of training and discipline. One of Frank's most vivid childhood memories was of the fact that although his uncle never laid a hand on either boy in punishment, he kept an old leather harness strap handy and whenever they became too obstreperous he would beat the floor with it and shout at them. He did not neglect the boys' education, either; as they finished school in Kennett, each was sent to St. Louis and Caledonia, Missouri, for business training.

Frank, being the older boy, of course finished his education first, and at the age of eighteen he started work as bookkeeper in the office of his uncle's store. It was to be only four years later, in 1892, that the frame structure was torn down and replaced by the brick building which is now occupied by J. C. Penney & Company—but until then, instead of living at home with Uncle Bill,



Frank made his residence on the second floor of the store building. (Apparently some of the unmarried men who were clerking in the store lived there too.) Whether this was his idea or his uncle's is impossible to tell. The idea may very well have been a joint one, based on reasons which appealed equally to both; for, from the first, Frank gave every indication of being mentally and temperamentally almost the exact replica of his uncle. He took to business, as the older man had, like a duck to water. Perhaps the best evidence of this is the fact that Frank had scarcely reached his majority when Uncle Bill, who certainly was not given to soft-headedness in such matters, considered him ready to be taken into full partnership; and thus, again in 1892, W. F. Shelton, Jr. and Company was formed, in Frank's name but owned by the two of them. That was a big year for Kennett generally. It was when the brick courthouse was built and also when the railroad came to town. Much of the real estate acquired after this date was in the name of the partnership, which remained in effect until January, 1908, when—only one month before Uncle Bill's death, and presumably in contemplation of it—the business was incorporated and the name changed to the W. F. Shelton, Jr. Store Company. The Bank of Kennett had been organized in 1890, with Uncle Bill as vice president; Frank followed him into this enterprise also, and in 1905 became president. Most of Frank's interests and activities were linked with the bank from then on, whereas Lee always remained closer to the mercantile business.

In short, Frank fell with perfect naturalness into his uncle's footsteps, and almost from the moment he entered the business as bookkeeper it fell to him to assume more and more of the older man's responsibilities. Lee, coming into the situation a few years behind his brother, was content to accept the minor role assigned to him by the difference in their ages. He was the more light-hearted and fun loving of the two anyway, and the easier to get to know. One of Lee's interesting accomplishments was his service as Kennett's first and only impresario. He regularly booked traveling shows, brought them to town and made all arrangements for their presentation in the old opera house, which was located on the second floor of the building now occupied by James Kahn. Both brothers became active in all sorts of community affairs, as their uncle had been, and bit by bit they came to be accepted as leaders to much the same extent that he was.

Uncle Bill had been so vital a part of the life of the community for so long that it must have been difficult to realize that he would not always be here. When he became ill late in 1907 and was taken to St. Louis for examination and then to Texas in the dim hope of staving off the inevitable, there were probably few who were ready to accept what he himself said to one of his friends: "I don't reckon I'll see you again, at least in this life." Characteristically, he seemed calm about it, but leaving home to die must have been a bitter prospect indeed. For forty years he had spent



little time away from Kennett. A few weeks in St. Louis once a year, long enough to sell the furs and cotton he had bought, was all the change of scene he had ever wanted. His prediction to his friend was correct. He died February 11, 1908.

Frank and Lee carried on the various Shelton enterprises with scarcely a change that the outsider could detect. In certain lines—banking, cotton buying, the operation of farm hands—they went on, generally under Frank's leadership, to overshadow anything their uncle had done. And yet, in a sense, the peak had been reached and passed with the death of Uncle Bill. The Shelton Store, which had been its founder's first interest and his chief pride, was to continue as an important fixture in the community for almost a decade longer; but actually, bit by bit, the business was permitted to recede from the dominant position it had held during Uncle Bill's lifetime, and its sale in 1925 was only the final and decisive step in a series of minor changes and contractions which had begun long before. We are apt to be a little late in recognizing the significance of all the changes that are constantly taking place around us. It was becoming a bigger world, a more complex world, a more hurried world; the county continued to mushroom, and Kennett mushroomed with it, and gradually other enterprises and other personalities were coming into prominence. The old names and faces and ways of life were being engulfed in a slowly, almost imperceptibly rising tide of new schemes, new activities, new problems. Frank and Lee could not help but be aware of all this. True to their heritage, they neither particularly welcomed nor resented it; they merely accepted the facts, and went imperturbably on their way.

Lee had married Bert McCausland of Fayette, Missouri, in 1900; they had one child, William Glenn, who died in 1904. Frank did not marry until 1908, several months after his uncle's death. He and the former Edith Jeannin, a native of Cape Girardeau whose family had moved to Florida, had one son, William Frank, III, born in 1912; after Frank's divorce from his first wife he married Ruby Smith of Kennett in 1925, and to this union were born two children, Frank Joseph in 1927, and Miriam Claire in 1929. Mrs. Bert Shelton and Mrs. Ruby Shelton continue to make their homes in Kennett, as does W. F. Shelton, III. He married the former Helen Wilsey of Oakland, California, in 1936; they have three children, Frank Wilsey, Susanne, and Mary Morris. Frank Joseph married Jimmy Lou Faulkner of Kennett in 1946, and at present they are living in Phoenix, Arizona, with their son, Frank Joseph, Jr. Miriam Claire is now a student at Lindenwood College.

Death came to Frank Shelton on December 22, 1929, from a rare and incurable disease with which he had been stricken a few months before. Lee carried on, among other things, assuming the presidency of the Bank of Kennett, until his death on April 12, 1939.

## THE MOORE FAMILY IN DUNKLIN COUNTY

The Moore Family story was prepared by Dr. Neil S. Moore of 7299 Westmoreland Drive, St. Louis. Unable to attend the meeting of the historical society on August 27, 1948, this story was presented by his brother, Dr. L. H. Moore, of Blytheville, Arkansas. Both are grandsons of Howard Moore, principal subject of the story.

---

When one assumes the duty of writing the obituary of a deceased dear friend he or she always regrets that even a closer relationship had not existed. For without complete knowledge of the friend's acts throughout life a true perspective does not obtain. And so it is in the case of genealogy when so much time has elapsed, records are incomplete and several generations have passed to their last rewards.

If by chance some member of the descendants of Howard and Tabitha (Reid) Moore, or some important incident is omitted in this chapter it is due to lack of space or definite information.

From rather authentic records it seems that the name Moore originated in Scotland. It was applied to those who lived in the moors, a flat, swampy and agricultural land. While the name Moore is found in all of the professions, arts and trades, even in politics, though a Moore has never been president of the United States, the majority are agriculturists possibly by heritage.

Migrating early into Southern Ireland and England we find the name rather common and fairly prominent in those countries. Among the early white settlers on the North American continent the Moores infiltrated the entire eastern coast north of and including the Carolinas. Imbued with a roving, pioneering spirit, they traveled to the interior in an effort to conquer the wilds and establish civilization as it existed at that time. Thus we read in W. C. Pendleton's History of the Moore Family in Virginia, of Captain James Moore, one of the first settlers of Tazewell County, Virginia, who owned an Arabian stallion, "Zorick", sire of many early Virginia and Kentucky thoroughbred horses. Captain James Moore was massacred by Indians in Abbs Valley, Virginia, in the late 1700s.

In all probability Howard Moore was a descendant of the Moore family of Tazewell County, Virginia. This theory is based upon hearsay information coming down through the generations "that Howard Moore and his young wife Tabitha (Reid) Moore and their two young sons with their teams and possessions traveled from their home in Southwestern Virginia across what is now West

Virginia to a point on the Ohio River. There they boarded a boat with all of their possessions, finally landing at the junction of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers at Birds Point, Mississippi County, Missouri. The year was 1829."

It requires no great imagination to visualize the hardships those rugged individuals and their slaves, for it is of record that Howard Moore was a slave owner, endured in crossing the swamps and wilderness to a point near where Malden, Missouri now stands. There were only Indian trails to be followed across the swampy terrain. The country was infested with wild, ferocious beasts requiring vigilance at all times as well as the possibility of being caught between the warring tribes of Indians, notably the Osage, Capahas and Cherokees. From boyhood experiences, Howard Moore evidently got along well with Indians. We know of no inharmonious encounters with the savages during his lifetime. And when he was told of a settlement of Indians in the vicinity of what is now Kennett, Missouri, which was presided over by a friendly Chief Chilletcaux, he proceeded in that direction through only narrow buffalo and Indian trails. He purchased and improved Chief Chilletcaux's log house which was the only house, as such, in the so-called bootheel of Missouri, and hence became the first white settler in Dunklin County. Other white people had passed through the territory, including traders from the St. Francis and Little River districts to a point on the Mississippi near the present site of Caruthersville, Missouri. Very probably DeSoto and his party, on his last trip through the wild country passed over the ridge which constitutes the center of Dunklin County, but none remained as settlers. Some sort of civilization even preceded the Mound Builders and DeSoto, if the copper figurines plowed up near Malden, quoted in Houck's History of Missouri, are authentic. They are supposed to represent Mexican culture of a very early period. Just how and when the figurines reached the soil of that vicinity is conjectural.

At any rate we find the roving, but not pioneering spirit of Howard Moore ending at a point a short distance east of the present Frisco station in Kennett, at the junction of Missouri highways 25 and 84. Here he built the vicinity's first gristmill, established a fort and trading post, cleared land of the heavy timber for agricultural purposes and settled down to raise the remainder of a large family. He acquired much land from private individuals and the government, often going as far as Jackson, Missouri, on horseback to secure title, an arduous trip in those days. He probably at one time owned most of the land on which the city of Kennett is now located. Incomplete records are due to destruction by fire of the Kennett, Missouri, courthouse in 1872.

In fact, when the town of Kennett was platted in 1846, it was named for Howard Moore. Later in 1849, for unknown reasons, it was changed to Butler, and later to Kennett (quoted in Missouri, American Guide Series). Howard Moore was one of three members

of the first district court 1845-1846 to 1850. He was progressive for the times and ambitious for his family and friends, but apparently preferred not to pursue the vast opportunities which were present for his personal gain.

This spirit was very likely the heritage of many of Howard Moore's immediate offspring. They were contented with being good Christian citizens, they plowed straight furrows, but wantonly allowed multiple opportunities to attain wealth and greater prominence to escape them. That failing, if such was the case, cannot be charged to the climate or to environment, since there is at least one outstanding instance for comparison. Mr. W. F. Shelton, Sr. was in his early life an employee on the farm and in other interests of Howard Moore, yet by frugality and tenacity of purpose, Mr. Shelton became the county's wealthiest citizen at the time and was later the employer in some manner or means of many of the descendants of his former employer.

If history is correct it is apparent that Howard Moore did many benevolent and unselfish acts during his lifetime. He was the means of transferring Captain Thomas Varner, presumably captain in the Medical Corps, from Virginia to Dunklin County, from whence comes the name of Varner River, so well known to oldtimers.

Dr. Varner later married Susan C., the daughter of Howard Moore. The Varners migrated to Craighead County, Arkansas, where they raised a family of mainly pioneer farmers. Long before Dr. Varner left Missouri, however, he and Howard Moore made a final treaty with the remaining Indians. One of the sons, David H. Moore, during his lifetime, vividly recalled the final departure of the Indians from Dunklin County. It greatly impressed the youth who later described it as "quite pathetic."

Howard Moore died in 1863 on the suburban farm he had purchased in 1829 at the age of "more than sixty years", which would place the date of his birth at about 1800. His wife Tabitha (Reid) Moore, had preceded him in death by two years. Considering the primitive times in which this couple lived and their combined accomplishments, they unquestionably lived useful lives from which the entire county has benefited. Their bodies were interred in the old Moore cemetery adjoining the farm of Dave Moore, Jr., familiarly known as "Little Dave Moore", on the old North Kennett dirt road. For the benefit of posterity it is quite evident this old cemetery should be preserved as a landmark of the last resting place of Dunklin County's very first white citizens.

The union of Howard and Tabitha (Reid) Moore produced eight children, two of whom were born in Virginia. There were five sons, Jesse P., William H., David H., John W., and Benjamin A.; also three daughters, Martha E. J., who married D. J. Owens and was the mother of John Owens, formerly a successful farmer

and excellent citizen residing about four miles north of Kennett, also the grandmother of Russell Owens, for many years a well-known merchant in Kennett. Mary, who married Anderson Shepherd of whom little is known, and Susan C., who married Dr. Varner, previously mentioned. Jesse P., William H., and Benjamin A., died in their early fifties. There are no known offspring of the two older sons born in Virginia, but who died in Missouri. Benjamin A. Moore was the father of (Ora) Mrs. W. G. Bray, who lived in Senath for many years. Mr. Bray was an attorney and connected with the Bank of Senath until his retirement. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bray manifested charitable interests, chief of which was the adoption of several children. They now live in California. John Moore, son of Benjamin Moore, also resides in California. Many of the children of "Little" Dave Moore live in Kennett, including Hattie, the widow of Clarence Page. They are the great grandchildren of Howard and Tabitha (Reid) Moore.

The life of David Huddleston Moore is quite interesting for the reason that he was the third child of Howard and Tabitha (Reid) Moore and the second white child born in Dunklin County, July 10, 1832, three years after his family moved to Dunklin County. He was only three months younger than Thomas Neel, the first white child born in Dunklin County, whose parents had arrived in the county in February, 1832.

The actual experiences of which "Uncle" Dave Moore, as he was known by many relatives and near relatives, used to relate were extremely interesting. He vividly recalled the appearance and customs of the Indians as well as some of their tribal laws. One in particular concerned the division of game and especially the boasting of some Indians about their kills. "On one occasion an Indian was shot to death by a firing squad of Indians for boasting and killing too much game. According to custom his body was allowed to remain where it fell until complete disintegration ensued."

The schools of the time were of the subscription type, two to three months of the year, which Howard Moore and other citizens had promoted. David H. Moore attended the schools when in session, working with his father on the farm and in mills until the age of 21. He cleared two rather large farms, one a mile and a quarter north of Kennett which he had purchased for about a dollar an acre and later sold for the fabulous sum, at the time, of twenty dollars an acre. Being a rugged individualist, "Uncle" Dave could not stand populous encroachment so in order to give vent to his energies he purchased about a section of uncleared and undeveloped land on Two Mile Island west of Kennett. He and his son, Curtis, with very little outside help, cleared and developed that farm, commuting to Kennett at intervals where he kept a home. In addition to his knowledge of farm lands and their produce, David H. Moore was a gifted mechanic. He operated

sawmills and cotton gins from time to time and once built a complete gin.

That "Uncle" Dave's physical development and boundless energies were equalled by his masculinity is evident. He was married five times and was the father of eight children by three different wives. Five of the children attained majority. Wesley, a farmer in his own right, Laura, who married Tom Story, Curtis, who was associated with his father, Samantha, who married Dr. Arthur Harrison, Jr., and Eva, who married Summers Burnett. Eva now resides in Memphis, Tennessee. The final years of David H. Moore were spent in retirement in his Kennett home. He had been virtually deaf for many years, but continued an active interest in his environment. His more than eighty years were most useful to himself, his families and to the community. Although the third child of eight born to his parents, David survived all of his brothers and sisters by quite a few years.

The lineage of John Wesley, the fourth son of Howard and Tabitha (Reid) Moore shall be discussed in more accurate detail since it is average, a little more actual knowledge is obtainable and that the only great legal proceeding involving the Moore family in Dunklin County occurred in this branch of the family.

John Wesley Moore was born March 21, 1836, on his father's farm, near Kennett, Missouri. He experienced all of the hardships of the times long before the rivers were leveed, the swamps were drained and years before any protection against the deadly malaria carrier mosquito was afforded, except smudge pots. Dysentery and typhoid were prevalent throughout the year. All kinds of respiratory diseases were common through the winter, including deadly pneumonia. The fuel was wood in abundance but illumination of the homes, aside from open fireplaces was by means of a wick in bear grease or mutton tallow. Because of the ever presence of predatory animals, even mutton tallow was scarce. All of the clothes of the large family, which eventually numbered ten, were made in the home. Shoes were homemade of animal skins in a crude way and were never more than one pair per person a year. Within these rugged surroundings, this stalwart youngster, John W. Moore, attended subscription school three or four months of the year until he acquired a fair education. In succession he was constable of the township and sheriff of the county. He became a member of the Methodist Church and was later a dependable officer of Gregory Methodist Church north of Kennett where he later resided. His citizenship was never questioned. He was modest in manner and dress, very truthful and never boastful.

Like his father and all of his brothers, John W. Moore was a farmer at heart, but knew a great deal about machinery, a fortunate combination. The abundance of game and fish were never more than a passing attraction to him. The story is recalled of his experiences with the old flint lock and muzzle loading rifle.



He said, "When I would take aim at game and pull the trigger, delay in the firing mechanism often allowed the aimed at game to move, with poor results." This evidently discouraged the youth. He was purely a business man in his own way and had no hobbies. At one time he traded a horse for 80 acres of partially improved land near Kennett. But of course good horses were scarce in those days, since Indian ponies predominated and land was cheap.

Having become financially secure sufficient to take a bride, he married Evaline Wright, a native of Nashville, Tennessee, when he was 22 years of age and she was 19. Evaline Wright was the Aunt of Mrs. Charles Langdon, affectionately known as "Aunt Lou" who is now residing in Hornersville.

To his grandchildren who were always requesting stories he related among many the history of the old pole road which extended from Clarkton across the swamps to a point south of New Madrid, Missouri, over about the same route now occupied by the gravel road extending east from Clarkton and the same general course that his father, Howard Moore, took in 1829. "This was a toll road built through swamps of cut poles and of course was very rough and quite narrow. About every mile there was a wide place in the road to allow passage of wagons going in opposite directions. If a vehicle, usually drawn by oxen, should meet another between the turnouts, the nearest one or the offender would be compelled to back up." Until a narrow gauge railroad was built into Malden this was the only means of transportation by which they conveyed the farm products and returned manufactured goods between New Madrid and Cape Girardeau to and from the Mississippi River steamboats. It was naturally quite easy after the railroad reached Malden, requiring only two days and of course part of the night for the round trip. Compare that with today's modes of transportation and one gets a fair idea of the hardships endured by the second generation.

To John Wesley and Evaline (Wright) Moore were born seven children, five sons and two daughters. Only two of these, Elbert Howard and William F., attained majority and were married. During the war between the States John W. volunteered for service although he had a family of at least three children and one, Elbert Howard, was born during the height of civil war activities. John W. Moore was an ardent Confederate and for that reason disliked the color blue. His favorite expression, though possibly not original with him, was that "the South almost won because so many of the Unionists were pensioners as a result of injuries sustained in war." Another pet story was related about one of his fellow soldiers who, at a time when his company was nearly starved for lack of rations, went out and shot a hog. When asked by a superior officer in charge for the reason, the soldier said he would shoot any hog that tried to bite him. They had the first meat for many weeks. The soldier escaped punishment which so



impressed another member of the company that he tried the same tactics on a fat hen. This was too much for the officer in charge and suitable punishment was administered.

After hostilities of the civil war were ended, John W. Moore returned to his family and farm. Later two or three more children were born to him and his wife Evaline (Wright) Moore. This dutiful wife and mother died in 1872, leaving a number of children, including one infant, William F. Moore. Later, John W. Moore married Ann, the widow of a Captain Barham who had four children of her own by the late Captain Barham. Unfortunately her maiden name cannot be recalled. She is remembered as a very refined, and for the times, well-educated woman. Of course "she was the best grandmother that ever lived." She made it a point to show no partiality between her foster children and grandchildren, and those of her own blood. Strange as it may seem in these days of familiarity, she always addressed her husband John W. Moore as "Mr. Moore" and referred to her former husband as "Captain Barham."

To the union of John W. and Ann (Barham) Moore was born one child, a daughter, Eva Ann, about 1876, of whom more will be said later.

John W. Moore and his son, Elbert Howard Moore, owned adjoining farms, lying east of and along the present highway No. 25 for a mile immediately across the highway from the county farm. They were and still are good farms. Both of the old homes remain in fair state of preservation. For some inexplicable reason, or perhaps it was the moving spirit inherent in the Moores, it was decided among all concerned, except Ann "Grandma" Moore, that the farms had served their best and that they were no longer fertile. Subsequent years have proven the error of their judgments. At any rate a deal was consummated about 1894 to trade both farms for a large farm about three miles west of Holcomb, Missouri, on the St. Francis River just above old Brown's Ferry. From vague memory and from hearsay it seems that was the point when discontent on all sides began in earnest. Ann "Grandma" Moore refused to live on the place and rightly so. Consequently she occupied a home in Holcomb until her untimely death two or three years later. Elbert Howard Moore moved to another farm which he had purchased near Johnson's School. This left the Brown's Ferry farm depending entirely upon tenants except occasional overnight occupancy by John W. Moore and his son, William F. Moore, who at the time was unmarried.

After the death of his wife, Ann (Barham) Moore, and the marriage of his daughter, Eva Ann, John W. Moore is reported to have been quite restless and generally discontented. Pride and characteristic stubbornness of the Moore family were the means of keeping him on the then lonely farm with a tenant and his wife by the name of Thorn. At the same time there were a number of

common laborers constructing the second St. Francis River levee in that vicinity. The odds were naturally against a gentleman of high ideals, which John W. no doubt keenly felt. Whether it was self-defense or an error in judgment in the altercation in which John Thorn lost his life, the courts proved by the type of witnesses available that it was the latter. The better class of citizens in the county by their subsequent acts and deeds resulting in absolute pardon and restoration to all John W. Moore's rights by Governor A. M. Dockery, supported the testimony of John W. Moore and the absolute, sincere belief of all his family that the act was committed in self-defense.

Though more than 63 years of age at the time and surrounded on the farm by unfriendly individuals of a different class, John W. Moore's gentlemanly acts before, at the place of the trouble, and upon subsequent events support his contention of innocence and self-defense. He mounted his favorite saddlehorse, proceeded to Holcomb, Missouri, and surrendered to the authorities, wiring his son, for there were no satisfactory long distance telephones in those days, of his predicament. He was always an obedient, trustworthy prisoner. Belated thanks go to the authorities for their confidence in allowing him special privileges.

At the White Oak, Missouri, home of his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. James F. McHaney, John Wesley Moore passed to his reward in April, 1906, aged seventy years. With pride it is a privilege and pleasure for all of his living grandchildren to express sincere gratitude to the memory of one who died as he lived, an upright gentleman and citizen.

Elbert Howard Moore, son of John Wesley and Evaline (Wright) Moore, was born near Kennett, December 5, 1863, and died at Holcomb, Missouri, November 21, 1899. He was studious, industrious and refined. At one time he served as public administrator of Dunklin County and once conducted a country store on one corner of his farm in the Friendship neighborhood. On February 14, 1886, he married his childhood sweetheart and nearby neighbor, Martha Ingram. She was the daughter of John B. Ingram who had emigrated from near Lexington, Tennessee. John Bell Ingram was the son of Larkin Ingram of Scotch descent, who emigrated from the Carolinas and lived near Lexington, Tennessee, to the ripe age of more than ninety years. Martha (Ingram) Moore died at Kennett, Missouri, November, 1891, age 24 years, leaving three children who ranged in age from 4 months to 4 years.

Neil S. Moore, M. D., the eldest child of Elbert Howard and Martha (Ingram) Moore, has practiced his medical specialty in St. Louis, Missouri, for the past 27 years. He was happily married twice. His first wife Helen (Hercford) Moore of Springfield, Illinois, and their 2½-year old son, Neil, Jr., lost their lives in an

accident September 2, 1923. In 1926, he married Amy Leschen of St. Louis. They have one son, Ingram, born October 29, 1929, who is at present a student at Westminster College. Modesty forbids detailed discussion of Neil S. Moore here. The reader may find his complete record in Volume 3, page 482, of Missouri and Missourians, Lewis Publishing Company, 1943. Suffice it to say that the hardships, privations and misfortunes which Neil S. Moore has endured were indirectly the means of steeling his determination to attain the goal so flatteringly portrayed in Missouri and Missourians.

Lenn H. Moore, the second child of Elbert Howard and Martha (Ingram) Moore, graduated in Dentistry at St. Louis University (1914) and has practiced in Blytheville, Arkansas, for many years. He married Louise McHaney, daughter of Dr. H. A. McHaney of White Oak, Missouri. They have four children, Mildred, Hal, Howard, and Mary Helen, all are married. Dr. Lenn H. Moore has been actively interested in civic and social affairs in Blytheville since residing there. Being a real family man he is now enjoying the progress of his children and the development of his grandchildren.

Gertrude Moore, the youngest child of Elbert Howard and Martha (Ingram) Moore, married Frank I. Jones and is the mother of two lovely daughters, Martha Howard and Eva Lee. They reside in Sikeston, Missouri. The former is a teacher in the Sikeston schools and the latter married Ben Moore (no relation). They have two children. Of Gertrude (Moore) Jones much should be said else there would be a dereliction of duty. Having lost her mother when she was 4 months old and her father, Elbert Howard, when she was 8 years old, her early care and training were the volunteer duty of Eva (Moore) McHaney. Despite hardships and possibly many heartaches, she has been a dutiful wife, a good citizen, a loving mother and an affectionate sister.

Elbert Howard Moore lived the life of a rather dissatisfied farmer and though he tried different occupations for which he was particularly gifted he always returned to farming. He died at the early age of 36, leaving three small children by his first wife, a widow, Emma (League) Moore, his second wife and an infant daughter. His widow and infant daughter soon followed him in death. Although disillusioned in the latter years of his life he remained a dutiful husband and an affectionate father. The advice Howard Moore gave to, and the examples he set for his three children by Martha (Ingram) Moore, whose ages ranged from 8 to 12 years at the time of his death were indelibly fixed and have been collectively prized.

William F. Moore, the youngest child of John W. and Evaline (Wright) Moore, was born in 1872 at Kennett, Missouri. An infant when his mother died, the influence of his upright father and

his wonderful foster mother, Ann (Barham) Moore, were reflected in his personality and demeanor. He was kind to everyone and later became a good husband and father. William F. Moore, unmarried at the time, took special interest in the three young children of his brother, Elbert Howard Moore, for which he always received their respect and gratitude.

It was characteristic of the man to never forsake a relative or a friend in time of trouble. William F. Moore is affectionately remembered for manifesting undying love and loyalty to his father when troubles of great magnitude haunted him. The multiple troubles and cares to which he fell heir were probably the cause of many errors in judgment of conducting his financial and social life. The brotherly love which he manifested toward his sister, Mrs. J. F. McHaney, was nothing short of beautiful. Any social errors that William F. Moore made were all corrected and forgotten when he married a widow with two children, near Campbell, Missouri, about 1912. To the union were born two children, Eva and W. F. Jr. They reside at Hayti, Missouri.

William F. Moore had a small mercantile business in Hayti, Missouri, many years before his sudden death in December, 1945. His widow, who was an invalid at the time of his death, followed him soon afterward. The interest shown by residents of Hayti and the surrounding territory reflected their popularity as good honest citizens.

Eva Ann Moore, the only child of John W. and Ann (Barham) Moore was born near Kennett on the home farm in 1876. She grew up in a religious environment as a beautiful, kind and vivacious girl. She took an active interest in church affairs and always manifested love and devotion to her family. At an early age she and her mother assumed responsibility, with very little domestic help, of caring for the three motherless children of her brother, Elbert Howard Moore. She continued the active care of the baby girl, Gertrude, until the marriage of the latter. The influence, love and care she imparted to the three orphans can never be compensated for to her, but was always gratefully appreciated. It was motherly love.

In 1897 Eva Ann Moore married James F. McHaney of White Oak, Missouri. "Uncle Jim" as he was affectionately called by the orphans of Elbert Howard Moore, continued the devotion and fatherly love to them. His immense kindness always, and his advice and personal conduct were immeasurably appreciated. The religious and moral influence Eva (Moore) McHaney exerted on her family and the neighborhood of White Oak shall always remain a monument to that great woman.

To the union of James F. and Eva (Moore) McHaney five children were born. Two of the children died in infancy. Three sons are living: Hal H., attorney of Kennett, Dr. John W., an

outstanding physician and surgeon of Jefferson City, Missouri, and Powell B. McHaney, vice president of and general counsellor for the General American Life Insurance Company of St. Louis. Their accomplishments attest to the great influence of their noble parents.

Eva (Moore) McHaney died in a St. Louis hospital of complications of ruptured appendix on January 14, 1916. Her untimely death was a great loss to her family and to the community.

In conclusion it may be stated that the descendants of Howard and Tabitha (Reid) Moore have been average well meaning citizens; broad-minded Protestants, they have tried to practice the Golden Rule. With an inherent Southern spirit their politics as a whole have been with the Democratic party. Any worthwhile acts or deeds accredited to them have been nothing more than their moral and patriotic duty. That they may continue to flourish is the prayer of each and every interested descendant.

## DELMO HOMES

By MRS. NANCY ELLIOTT

August 27, 1948

NANCY JANE ELLIOTT (Nannie Hampton) moved from Hornbeak, Tennessee, to Kennett, with her parents, D. C. and Mary Jane Hampton, in February, 1904, and has made her home in Kennett most of the time since; she entered grade school in Kennett in the fourth grade in Miss Maggie Satterfield's room; graduated from the Kennett High School in 1912; graduated from the Southeast Missouri State Teachers College, Cape Girardeau, in 1914; has done graduate work at George Peabody College, Nashville, Tennessee, and at the University of Colorado. While teaching, she attended college extension classes from Normal School, Pittsburg, Kansas, Arkansas State College, Jonesboro, Arkansas, and the University of Virginia. She completed twelve college courses attending these night classes and received a year's college credit for this work. She has taught most of the time in Kennett grade and Junior high school; has also taught in Muskogee, Oklahoma, Joplin, Missouri, Covington, Virginia, Campbell, Missouri, and the Caruth Consolidated school in Dunklin county. She married William L. Elliott, May 4, 1924, and has one daughter, Miss Emily Jane Elliott. While teaching in the Shelton School in Kennett she was awarded eleven national prizes on work done by her third grade pupils; she always received a high rank, holding second place at one time and never falling below fourth. She was interested in establishing world friendship among children and her pupils took part in the work from year to year; they prepared friendship packages and sent to other nations and in return received packages from foreign children. She thinks that much good has been accomplished by this work. For the past ten years she has been the local representative for Fashion Frocks, one of the leading dress manufacturers in the United States; has received many awards and prizes for outstanding sales, and has been given the distinction of being one of the six leading salesladies for the company.



*Nancy Jane Elliott*

As far back as 1936 and 1937 the unrest of the laboring group of people in Dunklin County was quite apparent. This was demonstrated in several ways—many flocking to WPA rolls even though located on farms and having work available at the discretion of the employer, by the many applications to direct relief organizations,

with charges of inadequate income, housing, garden space, etc. as justification. Also, labor organizations began making their appearance and rumors of meetings in various sections were always to be heard. Seemingly, the employers, mostly farm operators and farm owners, resented public agencies and labor organizations and attempted through coercion to end such activities. With these attitudes developing rapidly and enmity between the two groups increasing, the roadside demonstration of 1938 resulted. Thousands of families, including hundreds of children and infants, along with personal household effects moved to the right of way of our principal highways and persevered through extreme winter weather until action was taken through order of the Missouri State Board of Health. The people were then moved to designated areas and gradually drifted to individual homes within the area, although one colony known as "Cropperville", located in Butler County, is still in existence. It is generally believed that many people died from exposure and the demonstration drew nationwide attention and much publicity.

Governor Stark of Missouri, being cognizant of this attention and realizing the need for action to alleviate the situation in Southeast Missouri, named what was generally known as the Governor's committee which consisted of large scale land operators, representatives of such agencies as the farm security administration, state social security commission, public health department, and labor.

The farm security administration, seemingly aware of the need for some type of subsidy for the laboring group and already with a program in existence working toward the rehabilitation of low income farm families, was assigned the task of submitting constructive plans for effectively coping with the problem. This organization soon presented to the governor's committee various plans—the labor rehabilitation program, scattered labor homes, and Delmo labor homes being adopted as the most practical, the latter of which we are concerned in this report.

Delmo Homes were originated to supply farm labor in various areas in Southeast Missouri and at the same time provide adequate housing and garden facilities to laboring families with possibilities for the development of community organizations, health, recreational and sanitation programs, as well as an educational program with respect to home management, food production and preservation, and religious and academic education. The homes were built in ten separate groups of not less than thirty homes, more than eighty to each group, and with one out of every five houses designated for the colored population. The groups were located in five of the seven Southeast Missouri counties.

Applications for occupancy of these homes were first accepted the latter part of February, 1941, with each group being filled as



rapidly as possible. A definite selection criteria was established in accordance with experiences of the farm security administration and similar enterprises, and were adhered to throughout the selection period. At the inception many more applications than available homes were received and groups filled rapidly. However, as the national emergency developed, the need for manpower became grave in industrial sections and occupants migrated until many vacancies existed.

Reaction of project occupants have been varied. In many instances families whose histories show a lack of initiative, poor management and instability have lived in the groups since the inception of the project and proven themselves co-operative, willing and even anxious to improve their conditions. Others, however, have seemingly resented attempts of the personnel to help them help themselves. They apparently were anxious for a good house in which to live, but further than that, had no interest in group activities. Such activities consist of nursery schools, camp councils, social and recreational groups, libraries, adult education, 4-H clubs, boy scouts, homemakers' clubs, Sunday schools, and many others of like nature. We find with a variety of activities, a larger percentage of the families participated. However, to continue such a variety entails greater administrative expense through increasing personnel. Definite attempts to persuade parents to keep children in public schools were met with a great degree of success. Although state laws regulate school attendance, the enforcement of such laws are in the hands of local authorities who fail to enforce them. This failure to enforce school laws and the tendency of the parents to keep children out of school is a direct result of the economic philosophy prevailing in this area where cotton is the principal crop and much of the work can be done by children as well as adults. The larger the family, the more opportunities they have for sharecrops and day farm labor and to send the children to school would in most instances violate their agreement with the landowners. This can probably be verified through census records' average annual for families such as we have living in Delmo Homes, which is very low.

Without detail, some of the accomplishments with families are as follows: Definite progress in a "live at home" program; stimulation of self-confidence in people who had previously developed the attitude that the world at large, including the Government, had no time for them in their thoughts or activities; better school attendance; recognition by the families of health safeguards that prior to becoming Delmo occupants would have meant little or nothing to them; an interest on the part of the occupants in the democratic principles of government.

The Government of the United States bought from Hazel Mayberry, for the site of the Kennett Delmo Homes Project, two hundred acres of land, at fifty dollars per acre. The project opened

for occupancy March 10, 1941. The center is composed of fifty houses, one utility building and one community building where school was held. This community building was converted for school use when it was found that the existing school facilities were inadequate to care for all school children in the district. The houses are four-room structures with a considerable amount of closet space, built-in cabinets, and a storage place to care for about five hundred quarts of fruits and vegetables. Each house was furnished with one bedroom suite, a cooking stove, a coal heating stove and a dining table. The utility building is equipped with running water for laundry and shower baths. Hot water is available at all times for these purposes.

At the time of the opening, the house rent was six dollars and fifty cents per month—cash. Eligible families had to be farm workers and had to agree to make their services, as well as their family, available to agriculture during peak seasons. Each family had the privilege of using about a half acre of garden for the family to produce food for immediate consumption and for preservation. The project had the services of a manager and an assistant who was a person trained in home economics. Demonstrations were given on food preparation, food planning, homemaking, etc. In addition, officials in charge of the centers collected rent, supervised maintenance of center, made public and private contracts, and carried forth other details too numerous to mention. The assistant supervisor of the project inspected the houses at regular intervals to ascertain whether the houses and furniture were being properly used by the occupants. Any family who refused to abide by the camp rules and regulations, to be co-operative and maintain a high standard of morals was subject to eviction from the project.

When there was no longer farm work available in this vicinity these people were sent out in large groups to other areas where they were most needed to harvest the farm crops, fruits and vegetables. Many of them went to California, Arizona, and Texas to pick cotton. Others were sent to Florida, Michigan and Arkansas to supply labor in the peak seasons. They were usually assembled at Sikeston, Missouri, when they were being moved to harvest areas. All the transportation expenses were paid by the national government.

The Delmo Homes were originally under the direction of the war food administration. On March 1, 1945, the farm security administration took charge. A survey made under the direction of Carl Ross, FSA supervisor, disclosed the following facts as of May 31, 1945: Of the five hundred and seventy-nine houses in the ten Delmo Homes units, one hundred and seventy-nine were occupied. Of the remaining four hundred houses, fifty-seven were occupied by the families of men who were not on the center and who were working in defense plants at various plants in the United States, but who were paying the government only \$6.50 per month rent.

The heads of eighty other families lived on the center but were engaged in non-agricultural pursuits such as workers in alfalfa mills, woodworking plants and similar industries. Heads of nineteen other families lived on the center but were engaged in miscellaneous occupations—taxi drivers, filling station employees, garage employees—in fact, they were employed in about every line of work imaginable. This left one hundred and sixty-three houses occupied by those ostensibly working at agricultural pursuits. But of this group twenty-five families were flood refugees who would shortly return to their homes.

With only one hundred and thirty-eight Delmo Homes occupied by families who at least made a pretext of following the occupation they were supposed to follow if they lived there, the Delmo Home, as a haven for cast out agriculturists, had apparently outlived its usefulness. It seemed to be the opinion of FSA officials that the few agriculturists who had to leave their homes could be absorbed in either industry or agriculture without undue hardships to anyone. Meanwhile the government got rid of a highly subsidized white elephant.

Congressional opposition to Delmo Homes stemmed in large parts from Southern members of Congress who felt the traditional plantation system of large holdings might be menaced by concessions to the reservoir of farm labor. Some cities also feared that the system limited free enterprise, confusing co-operative features with the Russian system of farm colonies operated by the states.

Community farming by the project was discontinued in 1944. The teams were sold in the fall of the same year. As to the Kennett project, W. P. Watson was the successful bidder for the one hundred and fifty-two acre tract which lies north and east of the fifty-acre tract on which the fifty homes of the Kennett project are located. The land fronts along Highway 25 north of the housing project, and along the country road running east from the Ely School, east of the fifty acre housing tract. Mr. Watson's bid was \$11,437.50. He was notified by the farm security administration that he was high bidder and that the deeds had been forwarded to the government attorneys who would complete the necessary papers for the purchase.

The first plan for disposing of the houses was disclosed in a letter from administrator Hancock of the farm security administration to Congressman Orville Zimmerman, April 10, 1945. It seemed to him, he wrote, that the most feasible method for "protecting the government's interest" in liquidating the colonies would be to offer each of the camps as a whole and to offer individual houses to the public for cash, "each purchaser to remove the building within ninety days." This most feasible method entirely eliminated the colonists as purchasers because they would have no place to remove the buildings.

Sealed bids were to be received on three different bases: first, each camp site as a whole; second, houses individually to be removed from the premises; third, utility building, including laundry and bathing facilities, furnaces, tanks and all appurtenances, including water tower, storage tank and pumping equipment all to be sold in one lot and removed from the premises. Many attempts were made by the colonists to prevent the sale of their homes. Numerous trips were made to Memphis, St. Louis, and Washington, D. C., by representatives chosen from among their group. W. D. McGee of Kennett was the highest bidder on the Kennett project, but his bid of \$30,000 was rejected, as were the high bids on eight other projects.

The Delmo Homes housing projects in Southeast Missouri, including the one just east of Kennett, across from the Ely School, were sold by the farm security administration to the Delmo Housing Corporation of St. Louis, for a total purchase price of \$285,000.00. These included nine colonies. The St. Louis company, organized for the purpose of purchasing these housing colonies, included a number of preachers and social uplifters who were financed by the Sherwood-Eddy Foundation of New York City. They made a down payment of \$73,500.00, and the balance was to be paid over a period of eight years. The St. Louis group received contributions from local sources and raised the additional funds in New York. The Episcopal Diocese of Missouri gave \$1,000.00; Marshall Field, III, \$12,500.00; and Alfred Baker Lewis, \$5,000.00.

The committee sold the houses at an average price of \$800.00, with down payment of \$100.00, and remainder to be paid over a period of 8 years at \$7.50 per month. All the five hundred forty-nine homes in the project were sold in a short period of time. Many have asked to be placed on a waiting list if for any reason any of the homes become available later. Harris Rodgers of Benton, Missouri, has taken charge as manager of all the colonies to administer them until the buyers have completed their payments.

For more than 5 years the people of Southeast Missouri were actors in a drama of experimentation. Now there is an intermission and an opportunity for appraisal. Variant judgments reflect different points of view. Some say that the results have been good; others say they have been bad. Still others, balancing the good against the bad, say that the truth lies somewhere between. It is not beside the point to give the name of drama to what has happened in the past 5 years in Southeast Missouri because the curtain rose on a prologue of stark tragedy. Negroes and poor whites—sharecroppers—turned out of plantation cabins by planters who stood to gain by shifting to day labor and depriving the croppers of their share of government allotments were seen, as the curtain rose, camping in mid-winter on the highways shivering and hungry. It was a pageant of human misery that was intended to smite the hearts of all beholders, and it did. All over the land people cried

out against the inhumanity of the sharecroppers' lot. Washington was swept with a flood of demands for something to be done. The administration in Washington, willing to acknowledge its obligation, set about staging its drama of social experimentation.

Southeast Missouri, viewing the changing scene, not too grateful for what the sharecroppers have done in the past does not mourn the prospect of their passing. Poorly paid, these people who planted and cropped, brought gain to the region by the toil of their hands under the sharecropping system, but their plight brought reproach to the region, too, and social experiments that were unwanted and considered unwise. It brought government men who, in the prejudiced opinion of disapproving people, didn't understand, and it brought the unwelcome "do gooders". The usual Southeast Missouri idea of a happy New Year is one in which there will be no social experiments and no "do gooders".

## THE NEW MADRID EARTHQUAKES

By MRS. NANCY JANE ELLIOTT

August 27, 1948

The New Madrid earthquake is the greatest earthquake of historical times. Lakes covering tens of thousands of acres came into existence over night.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century this region was called Indian country, and rightly so, for in the rich bottom lands dwelt a tribe of Chickasaws which camped at the base of bluffs that rose 300 feet above the Mississippi River, providing the look-out points so needed in a wilderness.

On the 16th of December, 1811, about two o'clock a. m., the first violent shock was felt. It was accompanied by an awful noise, resembling loud, distant thunder, but hoarse and vibrating. The air was completely saturated with sulphurous vapor which caused total darkness. The screams of the inhabitants, the cries of the fowls and beasts, the falling of the trees, and the roaring of the Mississippi River formed a scene truly horrible.

From that time until about sunrise a number of lighter shocks occurred, followed by one more violent than the first, with the same accompaniments. There were several shocks a day, but not so severe as the first until January 23, 1812, when a most severe one occurred, accompanied by the usual phenomena. And from that time until the 4th of February, the earth was in continual agitation, waving as a gentle sea. On that day, February 4th, a most severe shock; the next day, four shocks. On the 7th day of February, about 4 o'clock a. m., a concussion took place much more severe than any of the preceding. The Mississippi River first seemed to recede from its banks, and its waters gathered up like a mountain, leaving for a moment many boats on their way to New Orleans, on the bare sand, in which time the poor sailors made their escape from them.

The river rose fifteen or twenty feet perpendicularly and expanding as it were, at the same time, the banks overflowed with a retrograde current rapid as a torrent. The boats which before had been left on the sand were now torn from their moorings and suddenly driven up a little creek, at the mouth of which they had lain, to a distance in some instances of a quarter of a mile.

The river fell immediately, as rapidly as it had risen. It receded with such violence that it took with it whole groves of cottonwood trees which had hedged its borders. They were broken off with such regularity it resembled the work of man. The river was literally covered with wrecks of boats.

The surface of the earth was covered in sand on an average of about three feet deep, which issued from fissures which were

made in great numbers all over the country. Some of them closed up immediately after they had vomited forth their sand and water. In some places a substance much like coal was thrown up with the sand. The depth of these fissures was not known, but they were believed to be very deep—estimated to be 100 feet.

The site of New Madrid was settled down at least 15 feet, but a half mile down the river there seemed to be no alteration of the bank of the river. Back from the river large ponds, or lakes, which covered a large part of the country, were nearly dried up. The beds of some of these were elevated several feet above the former banks.

Many lakes were formed in eastern Arkansas and northwestern Louisiana. Reelfoot Lake, in Tennessee, is one of the many. It is 14 miles long and one to six miles wide and ten to forty feet deep. Big Lake, in Arkansas, is another of the many lakes formed at this time. Many ponds were also formed in the adjoining states.

Little Prairie (now Caruthersville), a town of 100 families, was completely destroyed. It could justly be called the Sodom of the United States. The inhabitants were more fortunate, however, than the ancient people in that they found safety on the housetops and in the forests.

A description of this country was left by Timothy Flint. This was seven years after the catastrophe. The crevices where the earth had burst were still there. The whole region was covered in sand to a depth of two or three feet. The surface was red with exuded pyrites of iron, and the sandblows, as they were called, were abundantly mixed with this kind of earth and with pieces of peat and coal. The houses were uninhabited. Beautiful orchards uninclosed and deep chasms in the earth were obvious.

Little Prairie was completely covered in water and the inhabitants had found safety on the housetops and in trees. One man who lived here happened to be at New Madrid on business when the earthquake occurred. A couple of men finally went with him to see about his family. They went down the river on a raft. The raftman, Nolie Agee, rescued the people from their places of safety and took them to dry land. They numbered about two hundred. These homeless people, poorly clad and half starved, walked through the woods to New Madrid, a distance of about forty miles. The weather was cold and it rained and snowed on them, but they trudged on. The journey was slow and difficult. Some of the crevices in the ground were so large they were compelled to cut down trees to fall across these crevices to cross on. Their food finally was gone. They were so nearly starved they butchered a mule and had enough steak to feed the hungry party. This was the last food they had, except roasted acorns, until they were near New Madrid. There they were compelled to strike camp and wait



for help and food before they could continue their journey. These homeless people remained at New Madrid until spring when they returned home on a raft.

By this time a few boats and rafts had penetrated up or down the river to New Madrid. They would sell their cargo of food, usually cheap, and hurry away before a shock had time to catch them there. One by one the inhabitants left on these boats until only a very few were left. The faithful school teacher, Miss Elisa Bryan from Boston, Massachusetts, was among those who left for home. Just as the last group were safely fixed in a raft and were going down the river, all of Old New Madrid caved into the Mississippi River.

The shocks appeared to come from the west. The sky would turn almost as dark as night. A far-off rumbling grew louder and louder as a shock approached. Everything in all directions seemed to be in an uproar. A sulphurous vapor appeared which choked, strangled, and made the people cough. Foxfire appeared and seemed to be everywhere. This light from the foxfire made it possible to see some distance. It gave a glow like colored glasses. The earth waves were twenty or thirty feet high; they passed on from the land to the river and across as far as one could see; the earth lifted high in a wave, something like fifteen or twenty feet across the summit, and sank back like a wave of water.

People thought the world was coming to an end. They were terrified. They all ran from their houses. It was difficult to stand or walk, so most of them crawled out of the houses to the public square. They were screaming, crying, and some praying, others moaning and groaning, while some swore in loud and broken tones. With each approaching shock the people broke into a series of involuntary sounds. Their prayers were not articulate or coherent, but as often as not meaningless noises, gibberish, moved by an uncontrollable desire that had no reason at all behind it. A few started to run, but stopped in their tracks and waited for the shock. Their faces had the look of those about to be hanged or beheaded. As each shock appeared they moaned and prayed, always anticipating complete destruction during the shock itself.

What happened in the Reelfoot region? What happened to New Madrid? There were no rocks in this area. All the country was covered with rich loams and clays and under this surface soil was layer after layer of loose sand and clay, down to a depth of two thousand feet. The earth waves came up through these two thousand feet of sand and clays and where breaks occurred on the surface there poured streams of quicksand from deeply buried layers—veritable sand geysers. The great forest trees moved, with branches interlocked like fields of grain before the wind. Their trunks not having the suppleness of youth, fell prostrate or reclined at grotesque angles to the earth. The rhythmic motion of the

earth is well shown by the parallel lines of cypress trees growing on the low crests of the many knolls in the Reelfoot Lake region.

New Madrid, laid out by the Spaniards on the banks of the Mississippi River, was near the center of this earth movement, and it fared badly, for here the bluffs settled and the sand geysers spouted out of crevices which according to eye witnesses were one hundred feet deep. The river banks caved in and most of the town was absorbed into the Mississippi River.

A great area throughout America was affected by this earthquake. Far up in the northern woods of Canada the Indians reported that earth tremors occurred. In the west; in Missouri and Arkansas, the reports of James' Expedition say that the Indians were terrified by the same quake, while to the southwest on the Wichita River there was much fear among the settlers. At New Orleans, 500 miles away; at Washington, 750 miles away; and even at Boston, a distance of 1100 miles, light tremors were felt.

The effects of the earthquake on Dunklin County? The United States had owned this section only about eight years at this time. Englishmen were beginning to cross the Mississippi and make settlements along its west banks. We do know there was a great rising and settling of land through this area of the United States and especially in Southeast Missouri. Niggerwool swamp, which covered many acres of land in Dunklin County, was created by the settling of this land and water stood several feet deep over most of this area. This section had many crevices made by the earthquake through which sand was thrown up. Wide strips of soil, commonly called buckshot soil, are well known to farmers of some sections. This section was left in ridges running north and south, some of which extend far beyond Dunklin County. Many sloughs were formed, some of which covered several acres of land. We also know and realize that such an earthquake, if occurring at the present time, would probably cause ten times the damage which followed the San Francisco earthquake in 1906.

## THE HUBBARDS

By *MRS. W. F. WELLS*

(Formerly Margarette Hubbard)

August 27, 1948

MARGARETTE RAYBURN HUBBARD (Mrs. W. F. Wells), as appears in her story of the Hubbards, is the second child of Robert G. and Flora Timberman Hubbard; born on a farm 4 miles south of Clarkton March 3, 1891. The family moved to Clarkton in 1898.



*Margarette Rayburn  
Hubbard*

where she attended the Clarkton school; took her high school work in Kennett; stayed in the home of Mr. and Mrs. O. C. Blakemore. The Hubbard family were Cumberland Presbyterians and Mrs. Wells was a member of that church and Sunday school. March 27, 1910, she married William F. Wells of Marble Hill. There was born to this marriage Robert Francis (1911); Marguerite Bernice (1913); and Charles William (1915). Her husband was a tie and timber dealer; was connected with the Scott Tie Company of Detroit; served four years as corporation registrar under Honorable Dwight Brown, Secretary of State. Mr. Wells died in 1943. Mrs.

Wells' son Robert is married, has one child a son, resides in Jefferson City, and has a

position with the forestry division of the State Conservation Commission; Marguerite also resides in Jefferson City; her husband is Lester H. Frank, a Jefferson City merchant; they have two children, a boy and a girl. Charles William is a salesman, is married, resides in Birmingham, Alabama; has three boys. Mrs. Wells resides in an apartment in Jefferson City; is employed by the Capitol Theater, and also does part-time service at the Jefferson City Public library.

---

Michael Wallace Hubbard was born April 7, 1840, in Speedwell, Madison County, Kentucky. He was a son of Colonel Greenvil V. and Mary (Polly T.) Jarman Hubbard, also natives of Madison County, Kentucky. He came to Dunklin County in the year 1861 and in 1896 was the second oldest resident in Clarkton. Mike, as he was generally known to his friends, served in the Confederate Army under General Sterling Price. An incident that occurred to him during the war happened in the old Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Clarkton. While the congregation was worshiping on Sunday a band of Yankee guerillas surrounded the house and told the worshipers they would like to change clothes.

with the gentlemen. The men were called out, but this young man (Michael Wallace Hubbard), by quick thinking and fast work, saved a pair of new boots by hiding them under his wife's dress before leaving the room. All the other men were left bare-footed.

Mr. Hubbard was a Democrat and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He served as deputy sheriff of Dunklin County under Press Nichols in the years 1874-1876. In 1881 he went into the mercantile business, having one of the first stores in Clarkton. In 1882, he erected a store building, the lumber for which was hauled by his oldest son, Robert. This was known as the Hubbard Store until 1938, at which time it was closed and the building was moved and made into apartments.

Mr. Hubbard was married to Elizabeth D. Hodges, daughter of Judge R. L. Hodges, on February 2, 1864. They lived in a little house south of where Hedge-Row schoolhouse now stands, later moving to Clarkton where they resided until their deaths. They were the parents of six children, Robert Green, William Albert, James Andrew, Walter Marvin, Charles Tunstell, and Mary Jane, known as Mollie.

Before going into the mercantile business Mr. Hubbard farmed and did carpenter work. He owned and operated a coffin shop (making the coffins himself). The building was located north of where Dr. Steinmetz' office now stands. He later operated a grocery store in the Dr. Van H. Harrison old drugstore on the Harrison old home place, then moved to his own store.

Robert Green Hubbard was born August 23, 1865, in the little house south of where Hedge-Row school now stands. When two years old he moved with his parents to Clarkton where he now resides. He early began to assist his father in the work and management of the farm, and he drove three times weekly the mail hack between Clarkton and Kennett from 1878 to 1881; passenger fare was \$1.00, and the mail hack was the only means of public transportation between Clarkton and Kennett.

In 1906 he became interested in the general merchandise business at Clarkton as a member of the firm of Hubbard Brothers; his partner was his brother, Walter M. Hubbard. He continued in this business for a number of years and then disposed of his interests to his brother who continued with the business until his death February 24, 1930.

Robert was a great lover of sports; he loved to play baseball, and was captain of his ball team in 1882-1888. When the baseball league was first organized he was asked to join the league but refused because he would have had to play on Sundays.

He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and for many years was treasurer and elder of the church; he was also superintendent of the Sunday School. He is a staunch Democrat.

In 1906, he was elected mayor of Clarkton and served two years. At present (1948) he is treasurer of the school board of Clarkton, having been elected in 1927—serving more than 20 years. He is now the owner of a farm of 135 acres south of Clarkton, on which he has lived for 50 years. He is the fourth oldest citizen now living in Clarkton, and is the oldest resident in Clarkton who was born there.

On February 21, 1888, Mr. Hubbard married Flora McKnight Timberman, born September 21, 1868, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Timberman and a sister of the late J. W. (Bill) Timberman who served as sheriff of Dunklin County. To this union were born three daughters, all of whom are living—Tabitha, born February 26, 1889, known as Tabbie, who September 3, 1907, married Cornelius J. Statler, now a prominent lawyer in St. Louis and a former assistant United States attorney in the eastern district of Missouri; Margarett, born March 3, 1891, and who on March 27, 1910, married William F. Wells, (now deceased) of Lutesville, Bollinger County Missouri, who served with distinction in the office of the Secretary of State under the Honorable Dwight H. Brown; and Miss Josephine, born December 9, 1894, who is at home. Josephine taught three years in the Clarkton school, 1920, 1921 and 1922. In 1938, Robert and wife celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary—their children were present. Their best man and bridesmaid, W. S. (Button) Starrett of Malden, and Mrs. D. B. Pankey of Kennett, were present. Mrs. Pankey was an aunt of Mrs. Hubbard. Mrs. Hubbard died at Clarkton January 28, 1939.

William Albert Hubbard was born August 30, 1867; died June 10, 1901; was a farmer; was never married. James Andrew Hubbard was born August 9, 1870; died August 12, 1870. Walter Marvin Hubbard was born September 9, 1872; was married to Maggie L. Young February 14, 1894. They were the parents of five children—four of whom are living—Paul Sholan; Carl Young; Loomis Gerald, a twin (the other having died at birth), and Jessie Amelia. Walter Hubbard was born at Clarkton, and became associated with his father in the work and management of the latter's store, later coming into full possession of the store in 1913, which he managed until his death in 1930. He was a Democrat and in community affairs was active and influential.

Charles Tunstall Hubbard was born May 31, 1874, at Clarkton; was married to Bettie C. Templeton on June 6, 1904. They are the parents of two children, Charles Templeton and Martha Luella. Charley, as he was known to his friends, owned and operated a farm at the edge of Clarkton; he later had a service station which he operated until his death on February 14, 1941.

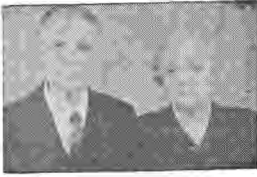
Mary Jane (Aunt Mollie) was born at Clarkton November 21, 1876; she was married to Beverly Francis Jarman, a farmer. To this union were born two sons, Frank Hubbard and Robert Beverly Jarman. She died January 12, 1936.

## HISTORY OF THE HORNERSVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH

By *REVEREND R. F. LIDDELL*

November 29, 1948

The beginning of religious life in Hornersville goes back to the time before the war between the States. No records have been kept and no one living now seems to remember anything definite regarding these early beginnings except that the old Masonic Hall was used for preaching services until it was burned during the war—this, as Brother P. P. Bryant recalls, was about 1862.



*Mr. and Mrs.  
R. F. LIDDELL*

There was no preaching in Hornersville then until 1872 when a man by the name of Cox—Parson Cox as they called him—came and wanted to preach. The few people who were here then, though not much interested in anything religious, knew they needed the gospel, so they set about finding a place for Parson Cox to preach. There was an empty storehouse in the little town, a boxed house with what they called at that time a slab floor. They got together, cleaned up the house and cut and split cottonwood slabs, bored holes in them, driving in pegs to make legs, making what they called splitlog benches. They secured a small table for a Bible stand and pulpit, thus providing a crude place as best they could for the preaching of the gospel in Hornersville. This was the new beginning of religious life in this little town after the war.

When Parson Cox came he wore a derby hat, as all preachers did in that day. There were no nails in the walls or any place provided for hat racks. The preacher mentioned that provision had been made for preaching, but no place to hang his hat. One of the rough men in the congregation spoke out and said (very roughly), "Parson, hang your hat on the floor like we do." So the preacher proceeded to do just that. He stacked his hat into the corner with the others and proceeded to preach such a sermon that touched their hearts in a way they could never forget. Brother P. P. Bryant, now past 93 years of age, gave us this story. He still remembers the preacher's text used on that historic occasion. It was Matthew 16:26, "For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"

Thus was the religious life of the little town on the river renewed in a very dramatic way after so many years. These services made a new and lasting impression on those who were there and they are still handed down to every succeeding generation, and



has had a great power in developing the religious life of this community. Thus is the truth of statement verified as given in First Corinthians, 3:10, "According to the grace of God which is given unto me as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon." From time to time, year after year, other preachers came under the leadership of the Lord, preaching the gospel and winning people to Christ who in turn were witnesses for the Lord of what they had seen and heard. Thus was the preaching of the gospel kept up intermittently through the years before there were any churches organized in the town and a church building erected.

The first church building erected in Hornersville was a small frame building in the south part of town. This building was used by the different denominations for some years. In this building the Hornersville Baptist Church was organized some time in 1897, and they worshiped there for some years. Later, they worshiped in an old store building down-town, until they were able to build for themselves, which was sometime in 1905.

Many of the older records of the church have been lost and we cannot give correct dates of events until 1906. However, it is in the memory of the older people of the church and community that the church was organized by Reverend R. H. Douglass and W. H. Dial, pioneer Baptist preachers in this section. This organization was perfected sometime in 1897. Reverend W. H. Dial was the first pastor. This writer is indebted to P. P. Bryant, Mrs. Cora Bryant Brannum, Mr. and Mrs. Bud Philhours, Brother and Mrs. J. M. Haire and others for much valuable information of these early days. No one seems to remember who all the charter members were, but they do know the following were among the early members of the little church: Mrs. Hattie Philhours, Mrs. Addie Wicker, Mr. and Mrs. Sam Edmonston, Mr. and Mrs. Al Edmonston, Mrs. Rena Bone, Mrs. Mamie Marshall, Mr. and Mrs. Francis Shultz, Brother and Mrs. J. M. Haire, and Thomas W. Shultz, who as the early records show was the first clerk of the church. There may be others whose names were not given. The two oldest in point of membership as given in the membership records are Mrs. Hattie Philhours, who was baptized March 6, 1898, and Mrs. Addie Wicker who was received by letter January 1, 1899. Mrs. Philhours is still living and active (she attended services at New Providence Church, where this writer is now pastor, Sunday morning, November 7, 1948). Brother and Mrs. J. M. Haire were received into the church by letter April 22, 1900; they too are still hale and hearty and are active in the services of the church.

Church buildings: Before the turn of the century a company of women whose names have already been mentioned, undertook to raise funds with which to start a building for the church. They quilted and sold quilts; picked cotton; they solicited funds from



members and friends until they got enough money together to start something. They first purchased from a Mr. Sparks the lot on which the church building now stands. It was some years afterwards that enough interest was manifested to begin the erection of the first building, but the few faithful members continued to pray and work and gather funds. In the year 1905 a small frame house was finished and the happy members moved into it. This was in the beginning of the long pastorate of R. D. McKinnis. This building housed the church until 1928 when F. A. Whitely was pastor. The church needed more convenient quarters in which to worship and serve the growing community, so they proceeded to enlarge and remodel their house of worship. They added some four rooms and a choir loft; they gave the entire building a coat of stucco on the outside and redecorated the interior, making it both beautiful and serviceable.

This proved sufficient for the work of the church until 1945 when the church had outgrown its building again. So on May 23, of that year, the church accepted plans for a new addition on the east end of the building; also a baptistry and dressing rooms. This addition consisted of six rooms with a basement. A new roof was also given to the entire building. A well-equipped kitchen was also added at this time. This gave the church a commodious and well-equipped plant with which it is serving well and carrying on a good work for the Lord. This was during the pastorate of R. F. Liddell. This building was further modernized in 1946 when they installed the new butane gas heating system which adds much to the comfort and convenience of those who worship there. On January 26, 1947, another valuable piece of equipment was added—a new Hammond electric organ, which greatly improves the music and increases the spiritual atmosphere of all the services. These have been added during the term of the present pastor, Reverend C. J. Meredith.

Pastor's home: The pastor's home was built in 1920 under the pastorate of J. P. Neel. This building has housed the pastors and their families since that time. It has six rooms and bath; was remodeled and redecorated and more completely modernized in February, 1946; a new and beautiful built-in cabinet was added to the kitchen, and other conveniences which make it one of the better pastor's homes in the Black River Association. This was done during the pastorate of R. F. Liddell.

Pastors of the church: Since many of the church records are missing, we are unable to give the term of service of each pastor, but here give what we can: W. H. Dial, 3 years; R. H. Douglass, 1 year; A. G. Cagle, 2 years; R. D. McKinnis, 8 years; T. R. Allen, 1 year; Brother Morris, 2 months; T. R. Stroup, 1 year; G. R. Tyler, 1 year; J. H. Pennock, 2 years; J. P. Neel, 1 year; S. E. Hamilton, not known; F. A. Whitely, 2 years; O. R. Burnham, 2 years; F. H. Brien, not known; W. D. Edwards, not known; G. D.

Faulkner, not known; Harvey Gray, 2 years; A. L. Browning, 2 years; W. E. Detmers, 3 years; R. F. Liddell, 3 years; C. J. Meredith, present pastor.

The church carried fourth and half-time preaching until November 14, 1917, when E. L. Stovall of Illinois, was called for full-time. They have carried a full-time program since that time, except during a short time under the pastorate of S. E. Hamilton, when they went back to half-time.

Organization of the church: The Sunday School was organized in 1905, the first year of the pastorate of R. D. McKinnis; L. B. Perkins was the first superintendent. The records do not show who the succeeding superintendents have been, but we know that a number of the members have served in this capacity, among whom were S. K. Ruffin, W. E. Smith, E. L. Tinnin, S. B. Brannum. The present superintendents are W. C. Wicker and Linden B. Perkins. Linden is the son of L. B. Perkins, the first superintendent; he has served the church in this capacity for eleven years. From an enrollment of less than 50 in 1905, it has increased through the years and now has an enrollment of 221, as reported to the association in 1948.

The Baptist Training Union was organized January 5, 1907, and has continued most of the time since and has been a great force in training workers for greater kingdom work. A. M. Smith is the present director; he has served in this work for more than six years.

The Woman's Missionary Society goes back to 1908, and probably earlier than that. The first record we have shows Mrs. Rena Bone was president in 1908. Others who served here were Mrs. Sallie Edmonston, Mrs. Addie Wicker, Mrs. Matt Edmonston, Mrs. India Cates, Mrs. Mamie Marshall, and possibly others whose names we could not get. These handmaids of the Lord carried on faithfully and loyally when it was difficult to do so and their works do follow them. In 1925 the name was changed to Woman's Missionary Union to conform to the growing work and larger interest of world-wide missions. This was the name chosen by the women of the South, under which name they are still working. At the time of this change Mrs. Mima Shell was elected president under the new name, and served for a few years. There were 19 members. Since then it has grown in a marvelous way and numbers 53 in the mother society; the auxiliaries they sponsor for children and young people have 58 on their rolls. This has been the strong missionary support of the church and has set the example of giving tithes and offerings for world-wide missions for the entire church. They have also furnished a number of associational officers, such as Mrs. F. A. Whitely, Mrs. J. O. Gossett, Mrs. S. K. Ruffin, Mrs. Harvey Gray, Mrs. W. D. Edwards, and Mrs. Earl Ruffin. A number of women have served as president, among whom are Mrs. John Noel and Mrs. S. K. Ruffin. Mrs. Ruffin has served the longest term—

some 19 years, and is still carrying on in this capacity, leading this organization to greater work for the Lord with every passing year.

Many illustrious women have served in this organization and are worthy of many honors. Among those worthy of note is Mrs. Fanny Lomax, who has done her work in a quiet unassuming way, but has been a blessing to untold numbers in many ways. For 18 years she and Mrs. Emma Palmer have been the flower committee for the church, furnishing flowers for all funerals and decorating the church for these services. For ten years she has furnished flowers for the church on Sundays and special occasions. She has also furnished flowers for other churches on special occasions, among these, the Rives Baptist Church and New Providence Baptist Church. The life of these women are as beautiful as their flowers.

Officers of the church: Some outstanding men have served as deacons, among whom are E. L. Tinnin, W. M. Cates, J. H. Hardin, Al Edmonston, F. M. Shultz, A. J. Miller, Sam Edmonston, Allen Hammonds, W. P. Gooch, Ed Bassett, A. F. Parsons, and Major Willie Ray. The present deacons are L. C. Hinesly, S. K. Ruffin, Earl Ruffin, Harry Shepard, J. M. Haire, Sam Brannum, W. A. Rauls, A. M. Smith, and Don Blackwood. The following have served as clerk of the church: Thomas W. Shultz, J. H. Bunch, S. D. Thomasson, L. B. Perkins, Harry Shephard, W. E. Smith, S. K. Ruffin, Marie Bunch, and Mrs. Earl Ruffin who is the present clerk and who has served continuously since 1931. Church Treasurers have been: John Bryant, Thomas W. Shultz, S. D. Thomasson, E. L. Tinnin, J. H. Hardin, J. M. Haire, W. M. Cates, L. B. Perkins, Major Willie Ray, Earl Fitzgerald, and Harry Shepard, who is the present treasurer.

Ministers ordained: Our record gives the account of the ordination of three who have been ordained to the gospel ministry by this church. S. F. Hamilton was ordained June 5, 1910; council was composed of R. D. McKinnis, B. J. Burris, Jonah Reynolds, E. L. Liddell. Deacons, A. J. Miller, Sam Edmonston, Al Edmonston, Allen Hammonds, and W. P. Gooch. Brother Hamilton has done splendid work in the ministry. He is the only one ordained by the church to be called as its pastor. He also served other churches in the association—Cardwell, Hollywood, New Prospect, and possibly others. However, most of his work has been in Stoddard County Association, where he now resides, and is still in the service.

Peter B. Kinsolving was ordained on September 2, 1928. The council called for this service were J. E. Brown, pastor at Kennett, L. T. Carrington, pastor at Box Elder, F. A. Whitely, pastor at Hornersville. Deacons, J. M. Haire, W. A. Rauls and Jesse Rouse of Box Elder; Sid Bennett and L. G. Bateman, Childers Chapel; T. J. Shultz, Lulu; A. F. Parsons, Harry Shepard, W. E. Smith of Hornersville. He has served as pastor of churches in Arkansas, Tennessee, Illinois and Missouri. He has conducted over 300 re-

vivals in five states, preaching under brush arbors, in schoolhouses, on the streets, in courthouses, on the radio—anywhere the opportunity was given. Probably his greatest revival was at New Providence Baptist Church at Buckeye, Arkansas, in 1937—under a brush arbor. He attended school at Hornersville high school, Will Mayfield College, Marble Hill, Missouri, Jonesboro Baptist College, Jonesboro, Arkansas, Union University, Jackson, Tennessee, graduating in 1938 with an A. B. degree. He had four years in New Testament Greek; he won the Strickland medal for oratory, Union University's highest award. He participated in college debating two years. He is now pastor of Arbyrd Baptist Church, Arbyrd, Missouri. Hornersville church and Black River Association have just reason to take pride in this native son and gifted minister.

J. M. Haire was ordained to the gospel ministry September 13, 1936. Council for this service was W. D. Edwards, pastor at Hornersville; R. F. Liddell, pastor at Senath; J. O. Gossett, minister, Hornersville; and Harvey Gray, Childers Chapel. Brother Haire first came to Hornersville from Illinois in 1900 and united with the church, by letter, April 22, 1900. He has been connected with this church all these years, with the exception of about six years when he was with the Box Elder church. On returning to this church in 1912 he was soon elected and ordained as a deacon and still serves in that capacity. In his earlier years he was a teacher in the primary and junior departments of the Sunday School; had great success in building classes. In later years he has served as teacher of the men's Bible class; he has been a great teacher and soul winner in this class. He has preached in a number of churches in the south part of the county—Shields, Holly Grove, Silverdale, Caruth, Bright Home, Gilberts; also New Providence, in Arkansas. His life has been an inspiration and his memory a benediction.

Another minister who is a member of this church, although not ordained here, is worthy of a place in this story. J. O. Gossett has served well in the church; is not in the active pastorate at present, but has served a number of churches in Missouri and Arkansas. For some time, a few years ago, he served as missionary of Greene County Baptist Association, in Arkansas. In the early years of New Providence Baptist Church (where this author is now pastor) he had a good part in developing the spiritual life of the church and community. Many people yet tell of the times when he rode a bicycle from Hornersville to Old Skidway, two miles south of Buckeye (Arkansas) where the church then stood, preach Sunday morning and Sunday night, and make the return trip the same way. The influence of such service still lives.

Missions through the church: Soon after the organization of the church mission work was begun. Minutes of the association for 1903 show they sent funds for foreign missions. Minutes for 1905, 1906, and 1907 show a steady increase of gifts to all missions. On December 4, 1909, Icy Dowdy was appointed to collect home

missions; Ethel Shepard to collect for foreign missions; Wilma Robertson to collect for district missions; Molly Tinnin for state missions; and Tommy Miller for the Missouri Baptist Sanatorium. This was a long time before we had the co-operative program to work through, as we have now, but it shows the trend of thinking and vision the church had in that early day.

In the record of the association for 1902, when the meeting was held at Shady Grove church, this church gave \$50.50 for all purposes; \$1.50 of this was for foreign missions. Through the years the offerings have increased until, in 1948, they gave \$500.00 through the co-operative program, \$1,333.21 for other missions and benevolences, and a total for all purposes of \$9,753.13.

Church membership: From a very small beginning with a few members in 1897, the church has had a good healthy increase all through its more than half century. Their report to the association in August 1948, gives a total membership of 215. They have had in their membership many outstanding laymen and illustrious women, such as those whose names are already given in this story. They did their work well, laying a foundation which others have builded on, thereby having a great part in making the church what it is today. We mention especially Major Willie Ray and his wife, Jennie, who were midgets in physical stature, but giants in spirit and power of the Lord. They did much in service for the Lord and His church; also in helping to educate preachers, one of whom is A. J. Johnson who is still doing a good work and is a good preacher.

This story gives but a brief account of the work and progress of this good church during these eventful years. We cannot put in print the prayers and devotion, the tears and heart-throbs, the time and labor of love, the zeal and knowledge, the inspiration and vision, the growth in spiritual power, the stewardship of money and service, the consecration of soul and life that have come to this church through the gospel and power of the Holy Spirit. Eternity alone will reveal all that has been put into this work and the good accomplished. To God be all the Glory!

"Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end, Amen." Ephesians 3:20-21.

## HISTORY OF THE LANGDON FAMILY IN DUNKLIN COUNTY

By E. S. LANGDON

November 29, 1948

E. S. LANGDON, author of the story of the Langdons, is commonly known as Senter Langdon. He is the son of A. J. Langdon, Sr., and the grandson of Edwin J. Langdon, the founder of the family in Dunklin County. Senter lives at Hornersville and is interested in the business life and social activities of his home town.

---

Edwin James Langdon, the first member of the family to settle in Dunklin County, was born August 7, 1819, in Middlebury, Vermont, the son of Hiram Langdon and Mary (Polly) Dowd Langdon, both of Scotch descent. His mother and two infant brothers are buried at New Haven, Vermont, about seven miles from Middlebury, and both Langdons and Dowds (Douds) live in that vicinity to this day.

Bound out as a boy, E. J. Langdon served an apprenticeship as a cooper and carriage maker. He left Vermont as a young man and moved to Granville, Licking County, Ohio, where he taught school.

He migrated from Ohio to Dunklin County in 1839 at the age of twenty, where he went to work as a cooper. After a short while he entered a partnership with Isaiah Jones making wagons and carriages. Mr. Jones was a native of New York State, and the two men had met previously in the East. Their shop was located southeast of the present site of Caruth where they turned out some of the first pails, wagons and carriages made in the county. When this partnership was dissolved, the jointly-owned property was divided in kind. Ownership of the single cow which had belonged to the firm was determined by a foot race between the partners.

In 1847, E. J. Langdon took a contract to build a levee from Old Vincet to Shady Grove, which levee was to be used as a road across Buffalo Creek. With the profit from this \$300.00 job he bought a stock of goods and entered the mercantile business, locating his store near the middle of the north half of the southeast quarter of Section 16, township 17, range 9. A few years later he moved his stock of goods to its final location in the southeast quarter of Section 21, township 17, range 9. Mr. Langdon remarked that the money he earned building the above mentioned levee was the first earned money from which he derived any benefit. The new location of the store was in an area which was treeless when first seen by white men and which, for that reason, had been called Grand Prairie. The land upon which the store was built was bought by Mr. Langdon from John Cude, who had obtained it



by buying script from Private Thomas I. David of Captain Blake-more's Company, First Regiment, Tennessee Volunteers, which presumably was involved in the Mexican war. The community which grew up around the store was called Cotton Plant, which at its height was a village of over 100 inhabitants.

At his store E. J. Langdon sold general merchandise and bought cotton and furs. Important items of the stock were trappers' and hunters' supplies. Trappers were regularly grubstaked. All business was done on a credit basis, accounts being settled March 1st, each year. The cotton and furs were sold in St. Louis once a year—in the spring. Mr. Langdon never carried insurance on his buildings or goods, since insurance was not obtainable in Dunklin County at that time. However, he did not sustain a single loss by fire.

Some of the customers came to trade only once or twice a year and camped for several days near the store while laying in their supplies. Although the early settlers seldom used flour except on Sundays and for "company", it often happened that an entire shipment of flour was sold directly from the wagons without ever being taken into the store.

The biggest problem connected with the mercantile business in southern Dunklin County in the early days was that of transportation. When Mr. Langdon started in business, goods were brought from St. Louis to Cape Girardeau by steamboat and from there to Cotton Plant by oxteam. Later, the merchandise was unloaded from the steamboats at Mott's wharfboat at Point Pleasant, east of the present town of Portageville. When the water was high, transportation was by float boat from Point Pleasant to Weaver-ville, a point on Little River, and thence to Cotton Plant. The overland movement was shortened after a few years by the construction of a pole road from Cotton Plant to Cottonwood Point on the Mississippi River, traces of which road may still be seen east of Cotton Plant. When the railroad was built to Dexter, goods were shipped by rail from St. Louis to Dexter, and hauled by wagon from Dexter to Cotton Plant. At a later date the wagon haul was shortened by the extension of the railroad to Malden.

Furs and cotton were sold through the Senter Commission Company in St. Louis. Mr. Langdon traveled to that city once each spring to sell furs and cotton and to buy a year's supply of merchandise. The business usually took about thirty days.

Sometime before the civil war (about 1854), Mr. Langdon established a cotton gin a short distance southeast of his store and began to encourage the raising of cotton. This early gin had two stands powered by a steam engine and a press operated by mules. The stands were fed by hand, and the lint, after discharge from the stands, was collected and placed in the press by hand. The same press was used to bale furs. All cotton seed except for planting purposes was burned.



During the civil war Mr. Langdon suffered several losses. His livestock was run off, and his corn was confiscated by Union soldiers. At one time, accompanied by his wife and Ed Jones of Caruth, while on the road between Clarkton and Point Pleasant with a load of fifteen bales of cotton, he was surprised and surrounded by Union soldiers who cut the bale ties and burned the cotton on the spot. At that time cotton was selling for \$1.25 per pound, and the value of the fifteen bales was equivalent to approximately 7,000 acres of wild land in Dunklin County.

From the operation of his businesses E. J. Langdon accumulated about 15,000 acres of land, of which approximately 3,000 acres were in cultivation at the time of his death. The most valuable of his land was worth about \$25.00 per acre and was rented for \$3.00 per acre per year when he died.

In 1847 Mr. Langdon built the first courthouse in Dunklin County. He was assisted in the construction of this log building by his father, Hiram, who had moved to Dunklin County after the death of his wife. E. J. Langdon served as president of the county court from 1878 to 1884 inclusive, and was the first and only postmaster of Cotton Plant up until his death.

On June 22, 1847, he married Sarah Ann Americus Elizabeth Jane Glasscock, who came from near Jackson, Missouri. She was of Scotch-Irish descent, being the daughter of Robert L. and Elizabeth Sullinger Glasscock. To this union were born nine children, of whom four died in infancy. Those surviving to adulthood were: Truman Curtis, William Hayden, Charles Van Meter, Albert Jewett, and Hettie Douglass.

In 1869, Mr. Langdon bought a summer home near Arcadia, Missouri, a 160-acre farm which is now the site of the Missouri Baptist Home. Mr. Langdon took great pride in his summer home, beautifying the grounds by the construction of several spring-fed fish ponds and by planting trees, several of which were cypresses brought from Dunklin County. He died there at the conclusion of a family prayer service, on November 6, 1892, at the age of 73. Sarah Ann Langdon died November 19, 1908. Both are buried in the Langdon family cemetery immediately west of Cotton Plant.

Truman Langdon joined his father in the mercantile business at Cotton Plant. His business career was of comparatively short duration since he died in his early thirties. Surviving him was his wife, Mary Argo, of McMinnville, Tennessee, twin daughters, Tisha and Tennie, daughters Mayme and Grace and son Ed. After her husband's death Mrs. Truman Langdon and her children returned to her native city to reside.

William, after a few years' business association with his father and brother, Truman, moved from Cotton Plant to Jonesboro, Texas, where he operated a general store for more than forty years.

He later retired from business and lived for a time in Dallas, Texas, where he was killed in an automobile accident in 1916. His first wife was Minnie Argo of McMinnville, Tennessee, and the children of this union living to adulthood were Sally, Will and Frank. After his first wife's death he married Minnie Pearl Murray of Texas, and to this union were born three daughters, Madelene, Ida Pearl, and Thelma.

Charles operated the store at Cotton Plant for several years and at the same time farmed extensively. Like his father, he bought a summer home in the Ozarks near Arcadia. In 1908, he retired from business and moved to San Diego, California. After living there from 1908 to January, 1931, he returned to Cotton Plant where he died in August, 1931. Charles was a gifted musician; and he had a wide reputation as a judge of cattle. Charles and Lou Abernathy were married August 7, 1884, Mrs. Langdon being the daughter of Robert Abernathy, an early pioneer of this county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. C. V. Langdon living to adulthood are Sallie May, Blanche, Winston and twin sons, Everett and James E. Mrs. Langdon has continued to reside at Cotton Plant since her husband's death.

Albert's career in business began when he went into the mercantile and ginning business with his father at the age of 18. Later he was made administrator of his father's estate. After operating a store and gin at Cotton Plant for several years, he moved to Hornersville in 1898 when the Paragould and Southeastern Railroad was built to that town. At Hornersville he built a store and a cotton gin and, in 1900, founded the Bank of Hornersville. He voluntarily closed this bank in 1932, paying all depositors 100 cents on the dollar, except to those who refused to call for their money. These accounts he transferred to the Bank of Kennett. In the panic of 1907 the Bank of Hornersville issued no "John Smith" checks, and paid the few depositors who called for their money in cash. As a young man Albert operated a steamboat on Little River between Cotton Plant and Marked Tree, Arkansas, trading in furs and cotton. He, too, bought a summer home near Arcadia where he reared his family. This property is now owned by his daughter, Miss Maude Langdon.

Albert and Mary Tennie Moore, a native of Dunklin County, who was partially reared and educated at Mount Calm, Texas, were married in 1883, she being the daughter of E. H. and Sirenia Moore. To this marriage were born the following children who grew to maturity: Maude E., Hettie Pearl, E. Senter, Wesley M., Albert Jewett, Jr., and Mary Tennie. Albert died in 1939; his wife died in 1945.

Hettie, with auburn hair and brown eyes, was noted for her beauty as exemplified by the following quotation from the History of Dunklin County, 1845-1895, by Mary F. Smyth-Davis: "Mrs. Jones is generally conceded to be the most beautiful of Dunklin

County ladies, and is one of the leading society ladies of Kennett." She was married to R. H. Jones, newspaper editor and businessman of Kennett in 1886. In 1921 she died, leaving three sons, Langdon R., R. Irl, and Byron.

Since the arrival of Edwin James Langdon in Dunklin County in 1839, six generations of the family have been and are residents of this county, holding positions of honor and trust.

## HISTORY OF THE SENATH METHODIST CHURCH

By MISS SUZAN ELIZABETH OLIVER

November 29, 1948

SUSAN ELIZABETH OLIVER is the daughter of the Reverend and Mrs. J. W. Oliver, both of whom are deceased; she was born at Nesbit in 1906 while her father was pastor of Harkey's Chapel Circuit. While Sue was very young, her father withdrew his membership from the St. Louis Conference because of financial difficulties; thereafter he engaged in farming with intermittent years of preaching. Most of his farming years were spent around Senath, but one, during a land boom in Arkansas, he bought a farm near Monitcello. It was while there that the Reverend Oliver took his first supply



*Suzan Elizabeth  
Oliver*

pastorate from the Little Rock Conference; he held this charge for two years while continuing his farming activities; at the end of five years he sold his farm in Arkansas and returned to Senath; in the fall of 1918 the family moved to Roe, Arkansas, where the Reverend Oliver had been given another supply charge; he remained there only one year and again returned to Senath. In 1923 he took another supply charge in Arkansas, this time in Brookland; Sue was then in high school and spent the school months in Senath until she graduated from Senath High in 1925; she attended Henderson Brown College in Arkadelphia, Arkansas, for two years. After completing sixty hours of college credit, she was given a position in the grades of the central school of Senath Consolidated Schools, and has been in the system since that time. In 1941 Sue graduated from the Southwest Missouri Teachers College in Springfield, Missouri; the following year she was promoted to the English department of the Senath High School, where she is now employed.

---

“And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.” Psalm 1:3.

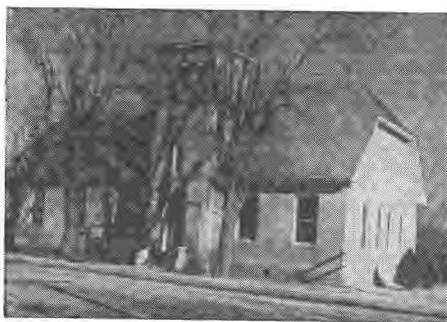
This likeness, written by a godly man, may as well be a description of a church. Any church which has lived and grown, which has combatted the elements of disaster and which has survived misfortune is a product of earth and sky. Its roots sink deep in the pulsing soul of humanity; its branches lift heavenward to

spiritual infinity. It draws its sustenance from the streams of life which flow about it. It casts its shade upon all who pass beneath its protective branches. Faith and devotion compose its seed. Like that of a seedling tree the first growth of a church may be lost in the underbrush of events.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Senath is still a comparatively young church, yet knowledge of its earliest growth is indefinite. Nobody seems to know exactly when its present organization came into being. It is known that in 1904 the Reverend J. W. Oliver, minister of Harkey's Chapel Circuit, organized a church at Senath and held services there. After he left, other ministers held services there, at least occasionally; but whether the church organization continued or disbanded, nobody seems sure. There is neither record nor memory of a board of stewards or of trustees before 1910. Several citizens remember that in the summer of 1910 the Reverend R. M. Ownby, in co-operation with a General Baptist minister, held a revival meeting under a brush arbor. At the conclusion of that meeting members were taken into the Methodist Church. It is uncertain whether this was a new organization or a continuation of the old one which began in 1904. At any rate that revival meeting seemed to have caused a revival of interest and to have begun a season of growth of the church as it is known today. Among those considered charter members were: Mr. and Mrs. D. F. Ham, Mrs. Charley Davidson, Miss Mary Johnson, Mrs. Ben Robinson, Mrs. Jim Bradley, D. W. Roland, Mr. and Mrs. R. C. Bruce, and Dr. and Mrs. F. W. Speidel. This of course does not comprise the entire list, but other names were unobtainable. A Methodist Church without a Sunday school would be unthinkable, consequently a Sunday school was begun immediately. As the Methodist church at that time possessed no building of its own, the General Baptist people generously opened the doors of their church building to the new congregation. For several months Methodist services were held there.

For the proper growth and development of the young church the need for a suitable building of its own was imperative. J. W. Oliver, then living on a farm north of Senath, was authorized to find and arrange to purchase a lot suitably located for the proposed edifice. He learned that the Bruce property, a northwest corner lot on Main Street, one block south of the Frisco depot was for sale. The location was approved, the price was considered right, and the purchase was made. On September 7, 1910, R. C. Bruce and his wife, Kate Bruce, deeded to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church South all of lots two and three in Block nine for the sum of \$1,200.00. The names of these trustees, the earliest of which there is any record, were: D. F. Ham, W. L. Harkey, J. R. King, F. W. Speidel and B. L. Ellis. To promote the work of the church, especially to assist in raising money for the erection of a church building, a ladies aid society was organized. Many women of other churches, especially of the Baptist church, joined the society and

gave not only their moral support but also the work of their hands. The Reverend Ed S. Tetley was sent to Senath in September, 1911, to erect a church building. Work began with enthusiasm. Mr. Charley Davidson smilingly recalls that such huge quantities of sand for concrete were hauled from his fields that the holes from which the sand was taken are still evident. Arthur Tetley, brother of the pastor, was superintendent of construction. In a little less than a year the building was ready for occupation. In the minutes of the ladies aid society for July 17, 1912, are these words: "Cleaned the new church." From the inarticulate nature and briefness of these minutes one can guess the excitement of those ladies. What profound exaltation must have prevailed at the first services held in the new sanctuary! Undoubtedly many eyes were shining with a sense of joyful accomplishment. The first phase of the seedling church was finished. It was now ready to pass into the next period of growth.



*Senath Methodist Church*

Growth in a church, like that in a tree, must be evident in all its parts. Its branches must reach out in an ever widening expanse. It is necessary then to examine the several branches or organizations of the Senath Methodist Church in order to know where and how the new growth took place. As has already been mentioned, a Sunday school was established very early. Almost no information is available concerning the earliest days of this Sunday school, but records for 1913 show that in eight classes were enrolled one hundred thirty-one pupils. Attendance for January 5, (1913) was 60; for May 11, 116; on October 12, 87 attended.

It is unnecessary to state that the Sunday school has never been discontinued. At present there are thirteen classes with an enrollment of one hundred fifty-nine persons. Average attendance for the last quarter of 1948 was 106. Growth has been of quality rather than quantity. From time to time teacher training classes have been held to increase the efficiency of teachers. In 1926 the Sunday school was reorganized by the Reverend Newsome into

adult and primary departments. Miss Lora Harkey was the first primary superintendent. New classes were organized and old ones were combined as necessity demanded. However, not every branch of the church can claim such uninterrupted development.

The young people's organizations have at times been alive and vigorous; at other times they have died and dropped away. Records do not reveal just when the first Epworth league was formed, but in the Sunday school records for 1913 are announcements concerning the time of league meetings. What the attendance and activities were we have no idea, nor do we know exactly when they died. That they did die, however, is certain. In his report to quarterly conference held on November 8, 1913, the Reverend McFarland writes, "The Epworth leagues are not doing much at the present time. We hope to be working soon." He made a similar report to the next quarterly conference. Thereafter he did not mention Epworth league. On November 15, 1915, the Reverend Fred Eaker reported to the first quarterly conference, "We have no Epworth league." His later reports contain almost the same sentence. The Reverend J. T. Ricketts reported, March 31, 1918, "We have organized an Epworth league which gives promise of doing well." In June of the same year, however, he reported that the league was not doing well because of lack of competent leadership. Reports concerning the league continued poor until August 14, 1919, when the Reverend Ricketts stated that the league was no longer holding meetings. When the Reverend J. Arthur Brown made his report to quarterly conference on February 20, 1921, he said that an Epworth league had again been organized. In May, 1921, the formation of a junior league was reported. The Reverend J. T. Self reported a discontinuance of the league on November 26, 1923. Once more an Epworth league organization was reported on September 6, 1926, by the Reverend Newsome.

After the last named date, 1926, the Epworth league has been continuous and energetic. In 1932 it became a part of the larger young people's division of the church and in 1940, when the various Methodist denominations united into one Methodist Church, the Epworth league was renamed Youth Fellowship. Today there are both senior and junior groups in Senath's church. They hold a place of leadership in the county. From this branch of the church will come the future leaders of both the church and women's societies.

While perhaps not so direct a part of the church worship services as the Sunday school and youth fellowship, the women's society has been a no less important branch of the church. Three important phases mark its growth. The first of these was the ladies aid society already mentioned. Some of the members of the first society were: Mrs. John M. Karnes, Mrs. Charley Davidson, Miss Alice Davidson, Miss Mary Johnson and Mrs. Ben Robinson. Without exception these ladies recall with pleasure the many kinds of



work they did to raise money for the church. They picked cotton and donated their earnings to the society. They served dinners (fish dinners were their specialty) to anyone who would eat with them; they gave box suppers, quilting parties and held bazaars. Everything on the list of money making plans open to women's groups was tried by them. However, quilting appears to have been the activity engaged in most often and over the longest period of time. Mrs. Karnes recalls that their very first project was the making of a sunburst quilt on the pieces of which were embroidered the names of individuals who were willing to pay for space. When finished the quilt was sold and all proceeds went into the aid treasury. The ladies of this first society felt justly proud of their accomplishments which included paying a definite sum into the church treasury each month, paying for the church pews and later, furnishing the parsonage.

Under the leadership of Mrs. J. T. Ricketts the ladies aid was reorganized and became a woman's missionary society with a program broader in scope than the local aid society. At one time there were two circles of the missionary society. The Nell Ricketts circle was composed of the older women and the housewives of the church and was a source of great spiritual strength and faithful workers; the Bell Bennett circle met the needs of teachers, business women and those who preferred to hold meetings in the evenings rather than in the afternoons. When circumstances changed, and the need for separate groups passed, the two circles merged and again became a single group. With the unification of Methodism the women's organization became the Woman's Society of Christian Service. Of all the church branches no organization gives more faithful service in executing the church program. However, it is not the organization, but the leaders of a church which determine its growth and service.

The acknowledged leaders of any church are its ministers. From them a church takes its tone and either reaches upward toward new progress or settles into a period of dormant inactivity. The Methodist church in Senath has had seventeen ministers; they with their periods of service are: Ed S. Tetley, 1911-1913; George A. McFarland, 1913-1915; Fred Eaker, 1915-1917; J. T. Ricketts, 1917-1920; J. Arthur Brown, 1920-1921; C. J. Barham, 1921-1922; R. W. Russell, 1922-1923; J. T. Self, 1923-1925; J. S. Newsome, 1925-1927; Hugh O. Isbell, 1927-1928; Thomas H. Raper, 1928-1930; W. N. Ware, 1930-1934; G. R. Ellis, 1934-1938; C. W. Griffin, 1938-1940; M. A. Bridwell, 1940-1944; T. O. Rorie, 1944-1947; and Walter G. White, 1947-. In addition to these pastors two other ministers were sent to assist the Reverend Tetley while the construction of the church was in progress—Reverend McCann and Reverend Dorris. Not all of these were men of great scholarship or of profound wisdom, but it may be safe to assume that each had qualities which made him a suitable pastor of the Senath Methodist Church. Concerning their abilities their records and reports

speak for them. The Reverend Ed S. Tetley was sent to Senath with a commission to build a church suitable to the needs of the Senath church. The building is itself the best testimony of his ability and judgment. Undoubtedly the Reverend Eaker saved the church from death by taking the lead in paying a debt equal to more than half the value of the property. That he was able to accomplish the task before his first quarterly conference is proof of his leadership. The Reverend J. T. Self was interested in improving the Sunday school and raising the qualifications of the Sunday school teachers. He was the first pastor to hold a teachers' training class in the school. Probably only three men can lay claim to having preached scholarly sermons. Hugh O. Isbell would unquestionably head the list, followed by J. T. Ricketts and M. A. Bridwell. The latter also led the church into the realization that a sound financial program was not only desirable but possible.

Perhaps no quality of leadership is so inspiring as pure goodness. In this group would be placed the names of W. N. Ware, G. R. Ellis and C. W. Griffin. Reverend Ware was greatly respected and admired for his sincerity and devotion to his task in the face of tremendous difficulties. Neither a national paralysis of finances nor family illness could daunt his spirit or swerve him from the path of service. In one of his reports he wrote, "Bank failures used to make us pessimistic, but these now make us penniless but not discouraged." By his example his congregation was inspired to new courage. While Reverend Griffin was pastor the first daily vacation Bible school was held in the Methodist Church. It was superintended by Mrs. John Scott. The Reverend Griffin met a long-felt need of the Sunday school by organizing and teaching a men's Bible class. Yet his most outstanding quality was his ability to draw into the church those people who were "down and out"; who "lived across the tracks", who without his help might never have found their way into a church relationship. The last two ministers, Reverend Rorie and Reverend White, have had great appreciation of good music. During the Reverend Rorie's ministry a new electric organ was installed. The choir also reached and has maintained a high level of excellence. Perhaps outstanding qualities of other ministers have escaped attention; at any rate they sustained the church during periods of spiritual drought. These men of vision, of ideals, of character, were able to leave a measure of their own greatness as a heritage to the members they left behind them when the days of their ministry had passed.

These members who remained clung to the visions of greater growth which they and their ministers had seen. Steadfastly and self-sacrificingly they held to their purposes and worked together until their ideals flowed out from the stem of the church to every branch and twig and lay like the wholesome growth of a new season over the whole. No attempt has been made to name or evaluate the worth of these faithful workers. Such a task would be impos-

sible of achievement. However, it seems appropriate to set down a few of the names which appeared on lists of church officers over a period of many years. Dr. F. W. Speidel's name was on the deed as trustee when the first property was bought in 1910. It continued to appear on the board of trustees until very recently. Other than the deed to property, the first official records now available are dated 1913. From that date until he moved to Jefferson City in 1941, O. H. Storey's name appeared on the board of stewards; D. W. Roland's name also appeared on the board of stewards from 1913 until his death in 1940; H. Sam Jones became a steward in 1915; he remained an active member of the board until he moved to California in 1941; since then, his name has remained as an honorary member of the official board. While W. A. Haislip's name never was on a list of officials no one will deny that it deserves to be on the roll of honored members. His munificence and active interest were well-known from the earliest days of the church until his death in 1937. Mrs. J. H. Lanier has held many offices in the church; sometimes she was teacher in the Sunday school; sometimes president of the missionary society; sometimes a member of the board of stewards. Her versatility seems unlimited. As she has never left the community she holds the longest continual record of activity of any official in the church. To its leaders, whether they are ministers or laymen, whether their periods of leadership were long or short, the Methodist Church at Senath owes its present state of prosperity.

It is not to be supposed that the prosperity of the church was attained with unobstructed ease. In the days of its youth, before its roots had sunk deep or had become firmly secured, there came upon the church a season of stress. Records of 1914 show that the church building was valued at \$8,000.00 with an indebtedness of \$5,000.00. The parsonage was valued at \$1,200.00 with an indebtedness of \$785.00. Moreover, records for that year tell us that while eleven new members were added to the church roll, one hundred thirty-four others withdrew their memberships. There were left, eighty-one persons—men, women and children—to maintain a church, pay a pastor's salary of six hundred dollars, and to carry the burden of debts amounting to nearly \$6,000.00. Proof that they were determined not to be defeated lies in the fact that they did pay the preacher's salary and that even during that year of crisis they maintained good attendance at Sunday school. Records reveal that in January, ninety members were present, and in October one hundred ten were present. It is true that a few members of the church were considered wealthy men, and memory informs us they had the wills of their desires. Consequently in 1915, under the leadership of Reverend Fred Eaker, that debt of six thousand dollars was paid before the first quarterly conference. It seems that a portion of the debt was paid by the St. Louis Conference. Mrs. Lanier remembers that Reverend Eaker and Mr. W. A. Haislip went over the community and collected the remaining

amount in three days. What a flood of relief must have surged over those eighty-one members! After this earth-shaking experience, survival seems to have been assured. Perhaps near-disaster caused the young church to send its roots deeper to find the bedrock of a mighty purpose. Though for several years the church membership never totaled as many as one hundred, records inform one that payments to support the church program were regular and consistent. Statistics reveal that on November 18, 1918, with a membership of eighty-seven persons, the following payments were made: Presiding elder, \$66.00; incidentals, \$98.00; bishop fund, \$3.00; conference claims, \$15.00; foreign missions, \$4.00; Marvin College, \$5.00. Grand total expenditures for the year were \$1,425.00. Yet for all its courage and determination the church could not always maintain independence.

Recurring reverses sometimes made it impossible for the Senath Methodist Church to maintain the rank of station. At such times it was united with other weak churches to make a charge. In the year 1913-1914, during Reverend McFarland's ministry, Senath was one of three churches in the charge (names of the other two churches are not known); during McFarland's second year Senath was alone. As that was the year the church so near collapsed, one can only wonder why it was alone. In 1916, Tatum's Chapel joined the Senath charge; in 1917 when Reverend J. T. Ricketts was sent to Senath the church became a full station and remained such until 1925 when it was united with Bragg City under the ministry of Reverend Newsome. This arrangement lasted two years. Then in 1927, Harkey's Chapel was put with Senath to provide a charge with fewer miles separating the two churches. These two churches composed the Senath-Harkey's Chapel charge until 1938 when Senath again became a one-church charge. Since that date it has retained the rank of station.

The quality and growth and the spirit of a church are revealed, at least partially, by the manner in which it maintains and adds to its property and equipment. At times the upkeep of the Senath church property amounted to mere routine tasks performed periodically; at other times this upkeep has reached the proportions of major repairs and real improvements. The interior of the church was painted in 1926 while Reverend Newsome was minister, and again in 1941 during Reverend Ware's first year. During 1931 extensive repairs were made on the parsonage which had not been used for several years because of its deteriorated condition. These repairs consisted of a new roof, replacement of some weatherboarding, addition of closets, and redecorating the inside. Further redecoration of the parsonage was done during Reverend Bridwell's first year. It was on the church building, however, that the most work was done while Reverend Bridwell was pastor. New partitions were constructed, new plastering was done and a new ceiling and new light fixtures were installed. Memorial windows of stained glass replaced the original clear panes. A new pulpit platform

and choir loft were built and new pulpit furniture in memory of early leaders and faithful members was given. In response to pride in the improved appearance of the interior of the church, worship services assumed a more dignified and exalted tone. On April 20, 1947, the deep tones of the new electric organ pealed through the house filling every worshipful heart; choir robes were added on Easter Sunday, 1948, which further augmented the dignity of the service.

Besides repairs and improvements the Senath Methodist Church has from time to time increased its real estate holdings. As we have already noted, the first property was acquired in 1910. On March 15, 1922, the church bought another lot joining the church lot on the south, for \$1,000.00. The residence which occupied this lot was sold and moved away. Thereby an attractive lawn space was added to the church grounds and the parsonage was provided with a garden plot. The next addition to church property was a result of the greatest single loss sustained by the church during its thirty-eight years of growth. On April 3, 1947, the parsonage burned. In this fire were destroyed the house, most of its furnishings, and many of the church records. Replacing the parsonage was a clearly indicated project for the next few months. Times were prosperous, morale was high and donations were numerous, and by April, 1948, enough money had been collected to purchase a new piece of property for \$7,000.00. It consisted of a new six-room house on an attractive corner lot one block east of the church. At the present time the church indebtedness is \$1,500.00, all of which is against the parsonage. So it's reaching up and out has become its growth.

That its growth was sometimes meager cannot be denied. Yet its leaders nurtured it faithfully. Today the church enrolls three hundred six members; during the year just ended (1947-1948) it suffered the loss of five members by death and gained forty-five new members; before its altar nine infants were baptized and four times wedding bells rang out from its tower. May it continue its growth and increase its expanse for countless generations, ever giving comfort and protection to all who seek its shelter; may its members, like the leaves of the live oak tree, never wither but be replaced by the budding growth of a new year.

\* \* \* \*

## THE SENATH METHODIST CHURCH ADDENDA

It is impossible to now ascertain when Methodism first made its appearance in the part of Dunklin County known today as Senath or Salem Township. The oldest people now living tell of Methodist circuit riders who came into the homes of their fathers

and their fathers' friends to hold religious services. Before there was a Senath and before a church building of any kind had been erected in this vicinity, Methodism had become a strong force in the lives of the earliest settlers. Though we cannot set a definite date to mark the beginning of Methodism here, we may safely assume that it entered this region in the same manner in which it entered other pioneer communities.

The pages of history give ample evidence of what this manner was. A devout Methodist moved into a new settlement bringing with him both vivid memories of worship services in his old home and a strong desire to continue that pattern of worship in his new home. Eventually came the circuit rider; gaunt as his own horse, without worldly possessions, he forded unbridged streams, traversed muddy roads and sometimes roadless swamps; endured freezing winds, all to sow the seeds of his faith in outlying settlements. In the new home of the Methodist family, where the neighbors had been called together, he held prayer and preached. If interest was good, before leaving, he organized a Methodist society which was to hold weekly meetings under the leadership of an appointed layman. This layman reported the activities of the society to the circuit rider when he again returned on his round of visits. The circuit rider was responsible to the presiding elder who visited each circuit every three months and who in turn made his report to the bishop of the district. Such thorough organization served well to preserve and extend Methodism in newly settled regions.

Assuming that Methodism followed this usual pattern when entering what is now Salem Township, we find it impossible to determine who composed the first Methodist family or who was the first circuit rider. Among the earliest Methodist settlers was James Patton Rice, who moved his family to Polecat Island from Grand Prairie in 1874 or 1875; Mr. J. B. Dial came about 1876; in 1874 Mr. Jonathan Bost, then a boy, arrived with his father. He remembers that Methodist services were then being held in the home of Eph Austin two miles north of Senath. Carrol Johnson came into the region in 1860 at the age of 15 years; he was a Presbyterian, but attended Methodist services in a log building, and at a later unknown date, joined the Methodist Church.

It is not possible at this time to ascertain just who of the early Horse Island families in what is now Senath and vicinity were Methodists. However, the families presently named appear in the 1870 census of Salem Township, and it is known that these families resided on Horse Island which included Polecat Island. The families referred to with the number therein are: Mary Miflin family, 3; Lee Palmer family, 3; Alfred Austin family, 7 (Alfred Austin was the father of Eph); Robert Cook family, 5; William Palmer family, 7; Jerome Palmer family, 2; Silas Fuller family, 2; John Ward family, 4; William Jones family, 6; Pleasant Cochrum family, 7; Christopher (Kit) Johnson family, 2; Hardy Merritt family, 8;



Martha Romines family, 6; Daniel Nichols family, 6; William Espy family, 2; John Rosenbum family, 4; Lafayette Mayo family, 9; Joseph Druelle family, 7; David Wheeler family, 7; William Mize family, 8; Aaron Palmer family, 3; Nancy Cook family, 6; Riley Walls family, 12; Nelson Cook family, 8; Jackson Turberville family, 6; William Bartholomew family, 5; James McGrew family, 5; Alexander Bradum family, 8; Hamilton McGrew family, 4. The population of Salem Township in 1870 was 486, and the total, children and all, in the families here named was 162.

Complete information concerning the earliest Methodist preachers is unobtainable. Some of these preachers were the Reverends Glascock, Tommy Romines and Riley Walls. We can get no dates of their ministry. Whether they were appointed by the St. Louis conference to serve definite charges we cannot ascertain. As they seem to have lived fairly settled lives here, we may suppose they were "local preachers." Reverend Riley Walls preached regularly in a log church located one mile east and one mile south of Senath. The name of this church has been lost. He also held a revival meeting under a brush arbor near the Senath cemetery before Salem union church house was built. Whatever the relationship of these men may have been with the Methodist conference, it is safe to suppose that the circuit riders who held regular services throughout the region came from Grand Prairie circuit which in 1873 consisted of Harkey's Chapel, Cotton Plant, Liberty, and Brannum. It is also safe to suppose that one or more of these early Methodist societies began holding services in the Salem union church house when it was erected.

Salem union church house was located east of and just across the road from the Senath cemetery, which was then known as Rosenbum cemetery. There all denominations of the country round about were permitted to worship. Methodist, Baptist and Christian people contributed to its erection and upkeep. It appears that from 1885, the year the church house was built, a Methodist preacher was appointed to serve the congregation once each month. Fortunately, a few records exist from that date. These records show the names of the preachers, dates of their appointment, and the length of their terms of service. They are: Thomas Lord, October, 1885, one year; R. A. McClintock, September, 1886, two years; R. Walton, September, 1886; four years; S. C. Biffle, October, 1892, three years. After two very successful revival meetings in 1891 and 1892 Reverend Walton persuaded the Methodist people that they were strong and numerous enough to maintain a Methodist church alone with a Methodist Sunday school.

In 1893, the Methodist group withdrew from the Salem union church house and built Bethel Methodist Church, one mile north and one mile east of Senath. William H. Hicks and his wife Eugenia Hicks deeded to J. P. Price, J. W. Estep, William Haislip, Carrol Johnson, and E. C. Austin, "trustees of Methodist Episcopal



Church South and their successors", land—containing one acre more or less, beginning at northeast corner of section 1, township 17, range 8 east, and thence 12 rods west and thence 14 rods south, and thence 12 rods east and thence 14 rods north to the place of beginning. The foundation for the new building was laid in June, 1893. In that year the registry shows a membership of about two hundred. Besides the men named in the deed, J. B. Dial and D. F. Ham were recognized leaders of the church. After the name of S. C. Biffle the record of ministers continues as follows: Y. J. Lightfoot, October, 1895, one year; J. L. Batton, September, 1896, one year; J. L. Bowling, October, 1897; W. H. Woodfin, January, 1898; R. M. Ownby, September, 1898, two years; T. W. Glass, September, 1900, two years; S. C. Biffle, September, 1902, two years; J. W. Oliver, September, 1904, one year and eight months; J. R. Bullington, June, 1906, four months; John D. Doherty, September, 1906, four years; J. W. Ham, September, 1910, one year; Ed S. Tetley, 1911—.

Apparently Bethel Methodist Church prospered for several years. Its members who are still living recall the many pleasures associated with it. After 1910, however, it seems all was not well with the church. The last name entered on the membership roll was dated 1910, while the Reverend Doherty was minister. Then record-keeping seems to have stopped. While J. W. Ham and Ed S. Tetley's names appear on the list of pastor's names the record of the latter is incomplete. The last days of this church are obscured by the fog of time.

Except for a few undisputable facts nearly everybody disagrees with everybody else about what happened to the organization of Bethel Church during the years between 1910 and 1917. No available records exist concerning those years. A few people, usually those who were not members of either church, believe that Bethel Church was the nucleus of the Senath Methodist Church. Some evidence seems to support this idea; some individuals who were members at Bethel transferred their memberships to Senath and became charter members of the church there. The Bethel Church registry records their dismissal. That registry, from which much of the information in this story was taken, is now filed with the Senath church records. When it was placed there is not known. In 1918 Reverend J. T. Ricketts was given authority to dispose of the Bethel church property according to his best judgment. No records show when or how this property was placed in the hands of the Senath church. One person who was a member of Bethel church recalls that once—the date is not remembered—a suggestion was made that the entire membership be brought from Bethel to Senath. That member, and perhaps a few others, agreed and became a part of the church at Senath; many more refused to leave Bethel and so maintained the church there. These are emphatic in saying that Bethel and Senath remained separate churches.

While Senath and Bethel Methodist churches were different churches, it is undoubtedly true that the erection of a Senath church building and the growth of the Senath Church accelerated a period of decline which eventually resulted in the death of Bethel church. None of those who were members of Bethel church in its last years could recall who the last minister was. Nor could they remember when Methodist services ceased to be held there. A few persons insisted that at least occasional Methodist services, both preaching and Sunday school services, were being held there in 1917 when the building was destroyed. Most of the former members believe that the members gradually drifted away, some to Octa, some to Tatum's Chapel, some to Harkey's Chapel, and some to Senath. According to the Senath church records, many whose names had been on the Bethel registry joined the Senath church in 1921, while the Reverend J. Arthur Brown was minister.

It is an unquestionable fact that a Missionary Baptist Church was organized in 1915 which held services in the Bethel building and which was called New Bethel. Whether Methodist services were also held in the building then or afterward cannot be conclusively determined; many believe they were. In the spring of 1917 the Bethel church building was destroyed by a tornado a short while after Sunday school had been dismissed. Nobody recalls what denomination held the Sunday school. It may have been a union Sunday school. It is quite clear, however, that the ownership of the land and the building had remained in the hands of the Methodist people, or at least of the Methodist conference, for in the minutes of the Senath quarterly conference of June 8, 1918, is found the following statement: "Brother J. T. Ricketts given full authority to dispose of Bethel church property according to his best judgment." J. W. Oliver bought the wrecked building. No available records give information regarding the disposal of the land on which the building stood. It is now once more a part of the farm to which it originally belonged.

Thus ended the physical elements of Bethel, one of the early Methodist churches near Senath. Its roots went deep into the past through the Salem union church, through other churches, now nameless, to smaller, more remote Methodist societies and classes of early days. Its branches, transplanted in new soil, have attained greater stature and greater power to benefit mankind.

\* \* \* \*

#### *STATEMENT OF APPRECIATION*

To the many who generously aided my efforts in the preparation of this paper I wish to express grateful appreciation. Without the co-operation of those church officials who placed in my hands existing records, without the courteous assistance of those whose memories go back to an earlier day, without the generous

suggestions as to where authoritative information could be secured, I could never have brought together these facts or verified these statements. I especially wish to thank Mrs. Nola Osborn who assisted by interviewing numerous individuals.

(Signed) Sue Oliver

## THE STORY OF THE WILL A. HAISLIP FAMILY

By *EZRA H. HAISLIP*

May 30, 1949

EZRA HAISLIP, son of Will A. and Rosetta Haislip, was born October 8, 1892, on a farm 2 miles northeast of Senath; when he was 14 months old his father purchased the Joe Ward farm about 2 miles northwest of Senath; there Ezra spent his boyhood days; he attended the Senath school. At the age of 19 he married Clara B. Mitchell; to this union two children were born—Ural Pauline and Tural Ailine. Ezra engaged in farming until November, 1917, when he purchased a dry cleaning and tailoring business from Levi Chaney at Senath. He and his wife were divorced and he moved to Montebello, California September 12, 1921; went into the dry cleaning and tailoring business at Montebello in June, 1923. December 7, 1930 he married Miss Grace Bell LeVeaux (now deceased) of Montebello. In August, 1937, Ezra returned to Senath because of the illness of his father who died October 7, 1937. He was executor of the estate and remained at Senath until the estate was administered.



*Ezra H. Haislip*

June 12, 1838, he married Edna V. Jennings, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. S. T. Jennings of Senath; in December, 1938, he and his wife went to Montebello where they now reside, and he is engaged in the dry cleaning and tailoring business. He returns periodically to Dunklin County to look after his farm lands; he is a member of the Methodist Church; Royal Arch Mason, and a Knight Templar.

---

The ancestors of Will A. Haislip came from England about the middle of the 18th century and settled at Norfolk, Virginia; later some of the Haislips moved west of the Cumberland Mountains and into Tennessee. In 1859, Jackson J. Haislip, the father of Will A., moved from Tennessee to Gainesville, Arkansas, and it was at Gainesville, on June 12, 1867, that Will A. Haislip was born. Part of his childhood days was spent on the farm near Gainesville; but the family later moved to a farm about three miles northwest of Marmaduke, Arkansas, where Will A. grew up to a young man. He attended the local country schools and acquired such instruction as was common in that day in country schools.

Marmaduke, Arkansas, is just across the St. Francis River from Dunklin County, and no doubt Will A. Haislip, during his coming up, was in Dunklin County on occasions and heard a lot about the wonderful opportunities in this truly great county. Marmaduke and Gainsville, Arkansas, are on Crowley's Ridge which runs across north Dunklin County. In 1889, when Will A. Haislip was 22 years old he left the Crowley's Ridge farm and came to Dunklin County to live with his brother, L. G. (Green) Haislip, who then lived on his farm one mile east of Senath. And in passing, I might say that Uncle Green Haislip served as county judge of Dunklin County. Will A. spent about 2 years with his brother Green; got acquainted with the people of the community and especially the young people who went to church at the Old Salem union church house which was east of and near the Senath cemetery.



*Will A. Haislip*

County, Tennessee. He died at Ripley, Tennessee, but I do not have the date of his death.

Grandmother Suta Ann Ruth Middleton Haislip was the daughter of Benjamin Franklin Middleton; she was born in Gibson County, Tennessee, December 30, 1829; died at Marmaduke, Arkansas, May 5, 1894. Her father, Benjamin Franklin Middleton, was born in Middle Tennessee, September 4, 1800; was a school teacher in Gibson County, Tennessee; he also taught in adjacent counties. Benjamin Franklin Middleton married June A. Dollins in Gibson County August 1, 1824; he continued in the teaching profession until his death July 28, 1856. He also did legal work such as writ-

I might here, in a paragraph or two, say something about the forebears of Will A. Haislip, my father and Rosetta Cook Haislip, my mother. His father, Jackson J. Haislip, was born in Middle Tennessee, November 9, 1825. When a small boy Jackson J.'s parents moved to Madison County, Tennessee. Jackson J. Haislip married Miss Suta Ann Ruth Middleton on December 4, 1885. Shortly after their marriage they moved to Humboldt, Gibson County, Tennessee, and November 25, 1859, they moved to Gainsville, Arkansas. Jackson J. Haislip died at Marmaduke, Arkansas, March 24, 1895. The father of Jackson J. Haislip was Dr. Laban Haislip of Madison

ing deeds and other legal documents. He and his family resided near Humboldt. I do not have any information about June A. Dollins.

My mother, Rosetta Cook Haislip, was the daughter of John B. and Louretta Rice Cook. She was born on her father's farm a short distance northeast of Senath April 17, 1877. John B. Cook was the son of Robert Jasper Cook and Celia Beakley Cook; was born March 5, 1858, in Murray County, Tennessee. Robert Jasper Cook was born in Murray County, Tennessee, May 5, 1819, and Celia was also born in Tennessee and they were married in Tennessee. They came to Horse Island in 1860 and settled about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile east of Senath. Many yet living will recall the old log dwelling about a half-quarter or more out in the field and on the north side of the road east of Senath; that was the Robert Jasper Cook homestead and where he died April 27, 1880. His widow, Celia, lived quite a number of years thereafter, but I do not have the date of her death. However, she too died at the old Cook homestead. John B. Cook was a prosperous farmer; served as justice of the peace. In February, 1895, he formed a business partnership (hardware store in Kennett where the present Bank of Kennett building now stands) with his brother-in-law, Ned N. Rice, and soon thereafter he moved to Kennett; lived there until he moved to Montebello, California, in 1906. John B. Cook died at Montebello, January 12, 1919.

Louretta Rice Cook, my grandmother, was the daughter of David Rice who was born in Henry County, Tennessee, March 20, 1837. The parents of David Rice were James P. and Casendaney Hearn Rice. I do not know the place of birth or when of James P. and wife. David Rice came to Dunklin County in 1853, settled first northwest of where Campbell now is. He married Miss Jane Hammel May 6, 1856; she too was born in Tennessee. Later, David Rice moved to Kinfolks Island about five or six miles southwest of Kennett. David Rice served as assessor, public administrator, and representative of Dunklin County. He had four sons and the daughter, Louretta. Louretta was born northwest of Campbell March 20, 1857. After the death of Grandfather Cook, my grandmother continued to reside in Montebello until her death August 14, 1940. My mother, Rosetta, never remarried; lives now near Portland, Oregon.

Will A. Haislip, when he came to Horse Island, was a handsome young man of good manners and deportment and was not overlooked by the girls who attended Old Salem. Quite a few girls in that day rode horseback to church on Sunday mornings; sat their best in the old-fashioned sidesaddle. Among these was Rosetta Alice Cook, daughter of John B. and Louretta Rice Cook who lived a short distance northeast of Senath. Will A. and Rosetta were married December 21, 1890, and went to housekeeping in a one-room log house on the father-in-law's farm. Five children were

born to this marriage. Their names, date of birth and present address follow: Ezra H., October 8, 1892, Montebello, California; Violet, March 14, 1894, Victorville, California; Hearne M., September 1, 1900, Arbyrd, Missouri; Iris Mignon (married Theodore Schrader), March 20, 1904, Van Nuys, California; Eric, December 20, 1905, not certain about his present address.

My mother and father were divorced December 20, 1905, and my father thereafter married Mrs. Lucy Hickman December 24, 1906. Mrs. Hickman was formerly Miss Lucy Bailey, granddaughter of the Reverend B. C. Bohannon, one of the early Baptist preachers in the Senath neighborhood. There were six children born of the second marriage. Their names, date of birth and present address, so far as I know, are: Marshall W., September 9, 1907, Phoenix, Arizona; Jennie, born in 1908, not certain about her address; Sherrill, born in 1910, not certain about his address; Woodrow, born in 1914; Will A. Jr., born in 1917; Revella, born in 1922 (married Howard Crum; died at Bakersfield, California April 17, 1947). All these children by both marriages were born on the old home farm northwest of Senath, except Eric, who was born at Kennett where Grandfather Cook then lived.

In this story of my father, I shall not say a great deal about the children. I can say that all have been reasonably successful in life. Marshall, Woodrow, and Will A. Jr. served in World War II; Woodrow in the south Pacific; Will A. Jr. in the south Pacific and Japan; Marshall in India. I might say that Marshall is a prominent lawyer in Phoenix, Arizona; was a candidate in 1948 for supreme court judge of Arizona, and while defeated, he made a very fine showing and many of his friends think he will one day be a member of the supreme court of the State. Marshall commenced the study of law in the office of Judge John H. Bradley of Kennett.

My father's second wife, Lucy, died on the 17th day of October, 1925, at the old farm home, and he thereafter married Mrs. Della Dial, whose maiden name was Cook, on July 3, 1932. Mrs. Della Cook Dial, my father's third wife, is the daughter of John Robert and Martha Cunningham Cook, born, respectively, in Dyer County and Carroll County, Tennessee; they came to Dunklin County (near Senath) in 1888. Will A. Haislip died at the old farm home October 7, 1937.

Will A. Haislip went out on his own soon after his marriage. He purchased what I call the old home farm about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles northwest of Senath in 1893, and that was home to the end of his days. Through the years he acquired about 900 acres of fine Dunklin County farm land and substantial personal holdings, and it can be truthfully said that the price of his material achievement was literally the sweat of his brow: he neither received nor sought any snap bargains. He was careful in buying land or in making any



deal to stay close enough to shore that a slump in economic conditions would not destroy him.

Will A. Haislip had a genuine sympathy for the hardworking honest youth, boy or girl, and quietly helped many such along life's way. He came up the hard way himself and therefore had a genuine sympathy for such as he was on his way up. He was a Methodist, and believed truly in the Golden Rule. He functioned with the Methodists in the Old Salem church house, and thereafter with the Methodists at Old Bethel, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles northeast of Senath, and was a substantial contributor to the present Methodist church building in Senath; besides, he was a diligent and successful solicitor of funds from others. He always contributed liberally to his church and its activities. He was a Mason and a Democrat; served his lodge and his party faithfully as he did his church.

There have been few men in Dunklin County who achieved more with their own hands (manual labor) than did Will A. Haislip. Success is measured largely by achievement and by that yardstick Will A. Haislip was indeed a success. Such is the estimate of his many friends and a grateful son.

## A COLLECTION OF POEMS

By OSEE SHELBY KARNES

Senath, Missouri

OSEE SHELBY KARNES, born near the beautiful Cumberland River in Livingston County, Kentucky, came with her parents to Missouri as a child. She was orphaned at an early age; attended public schools; served in a bank as a bookkeeper and assistant



*Osee Shelby Karnes*

cashier until she married Mr. Joseph W. Karnes, then manager of John M. Karnes Mercantile Company. Joe Karnes is the oldest son of John M. Karnes who was merchant, landowner and pioneer citizen of Dunklin County. To this union two sons were born, Joseph Wayne and John M. Jr. Osee Karnes has been active in civic affairs; has served as Democratic committee-woman in the township; is a member of the Order of Eastern Star. Many of her poems have been printed in the home and other county papers; among many published in the Memphis Press-Scimitar are "Crepe Myrtle", "Memphis", "When the Dogwood is in Bloom", and "It is Snowing." Others appear in a book published by Poetry House in New York City.

---

### LET ME BE A DREAMER

Summer time has come and gone;  
Autumn days have come along—  
In the days now coming on  
Let me be a dreamer.  
Lay the work I've planned away;  
Let it go another day.  
Give me just a while to play—  
And to be a dreamer.  
Let me of life's beauty drink;  
Give me just a while to think—  
Stack those dishes in the sink—  
Let me be a dreamer.  
Let me visit castles rare  
In my mind or anywhere.  
For a day please let me dare  
To be just a dreamer.

*MY LITTLE HOME*

When the sun shines hot  
On the country side,  
There is one spot I  
Look on with pride—  
I'd rather spend the days inside  
My little home.  
There's a shady lawn  
With cooling breeze,  
Where mocking birds  
Sing in the trees—  
A place to dream and rest at ease—  
My little home.  
Here I may work  
In the sun or shade  
In a little world  
My hands have made—  
A sacred place for which I've prayed—  
My little home.  
There's a garden plot  
Where flowers grow,  
A place where loved ones  
Come and go—  
The dearest spot on earth I know—  
My little home.

*THE DOGWOOD IS IN BLOOM*

It is springtime in the Ozarks  
And the dogwood is in bloom.  
And outside a soft green carpet  
Pads the earth's large airy room.  
Now from far and near the tourists  
Come, if they have time to spare,  
Just to drink of all the beauty  
And to breathe the mountain air.  
And on hills, in verdant valleys,  
Nature now seems all in tune—  
For its springtime in the Ozarks  
And the dogwood is in bloom.  
On this shrub of gorgeous flowers  
Comes the bloom before the leaf.  
When the world seems cold and callous  
They appear to bring relief.  
And with lovely snowwhite blossoms,  
Nature now seems all in tune—  
So let's spend some happy hours  
While the dogwood is in bloom.

### *EASTER SUNRISE*

It was the first day of the week,  
And to this historic scene  
There came Mary and Joanna,  
And one Mary Magdalene.

Very early in the morning  
Just about the break of day,  
Here the women brought some spices  
To the tomb where Jesus lay.

And they wondered in amazement;  
Bowed their heads then in dismay  
When they found the tomb was empty  
And the stone was rolled away.

Angels there in shining raiment,  
To the mourners present said:  
"Why is it Ye Seek The Living  
In the tombs among the dead?"

He is not here, but is risen,  
For He said He'd rise again  
After He had been delivered  
By the hands of sinful men.

He had said it was expedient  
Then that He should go away;  
That He might send the Comforter  
To abide with them alway.

### *HORNERSVILLE*

Just a sleepy little village  
Nestled there beside a lake;  
Pretty little town of culture  
Taking many years to make.

O, such people are the bulwark  
Of a nation strong and true—  
If were not for such I wonder  
What the world would ever do.

Just a spot in Dunklin County  
Where Old Glory may unfurl,  
Truly blessed with Heaven's bounty,  
And they call it Hornersville.

*LAMP LIGHT*

An electric bulb will serve one all right  
Yet I am still fond of an old lamp light.

With a storm on hand and the lights all out,  
It serves one the best, there is no doubt.

And there is the charm of a warm summer moon  
In the magical spell of a lamp-lighted room.

And a host of fond memories in the soft, yellow glow  
That will haunt you with dreams of the days long ago.

If you long for a thrill and have no place to go,  
Just light an old lamp and turn it down low.

Perhaps in the attic, hid far out of sight  
The old lamp is waiting to bring you delight.

## A COLLECTION OF POEMS.

By *MRS. MAUDE McNIEL*

(Piggott, Arkansas)

MAUDE GWIN McNIEL—No woman in Clay County, Arkansas, is more widely known than Maude Gwin McNiел. She has been in public life for the past 35 years; was deputy sheriff and collector under her husband, George A. McNiел; for 12 years was county



*Maude Gwin McNiел*

director of public welfare; her love for people and the close contact through this work with both the great and the small afforded her great joy and enabled her to give aid to the underprivileged of the county; she was forced to retire from public life because of ill health. She has written many articles for newspapers and at present is correspondent for the Little Rock, Arkansas, Gazette and the Memphis, Tennessee, Commercial Appeal. She was born at Holcomb, Missouri, December 2, 1886—the oldest child of Mr. and Mrs. Charles T. Gwin; her maternal grandfather was Asa Bascom Douglass, pioneer citizen and surveyor of Dunklin County; she attended school at Holcomb; finished high school at Rector, Arkansas; graduated from Robertson's Business College, and attended Galloway College for girls at Searcy, Arkansas, where she majored in music. Another of her talents is writing poetry; she has won many honors with poems she has had published. Three sons and two daughters were born to her marriage: Charles Gwin McNiел, married and now living in Billings, Montana; Rosaline, deceased; Ralph, Superintendent of the Piggott Schools, also married; George Thurston, married and living at Searcy, Arkansas; Ellagene Gilman, living at Galveston, Texas. She has 6 grandchildren, Robert Neal and Charles Albert, sons of Charles Gwin; Mary Julia, Janett and Cynthia, daughters of Goerge T., and Paige, daughter of Ellagene. An only sister, Ruth Gwin, resides with Mrs. McNiел and her husband in Piggott; she is a member of the Piggott Methodist Church.

---

### *OLD FASHIONED BOUQUET*

There's a little lane a-winding  
Through the valley down below  
That brings to me fond memories  
Of my sweethearts long ago.  
For 'twas there I went a-woeing

And 'twas in this lane I met  
A lovely flower fresh and blooming  
My first love—my Violet.  
At the turnstile every evening  
She'd be waiting there for me;  
There she promised that forever  
She would love no one but me.  
But alas! without a warning  
She eloped, so my story goes,  
And my broken heart was mended  
By my wild, wild Irish Rose.  
'Twas a merry chase she led me  
Through this little winding lane,  
Happy days we roamed together;  
Love's indeed a happy game—  
Gloomy days became as sunshine  
As love wove its magic spell,  
Though my secrets I always whisper  
To the Daisy; she'll not tell.  
Then the proud and stately Lily  
Came and caught me by surprise.  
Could I tell if love or laughter  
Dwelt in those mysterious eyes?  
Mystery lurked around about me  
And my heart grew faint and cold,  
But 'twas nourished back to living  
By my lovely Marigold.  
'Twas in the early days of autumn  
When the frost was on the vine  
That she promised me forever  
And forever she'd be mine.  
But Jack Frost came by and claimed her;  
Left me broken hearted, too.  
Then forget-me-not came swiftly  
With her heart of gold so true.  
Once again my heart was mended  
And my life became the same,  
As we wandered down the pathway  
Of this little winding lane.  
Tho' today my steps are feeble  
And my hair is silvery gray  
I can see my sweethearts all together  
In a lovely old bouquet.



BY THE OPEN FIRE

I love to go out to Grandpa's farm  
And stay a week or two  
Because out there I do no harm  
And I don't have much to do.  
I follow Grandpa around all day  
Of this I never tire,  
But best of all is when I hear him say,  
"Let's sit by the open fire."

He sits down in his big arm chair  
And settles down to rest;  
I pull my stool up close to him where  
I know he likes me best.  
Then I lean my head upon his knee—  
Of this I never tire;  
We sit there still as we can be  
In front of the open fire.

I close my eyes and dream about  
The funniest kind of men  
A-sailin' higher than a tree—  
I kinda' jump, and then  
Grandpa pulls me up on his knee  
Just a little bit higher,  
And there we sit a long, long time  
In front of the open fire.

A SMILE

Isn't it funny  
Just how bright and sunny  
Your days are made worth-while  
When you chance to meet  
A friend on the street  
And he greets you with a smile?

Then perhaps if you  
Have work to do  
Your task somehow seems lighter  
Just because one smile  
Made the day worth-while  
And the sunshine all the brighter.

A chain is made  
That pulls us upgrade  
And helps us to make each mile,  
So one great host,  
From coast to coast,  
Of friends are made with a smile.

### *A RESOLUTION*

The year is gone, the book is closed,  
And its pages once so white  
Are blotted now with our mistakes,  
Though we tried with all our might  
To do the things we planned to do,  
And while we have failed, it seems,  
There's another year, another chance  
To fulfill all our dreams;  
To pledge our faith, to work anew  
With courage and good cheer,  
And leaving all mistakes behind  
Begin another year.

### *TO A SONG BIRD*

This morning at the early dawn  
There came high notes so true  
In through my open window  
From you.

Your song was an inspiration  
That filled me with life anew;  
It came through my open window  
From you.

From your throat, little songbird  
Came my call—my cue—  
To be up and doing early  
Like you.

### *THE OLD CHURCH*

The old frame church isn't there any more  
For a red brick stands in its stead  
Like a sentinel on guard its spires reach out  
To meet the heavens overhead.  
For many years the old church stood  
On the street just off the square,  
A silent witness to the many feet  
That passed its portals fair.  
And the old church bell that hung so high,  
And the rope that dangled there  
Are memories now of a message sweet  
That rang out clear on the air.  
That little sideroom where children met  
To learn the stories of old;  
Where they sang to the old organ strains  
Of the city paved with gold  
Are things of the past, and from them came  
A vision bright and clear  
To carry on the labors of love  
Throughout each coming year.  
And the hearts of young and old alike  
Are joined in one accord,  
To meet together in the new brick church  
And worship with their Lord.  
The old frame church isn't there any more,  
But in majesty there stands in its place  
A structure built of solid rock  
That time cannot erase.

## A COLLECTION OF POEMS

By *MRS. FLOSSIE HUGHES ROBARDS*

Kennett, Misosuri

FLOSSIE H. ROBARDS, the author of the following poems, was born in the deep south, and these poems reflect an ability, yes, great ability, to express that mellow, appealing, poetic language of the Southland. She was born September 12, 1895, in Jefferson



*Flossie H. Robards*

County, Alabama, at a place called Robbins Cross Roads, and it is not amiss to say here that the genius and patriotism—naturals at the American Cross Roads—have contributed much to the stability of these United States. Many of her poems have been published in newspapers and magazines, and one day a choice collection may be published in a book. The parents of Flossie Robards were James Buchanan and Sylvania (Robbins) Hughes; the father was born in Bibb County, Georgia, near Macon; the mother in Jefferson County, Alabama; the Robbins Cross Roads was named for the mother's family. Flossie is the youngest of ten children, and when she was 15 months of age her parents moved to Parker County, Texas, where

she spent most of her life prior to her marriage to Judge Charles H. Robards of Dunklin County, October 6, 1921. She attended the public schools of Parker County; took a course in telegraphy at a business college; became a telegraph operator for the Santa Fe Railroad, and was serving as such operator at the time of her marriage. At an early age she became a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and is an active worker in her church; is a loyal Democrat and takes an active part in her party and its activities. Judge and Mrs. Robards reside on their farm a few miles northwest of Kennett. Three children have been born to them, Virginia, James B., and Shirley. Virginia, for some time, did secretarial work in Washington, D. C.; May 1, 1949 she sailed for Cairo, Egypt, with a Navy contingent with which she does secretarial work; James B. is in the Army, stationed at Camp Chaffee, Arkansas; is taking officers' training; Shirley married Charles D. Baker; they have a baby son; and reside on our home farm.

### *THIS DAY IS OURS*

This day is ours, and may the setting sun  
Find rest for us with every task well done.  
Lord, give us peace at eventide today;  
Prepare us for the morrow, Lord, we pray.

This day is ours and may we use it well  
To spread Thy kingdom and Thy love to tell;  
Lord, give us strength at eventide, we pray,  
And make tomorrow better than today.

This day is ours, tomorrow is Thine own;  
We reap tomorrow what today was sown;  
Oh, God of hosts, we pray that the harvest be  
A blessing for us, Lord, a soul for Thee.

This day is ours, but Thou hast yesterday—  
A blessing lost because we did not pray.  
But help us, Lord, at eventide to see  
This day of ours spent, Lord, in work for Thee.

### *THE GREAT PHYSICIAN*

The Great Physician stood at my door  
And I did not let Him in;  
My soul was sick and my heart was sore  
With its heavy load of sin;  
I needed the healing touch of His hand  
And His merciful love divine,  
But He stood at my door and I knew not  
That His healing power was mine.

The Greatest Healer stood at my door  
'Mid the tumult of wind and rain  
And I knew not what He had in store  
Of relief from my bitter pain.  
So He waited the passing of the storm  
Outside my window there  
While I needed His healing love divine;  
My heart too sore for prayer.

So the Great Physician went His way  
When the fury of storm was past,  
And left me there, but I found a prayer  
Deep in my heart at last.  
For I felt His wonderful healing love  
And His nearness eased the pain;  
But I'll look for His presence in every storm  
That rolls o'er my soul again.

## MY MOM

My Mom she does the nicest things  
For little kids like me;  
She hunts my ball and gives me strings  
'N everything, and she  
Just fixes all the things so nice  
That little children eat;  
Apple tarts all filled with spice,  
And cookies nice and sweet.

My Mom she sings the nicest song  
Before I go to sleep  
About the boy who all day long  
Just watches little sheep.  
And when I close my eyes so tight  
She tiptoes to the door  
And turns real low my one small light—  
I wish she'd sing some more.

My Mom she has the nicest eyes;  
They sparkle like the dew;  
They make you think of summer skies;  
Of violets so blue.  
And when she laughs they sorta' shine  
And makes me feel so good;  
I am so glad that she is mine—  
You'd love my Mom, you would.

My Mom's cheeks are like a rose;  
Her hair is soft as down,  
And there are freckles on her nose;  
Her hands are slim and brown.  
She's pretty as a peach, and yet  
She knows just how to treat  
A little guy like me, you bet  
My Mom is awful sweet.

*THE MAN BY THE ROAD*

If I were the man by the side of the road  
Who watches the world go by,  
I'd stop every man with a frown on his face  
And ask him the reason why.  
I'd stop every man with sad, weary eyes  
And find out what made them so;  
I'd point out to each the Christ on the cross  
And help them His love to know.

If I lived in a house by the side of the road  
And tried for the friendship of man,  
I'd tell them of Christ the Wonderful One  
Who gave us salvation's plan.  
I'd show him the road to heaven's gate,  
The way that the Savior trod—  
If I were the man by the side of the road,  
I'd try to lead someone to God.

I do not live by the side of the road  
Where the races of men pass on,  
But I meet them each day on the path of life—  
Those wanderers far from home.  
You don't have to live in a house by the road  
To scatter the sunshine of love,  
But wherever you live, if a man ask the way,  
Just point him to heaven above.

You don't have to live in a house by the road  
To offer your friendship to man,  
A kindly word and a cheerful smile;  
A friendly clasp of the hand;  
A word of love to a sinsick soul  
Helps lighten the heavy load  
And makes you a friend of all mankind  
If you are the man by the road.



### *RAINDROPS ON THE LEAVES*

As I listen to the patter of the rain upon the leaves  
I let my fancies wander and such stories do they weave;  
Each drop a tiny jewel from crown of Fairy Queen,  
Glistening in their setting of leaves of brightest green.

The patter turns to voices of genii, gnome and elf;  
They dance among the branches, each fairy by itself;  
Then they join together and down to earth they come  
In tiny rivulets and streams, and down the brook they run.

They tumble joyously onward, still singing on their way,  
Such happy little fairies who came to earth today  
As tiny sparkling raindrops that pattered on the leaves  
That gathered on the rooftops and tumbled from the eaves.

Now they chatter louder; patter harder on the leaves,  
As they thunder on the housetop; tumble wildly from the eaves.  
You 'most forget they're fairies; think they must be imps instead,  
As they dance and scamper madly o'er the shingles overhead.

As I dream on and listen to the raindrops on the roof,  
They patter, helter-skelter, each drop a tiny hoof  
That gallops here and yonder before they come to rest  
And settle gently down upon old Mother Nature's breast.

So I just sit and listen to the patter on the leaves  
And smile as foolish fancy such a funny story weaves,  
And wonder if old Mother Earth would laugh if she but knew  
That in my dreams each tiny drop into a Fairy grew.

### *LIFE'S ROAD*

There's a road that leads you over the hill,  
And down the other side  
By a babbling brook, an old farm house,  
And on through a meadow wide.  
It leads you on through valleys green,  
Till it reaches the ocean's foam,  
But wherever it leads it will take you back  
To the shelter of Home Sweet Home.

There are roads in life that are rocky and hard,  
And you travel them all alone.  
There are some that are smooth and you travel fast,  
And some are narrow and long.  
They take you away from the ones you love,  
You think, to wealth and fame—  
When you utterly fail and you're weary and tired,  
They will bring you safe home again.

There's a road you travel in grief and pain  
That ends at a prison wall,  
You stumble along o'ercome with shame;  
You think no one cares if you fall;  
No matter how rough, no matter how steep,  
No matter if it be long,  
If you're brave enough to right-about-face,  
That road will lead you home.

*FROM MY KITCHEN WINDOW*

From my window this I see  
Bits of sky, a maple tree,  
A clothesline filled with snowy things,  
A cardinal with outspread wings,  
And on the sill wee pots of earth  
Wherein my cactus plants find berth—  
This from my kitchen window.

And as I look at land and sky  
A fleecy cloud goes floating by,  
And flakes of snow come tumbling down  
And soon they cover all the ground.  
Snow covered trees with arms spread wide  
Seems to guard the countryside—  
Just out my kitchen window.

The shouts of children fill the air  
And as I look out from my chair  
Placed by the window wide and deep  
I see them on the hillside steep;  
Their sleds in readiness to go  
Gliding o'er the hard-packed snow  
And by my kitchen window.

I cannot tell you all I see  
For every day there seems to be  
New scenes, yet they are always there  
And be they cloudy days or fair  
The birds are ever in my trees  
Singing, swaying in the breeze  
Outside my kitchen window.

## A COLLECTION OF POEMS

By *MADISON JACKSON LONG*

(Senath, Missouri)

MADISON JACKSON LONG, author of the following poems, has spent 72 years in the neighborhood lying immediately south of what was once Varner River, about 4 miles north of Senath; Jack was born February 7, 1876, in Scott County, near Sikeston; his



*Madison Jackson  
Long*

parents, Benjamin Thomas and Nancy Catherine Palmer Long were Tennesseans; were married in Tennessee in 1857, and moved to Scott County in 1860; remained there for some 17 years; moved to Dunklin County in 1877. The father died in 1884 and the mother in 1906; both were buried in the Senath cemetery. In 1898, Jack married Lillie Belle Niswonger; two children were born but died at birth; the mother died in February, 1902. In 1903, he married Leuada Bost and to this union 9 children were born, six sons and three daughters; a son and a daughter have passed away; there are ten grandchildren. Jack's life has been spent at the old homestead where his parents settled on Varner River and in the neighborhood nearby; he has been farmer, sawmill man, hunter, trapper, fisherman, and successful in all these. Much of his youth and perhaps more of his later years, until the Varner River lands became cotton fields, was spent in and about the sportsman's paradise that the Varner River area was before the days of drainage, and even though drainage ditches and levees have come, Jack's camp, his boats, fishing equipment and traps may still be found somewhere along Levee No. 4 northwest of Senath. Jack Long is an outstanding character and has an abundance of that kind of sense, commonly called horse sense, that gives one color and esteem. In youth, Jack was just a little better swimmer than his companions in the old swimming hole in his beloved Varner River; in the contests between the neighborhood youths he could jump a little farther and a little higher and run a little faster and lose fewer wrestling bouts or even more serious bouts. He attended the schools of his neighborhood and no more, but he has read a lot, and has a comprehensive knowledge of the Bible, and a marvelous knowledge of the legal land descriptions in the old Varner River area where he has lived so long and loves so well. He has written much poetry; it all reflects the dear simple annals that have been his during his long and useful life.

## *EIGHTY YEARS AGO*

I wonder at the changes since eighty years ago  
When girls wore woolen dresses, and boys wore pants of tow.  
Shoes were made of cowhide and socks from homespun wool  
And children did a half-day's work before they went to school.

The girls took music lessons upon the spinning wheel,  
And practiced late and early upon the swift and reel.  
The boys would ride a horse to mill a dozen miles or so  
And hurry off before daybreak, eighty years ago.

The people rode to meetings on slides instead of sleighs,  
And buggies rode as easy as cars do now-a-days,  
Oxen answered well for teams, though now they'd be too slow;  
People were not half so fast, eighty years ago.

How well do I remember the Wilson Patent stove  
That father bought and paid for with cloth that our girls wove.  
And how the people wondered when we got the thing to go;  
Said it would bust and kill us all, eighty years ago.

Now what on earth are we coming to, does anybody know?  
For men are always tinkering with nature's wondrous law.  
Now we have the airplane and the mighty radio;  
These things were not thought of, eighty years ago.

The people held elections, the same as now we do;  
Some men got defeated and felt so sad and blue.  
Women did not vote then—neither did they go—  
For they did not think it proper, eighty years ago.

## DUNKLIN COUNTY

Dunklin County is a beautiful land;  
It is the work of God and man;  
I have lived here for seventy years  
And plowed the land with a yoke of steers.  
Now they are gone, and the world turns around—  
And time goes on.

There are lots of people I knew long ago,  
They would be hard to count if in a row;  
Some were old and some were young;  
They met together and had lots of fun,  
But they are gone—the world turns around  
And time goes on.

Varner River where waters flowed  
With lots of fish a long time ago,  
With clear waters and bright flowing stream,  
Now grows cotton, corn and soybeans—  
It is gone—the world turns around  
And time goes on.

I have heard it said and I guess it is so  
This was home of the Indian a long time ago;  
That he hunted the wilderness, in cold and snow,  
Killing his meat with arrow and bow.  
But they are gone—the world turns around  
And time moves on.

There will be people yet unborn  
Who will plant fields of cotton and corn,  
But life is short—they won't stay long,  
For the world turns around,  
And time goes on.  
It won't be long until I have to go,

For the evening sun is sinking low,  
To meet the Lord who died for me;  
He shed his blood on Calvary—  
I will be gone—the world will turn 'round  
And time will go on.

## THE FARMER MAN

I sometimes think of the farmer man  
Who helps the people all over the land.  
He works and sweats till his face is red  
To keep the people in clothing and bread.  
He starts his crops in early spring  
And looks above for sunshine and rain.  
He sets his chickens and waits for the hatch,  
And whistles around with his breeches patched.  
He gets up early and milks the cow;  
Feeds the hogs and waters the sow;  
He eats the bread his wife has made,  
With butter and sweets, and ham and eggs.  
He starts the tractor and away he goes,  
'Round and around plowing the rows;  
He stops at noon and after washing clean,  
Is ready for cabbage, potatoes and beans.  
Again in the afternoon away he goes,  
Plowing along till the sun is low.  
He stops for the night, and with horses fed,  
He eats his supper and goes to bed.

## GREAT, GREAT AMERICANS

By ARCHIE J. LONG

(Son of Madison Jackson Long)

Can't you hear the cries of warfare,  
A challenge to our dear homeland?  
Uncle Sam, we hear you calling;  
We will lend a helping hand.  
Great are those who've gone before us  
Fought and fell so brave and true—  
Let us trace their footsteps over  
For the old red, white and blue.  
We're your sons, great, great Americans,  
With nerves of iron, loyal and bold.  
We may fall with broken bodies,  
But we have unconquerable souls.  
We'll assist you, Uncle Sammy  
Just at any time you say.  
May we help protect the title  
Of the grand old U. S. A.



## RURAL MAIL CARRIERS OF DUNKLIN COUNTY

By *NELLIE FRIE MICKEY*

August, 1949

NELLIE FRIE MICKEY is the author of the story of the rural mail carriers in Dunklin County; she is the youngest daughter of Phillip A. and Alsa Bunch Frie who settled in what is now the Bucoda neighborhood in 1889, moving from the Caruth neighborhood.



*Nellie Frie Mickey*

Phillip A. Frie, Nellie's father, was born April 7, 1867, in Hardin County, Tennessee; the mother was born in Perry County, Tennessee, June 5, 1868. Reverend Wm. G. Frie, a General Baptist preacher, and grandfather of Nellie, came with his family to the Caruth neighborhood prior to 1880 and the family appears in the 1880 census of Clay township. Nellie was born on the Frie homestead near Bucoda, January 17, 1901; attended the local school, finishing two years high school, and also attended the Cape Girardeau Normal, now the Southeast Missouri State College. She married Joseph G. Barnett in 1917; three sons were born of this marriage, one died in infancy; Phillip N. and Billie Joe Barnett served overseas in

World War II; Phillip N. is now Chief Petty Officer in the United States Navy. Joseph G. Barnett died in 1927. In 1930, Nellie was married to Elmer Wilson, son of the late Isaac C. Wilson, a pioneer of Buffalo Island, now known as the Beech Corner neighborhood; by the second marriage there is one son, Elmer G. Wilson. Mr. Wilson, the second husband, died in 1941. In 1943, Nellie married Thomas C. Mickey, son of D. C. and Emma Malone Mickey, who came to Senath from Cape Girardeau County, near Jackson, in the early 1880s. D. C. Mickey, now deceased, was among the early teachers of Dunklin County. Nellie and her husband live at their home on the Frie homestead near Bucoda, as do her sisters, Cordelia and Ella. Nellie's husband, Thomas C. Mickey, is rural mail carrier out of Cardwell. Her sister Cordelia's husband, L. W. Rose, Sr. prior to his death, was rural carrier out of Arbyrd; and Ella's husband, C. C. Wofford, is rural carrier out of Senath. The attraction of the Frie girls for rural carriers appeared as a news item in 1948 in *The Missouri Rural Carrier*.

---

There are (1947) thirteen carriers and one temporary carrier in Dunklin County: Guy Miller, Campbell; Charles H. Glenn,

Campbell; Luther E. Prince, Campbell; George S. Brice, Arbyrd; Lennie C. Pagan, Hornersville; Thomas C. Mickey, Cardwell; Wm. E. Bodine, Holcomb; Melvin R. Mallette, Kennett, Willis E. Marshall, Kennett; Floyd S. Williams, Kennett; Louis N. Proffer, Malden; H. Clayton May, Senath; Charles C. Wofford, Senath.

The first rural route established in Dunklin County was out of Holcomb in 1906. Martin Van Napper was appointed the first rural carrier from Holcomb postoffice December 20, 1905. The route was established and Mr. Napper began his services January 2, 1906, at an annual salary of \$684.00. Mileage of the route was 24.6 miles and was referred to as route 1. On November 1, 1920, a tri-weekly route was started with approximately 24 miles, with Wm. E. Bodine as carrier. Twelve months later this route was made a daily service route and was referred to as route 2. Martin Van Napper was retired from service as a carrier on total disability, March 1, 1936, at which time the two routes were consolidated with Mr. Bodine as carrier. Mileage of the two routes combined was 46.15 miles. Mr. Bodine still serves this route. Buren Napper, a son of Martin Van Napper, was appointed substitute carrier in 1923 and served until October, 1934, when he was commissioned postmaster at Holcomb.

The second route in the county was out of Senath. The first carrier was T. E. Johnson; he was the second carrier of the county. Mr. Johnson first started carrying the mail on November 16, 1906. This route was referred to as route 1. He served this route 31 years before retiring. The route started with a mileage of 26 miles and was later 24 miles. A second route was established 2 years later with Albert Milam as the first carrier; the mileage was 18 miles, and it was known as route 2. H. Clayton May was the next carrier on route 2, beginning services May 9, 1921, with mileage increased to 25.2 miles. On August 16, 1926, a third route was established out of Senath and Charles C. Wofford was appointed carrier of route 3 with approximately 28 miles. When Mr. Johnson, carrier on route 1, retired in 1937, the three routes were consolidated into two routes. Mr. May is still serving route 1 and Mr. Wofford is serving route 2. Mileage of each route is approximately 42.7 miles. Buster Sullivan is substitute carrier on route 2 at the present time.

Hornersville has one route which was established in 1908, with approximately 37 miles. Lennie C. Pagan was appointed the first carrier and still serves this route. Mr. Pagan has had exceptionally good years in health. Lawrence Williams is substitute carrier for this route.

Malden has one route; Louis N. Proffer is the regular carrier at the present time. History of this route was not available.

Clarkton has one route which was established in 1908. The first carrier was James J. Walters who served two years, but due to

ill health, resigned. He was succeeded by Sam C. Sharp who served about a year and resigned to accept a better position. L. R. Jerkens, the substitute carrier, served for six months when Charles B. James was appointed carrier and began service October 1, 1911. He served until June 1, 1945, when he retired because of ill health after having served 35 years and 9 months. John H. James, his brother, has been serving as temporary carrier since June 1, 1945. A new regular carrier is to be appointed soon, as the examination to fill the vacancy has been called.

Kenett has three routes—route 1 having been established in 1912. Ed L. Jones was appointed the first carrier. Willis E. Marshall was later appointed carrier, beginning in 1922, approximately, and has served this route for 25 years, still being the carrier on route 1 with a mileage of 45.6 miles. Route 2 was established in 1914; Ellis Liddell was the first carrier. Melvin R. Mallette was appointed carrier for route 2, which has a mileage of approximately 44.3 miles, and has served in that capacity for the past 30 years. Route 3 out of Kennett was also established in 1914, and discontinued in 1944. Verne V. Randol was first carrier; the present carrier is Floyd S. Williams, who has served as carrier on this route for 2 years, with a mileage of 32.35 miles. James Robards is substitute for all three routes.

Campbell has had four routes. Route 1 began September 1, 1914, with 22 miles; route 2 began September 1, 1914, with 22 miles; route 3 began February 1, 1916, with 16.85 miles; route 4 began July 1, 1919, with 20 miles. Corban G. Miller started as substitute carrier on route 1 in 1914, changing to a regular carrier February 1, 1915, to route 2, and is still serving this route. A. W. Cagle started as substitute carrier on route 2 in 1914. This route was also changed to a regular carrier February 1, 1915, with Harris G. Merritt serving as regular carrier until his death December 12, 1940. Virgil H. Miller was appointed carrier to serve on route 3 February 1, 1916, and resigned on April 1, 1920. Eric Smith began at this time and served until May 1, 1928. Luther E. Price was the next appointed carrier and is the present carrier with a mileage of 33.40 miles. Ora N. Courter served on route 4 when the route was established in 1919, until it was consolidated with route 1 in 1941. He resigned July 1, 1943, to take a place as regular clerk in the postoffice at Campbell, and Charles H. Glenn, regular clerk, began duties as regular carrier. He is the present carrier with approximately 39.4 miles for route 1. Substitutes for route 1 are Lawrence E. Snider, Robert H. Merritt who is a son of Harris G. Merritt, and Robert H. White; substitutes for route 2 are Charley Garrison, Lawrence E. Snider, Bob White, and Truett Burge; substitutes for route 3 are W. C. Arnold, Floyd York, Claud Foster, and Paul Ogden; substitutes for route 4 are Ora Ricks, Roll Ricks, Owen Ricks and R. H. White. Route 3 has served Wilhelmina postoffice since 1917. Route 4 served Glennonville from 1919 until November 14, 1941.

Arbyrd has one route, established in 1914. The first temporary carrier was James Austin who served almost a year. The first appointed carrier was Louis W. Rose, Sr. He began serving the route in 1915 and served as carrier until he retired April 30, 1937. L. W. Rose, Jr., son of Louis W. Rose, Sr., was temporary carrier from May 1, 1937, to January, 1938, when Clay P. Bixler was appointed regular carrier. He served until December 31, 1940, when he was transferred to Kennett as carrier, later exchanging to clerk in the postoffice there. George S. Brice began as carrier January 1, 1941. The present mileage of this route is 41.35 miles. In 1938, George W. Petty began as substitute and is substitute at the present time.

Cardwell has one route, established September 1, 1926, with L. L. Lowe as temporary carrier. On March 14, 1927, Thomas C. Mickey was appointed the first regular carrier and has continued as carrier to the present time. The mileage of this route is 46 miles. L. L. Lowe was the first substitute; Charles Mickey was second substitute. Lester Stewart was next substitute carrier and has served since December 1, 1937. He is also a member of the R. L. C. A.

## HISTORY OF THE BUCODA SCHOOL

By CORDELIA FRIE ROSE

May 30, 1949

CORDELIA FRIE ROSE, in her history of the Bucoda school, has told a story of consuming interest to the many patrons, pupils and former pupils of this fine school, and interest in this fine story will no doubt increase with the lapse of years. Delia is a sister of Nellie Frie Mickey, author of the story of the rural mail carriers in this book, and for the Frie family, reference is here made to the biographical sketch of Nellie. Delia was born at or near Caruth July 29, 1891; her parents moved to what is now the Bucoda community when she was about six months old; she attended the local school through two years high school; taught in the local school in 1907 when she was 16 years old; thereafter she taught, and attended what is now the Southeast Missouri State College at Cape Girardeau, and in 1916 was awarded the 60 hours life state teacher's certificate; she entered Washington University for nurse's training; graduated in 1920 and entered upon the practice of her profession, but gave up the nursing profession after about two years in order to take care of her mother. In 1923 she married L. W. Rose, Sr., now dead. Then in 1942 she again entered the teaching profession in the Bucoda school and is at present teaching in this school. She has continued her educational training by attending the summer sessions at Arkansas State College, Jonesboro, Arkansas. She resides on the Frie homestead near Bucoda.

---

If those early settlers of 1875 could see the Bucoda school of today in its new brick building with all its modern conveniences and beautifully landscaped grounds, they would certainly realize that their efforts had not been in vain. Small shabby, and inadequate as it was, the school which they built that year was the beginning of our present school system. It was then known as the Wilson school, named in honor of John Wilson who donated the plot of ground for the building. This one-room schoolhouse, located one-half mile east of the McGrew farm, was built of hewed cypress logs and was covered with clapboards. The room was filled with long, low benches made of riven planks and they had no back rests for the comfort of the occupants. Since there were no desks in this early school, the children either held their only two books or placed them on the puncheon floor underneath their benches; their school supplies consisted of a speller, a reader, a slate, and a slate pencil. This first schoolhouse was erected by the directors of the district with assistance from other civic-minded citizens of the community. These directors were: the president, a Mr. Hillhouse, who rived the boards; Hamilton (Tip) McGrew, who sawed the timber; and J. Riley Austin. Henry Ellis became the first teacher in the Wilson school.

The ground itself was a very small clearing in the midst of a densely wooded section on a rise between Honey Cypress and Kennemore sloughs. Many of the trees in this area reached the growth of eleven feet in diameter; one oak tree was found to have a circumference of thirty-three feet. This nearby woods was the only playground available to the children, therefore, the teacher was ever alert to prevent his charges from wandering too far away from the main building because of the ever present dangers lurking in the woods. Among the woodland menaces were the following: bears, panthers, bobcats, wolves, wild hogs (razor backs), deer, and copperhead, cottonmouth and rattle snakes. On their way to and from school some of the pupils had to cross Kennemore slough and other low water-filled places on foot logs or in boats. A story is told of one child on his way home from school, meeting a panther on a foot log and—thinking it to be a large cat—stopped to play. The boy's father, who as usual had come to help his son across the slough, arrived in time to shoot the animal just as it was ready to pounce upon the boy.

During the period of time between the building of the Wilson school in 1875 and the year 1887, the southern part of the community had become much more densely populated than the northern part where the old school stood. It was decided to build a new school with a more centralized southern location; therefore, a new school was erected about one hundred yards west of the Frie place near Kennemore slough and about three-quarters of a mile northwest of the present site. The school was renamed the Liggett school. It was a box house 20x30 feet in size, with eight windows—three on each side and two in the rear—with double doors at the front of the building, a double floor made of rough lumber, the roof covered with boards (shingle fashion), and sides stripped. There still were no desks, but the benches were made from dressed lumber. On June 20, 1896, some additional seats were added to the school. A. R. Bryd built two lots of seats, receiving seventy-five cents for his labor; G. H. Mickey, five benches, receiving twenty-five cents. On this same date the old schoolhouse was sold to A. R. Bryd for the sum of sixteen dollars.

The new directors were W. V. Brannum, J. L. Anderson, and T. G. Liggett. It is not definitely known who taught the first school in the new building, but the first teacher on record is W. L. Evans, who taught four months in 1889. He was followed by J. T. McKay, in 1890, who later became one of the leading lawyers of Southeast Missouri. In 1893, Emma Derryberry, sister of U. H. Derryberry, Senath, defied the popular conventions of her day by becoming the first woman school teacher in this community. Usually the school boards preferred men of "fighting qualities" who were able to properly discipline the large, overgrown boys of the school. D. C. Mickey, whose family were natives of Illinois, and who was the father of T. C. Mickey, Cardwell rural mail-carrier, taught the latter part of 1893. He boarded with Reverend

W. G. Frie, who was clerk of the board, W. H. Douglass, of Senath, taught for a term of three months in 1894. He is a brother of Alex, Witt, and Everett Douglass and Mrs. Elizabeth Wise, Senath. W. H. Douglass practiced law in St. Louis for twenty years, then went to California where he is now a retired lawyer. The last teacher in the Liggett school was F. E. Parker who has several relatives still living in this community.

One peculiarity of the pioneer school boards may be found in this somewhat humorous incident which really happened in this school. There was a disagreement between the teacher and the directors concerning the subject of salary, during the third month of the school term. They promptly dismissed this teacher, closed the doors of the school, and the school remained closed for two months until the board could find another instructor with whom they could agree. Also of interest was their indefinite specification of the length of a school year. In the minutes of a meeting in 1894, they voted for three months of school during the summer term; they were then to take a vacation until the first Monday in January, resume school, and continue with it as long as the teachers' "funs" lasted. According to the district clerk's records, they opened the doors of the school to public worship and community gatherings with the provision that the groups leave the building in "as good condition as they found it."

The efficiency of the Liggett school was greatly increased in the summer of 1891 when the board members, including J. N. Woodruff, president, T. W. Jennings, and A. Goodrich, secured a complete set of new textbooks for the school. These books were as follows: Franklin's reader, Barnes' history, Butler's geography, Hyde's grammar, Steele's physiology, Ray's arithmetic, and McGuffy's speller. Penmanship was also an important subject in the school curriculum.

Although the schoolmasters of these early days were usually very strict it was not all work and no play for the pupils. Friday afternoons were eagerly anticipated occasions for the students as well as their parents and many other patrons of the school. That was the time each week when everyone joined in oral spelling bees and ciphering matches; even at special events, such as pie suppers and box suppers, the peak of the evening's entertainment was reached when the best spellers of the community held a spelling contest and tried to outspell the teacher.

Since the school lacked playground equipment, the boys and girls found it necessary to invent many games of their own. One such game was called ring fencing. It was played by any number of players forming a circle, with one player standing in the center and defending himself with a stick against all the other players. Foot races, wrestling, leapfrog, and horseshoe pitching were all favorite forms of entertainment. The pawpaw tree seems to have



played an important part in their early life. First of all they considered the edible fruit, pawpaw apples, a rare delicacy. The boys enjoyed making whistles of various tonal qualities from the branch bark of the pawpaw and the girls delighted in making hats from its leaves.

While at play in the surrounding woods the children were often frightened by "Crazy Jane" who roamed the countryside pulling a little red wagon filled with rags which she believed to be her deceased child. On "Crazy Jane's" circuit through that area, the children stayed near the school so that they might escape the terror of her screech and her attempt to catch them and place them in her wagon.

The men of the community built an ice house on Kennemore slough, a short distance behind Liggett school; they cut ice blocks from the slough in winter and stored them for summer use in supplying cold drinks for the school and at community gatherings.

A. R. Byrd came to this area in the 1880s, bought most of the land in this community, established a sawmill near the site of the present store at Bucoda, and began an extensive clearing project. A logging bridge was built across Kennemore, eliminating the hazard of rowing or walking foot logs to school. The new mill town was directly responsible for a tremendous increase in the enrollment of the Liggett school; and, by the early 1890s, it had become quite evident that the old building was inadequate to meet the demands of the growing community. On April 12, 1895, the school board ordered a special meeting to be held on June 12, for the purpose of voting a loan of one thousand dollars to be used in erecting a new schoolhouse; they were to meet for the additional purpose of enlarging the district to extend east to Honey Cypress slough, then south to the township line. Notices of the plans and specifications were to be published in the Dunklin Democrat and posted in the Senath postoffice and the county clerk's office in Kennett. The contract was let in August of the same year. It was further decided to move the location of the new school to the present site, on a two and one-half acre plot purchased from A. R. Byrd, about three-fourths of a mile west of the Byrd's store.

The new school was another one-room building, finished in the latter part of 1895. With the new building came another change in the name of the school; this time it changed from Liggett to Byrds. The Byrds school was evidence of very definite progress in the development of a larger and better school system. The teacher's desk was at the north end of the schoolroom on a platform which extended across the room, about six inches above the level of the classroom. Slate blackboards covered the north wall, behind the desk. The windows were placed on the east and west sides of the building, and the two doors were at the front, or south end with one on each side. Included in the new furnishings

for the classroom were double desks with shelf space provided for books and supplies underneath the writing top. Since two children were seated at the same desk, the teacher must have found it extremely difficult to keep a constant watch over the entire group. No doubt many an interesting incident must have occurred the moment the teacher's back was turned. One form of punishment in common practice was to make a boy sit with a girl at one of these double desks. The new desks were arranged with one row along the east wall for the boys, one row along the west wall for the girls, and a double row down the center to be used for either, as necessary. The boys used the door on their side of the building and the girls did likewise. The pupils still used slates and slate pencils—tablets were very rare indeed.

Community gatherings were often held for the purpose of an evening of musical entertainment—they were termed "musicals" by that generation. All the musicians of the community would get together and play their various instruments, including the guitar, the banjo, the French harp (more properly known as the harmonica), the Jew's harp, and the violin—or as they preferred to call it, the fiddle. Spelling bees and ciphering matches were also favorite forms of entertainment. The lighting problems in those days were quite different to those of our day of the electric light bulb. Almost everyone who came to the meetings would bring his lantern along with him and hang it on one of the hooks provided on all the walls around the schoolroom. By this means a dark room was gradually converted into a well-lighted one upon the arrival of the members of the community.

In 1896, W. S. Marlowe, now of Kennett, taught the first eight months term in the history of the school. It is interesting to note that during the next several years the length of a term was constantly changing, varying from six months to nine months before it finally became fixed at the present term of eight months.

One great factor responsible for the increase in pupils which came at the turn of the century was the building of the first railroad in this community. In 1897, Louis Houck of Cape Girardeau, completed the line which came within three-fourths of a mile of the schoolhouse. Mr. Houck later sold this line to the Frisco Company. After the completion of the railway system in this area, the school was easily accessible and was no longer considered so remote from civilization. J. M. (Mott) Douglass, teacher in 1905-06, rode a bicycle with a sidewheel on the railroad tracks, and commuted between the school and his home in Senath.

During the school years 1897-1899, D. C. Mickey was once more employed as the teacher and again in the years 1901-1902, and 1902-1903, bringing his total years of service up to six terms. Mr. Mickey was a very thorough teacher; he taught thirty classes each day, including arithmetic, grammar, history, geography, phy-

s:ology, penmanship, reading and spelling. At recesses and noon hours, the boys enjoyed a game of baseball, just as they do today. Mr. E. V. (Buddie) McGrew, who is still a member of this community, coached the teams in the area from Johnson Switch, now known as Octa, to Cardwell and Paulding. He took a wagon and team of mules and hauled the players to and from the ball games in other localities. The last day of each school year was celebrated by a dinner on the ground. Everyone in the district was invited to participate in the annual event, and it was an anxiously awaited social gathering.

Just past sixteen years of age and knowing that the board preferred men, or older women, to fill the teaching positions, Miss Zadia Jones went to her aunt (Mrs. Maude Vancleve, the mother of W. T. and J. P. Chandler) and borrowed her long, black dress and her spectacles. She donned this costume, pinned her hair up on top of her head, and presented herself at the interview that had been arranged with the board of education. It was not until after they had given her the trusted position that they discovered their mistake. It soon became apparent that the extent of her deception had been in her personal appearance, for her abilities were so outstanding the board decided to grant her a second contract for the following year (1900-1901).

Chewing sweetgum was a favorite pastime for her as well as for almost everyone of that era; this was before the conquest of the present commercial chewing gums. Miss Jones sent three of her students out to the nearby woods to secure some of the gum for her. Wanting to be extra nice to their teacher, these girls decided that they, themselves, would chew the stickiness out of the gum so that it might be ready for her to begin chewing immediately. Words could not possibly describe her astonishment when the girls presented their "treasures" to their bewildered teacher.

Also an amusing story, though a minor tragedy at the time, is the one concerning the jumping ropes. The children found a patch of poison oak (poison vine) which they believed to be grapevines and decided that they would make excellent jumping ropes. As they had no knife to cut the vines, they chewed them into with their teeth; then they proceeded with their game. By the next day almost everyone in school had developed a rash.

Milton Bradley was the teacher in the Byrds school during the years 1903-1904 and 1904-1905. He is the brother of Judge John H. Bradley of the Missouri Supreme Court. Mr. Bradley was well-liked by the adult members of the community and the board of education, as well as by his pupils.

With the growth of the community came the urgent need for a larger and more adequate school; consequently, a second room was built onto the east side of the old schoolhouse, forming a "T"-shaped building; the first front porch in the history of the

school was built across the new room, extending outward to such an extent that the edge of the porch was even with the front of the original building. Charles Austin and C. C. (Clint) Wofford were the first to teach in this two-room building. Austin, the principal, was the son of J. Riley Austin, mentioned earlier in this report. Later he became the postmaster at Arbyrd. Clint Wofford taught again in the school system in 1916-1917. In the summer of 1917 he resigned his position with the school and was replaced by Miss Ella Frie, who later became his wife; then he volunteered his services to the Army. He was considered to be the best mathematician in this county at that time; and, in the observation corps in which he served, he applied this special skill toward computing with amazing accuracy the estimates for gun fire. Shortly after his return from World War I, he was employed in his present position as a Senath rural mail carrier. Mr. Wofford still resides in this community and is one of its most highly respected citizens.

One of the outstanding teachers of the earlier days was A. L. Davidson who came to the Byrds school in the summer of 1909, and remained as principal for five successive years. He was most outstanding as an organizer, being the first to organize school athletics and the first to put this school on state approval. During his administration the school first offered free text books to the students. After leaving the teaching profession Mr. Davidson became county treasurer, in 1924. He is at present a member of the board of directors of the Bank of Kennett. During his first years with the school, D. T. and H. H. Bryon and A. W. Parker were members of the board of education, all faithful workers for the good of the community.

The Mill Shoals Cooperage Company stave mill was built at Bucoda in 1909 and remained there until 1915. It was directly responsible for the clearing of much of the land in the surrounding territory. A boomtown sprang up in the vicinity of Bucoda, again greatly increasing the population. It was then that Bishoff's boarding house came into existence, making Bucoda a genuine miniature town. The community had become so large that two teachers were no longer sufficient to manage the school system; therefore, the district was compelled to add a partition across the middle of the room which had been the original school building and employ an additional teacher for this new room.

In 1913 the school was reorganized into a village school, affording all local students the benefits of a two-year high school. The village school remained in existence until 1930. With the organization of the new school, the district was required to elect six members to the board of education—previously there had been only three members. The first directors were as follows: L. W. Rose, president; W. P. Wofford, H. H. Brydon, G. F. Holligan, D. W. Daily, and N. Keating. P. A. Frie, as district clerk, was elected secretary and treasurer by the members of the board.

In an interview with W. T. Chandler, a close friend of Mr. Frie with whom he served on the board for many years, Mr. Chandler firmly expressed his desire that Mr. Frie receive in this story some of the credit due him. He disclosed the fact that Mr. Frie borrowed money in his own name on more than one occasion to help the school out of emergencies instead of using the usual, slower method of issuing bonds to raise the funds. Mr. Chandler stated, "The loans were repaid in small, irregular payments, and I am certain", he said "that they were never fully repaid." Mr. Chandler went on to say, "Whenever any problem arose that perplexed the other members, Mr. Frie would tell them all to sit down and then he would say, 'Now let's talk this all over, boys'; and he could always seem to devise a sensible, logical way out." P. A. Frie came to this community in 1887 and served the school board in some capacity from 1896 until July 11, 1933, when he resigned his position as secretary and treasurer. The last years of his life were spent in ill health; he died an invalid in the spring of 1939.

When the school was enlarged to a three-room school, the board hired an additional teacher for the extra room. The first faculty in the village school in 1913 included: the principal, A. L. Davidson, high school and higher grades; Ruth Hill, the intermediate grades; and Delia Frie, the primary grades. The school children supplemented their regular curricular education with private music lessons given by Mrs. Logan, who was a pianist, and probably the first music teacher in this community.

S. C. (Curt) Reeves was elected principal for the school year of 1914-1915. During this year he established the community meetings which have been at various periods throughout the history of the school important social events; they have helped tremendously to strengthen the unity of the school and the community. At one meeting in 1915 a box supper was held, the proceeds from which were to be used for the purpose of buying stage curtains and complete outfits for the ball team. In later years, Mr. Reeves became the head scoutmaster of the Boy Scouts of Missouri.

In 1915 the Hemphill Lumber Company finished clearing this community. A tramroad was built across the section from Byrd's store, coming out at the southwest corner of the Frie farm. During the rainy seasons many students walked along these tracks which were built above the level of the water-filled roads and fields.

At a special election on June 15, 1918, the community voted in favor of a proposition to borrow six thousand seven hundred dollars (\$6,700.00) and to issue bonds of that amount for the purpose of building a new schoolhouse. The members of the board at that time were: H. H. Brydon, president; G. F. Holligan, T. J. Stovall, Bert Wilson, A. R. Higgins, and S. W. Glenn. P. A. Frie was district clerk.

The new schoolhouse was a four-room stucco building with

4  
PROPERTY OF  
ST. GEORGE GENEALOGY LIBRARY  
ST. GEORGE, UTAH

two sixteen-foot porches. A hall was built down the center of the building with two rooms on each side. The two rooms on the east were connected by sliding doors, in such a way that both rooms might be made into one large room by opening the doors, thus accommodating community gatherings. The back room on the west side was used as a dwelling place for the family of the principal, C. E. Allen. His wife was the first to organize a 4-H sewing club in this community.

When the new building was completed, the directors decided to add a partition across the south end of the east front room, making a small room only a few feet wide. This room was built primarily to be used as a place in which to hold board meetings. It also served as a library and 4-H club room until the library was moved into the principal's room. Then it became the agriculture and home economics room. Later, it was again used by the 4-H club girls for their sewing and cooking lessons, having its own sewing machines and cook stoves. Finally it became a classroom when the sixth teacher was added to the faculty in 1936.

In 1919-1920 the old building was razed. A. J. (Cap) Barnett, who attended Bucoda school as a student, and Lona Conyers were employed as two of the teachers that year; they are now Mr. and Mrs. Barnett and are both employed in the Arbyrd high school where he has been high school principal for several years. It was in 1919 that the Old Center school, now known as Europa, disbanded; and the western portion of that district joined the Bucoda district. The students coming from that district overcrowded the school and warranted the addition of an extra teacher to the system, making a total of four teachers.

Another of the well-known teachers of the Bucoda school was Miss Ann Moore (1922-1924), who was the sister of Mrs. R. J. Smith of Kennett. Miss Moore is remembered in this community in musical programs, at community meetings, in a ukelele trio with Miss Ruth Pymphrey and Miss Olla Glenn, who were teaching at the same time.

Probably the best educational organizer in this school was E. L. Rogers who was the principal during the four years from 1922 to 1926. He and his wife, who also taught in the school during this time, came to Bucoda from Cape Girardeau. Mr. Rogers was the leader of the local Boy Scouts and drilled the youngsters as strictly as if they were real soldiers. He exhibited the skill of his troop at a track meet at Bucoda by allowing them to march around the school grounds forming a parade. Mrs. Rogers taught a class in home economics to the girls, instructing them in the arts of sewing and cooking.

Through the efforts of the Rogerses the community meetings were resumed and brought to a height never again surpassed. The



University of Missouri sent a representative to assist in founding a community organization. Clint Wofford was the first president of this organization. Katherine Brand, county home demonstration agent, brought the state home demonstration agent down to help organize a club for the ladies. The community meetings consisted of varied forms of entertainment, some of which were debates, mock trials, string bands, quartettes, local talent plays, and outstanding talent from other communities and towns. Mrs. Nelle Mickey was the affirmative speaker in one debate in which the subject was, Resolved that plants feel pain. Said Nelle, in defense, "I know that cabbage feel pain, for I've seen cabbage plants when their heads were actually bursting." At one memorable mock trial John Miller was the defendant accused of working a man in the rain, and was tried before a jury comprised of twelve men. His defending lawyer was Paul Holligan and the prosecuting attorney was Theodore Collins. Theodore pleaded so earnestly and efficiently in behalf of the poor man who had been worked in the rain that many, it is said, actually shed tears. C. R. Talbert, county agent, and the Antioch quartette sang at these programs.

Another teacher was added to the faculty beginning the year 1923-1924. At this time there were only four classrooms, therefore, they were confronted with the problem of providing an additional room for the fifth teacher. A plan was devised whereby the two large rooms on the west might be converted into three smaller rooms by removing the adjoining wall and building two new partitions.

On April 29, 1924, the board purchased a Delco light plant and five Emerson fans, one for each room. This investment was a great improvement toward a more efficient school. The Delco plant served the school's lighting purposes until the building of the REA line in this territory in 1937. The school decided to sell the power plant and obtain its electrical power from the REA.

During the 1920s Bucoda had one of the best basketball teams in the county—one year they won every game in this section. Volley ball was also an important sport, as well as tennis. For many years the school kept a good tennis court and held several championship games. A winter sport was ice skating.

Otis Starnes began his five years as principal of the Bucoda school in 1929, remaining until 1934. Mr. Starnes was a talented artist in addition to being an efficient school administrator. He spent a portion of his daily schedule in the instruction of fundamental art to the various grades throughout the school. His warm, friendly smile and patient understanding endeared him in the hearts of his students.

During the mid-twenties a screened cabinet was built and placed in the hall and the pupils' school lunches were kept in it as a sanitary precaution against flies. See-saws were built in 1933



and added to the playground equipment which included a merry-go-round, chain swings, and softball, basketball, and tennis courts.

The first and only fire in the history of the Bucoda school occurred on January 17, 1934, breaking out in the west front room and causing considerable damage to the walls and flooring before it could be extinguished. For the first time the board decided to furnish free transportation for all children who lived a distance of two miles or more from the school. Two men were hired to drive their own cars and were paid at the rate of three dollars per month per child. Then in the latter part of the following year, 1935, the board purchased the first school bus in this district. All students who lived one half mile or more from school were permitted to ride the bus. The new form of transportation was directly responsible for better attendance records for the school.

In 1936 the hot lunch program was begun; the personnel was hired by the W. P. A. At first the children brought produce in payment for their lunches. Later, all who were financially able to pay in money were required to do so. In the spring of 1938 the board secured a plot of land to be used as a school garden; the workers at the kitchen tended the garden and preserved the produce for the following school year. Later, a head cook was hired by the government and the mothers of school children contributed their services one day each month, regulated by schedule. Today, a committee of three members of the community employs three women to prepare all the school lunches. These hot lunches have been a great factor in the improvement in the health and studies of the school children. During the war the government furnished canners and the members of the community processed their vegetables, fruits, and meats in the school kitchen, giving a very small toll of their canned products in return to the school.

The present red brick schoolhouse was built in 1940, containing six classrooms, an auditorium, rest rooms, a furnace room, and a modern heating and water system. E. T. Friton was the architect who designed the new structure. The actual labor in erecting the building was done through the W. P. A., with Tom Rickard as supervisor. The first teachers in the new schoolhouse were as follows: Alva DaVault, principal since 1934; Louise Barnes DaVault, Idella Hamlin, and Alberta Palmer, in the system since the early thirties, and Nellie Moore and Ollie Riggs. Alva DaVault sponsored the 4-H club drive to raise funds with which to purchase shrubbery for the new school. He also did the landscaping for the extensive beautification project. The school board responsible for the new building was headed by C. M. Burcham, who has been a member of the board since 1920; the treasurer was W. T. Chandler who was with the board from 1917 to 1945; G. W. Gentry, now deceased, was the clerk and served as a director for many years. All of these men have been enthusiastic workers in building a better school.

It has always been the inspiration of the school board and the residents of this community that inspired both teachers and pupils to higher endeavor. Bucoda has always been an outstanding rural school because the school boards have kept high standards of requirements, paid high teachers' salaries, and kept the school buildings modernized throughout the years of its existence. In 1948 another advancement in the school's progress was the organization of the Parent-Teachers Association.

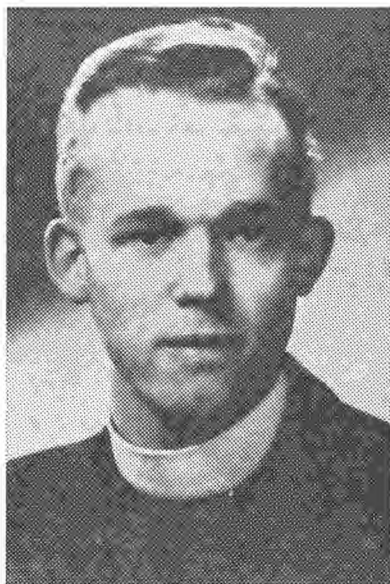
## THE HISTORY OF GLENNONVILLE

By REVEREND JOHN H. WESTHUES

May 30, 1949

REVEREND JOHN HENRY WESTHUES is the son of Judge Henry J. and Helen Marie (Roer) Westhues. He was born June 19, 1922, in Jefferson City, Missouri. He attended Immaculate Conception School where he received the first ten years of his schooling; he completed the last two years of high school at St. Peter's High School in 1940. Both schools are in Jefferson City. He attended St. Benedict's College in Atchison, Kansas, in 1941 and 1942; attended Kenrick Seminary in St. Louis, Missouri, from 1943 to 1948. He was ordained to the priesthood on April 4, 1948. At present he is stationed as Assistant Pastor of Sacred Heart Parish, Poplar Bluff, Missouri.

The spirit of courage and determination never dies in the hearts of men. No matter to what age of the world we turn we



can always find sterling examples of these qualities in the lives of individual men. We can go back to the time before Jesus Christ and there find these qualities of character in such men as David, Job, and Isaiah. We can find them in men like the Apostles of our Lord. We can find them in the great soldiers, in the great statesmen, in the great leaders of the world. We find courage and determination wherever we turn among men. For God has given men a heart which can house these qualities of the soul and develop them. There are always some men who employ to the fullest extent these God-given powers.

Men who have developed these qualities of courage and determination are found in the history of the colony of Glennonville. In fact, courage and determination are its foundation. Courage and determination are what make it what it is today.

To realize this, we only need to take a mental journey to Southeast Missouri, to Dunklin County, as it was in 1900. We

would find that the land of this section of our state, especially about Glennonville, was mostly covered with water and swamps. At one time it had very good timber on it, but lumber companies have long since had their equipment in there and have now left it as cut-over timber land. On small areas of higher ground, in 1900, we would have found what the few natives called "tie knolls". On many of these spots, old abandoned sawmills could be found, evidence of the trail of the lumber men who had come, taken his product, and then moved on. The land had been left to the water, to the mosquitoes, and to the few people who lived there as "tie hackers".



*Rev. Frederick F.  
Peters*

It was to this land that a Catholic priest came in 1905. His name was Frederick F. Peters of the Archdiocese of St. Louis. With him were two companions, Ed Bihr and Jim Hogan. Their mission was to found a colony—a Catholic farming community. Arch-bishop John Cardinal Glennon had purchased 12,000 acres of Dunklin County on the east side of the St. Francis River.

Father Peters, as clearly as though it were today, recalls how the three of them came by horseback to this tract of land for the first time. They traveled from Malden westward over an old lumber trail which was mostly covered with water. As they came up over a small rise, the land of the future colony lay in front of them. All that could be seen were the cut-over forests, swamps and the mosquitoes. Father Peters' reaction was to quote the words of the Book of Genesis as it describes the world before anything but the inert mass had been created. "The earth was void and empty. \* \* \* And the spirit of God moved over the waters." Genesis 1:2.

During the weeks that followed, Father Peters and his companions examined the tract of land more closely. They found that it was about eight miles long and three to four miles wide. All of it was cut-over timberland. "There were no accommodations of any kind. There were no roads, no houses, or shelters." Four old settlers lived on the tract, having their huts on the banks of the St. Francis River. They cultivated small fields and raised a few cattle. The crops they raised were corn, cotton, grass for hay, and a small garden for potatoes, tobacco, and beans.

"The water supply came from wells dug about twenty-five to thirty feet deep and held open by wood casings. The houses of the few primitive settlers were made of logs, filled out with clay or mud, containing a fireplace in the center of the room. There were homemade tables and chairs and a few purchased articles."

The cattle and hogs which they owned wandered throughout the woods and, as the new settlers were to learn, were frequently the prey of prowling wolves and wildcats.

The land itself was very poor, being the type of white clay that is commonly called crawfish or buckshot land. It was practically all sour and its productive power was very low. The valuable timber had been taken from the land and it required much time and labor to convert it to agricultural purposes.

Undoubtedly, the prospect of founding a farming community here was most discouraging and seemingly impossible. But Father Peters had told his superior that he would give it a try and that he did. The task began on November 10, 1905.

An old sawmill site called Paragon was selected as the center and headquarters of the colony. Here, many years previous, the Moss Tie Company had set up a large sawmill. An old log trail led away from it back through the woods. There was also a railroad track here which had been used to transport the cut lumber away from the mill. Father Peters relates how this track was taken up while he was away, secretly and at night, without permission of the owners of the land on which it lay. Just who did this has never been learned.

This site of Paragon was selected mainly because the tie company had left its machinery there. The reason for this was that it would have cost more to take it out of that country than the machinery was worth. With this machinery Father Peters and his two companions had their first major task. It had to be dug out and re-set, a truly gruelling and back-breaking job. However, the effort was worthwhile, for this mill sawed the lumber that went into the buildings of the neophyte colony. The first building was a small house in which Father Peters and his two companions lived.

During the year that followed, much of the lumber that was to go into the homes of the expected settlers was sawed. During this year Mr. Williams of Campbell accepted an invitation to come to establish an ax-handle mill at the colony's headquarters. Also Egloff and Company from Indiana were to start a barrel heading and barrel stave mill.

And so, late in the year 1906, the time had arrived for the coming of the settlers of Glennonville. Father Peters, not by advertising but by personal letters, invited farmers he knew to come to Southeast Missouri to become the first inhabitants of the colony of Glennonville. "Quite a few came from Howard and Cole Counties, in Missouri. Quite by accident, a man from Indiana, Aloys Michel, came to Glennonville and was so impressed with it that he settled there and induced many others to follow. Likewise, a number of settlers arrived from Kentucky, following the family of John A. Smith."

Father Peters tells many interesting tales of these first years of the colony. He still has a hearty laugh as he relates a Fourth of July experience. The settlers had invited the natives to Glennonville for a fireworks display. The invitation was spread far and wide and as a result the evening of the Fourth found an unheard of number of people gathered in the village. Herds of cattle added to the general excitement and confusion. They had wandered in very close to stand in the hovering smoke that arose from the many fires, finding in it relief from the flies and mosquitoes. Added to these were the many horses and mules that had carried the natives to the village. Animals were tied to every available tree.

As the display began the "ohs" and "aws" were truly expressions of utter amazement. The natives had never seen anything like it before. But as the program progressed and the display became more and more violent with louder firecrackers and larger Roman candles, the cattle as well as the horses and mules became very nervous. A large skyrocket proved too much for them and a general stampede started. Scarcely a horse stayed at the village no matter how securely it might have been tied. Father Peters says it was many a day before all the natives found their animals and when they did it was usually with their wagon wrapped around a tree.

The natives of northern Dunklin County had many more eye-openers ahead of them. The time the first driven well was sunk and proved able to produce water was a surprise for all of them. They believed that their open wells were the only possible way to get water out of the ground. How surprised they must have been to taste that cold, clear water that came from the deep underground.

The same was true when Father Peters surveyed for the building of a road directly to Malden from the colony. Many an "old head" said it could not be done because of too much swamp water and too many water holes along the way. In a very few months these same "old heads" were driving their teams over a muddy, yet firm road to Malden—a trip that before could only be made on horseback. That road today is a firm blacktop.

These first years were very busy years for everyone at the colony. The families upon arrival would select a homesite. Then began the job of clearing the land and of building a home. This work, particularly the sawing of the lumber, was personally supervised by Father Peters. He found it necessary, if the colony was to pull through these difficult years, to be ever present as foreman of the sawmill, as advisor for homesites and home building, and especially as the colonists' Spiritual Father to bring them courage event of sickness and accidents. This was a matter of necessity and God's grace in time of trial and disappointment.

Father Peters frequently served as the colonists' doctor in the event of sickness and accidents. This was a matter of necessity

during their first few years at Glennonville. It usually required two or three days for the nearest doctor to make the trip, and in many cases delayed medical attention would have meant death. As a result Father Peters acquired a large and rather complete medical library and from these volumes he learned much which enabled him to save lives and to conquer disease. Evidence of his skill can be found in the fact that only one person in the colony died in the influenza epidemic of 1918.

The sawmill, the axe-handle mill, and the barrel stave mill proved to be the salvation of the colony as it struggled for existence during these years. The farmers could make nothing from the crops they raised. In fact, they raised hardly any crops at all. There was scarcely enough suitable land to give them food for the table, let alone products to sell. Their income came from the logs they hauled to these mills. This income was very small but it proved sufficient for those who had courage and determination, for those who had faith in Father Peters, their leader.

The mills ran steadily for eight years. The colonists hauled their products, or rather dragged them, to the Frisco railroad which lay three miles to the east. At the end of this period, the timber suitable for their products was nearly gone; and, as soon as the lumber men realized this, they too, were gone. However, their task in the project had been fulfilled. They had made it possible for some eighty families, who had moved in during this time, to clear most of their land, to build their homes, and, at least, to make a beginning at farming in northern Dunklin County.

A task which throughout these years lay ever present and menacing before the colonists was that of improving the land after it had been cleared so that it would produce crops. The greatest hindrance to this were "the long spells of wet weather and extraordinary rainfall which caused frequent overflowing of the land by the floodwaters of the St. Francis River. The resulting loss of work and of crops was so great that many settlers frequently became discouraged; yet they remained, trying hard to make ends meet, and suffering hardships and privations patiently."

To remedy this frequent loss of crops and labor caused by the high water, the colonists petitioned the county court to have a large drainage system dug through the colony lands at the expense of the farmers. The assessment for the benefit of this ditch, which was dug in 1908, amounted to \$85,000. That was a tremendous sum for farmers in their situation, but it was a most necessary expense. It was to be paid in yearly payments of such an amount that the entire debt would be paid by 1928. Proof of the success of the colony can be seen by the fact that the assessment was paid in full on time.

The drainage system greatly aided the area in so far as it carried away normal swamp water and lowered the level of the



water considerably. This enabled the farmers at least to work the land. And, as year followed year, its condition improved and each year better crops were raised. Corn was raised; wheat was attempted. However, it was soon discovered that Dunklin County was too far south to raise good wheat so it was dropped entirely. Winter oats and barley proved to be the best grain crops. Cotton was not raised for the first fifteen years, but has since become the main cash crop. Cattle, hogs, and poultry were also raised abundantly.

This is all the material side of the colony of Glennonville. Important as it is, it is truly secondary to the spiritual. For spiritual things concern God and God must always come first. And He was at all times in the colony of Glennonville. Father Peters had hardly become settled in Paragon when he offered his first Mass there in the commissary building of the Moss Tie Company. His congregation was composed of his two companions, Ed Bihir and Jim Hogan. The use of this building as the place of worship continued as the colonists moved in. It was here that Archbishop Glennon administered the Sacrament of Confirmation in 1910.

Religion was a vital factor in the lives of these people. They set out to build a church as soon as possible. Father Peters drew the plans for it in 1909, and with the help of the parishioners, sawed the lumber from which it was made. The church was finished in 1910 and has proven itself truly well-built. It is still serving the community today, serving the people as their place of worshipping Almighty God.

The church has been the center of the colony during all these years. It was here that the people received the strength and courage they needed to carry on in the great trials and discouragements of their daily life. Naturally, Father Peters was even more closely associated with this phase of their life—he, as their priest, as their Spiritual Father. They found him ever ready to serve them in their spiritual needs, ever ready to administer the Sacraments to them. Many were the times he traveled by boat, by horseback, and on foot to help them as they lay dying. He was truly their Spiritual Father, their man of God.

In line with the strong and vital part the Church and religion played in the lives of the people of Glennonville, was the home. Home life to them meant everything; and, as a result, their homes became striking examples of strong Christian family life, closely united, God-fearing, substantial. In them one lived for all, and all for one. Each had his own individual job to do, his own task to perform, as the family worked out its livelihood. There was no place for backsliding or selfishness. Nor was there place for the luxuries or for many of the extra things that enter into our lives. The essentials were there—food, clothing, and shelter—but that was all. Their lives were not warped nor made unhappy because of this. In fact, it was just the contrary; their lives were

full and rounded and happy; they lived by "the sweat of their brow"; but in doing so they were living as God intended fallen men to live and, therefore, they found peace and happiness.

Recreation, however, definitely entered into their lives.. In order to give the young folks an opportunity to meet and to spend sociable evenings together, Father Peters had a hall built, and here they spent many evenings, dancing, playing games, eating sandwiches, and enjoying homemade ice cream. The dances were mostly the old-time square dances, waltzes, and polkas. These were the days of real enjoyment. Entertainment was natural, modest, and appreciated by young and old alike.

The annual picnic, held each year since 1908, was always a period of great enjoyment. Since it was a yearly gathering it was looked forward to by young and old. Here they met old friends and formed new acquaintances, listened to political speeches, applauded the band while keeping step unconsciously with its music. "Young and old enjoyed chatting, laughing, singing, playing, or relating old innocent adventures of their youth, until the time for the beautiful sounds of the 'Home, Sweet Home'. With this, after a half-hour of shaking hands, bidding goodbyes, promising one another home visits, the crowd dispersed. Then with the disappearance of the buggies, surries, and clattering wagons—stillness, calmness, serenity settled upon the picnic grounds."

In every community there is the task of educating the children. From the very first this was present in Glennonville for children there were. Small families are the exception in God-serving communities. Small families were and still are the exception in Glennonville.

In 1905 there stood a small one-room building on the public school grounds. In attendance at the first session were about fourteen children. The number grew very rapidly so that soon the people were obliged to build a new school to accommodate an enrollment of fifty pupils. In a few years the number had grown to one hundred and twenty so the people built a second two-room school, thus making four rooms which accommodated one hundred and fifty children from six to fourteen years of age.

"Then there arose the necessity, in the early twenties, of building a new high school. This came in 1926. The first few years they were content with merely a junior high school, but soon it was made into a full and complete high school with some 50 or 60 students. More teachers were added in order to give the children an opportunity to finish the complete high school course. At the present time the school employs eight fully accredited teachers—the Ursuline Sisters (Kentucky Branch), who teach all the subjects required for a high school certificate. A new addition to the high school is being built at the present time in order to make it possible to teach additional subjects required by the state."

Education was and is an important part of the life of the colony of Glennonville.

And so with the passage of years, the community made advancement in many fields of endeavor: in religion, in education, in its home life, in farming. God blessed, and abundantly so, its endeavor.

Great material improvements have come during the last few years. Almost every home now enjoys the services of electricity. This has been made possible by the Rural Electric Co-Operative—an organization begun in Southeast Missouri in 1938. It has since proven to be one of the most successful of its kind in the country, having today 1,250 miles of line in operation and serving nearly 5,000 members. Its success is due to the men who conceived the idea of it and put it into operation. Father Peters was one of the leaders then and serves on the board today when the Co-operative is ready to begin construction of a three million dollar power plant just outside of Poplar Bluff.

Another great improvement came to the colony of Glennonville with the building of the Wappapello Dam in 1940. The original drainage system was never sufficient to take care of the flood waters of the St. Francis River. The farmers, as a result, lost about every third crop. "To remedy this, a committee was appointed in the county to induce the government to impound the flooded waters of the St. Francis River at Wappapello, in an artificial lake." The men of this committee worked faithfully for five years with Congress to obtain the appropriation for the building of the dam. It was completed in 1940, and has since then saved millions of dollars for the settlers of the St. Francis River bottoms. It has enabled the farmers of Glennonville, for the most part, to pay off their debts, free their homes and lands from mortgages, improve their houses, and install modern conveniences. They have also been enabled to buy modern machinery with which to cultivate their land. Wappapello Dam has made it possible for Glennonville to become a prosperous farming community.

And finally, an improvement that has benefitted the colony to a great extent is the development of the county road system. It has become one of the finest in the state, and has put the community of Glennonville in contact with its neighboring towns. Again, credit must be given Father Peters and others of the county who were so persistent in their efforts to obtain good roads for their people.

And so we complete the history of Glennonville. We see that it has been solidly established, that it is now prospering, that its future is most encouraging. Its ninety-eight families, which number about five hundred people, have secure and permanent homes. Its young people, at least many of them, are finding their livelihood there. None of them will ever become wealthy there,

but they will find a living that has with it peace and security and, therefore, happiness. The colony of Glennonville has been a success.

As we look back through its history we see the courage and determination that made it what it is today. We see very plainly also that the courage and determination of the many was kept strong and vibrant by the courage and determination of one particular individual—their leader, the Right Reverend Monsignor Frederick F. Peters. May God, who has kept Father Peters fifty golden years in the priesthood and forty-three courageous years as leader of Glennonville, keep him now and in eternity, rewarding him for his service to God and to man.

Note: Quotations unless otherwise noted are from "The Golden Jubilee Book" of the Reverend Frederick F. Peters.

## THE DR. JACOB SNIDER FAMILY

By JENNIE M. and VANDELIA SNIDER

May 30, 1949

*VANDELIA SNIDER*, daughter of Francis M. and Mary Jane Snider, and granddaughter of Dr. Jacob Snider, was born and reared in Dunklin County. She received her elementary education in the rural schools of Dunklin County; her high school and college training were received at Cape Girardeau State College, Missouri University, and Colorado University. She received the degree of Bachelor of Science in Education from Cape Girardeau State College, and has taught in the rural schools of Dunklin County. She has also taught teacher training in the high schools at Steelville, and California, Missouri. She served four years as county superintendent of schools in Dunklin County. She resides with her



*Vandelia Snider*

*JENNIE M. SNIDER*, daughter of Francis M. and Mary Jane Snider, granddaughter of Dr. Jacob Snider, was born and reared in Dunklin County; she received her elementary education in the rural schools of Dunklin County; her high school and college training at Cape Girardeau State College, Missouri University, and Colorado University. She received the degree of Bachelor of Science in Education from Cape Girardeau Teachers College in 1915, and Bachelor of Science in Education from Missouri University in 1925; also did graduate work at Missouri University. She taught in the rural schools of Dunklin County; taught teacher training and science at Campbell and Flat River; science and English at Holcomb, Qulin and Parma, Missouri; taught in the grade school of Kennett, and in the training school of Cape Girardeau State College as an assistant to A. S. Boucher, the superintendent. She resides with her sister, Miss Vandelia,



*Jennie M. Snider*  
in Campbell.

---

The story of the Dr. Jacob Snider family is the story of the average family, no better than many other large American families,

but even if it is not outstanding in great riches, high public officials with Lords and Dukes and descendants of royal blood, why should it be forgotten. "A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches."

The first American ancestor of Dr. Jacob Snider was Jacob Snider, Sr. The evidence available would indicate that Jacob Snider, Sr. was born, grew to manhood and married in Germany. He and his brother, Phillip, with their wives, migrated to the United States about 1800 and settled on farms in North Carolina. Jacob Snider, Sr.'s family consisted of two daughters and four sons. The sons were George, William, Jonathan, and the subject of this sketch, Jacob. They lived the typical pioneer life on the farms of North Carolina with little opportunity for education or advancement. Dissatisfaction with lack of schools and opportunity for religious training, and the general westward movement caused a group of Sniders, including the brothers Jonathan and Jacob, Jr., to seek a new location. They settled near Jonesboro, Illinois, in 1830. Being near the Mississippi River, the teen-age boy, Jacob, found employment on a steamboat carrying commerce between St. Louis and New Orleans. He married Mary Ann Cross on March 16, 1837, and settled down to lead the life of a farmer near Jonesboro, Illinois. While living there, seven children were born to Mary Ann and Jacob Snider—Willis, Thomas, Mary Jane, Manerva, Malinda, and twins, William Jasper and Francis Marion.

Lack of fertility in the hill soil and frequent drouths often caused crop failures in Union County, Illinois. Their relatives, the Vincent and Cross families, wrote glowing letters of the fertility of the soil of Southeast Missouri, and told of the variety of wild game. Jacob Snider and family crossed the Mississippi River and made their way by covered wagon and ox team to the land of opportunity. They settled near the foot of Crowley's Ridge, five miles northwest of the present town of Malden, on March 4, 1850. This site was a few miles from the Vincent and Cross families, who had migrated from Illinois earlier. Perhaps the main reason for the selection of this site was the presence of springs that afforded water for household use and for watering stock; the soil was rich, sandy loam—good for growing a variety of crops and especially good for fruit growing. Jacob Snider soon acquired 480 acres of wooded land, most of it slightly rolling. This he farmed continuously until his death; he bequeathed it to his heirs by will. Part of the land was purchased from the county for 50 cents per acre; the remainder was railroad claims purchased at \$1.00 per acre. With land to be cleared and buildings to be erected, the family literally made their own home and farm by slow and steady progress.

With the assistance of relatives who had preceded them to Southeast Missouri, Jacob Snider felled trees, hewed logs and built a house 20 feet square. The logs were fitted together without nails,

chinked and daubed with clay. It was heated by a large fireplace built of clay; a stick and clay chimney carried the smoke from the fireplace. The cooking was done in kettles hanging above the fireplace, or in Dutch ovens on the hearth. The fruits and vegetables from the farm, domestic and wild meats were cooked in this way. The house was roofed with clapboards rived and drawn from the trees on the farm. The original floor was made of thick planks called puncheons. There was an upstairs room to the house where the children of the growing family slept; this room was reached by climbing a ladder made of cleats nailed to the wall. The house had a front porch which needed no steps, but the back porch was about four feet off the ground, as the house was on a hillside. As the family grew larger two rooms were added to the original house, one a bedroom, the other served as a kitchen and dining room. The cooking was now done on a step stove purchased at Cape Girardeau. The other farm buildings were made of hewn logs from the woodland.

The furnishings of the house were similar to other pioneer houses, cord beds, homemade cupboards and tables, chairs with cowhide or whiteoak split seats, a Seth Thomas clock, purchased at Cape Girardeau.

Dr. Snider had one of the first orchards in north Dunklin County. Apples, peaches, pears and other fruits produced bountifully without the modern spraying. There were few orchards, and the many birds kept the insects under control. There was no nearby market for the surplus fruit. Some was consumed fresh, some was dried and marketed at Cape Girardeau on the fall marketing trip. Much fruit was given to the neighboring families who had no orchards. The story is told that a neighbor passing by hollered, "Uncle Jake, can we get some apples and peaches?" and received the reply, "help yourself". He filled the sack and proceeded on his journey. He met a friend who asked him where he got his fruit. He replied, "At old man Snider's".

There were many wild fruits, plums, haws, dewberries, blackberries, strawberries, huckleberries, currants and grapes. The wild animals and birds consumed much of this but the early settlers supplemented their home supply from mother nature's garden.

Wild game was plentiful—turkey, deer, raccoon, opossum, bobcat, fox, panther, mink, wolves and bear. No licenses were needed for hunting and fishing. Everyone secured what they could trap or kill with guns when ammunition could be secured. The hides of the furbearing animals were marketed at Cape Girardeau on the spring marketing trip. Turkey and deer were so plentiful they would often come into the yards of the early settlers. Mink, fox and opossums would often make raids on the poultry of the farmers.

When Jacob Snider settled in north Dunklin County in 1850



there were few doctors in Southeast Missouri. The people of this section were receiving medical aid from Bloomfield. Malaria and contagious diseases were taking heavy toll of these early settlers as medical aid was difficult to secure. Jacob Snider did much of the doctoring in his family and that of his neighbors. He had not attended medical school, but he had a fair education for his day, secured by attending subscription schools and home study. He had an extensive medical library. Because of his good judgment and willingness to ride horseback or walk through the wilderness day or night, in all kinds of weather, often fording streams, his aid was sought far and wide in cases of accident or illness. The wife and older children carried on the farm work while Dr. Snider went to the assistance of his neighbors.

When the Missouri legislature passed laws prohibiting medical practice except by persons graduating from medical school and passing the State medical examination, Dr. Snider was permitted to continue practicing, because of his medical knowledge and years of practical experience.

There were no free public schools in north Dunklin County for the Snider children to attend. The interested people of the community erected a log schoolhouse on a hill about a quarter of a mile from the Dr. Jacob Snider home. It was known as the Snider school. Subscription schools were taught here three or four months each year, each parent paying a certain amount per month, usually a dollar, for each child who attended. The Snider children attended this school regularly and received a good elementary education. The textbooks used were McGuffey's Readers, Webster's blue back spelling book, Webster's dictionary and Ray's arithmetic. Most parents provided their children with slates and pencils. The children sat on benches made of sassafras logs, split in the center and hewed smooth on the split side, with four holes bored in the rounded side, legs inserted in the holes, and placed with the smooth side up. A few of the older pupils who were equipped with paper and pencil were seated on a long bench at the side of the house, which had a smooth plank above it and which served as a desk where they could write, but the little folks had to rest their slates on their laps to do their ciphering. The Snider two-teacher rural school today is located on the Snider farm not far from the site of the log schoolhouse of earlier days.

Dr. Snider was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and took an active part in Sunday school and church work. There were no church buildings in this community in the early history of the Snider family, but services were held at the Snider schoolhouse. Summer revivals were held under brush arbors. Camp meetings were held in this community. People came from all directions and from a distance of twenty-five miles or more. They brought feed for their ox teams and camp equipment and remained several days or the duration of the meeting, which often lasted two or three

weeks. The converts from these meetings were baptized in pools, prepared at the Stewart Springs, one and one-half miles southeast of the Snider home, or the Vincent Springs one mile north.

The Snider family gave generously of their time and means to the work of the church and always welcomed the ministers in their home. Many of the most intimate friends of the family were Baptist ministers. Some of the early ministers were Reverend Jonathan Snider, brother of Dr. Jacob Snider, Billy Bray, T. J. Davis, J. M. Blaylock, and Milton Whiteaker. A church was erected in 1867 in a beech grove at the foot of Crowley's Ridge three miles southeast of the Dr. Snider farm. The church was called Beechwell, as a deep well nearby furnished water for the church goers. The membership of this church was large; people from several miles around attended the regular services and the revivals at this church. The building was two-story frame, about forty by sixty feet. The upper story was used for a meeting place for the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Wheeler Lodge, a farm organization.

The schoolhouse was the social and civic center of the community. The young and the old would gather here in the evening for the traditional spelling bee or ciphering match. The persons attending the religious and social gatherings of this early day came in wagons drawn by oxen or rode horseback, the women riding on side-saddles. If both the young man and his best girl did not have a horse and saddle, the young man took his lady friend on his horse behind him. Of course she rode in the style of her day. Often Beau Brummel would spur his horse and speed up to cause his lady love to grab him around the waist to keep from falling from the steed.

Much of the social life of the community centered around the logrollings. The farmer would fell trees on a piece of land to be cleared for cultivation; then invite the neighbors in to assist him. The men would roll the logs into large heaps; the women prepared the dinner and quilted. Often they would remain for the evening meal and a visit together in the evening, and sometimes a dance.

In the earlier life of the Snider family in Dunklin County, Cape Girardeau, eighty miles north, was their trading point. They usually made the trip twice a year. A number of families made the journey in ox-drawn covered wagons, carrying their camping equipment with them, stopping at some spring or stream and camping at night. They took their guns for protection from wild beast or highway robbers. On the spring trip to Cape Girardeau they took the hides from the fur-bearing animals they had killed during the winter; also meat they had cured during the winter. They sold these and bought supplies for the family—boots, shoes, calico and domestic by the bolt—for clothing and bed clothing. Sometimes all of the girls of the family and some of the neighbors would have dresses alike. Necessaries that could not be produced on their farm were purchased in large quantities—coffee, rice, spices, sugar; how-

ever, homegrown sorghum was much used for sweetening. Flour was purchased by the barrel by the well-to-do, but the families of moderate means had biscuits only for breakfast on Sunday morning, or when the minister was visiting them.

Powder and lead for making bullets were purchased; also Dr. Snider secured the drugs he needed for his practice. On the fall marketing trip to Cape Girardeau they took the dried fruits from their orchards, dried beans and peas from their summer work, and brought back their winter supplies. Often they would yoke their fat cattle in pairs and drive them before the wagons to market. Between trading trips to Cape Girardeau, trading was done at a village called Four Mile, which was four miles southwest of the Snider farm. This was the nearest voting precinct in the earlier days. On these trips to Old Four Mile, Dr. Snider made lasting friends of the pioneer residents of the village—Dr. Turnbaugh, Dr. Owens, the McBride, Taylor and McCutchen families.

The family did their milling at a water-powered gristmill on Castor river in Stoddard County about forty-five miles away. The round trip with ox team required four or five days. Following the civil war, Higginbotham and Jonas Stewart operated a steam gristmill near the Beechwell church, four miles from Dr. Snider's.

After moving to Dunklin County, two children were born to Mary Ann (Cross) and Jacob Snider—George Washington Snider and Matilda Angeline Snider. Mary Ann (Cross) Snider died March 26, 1859. Dr. Jacob Snider married Mary Frances Davis, a native of Dunklin County, August 16, 1860. To this union five children were born—Amanda Josephine, Martha Irene, Henrietta, Ulysus Simpson Grant, and Joseph Warren.

When Lincoln gave the last call for volunteers Dr. Jacob Snider and two sons, Willis and Francis Marion, joined the union forces and were assigned to Company "K", 52nd Missouri Mounted Infantry. They were stationed at Bloomfield, Missouri, for training under Captain Thompson. They were engaged in guerrilla warfare and skirmishes in Southeast Missouri and Northeast Arkansas. During the period when the three Sniders were stationed at Bloomfield in the army, the younger son, Francis Marion, was hospitalized about six weeks with a severe case of measles. During this time some personal belongings were sent from Bloomfield to the Snider home. They were cautious in trying to prevent the spread of this contagious disease, but the family at home contracted the measles. Two daughters and a grandchild died with measles.

Dr. Jacob Snider and son, Francis, were members of the Grand Army of the Republic, Vidette Post No. 272. J. Q. A. Gardner was commander of the Post for some time. The meetings were held at Malden, until their meeting place was burned; then meetings were held in the Haines schoolhouse. Dr. Snider and his son attended a number of state and national meetings of the G. A. R.

Francis M. Snider, with his two sons, Francis Will Snider of Campbell, and Dr. Sam H. Snider of Kansas City, as escorts, were guests of the United States Government at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, June 28 to July 5, 1938, at a reunion of all surviving civil war soldiers. President Franklin D. Roosevelt gave an address before the assembled veterans of the North and South and their friends from over the nation—200,000 in number—assembled in the hills about Gettysburg. The President concluded the address by lighting the eternal peace light July 4, 1938.

While Dr. Snider was on professional calls and in the Army, his wife and children assumed the responsibility of the home and farm. Dunklin County, being on the border between North and South, was overrun by guerrilla bands that often were looking for plunder but which resulted in many tragedies. The only law known was force. The guerrillas and carbetbaggers took the period following the war as an opportunity to rob and pillage. Manufactured articles, especially clothing, were scarce and very expensive.

One summer evening two of a band of guerrillas slipped into the home of Dr. Jacob Snider unnoticed. One drew his gun on the doctor and said, "Old man, pull off those boots." There seemed nothing else to do, so he obeyed. The guerrilla glanced at the young son, Francis, and said to his companion: "The young man has good boots and they will fit you, get them." Frank replied, "No, you don't, I bought these boots and paid for them and you don't get them." When the second man glanced at the first, who was picking up Dr. Snider's boots, Frank, who was sitting near the open door, took this opportunity to dart out at the back door into the cornfield nearby and fell down between the rows of corn. The older of the two men glanced up and said: "Where did that young man go?" The young bandit replied: "Out at that door and we had better get away from here in a hurry. He has gone for help." They left without delay with their booty, one pair of boots. The next day, a neighbor found a dead man beside the road a short distance away, and secured the boots. Dr. Snider saw one of his neighbors wear his dearly earned boots.

Dr. Snider had incurred the ill will of the guerrilla band following the civil war by treating a man they had wounded in their escapades. One evening he was called to the home of a neighbor whose wife was soon to become a mother. A number of the related neighbor women were present. According to the custom of the day, the patient was wearing a close-fitting cap, called a night cap. They heard the guerrilla band approaching. The mother-to-be put her night cap on the doctor and put him to bed, boots and all, without ceremony; as the weather was cold, the disguised patient was covered closely. The guerrillas entered the house and asked for Dr. Snider and were told that he had left some time ago. They asked if they might search the house. The

man of the house consented, but asked them to do so with due consideration for the woman was very ill. The leader of the band replied: "We consider ourselves gentlemen, with due respect for the ill and unfortunate." They looked under the bed, occupied by Dr. Snider, searched every nook and corner, and left, taking with them the doctor's hat which the good women had failed to hide. They placed the hat on the end of a long pole and shot it full of holes, yelling: "We got him, we got him." Dr. Snider left hatless and made his way to the swamp nearby.

Perhaps the most notable contribution that Dr. Snider made to the world was his unflagging will and courage in the face of opposition. His courage is best exemplified in the assistance he gave in the destruction of the Ku Klux Klan following the civil war. The Klan of 1870, on the borderline between the northern and southern states, was not representative of the true aim of the southern Klan and has no connection with the modern Klan. One of the enemies of the Ku Klux Klan, a man named Bill Hannah, whom they shot, came to Dr. Snider for treatment. Since he lived 15 miles north and his wounds were serious, the doctor asked him to remain for treatment, as he was not able to make the many necessary return trips. The Klan was determined to make an end of their enemy, Hannah, even if other lives were endangered. On August 31, 1871, about 5:00 o'clock in the afternoon, the Snider family—men, women and children—were on the large front porch of their home preparing fruit to be dried. The home was located at the foot of a hill. The band, 18 in number, came over the hill dressed in robes and masked. The very sight of them would cause the weak to shudder. They had ridden to a grove nearby, hitched their horses and marched quietly over the hill in order to surprise the group and found them unprepared. As they neared the house they divided into two groups; twelve entered the yard through the front gate, and six through the rear gate. The leader of the band asked for Hannah to come out of the house. When he failed to appear they started firing among the men, women and children. The Snider men, like the minute men of 1776, lost no time in getting their guns; the women and children sought safety in the log house, which automatically became a fort. Some of the Snider men were behind the house shooting around the corners; others were behind trees, or any object that would afford protection. One of the Snider sons, Frank, said, after the battle was over: "The ash hopper served well as breastworks for me." In the midst of the battle Dr. Snider ran out of ammunition and went upstairs to replenish his supply. The nine-year old daughter, Amanda, missing her father from his former post, screamed: "Dad's killed, Dad's killed." The sons had no way of knowing whether the child was right or wrong, but their lives were at stake and they remained at their posts. The Klan directed their firing upstairs in an attempt to get the Doctor and in so doing, a spark from a gun entered the powder supply and caused a terrific explosion that was heard

by the neighbors two miles away. By this time three of the Klan had been killed and three seriously wounded. The frightened confused group hurriedly picked up the three wounded men, carried them over the hill to their horses, and lost no time in getting away. The Klan in their retreat, stopped at a neighbor's, two miles north of the Snider home, and told him they gave up their attempt to get Hannah because Sniders started firing a cannon from upstairs. They also said that the youngest member of their group had a premonition of doom, and said to his companions as they came in sight of the house with the family group on the porch, "I will never get out of this alive. Please bury me in my mask and robe." He was the first to fall in the battle. They hired this neighbor to take his wagon and pick up the bodies of the three dead men they had left lying in the yard in their haste to get away.

When the smoke of battle cleared away the Sniders found none of their number had suffered bodily injury—in the words of the doctor: "None of us got a scratch." The Sniders had fired only six shots. They did not know whether to attribute the results to their coolness under fire or whether the shots of the enemy in their fright and confusion had taken of their own number. The Snider men went to the neighbors to secure ammunition and to relate their recent experience. Mother Snider looked out at the three men lying in her yard and wondered if they were really dead, or just pretending. She did not run any risk by going out to investigate, but threw apples and hit them to see if there was any response. She was soon convinced that their death was a reality. The house is still in use as a farm residence, and the bullet holes in the logs, made by the Ku Klux Klan in August, 1871, may be seen by those interested in this historical event.

This ended the activities of the Klan in Southeast Missouri, as they feared the State militia would be called to aid the law-abiding citizens of this section. A Frenchman who visited in the Snider home following the Ku Klux Klan fight, wrote the following lyric concerning the event:

"It was in the month of August, 1871

The Ku Klux Klan came to Snider's house to have a little fun.  
They found Uncle Jake standing on the porch and opened fire;  
They missed Jake and hit the post which raised Jacob's ire.  
He had two nice young sons, Frank and George their names;  
They ran to get their rifles, but they were not to blame.  
Frank fired at a Ku Klux who had on the robe they wore;  
He tore the pockets from his pants, but did no more."

Reverend Jonathan Snider, a Baptist minister and a brother of Dr. Jacob Snider, and who lived in Pemiscot County near the present village of Wardell, died October 23, 1864, leaving three small children. Soon after his death the stepmother sent Dr.



Snider word that she could not keep the children and that she would send them to the east edge of the swamp east of Clarkton and asked the uncle to send someone to meet the children. Dr. Snider sent his son Frank who rode a pony over the pole road across the swamp to get the children. He placed them on the pony and led it on the homeward journey. These three children became members of the Jacob Snider family; grew up under the same roof, and were regarded as another son and two more daughters. However, they always referred to their uncle and foster father as "Uncle Jake." The children were John Wesley Snider, Elizabeth Snider and Mary Ellen Snider.

Dr. Jacob Snider was elected "long term" Judge of the county court of Dunklin County on August 26, 1865. At this time Elgin White was elected for the "middle term", and William Shelton for the "short term." Mrs. Mary F. Davis, in her history of Dunklin County, published in 1895, says: "After the civil war, the first court was held by Elgin C. White, Jacob Snider, and W. W. Shelton in 1866." As county judge, Dr. Snider acquired a wide acquaintance with the people of the county, and in addition, made many acquaintances and friends in the state at large.

Dr. Jacob Snider's main interests were farming and the practice of medicine, but with the assistance of members of his family, he operated a general store from 1882 to 1885, at Old Valley Ridge, two and one-half miles northwest of his farm, on one of the highest points of Crowley's Ridge. He sold his mercantile business to W. J. Oxley, who continued in the same building for several years.

Dr. Snider's wife, Mary Francis (Davis) Snider, died October 16, 1898; he, with his two younger sons, Grant and Joseph, continued to live on the farm until his death four months later, February 7, 1899, near 82 years of age. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows Lodge paid their last respects to him and laid his body to rest in the Vincent cemetery on Crowley's Ridge near his home. His life is exemplified in the lines from Browning's poem:

"Grow old along with me!  
The best is yet to be,  
The last of life for which the first was made;  
Our times are in his hand  
Who saith, 'A whole I planned,  
Youth shows but half, trust God:  
See all nor be afraid.'"

This story of the pioneer experiences of the Dr. Jacob Snider family in north Dunklin County is an example of clean living, good citizenship, Christianity, industry, loyal and patriotic service to state government and country. He gave us a heritage of honorable and respected living unmarred by acts of dishonor. It should in-



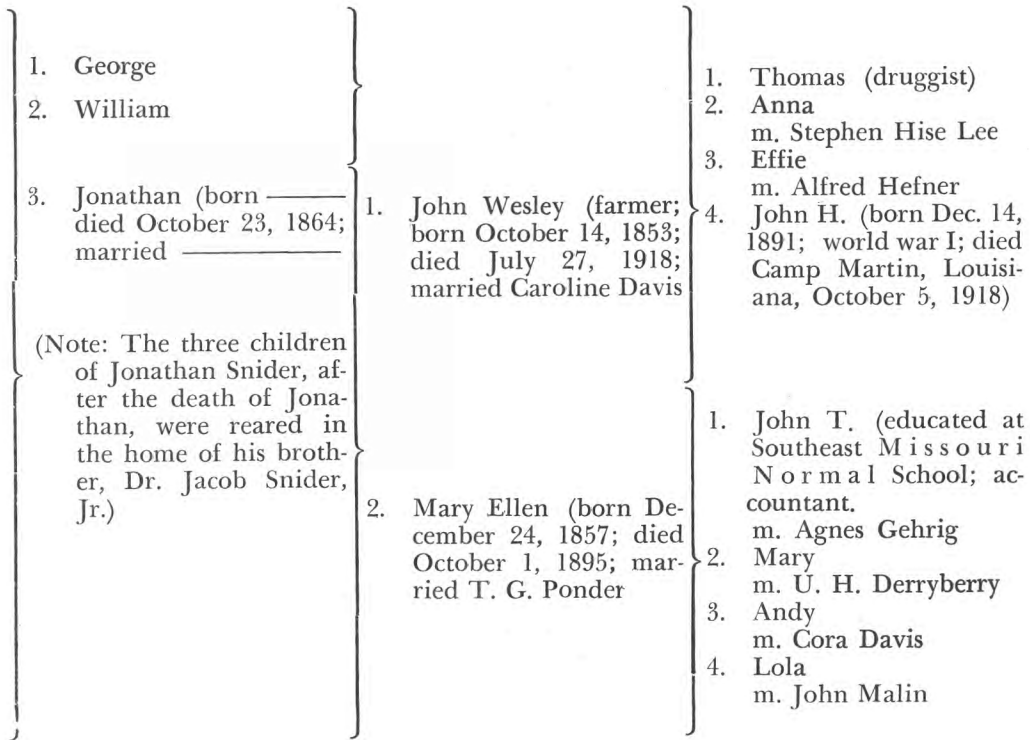
spire good citizenship, Christian lives, education, honesty, ambition for worthy endeavor to fill a proper place in the world's work in time of peace, as well as war.

A group of Snider relatives were visiting in the home of Francis M. Snider in Campbell in August, 1940. At that time Uncle Frank, as he was called, was the oldest living Snider, being 92 years of age. The other members of the group asked him many questions about the family history. At this time the idea of a Snider Association was born. Invitations for a meeting at the Boyt church in Stoddard County were sent to Snider families in the surrounding territory. At this meeting the association was organized, officers elected, and the first Sunday in September set as the time for the regular meetings. The association has met annually since it was organized. There has been more than 100 relatives at each meeting, much family history has been uncovered through personal contacts, search of old Bible records, private and public libraries, tombstones, burial, death, marriage, county, state and national records. The war records show that three of this line of Sniders served in the civil war, three in world war I, and fifty-five in world war II. An outstanding record is that of a great-grandson of Reverend Jonathan Snider, Captain Hosea Wayne Rich, 345 Bomb Squadron 98th Bomb Grp. 9th Airforce (Africa). Distinguished Flying Cross with one Bronze Oakleaf Cluster, middle east campaign ribbon with three battle stars. Four years service, thirty-four missions, three presidential unit citations. Captain Rich is a son of Mr. and Mrs. Otto Rich, formerly of Kennett.

Many others in world war II have outstanding records. We have found an ancestral background of worthy parentage which should not be lost to future posterity. We hope, through this association, to make the following generations of descendants of these early pioneers better boys and girls and better citizens.

FAMILY TREE OF THE JACOB SNIDER FAMILY

Jacob Snider, Sr.



4. Jacob, Jr. (born in North Carolina, February 10, 1817; died at Malden, Missouri, February 7, 1899; physician; civil war veteran, Co. K., 52nd Missouri mounted infantry; Grand Army of the Republic, Vidette Post 272. Married Mary Ann Cross, March 16, 1837)

3. Elizabeth (born October 14, 1856; died March 22, 1898; married John J. Hopkins.

1. Willis (born at Jonesboro, Illinois, March 9, 1838; farmer; civil war veteran, Co. K., 52nd Missouri mounted infantry. Married Sarah Jane Coleman; died at Malden, December 26, 1914)

5. Flora  
m. Lee Malin  
6. James  
m. Dorothy Wood

1. William  
m. Elizabeth Veatch  
2. Elbert  
m. Maud Anthony  
3. Cora  
m. Vilas Wright  
4. Effie  
m. Otto Rich

1. Ellen  
m. Bill Harris  
2. Jacob (farmer)  
m. Nancy Jane Blake  
3. John (farmer)  
m. Clemantine Jones  
4. James Elijah (farmer)  
m. Josephine Blake  
5. Florence  
m. Mack Davis

- |    |  |    |   |
|----|--|----|---|
| 2. | Thomas Jefferson<br>(born at Jonesboro,<br>Illinois, Aug. 1, 1840;<br>died at Malden, Mis-<br>souri, March 5, 1896;<br>farmer; married Mary<br>Ann Cole) | 1. | David Alonzo (gradu-<br>ate Jennings Business<br>College, Nashville,<br>Tennessee; accountant<br>and insurance agent)<br>m. Rosa Lynn |
| 3. | Mary Jane (born at<br>Jonesboro, Illinois,<br>February 16, 1842; died<br>at Malden, Missouri,<br>April 3, 1924; married<br>Robert Blake, Sr.)            | 1. | Matilda<br>m. Farmer Jones  |
|    |  | 2. | Robert Jr.<br>m. May Venable  |
|    |  | 3. | Jesse<br>m. Anna Hood   |
|    |  | 4. | Rhoda<br>m. Robert Vincent  |
|    |  | 5. | Amanda<br>m. John Craft   |
|    |  | 6. | George  |
|    |  | 7. | Walker<br>m. Daisy Venable  |
| 4. | Manerva (born at<br>Jonesboro, Illinois,<br>March 3, 1844; died<br>at Jonesboro, Illinois,<br>February 28, 1845).  |    |   |

5. Malinda (born at Jonesboro, Illinois, December 25, 1845; died at Malden, Missouri, July 5, 1865)

6. William Jasper (farmer; born at Jonesboro, Illinois, February 25, 1848; died at Campbell, Missouri, December 29, 1897; married Rebecca Ann Coleman)

Married: Sarah Ann Standridge

1. William Francis  
m. Etta Nichols
2. Addie  
m. James Harper

1. Daniel Jefferson  
m. Josie Jinkens
2. Elizabeth  
m. Reuben Edwards
3. May  
m. Delmar Oxley
4. Harrison  
m. Pearl Ridgeway
5. Rosa
6. Cora

7. Francis Marion Snider (born at Jonesboro, Illinois, February 25, 1848; died at Campbell, Missouri, March 11, 1942; farmer and stockman; civil war veteran, C. K., 52nd Missouri mounted infantry; Grand Army of the Republic, Vidette Post 272; C. D. (Dolph) Gehrig Post 109, American Legion. Married Mary Jane Renick)

1. Francis William (educated in rural schools of Dunklin County, Southeast Missouri State Teachers College, B. S. in Education; Missouri University; Superintendent of Schools in Campbell, Jackson, Perryville, and Independence, Missouri. Married Dora May Walker)
2. Jennie May (educated in rural schools of Dunklin County; Southeast Missouri State Teachers College, B. S. in Education; Missouri University; taught in rural schools and at Kennett, Holcomb; taught teacher training in high schools in Campbell and Flat River, Missouri)
3. Vandelia (educated in rural schools of Dunklin County; B. S. in Education, Southeast Missouri State College, Cape Girardeau; taught in rural schools; taught teacher training in high schools in Steelville and California, Missouri; Superintendent of schools of Dunklin County 1923-1927)

8. George Washington (farmer; born at Malden, Missouri, November 10, 1851; died at Malden on August 18, 1878)

4. Sam H. (born December 8, 1888; educated in country school, Southeast Missouri State Teachers College, Cape Girardeau; University of Missouri, A. B. in 1912, and M. D. Washington University in 1914. Internship, Kansas City General Hospital in 1914-1915; practice of medicine in Kansas City since 1915; 1st Lt. Medical Corps U. S. Army 1917 to 1919; served overseas with base hospital No. 28. Consultant Chest Specialist U. S. Veterans Administration 1921 to 1933; member of faculty University of Kansas, 1920 to date; specialty, diseases of chest. Member Phi Beta Kappa. Married Terzah Fay Barson)



Married:  
Mary Frances Davis

- |    |   |   |    |                                   |
|----|---|---|----|-----------------------------------|
| 9. | Matilda Angeline<br>(born at Malden, Missouri, October 3, 1854; died at Malden, December 6, 1878; married John Snow)              | } | 1. | Manerva Angeline                  |
| 1. | Amanda Josephine<br>(born at Malden, Missouri, January 3, 1862; married Lee Conditt; resides at Tuckerman, Arkansas)              | } | 1. | Anna<br>m. Page Robinson          |
|    |   | } | 2. | Phamous<br>m. Katherine Smith     |
|    |   | } | 3. | Myrtle<br>m. Lucian Daugherty     |
| 2. | Martha Irene (born at Malden, Missouri, May 18, 1863; died at Malden, July 10, 1865)  | } |    |                                   |
| 3. | Henrietta (born at Malden, Missouri, February 19, 1865, died at Malden, Missouri, February 10, 1896; married William Smith Elder) | } | 1. | Chester<br>m. Alice Watts         |
|    |   | } | 2. | Ernest Eloisa<br>m. George Corder |
|    |   | } | 3. | Van<br>m. Maud Green              |

4. Ulyses Simpson Grant (born at Malden, Missouri, January 2, 1867; died at Malden, March 1, 1948; educated at Southeast Missouri State Normal School, Cape Girardeau; teacher; farmer; Married Sophronia Lacy)

1. Norton (graduate University of Arkansas, electrical engineer; married Cornelia Garnes)
2. Wilburn Grant (educated at Southeast Missouri State College and Poplar Bluff Business College; accountant, Fisher Body Plant, Detroit, Michigan. Married Ena Cashdollar)
3. Jacob Emmett (graduate Malden High School; farmer and dairyman; married Ruby Petty)

5. Joseph Warren (born at Malden, Missouri, December 21, 1879; employed at Plant Protection, Fisher I, Flint, Michigan; married Alice Creath)

1. Glenn (beautician)  
m. Carol P. Jones
2. Joseph Warren, Jr. (employed Fisher Body Plant, Flint, Michigan. m. Holda Jane Walker)
3. Howard (wholesale merchant at Campbell, Missouri, married Marie Gourley)

## HISTORY OF THE GARDNER FAMILY OF UNION TOWNSHIP

By *EMMA GARDNER CROW*

May 30, 1949

EMMA GARDNER CROW was born October 27, 1877, one-half mile north of the present town of Campbell and near the old town of Four Mile; daughter of Hiram A. and Elizabeth Seitz Gardner; the mother died when Emma was an infant, leaving two other



*Emma Gardner  
Crow*

small children, John Irvin, who passed away in a few months, and Annie A., now Mrs. Lee J. Turner of Haskins, Ohio. The children were cared for by their paternal grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. J. Q. A. Gardner until the marriage of the father to Miss Henrietta Frances Brown. Her father purchased a farm near Four Mile and resided there until Emma was 6 years of age when the family moved to the new town of Campbell. Emma attended the public schools of Campbell, and the Normal school at Cape Girardeau; was a teacher in the Campbell school for 12 years, and for 2 years at Caruthersville; while teaching she attended summer school at Springfield Teachers College and did extension work in English from the University of Pennsylvania. During these years she wrote and submitted quite a number of articles and poems which were accepted and published by some of the well-known school journals of the time. October 27, 1910, she married Honorable Charles A. Crow, then Representative in Congress from the 14th Missouri District. Mr. Crow had two children by a former marriage—Homer L. and Virginia, now Mrs. E. D. Jones of Memphis, Tennessee; the family resided in Washington, D. C. until the adjournment of Congress in 1910 when they returned to Campbell where Mr. Crow engaged in farming; he passed away in March, 1938. Four children were born to this union, Charles A., Wendell Hiram, Eugene Gardner, and Elizabeth Amanda, now Mrs. R. F. Reeves. Mrs. Crow's church affiliation is Methodist; her politics Republican; she has been a member of the Campbell W. C. T. U. for 45 years; is a charter member of the Campbell Woman's Club, and is a charter member of the Dunklin County Historical Society. She had three half-brothers, Clarence, Hiram A., and Elton E., and three half-sisters, Vallie, now Mrs. R. J. McCorkle, Alma and Ethel. Mrs. McCorkle is the only one of the six now surviving.

---

J. Q. A. Gardner, my grandfather, was born in southern Ala-

bama, December 8, 1828. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, his father, John Gardner, a shoemaker by trade, having come over from Scotland when but a youth. There were several children in the family, but unfortunately records concerning them have been lost.

When grandfather was but 18 years of age he joined the Second Mississippi Volunteers, commanded by Ruben Davis, brother of Jefferson Davis, and served almost two years in the Mexican War. He was mustered out at New Orleans. In May, 1848, he was married to Mariah Emmaline Bobo who was born in Spartensburg, South Carolina, March 15, 1824. She was of French parentage. At the time of their marriage she was residing with relatives in Alabama and it was in this state the marriage took place.

My grandfather took his bride home on horseback, she riding behind him sitting on the huge carpetbag that held her belongings. It was almost a days journey through rough roads to the homestead. She often told me of the greeting which she received—the brusque “help her down and bring her in” of my Scotch great grandmother, and of the days she sneaked off to cry because she could not understand the ways of these curt, sturdy folk so different from her South Carolinian people. In time, however, she became adjusted to their ways and fitted into her husband's family. Alabama became a sacred word to her. It was here, near the town of Tuscaloosa, that she and grandfather settled on their farm, and here their six children were born—Alice, Hiram A., America Ann, Winfield Scott, John Franklin, and William Lewis.

When the civil war broke out my grandfather held to the Union and on August 22, 1862, he joined the First Alabama Voluntary Cavalry, U. S. A. Regiment, as an orderly Sergeant. Soon afterwards he was made 2nd Lieutenant of Company E in the same regiment. Within the year he attained his commission as First Lieutenant of the same company. He managed to have his family moved to Jackson, Tennessee, where his oldest children attended school opened up there by the Federal authorities for children of refugee families from the South. My grandmother and her children were moved to Union County, Illinois, in June, 1863. She lost by death a five year old son, William, while grandfather was still away in the war. Grandfather was honorably discharged September 28, 1864, and joined his family as soon as it was possible to reach them.

Treasured and preserved by our family is a quaint little old-fashioned trunk, a sort of strongbox, and in it, filed in systematic manner, are the records concerning our grandfather's service in the army; his commission, his discharge papers, papers showing where he was given power of attorney, some showing he was connected with the Quartermasters service, and with ordnance and ordnance stores.

In 1869 my grandparents came to Missouri and purchased a farm from John Vincent near Four Mile which was then a busy little town. Among their early acquaintances and friends were the Taylors, Owens, Sniders, Turnbaughs, Vincents, Crawford, Bridges, McBrides, and McCutchens—names synonymous with early Union Township. Their home became a sort of hostel, a resting place for tired travelers, a place to water their thirsty teams, a news center where they might glimpse over the late papers, talk over trades, or get a meal—all gratis, mind you.

Grandfather soon became a leading citizen of the community, and it was through his efforts that the first free school district in the county was organized and a schoolhouse built under the free school system. This schoolhouse was built at the corner of sections 14, 15 and 22, 23, and was known as the Jackson school. Grandfather taught several terms in this school and the records, which are filed with his papers, show many names of well-known substantial citizens of those early days.

Grandfather served as deputy surveyor under Moore M. Rayburn; his knowledge of law helped him to settle disputes and clarify matters. As a justice of the peace he married many couples. In 1889 he was appointed and commissioned notary public for Dunklin County by Governor David R. Francis; sworn in by D. B. Pankey. In 1893 he was appointed and commissioned by Governor Wm. J. Stone for the same office, sworn in by Virgil McKay, county clerk. He was Post Commander of the G. A. R. Post Vidette 272, which had its headquarters at Malden until their building was burned, after which time they moved to Campbell and had as their meeting place the old Hines schoolhouse.

The Missouri Division, Sons of G. A. R. Veterans, Camp No. 59, was an organization of this community in the 80s and 90s, and on its roll are the names of H. A. Gardner, John Crawford, Harvey Geer, Bert Haines, and William Price.

In the early 90s my grandparents moved from their farm to the town of Campbell where grandfather and his son Hiram, my father, engaged in the grocery business, which they carried on successfully for a number of years. Grandfather was one of Campbell's first mayors and he served as councilman several terms. He was Postmaster under William McKinley, and was followed by his son Hiram under Theodore Roosevelt. Clarence Gardner, my brother, followed under Taft.

Grandfather became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Alabama when 18 years of age, and died in that faith. The register of the Methodist Church at Campbell shows that it was organized in 1890 by Reverend W. F. Young, with the following names listed as charter members: Mr. and Mrs. J. Q. A. Gardner, Mrs. H. F. Gardner, Mrs. Rilda Davis, Mrs. S. Van Matre, Mrs. W. D. Lasswell, Mrs. Jack Byres, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Haines, Mr. and

Mrs. John McElyea, Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Lasswell, Mr. and Mrs. W. B. English, Mr. and Mrs. L. D. C. Pollock, and Bill Hampton. Grandfather was a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge. I think I am correct in saying he was a charter member of the Beechwell Lodge. He was an ardent Republican and a power in the local councils of that party for many, many years. He was a busy man, but he took time out often to go hunting and fishing, a recreation he enjoyed, and he maintained a camp on the St. Francis River near Griggs Bend up to the last years of his life. He died June 15, 1911, five years after grandmother's death. They rest in Woodlawn cemetery, Campbell. The things I remember best about my grandparents are these: their extreme kindness, their fairness, their understanding, and their truly Christian lives.

#### *Daughters of J. Q. A. Gardner and Mariah Gardner*

Alice, eldest daughter of J. Q. A. and Mariah Gardner, married Charles Coleman of southern Illinois and reared a large and respected family. Several members of her family have served in the armed forces.

America Ann, youngest daughter, was twice married; first to James Thomason who died within a few years. She and her infant son James made their home with her parents until she was married to James Higginsbotham of the Malden vicinity. She died within a few years, leaving one daughter, Cloa Ann, who became the wife of Jeff Smith of Bernie. My grandparents reared James Thomason. His son, Scott, was with the army in World War I. Landen Smith, son of Cloa Higginsbotham, now deceased, served in the army in World War I. A grandson, Dan Smith, son of Earl Smith, died in the army in World War II.

#### *Sons of J. Q. A. Gardner and Mariah Gardner*

Hiram A. Gardner, my father, was the eldest son of J. Q. A. and Mariah Bobo Gardner. He was born near Tuscaloosa, Alabama, January 8, 1851, and lived there until he was twelve years of age; he then went to Illinois with his mother, sisters and brother to await the return of his father from the war, which was in the fall of 1864. My father worked for farmers in the vicinity in which they located and he was paid in produce from the farm. This he brought home to the family. Much fruit was raised in this section of Illinois, as it is today, and since the men were off to war young boys were hired. My father learned a great deal about the care of fruit trees while working at this job and his knowledge was manifested later when he owned his own farms. We always had a large variety of fruits and berries. I remember especially our cherries, crabapples and quinces, the Indian peaches and the many varieties of apples.

My father attended school at or near Anna, Illinois. He came

to Missouri when about 18 years of age. For awhile he worked with his family on the farm grandfather purchased near Old Four Mile. About this time the Ku Klux Klan were active, and the spirit of adventure led him to join up with those in the community who were trying to quell this unfair movement. Although but a youth he proved his ability to meet situations—his good horsemanship, his clear thinking and his knowledge of how to use the gun when it became necessary. This prestige put him in the class of the much older men.

My father worked in Bridges' Store at Four Mile and it was while he was employed here that he bought a farm and soon thereafter was married to Mary Elizabeth Seitz, my mother, whose home was at Chalk Bluff, Arkansas. They lived at Four Mile for a short time, then moved to the farm. This place is known to people of our community as the Derryberry place. My mother died in the fall of 1878, leaving three small children—my sister Annie (Mrs. L. J. Turner), my brother John Ervin, who died within two months, and myself.

After my father's second marriage we lived in Campbell. He being a versatile man turned his interest to many things in addition to his farm—mercantile business, real estate, timber. He was connected with the T. J. Moss Tie Company and in addition to his own tie camps he managed the sale and inspection of ties made in other camps; he was agent for the Folsom Arnold lands of Southeast Missouri and Northeast Arkansas. He also purchased and dispersed tile which was used so freely in earlier days to drain the land and to curb the driven wells. Father was civic-minded also and took great interest in the upbuilding of the community. He bought a tract of land in the woods just south of Campbell, cleared and improved it and his wheat crops were among the best in the country. He was elected mayor twice; he served 25 years on the Board of Education, most of this time as president of the board. During his tenure the district built two new buildings and an addition to the last building. He saw our school grow from a little 25x40 foot frame building with but one teacher, to a modern two-story, many room brick buildnig and modern equipment and conveniences. His co-worker was the late Louis McCutchen who served with him the entire time. The public schools of Campbell owe much to these men. Father was a director of the First National Bank (Campbell) from the time of its organization until his death; much of this time he served as president.

Notwithstanding the fact that my father was a Republican in party politics he served many years as deputy sheriff, receiving the appointments from different Democratic sheriffs. He was also deputy United States Marshal for many years. He had an unusual talent for detecting criminals and was often called upon to aid in the apprehension of them. Two men with whom he was frequently associated were William R. Satterfield of Kennett and



John H. Bledsoe of Malden. It was through the combined efforts of these three men that Tettaton and Gregory, who escaped from the Kennett jail while under sentence of death for murder, were captured.

My father had considerable knowledge of surveying and quite frequently assisted our old county surveyors, Douglass and Rayburn. He also assisted Government surveyors who were establishing some old Spanish land grants in New Madrid County that dated back to before the earthquake of 1811, when Missouri was still a territory. The surveyors worked for weeks in hipboots.

My father stood high in the councils of his chosen party and was energetic and enthusiastic wherever its interest was concerned and refused to be discouraged because of minority. With Luther Conrad, George Peck, H. P. Kinsolving, the Caneer brothers, Theodore McHaney, and a few others, he battled away for his party, serving as committeeman county chairman, delegate to county, district, and state conventions, these being climaxed by his attendance at the National Convention which nominated President McKinley. He was twice appointed postmaster, serving under McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt.

In 1873 he joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; in 1874 he became a Mason and remained a member of both of these orders until his death, often serving in official capacities. The Methodist Church of Campbell has on its roster the names of many Gardners; among them is Hiram A. Gardner. He had great respect for churches and contributed liberally toward the building and support of the early churches of Campbell and community. He passed away at his home December 3, 1919, after a long illness; funeral rites were read by Reverend M. A. Myres, pastor of the Methodist Church, December 4. Masonic honors were conducted by Past Master C. D. Bray at the graveside in Woodlawn cemetery.

Children of H. A. Gardner now living are: Mrs. L. J. (Annie) Turner; Mrs. Robert J. (Vallie) McCorkle; Mrs. Chas. A. (Emma) Crow. Children deceased: Alma, Ethel, Clarence, Hiram A. (Harry), and Elton E. Grandchildren: Gardner Turner, Claud Turner, Annie Beatrice Lotta, children of L. J. and Annie Turner; Charles A. Crow, Wendell Crow, Eugene Gardner Crow, Elizabeth Amanda (Crow) Reeves, Homer L. Crow (step-grandson), Mary Virginia (Crow) Jones (step-granddaughter), children of Charles A. and Emma (Gardner) Crow; Robert F. McCorkle, Frances McCorkle Anthony, children of Robert J. and Vallie (Gardner) McCorkle; Kenneth Gardner, Myron Gardner, Margaret Grace (Gardner) Keller, children of Clarence and Margaret Gardner; Harry Gardner, Jack Gardner, Betty Gardner, children of Hiram A. (Harry) and Ethel Gardner; Billie Walker Gardner, George Gardner, Geraldine (Gardner) Bailey, children of Elton and Bess Gardner.

Those from the H. A. Gardner family who served and are serving our country in the armed forces:

World War I: Hiram A. Gardner, Jr. son; volunteer; saw active service with the Infantry in France with the 35th Division; was in the Argonne; had corporal rating. His son Jack saw service in the same section in World War II. Grandsons: Harry Gardner, eldest son of Hiram A. Jr., was with the American troops in Africa, later in Italy; saw combat duty in both theatres; was with the Infantry; master sergeant rating; wounded three times; had citation. Jack Gardner, son of Hiram A. Jr., was with the field Artillery in France; saw combat duty on drive to Berlin; staff sergeant rating. Harry and Jack Gardner enlisted at Toledo, Ohio, their home.

Billie Gardner, eldest son of Elton E. Gardner, enlisted in Air Corps from his home, San Bernardino, California, in 1941; was radar operator; assigned to West Indies; later reassigned to European theatre of war; overseas 3½ years; rating, master sergeant. George Gardner, youngest son of Elton Gardner, enlisted from California in 1942 in Air Corps; received training at Scott Field, Yale University, and other places; was assigned to overseas duty, sent to India and China; was with the first B-29 raid over Japan; rating, first lieutenant.

Charles A. Crow, eldest son of Emma (Gardner) Crow, served 19 months in the Army, having been inducted in April, 1944, at the age of 34; stationed at Camp Hood, Texas, where he was attached to the mess as cook and baker with corporal's rating. Wendell Hiram, second son of Emma (Gardner) Crow, reserve artillery officer from the ROTC of the University of Missouri, was called to service at the outbreak of the war; attended officers' battery training schools at both Fort Sill, Oklahoma, and Fort Bragg, North Carolina. As first lieutenant he was assigned to B. Battery, 34th F. A. Bn., 9th Infantry Division, Amphibious Corps, 2nd Army, Atlantic Battle Fleet, and went overseas November, 1942. He engaged in combat duty in the African campaign with General Patton's army and participated in five major battles. After the fall of Bizerta he was commissioned Captain and assigned to Major General Leroy Irwin's personal staff; he served in Iceland, England and Ireland with the Headquarters Company of the 5th Infantry Division. Eugene Gardner Crow, youngest son of Emma (Gardner) Crow, was for three years prior to World War II, connected with a F. A. National Guard unit with headquarters at Columbia, Missouri. He was at Fort Jackson, Columbia, South Carolina, doing the years training required of National Guardsmen at the time Pearl Harbor was bombed. National Guard units automatically became regular army. Gene, as pfc. was attached to Hq. Bat. 128th F. A., 13th Brigade. In May, 1942, he was ordered to Camp Blanding, Florida, with staff sergeant's rating and was placed on cadre; shortly thereafter, he was attached to Hq. Btry., 307th F. A. Bn., 78th Division, and assigned to Camp

Butner, North Carolina. Here through 1943 he made the enlisted motor mechanics courses required of non-commissioned officers, both at Fort Sill and Fort Bragg, and made the airplane engine school at Fort Sill which qualified him for work on the liaison planes used by the artillery. At the completion of his training in motors he was attached to Hq. Btry., 32nd Corps Artillery at Fort Bragg as supply sergeant. At the close of the war he had a technical sergeant's rating.

Homer L. Crow, stepson of Emma (Gardner) Crow, left Campbell in 1917 with the Volunteer Company which was converted into the 140th infantry of the 35th Division. Shortly thereafter he transferred to the Air Corps and received his ground school training at Champaign, Illinois; his flying training at Dayton, Dallas, and San Antonio, Texas; he received his commission as second lieutenant and was assigned instructor. He was at an embarkation point when the Armistice was signed November 11, 1918. Homer stayed in the army for a few years after the war and was captain over the National Guard post in Campbell. His son, Robert R. Crow, has just recently been honorably discharged from a three years term in the Air Corps.

Robert F. McCorkle, son of Vallie (Gardner) McCorkle, served in the Navy during World War II; was inducted in September, 1943; took boot training at Farragut, Idaho; attended Aviation Mechanic School at Norman, Oklahoma, for six months training; entered Navy hospital for major operation, after which he was sent to Hutchinson, Kansas, for duty as mechanic of B-29 planes. Later was sent back to Navy hospital at Norman, from which he was discharged February, 1945.

Jerome Turner, grandson of Annie (Gardner) Turner, served in the Navy through the entire war, most of the time in the South Pacific. Richard Gardner, grandson of Clarence Gardner, is at present with the U. S. Army in Japan.

Winfield Scott Gardner, second son of J. Q. A. and Mariah Bobo Gardner, was born August 2, 1856, and died October 21, 1936. He was a prominent citizen of north Dunklin County for many years, during which time he resided in Campbell and in Malden. He was married in 1880 to Pickett Ann Owen, granddaughter of Dr. Given Owen. To this union one child was born, Lyman Spencer. The mother died when Lyman was but three years of age and again my grandparents cared for a motherless grandchild and made a home for a widowed son.

My uncle taught school several sessions after the death of his wife; he was one of the early teachers of Campbell. He was an expert accountant and bookkeeper and was a fine penman; received his business education in the Gem City Business College of Quincy, Illinois, previous to his marriage. He went to Malden in the late eighties and was for some years connected with mercantile

businesses as bookkeeper; he also took up the writing of insurance and was connected with some of the best known old line companies of the day.

In the early nineties he was married to Martha Bray, daughter of Reverend and Mrs. W. E. Bray of Campbell. To this union one child was born, W. S., Jr.

When the First National Bank of Campbell was organized my uncle Scott came back to Campbell and for several years was the cashier of this bank. The assistant cashier was his son, Lyman. Later he became interested in the timber business with Lee J. Taylor at Trumann, Arkansas, and was potmaster at this place for awhile. The last twenty-five years of his life was spent in Arkansas and in Southwest Missouri, at Monett, where with his youngest son, he engaged in the real estate business. Like his father, he liked hunting and fishing and he maintained a camp on the beautiful White River near Monett, and it was here he spent the great part of his latter life.

His elder son, Lyman, preceded him in death by two years. At the time of his death Lyman was holding a responsible position with the Bell Telephone Company of the state of Texas, with residence in Waco. His son, Spencer Gardner, served as an officer throughout World War II, and at this time is a high ranking officer in the Army. The younger son, Scott, died a few years ago in Monett, Missouri, and is buried by the side of his father in the city cemetery at that place.

John Franklin Gardner, youngest son of J. Q. A. and Mariah Bobo Gardner, was born April 18, 1861, and died June 3, 1933. He received his early education in the old Jackson school established and taught by his father. He became noted for his scholastic attainments and for his ability in public speaking. The older citizens of Union Township still recall the old-time school exhibitions when John Gardner and L. D. C. (Little Dan) Pollock put on their negro minstrel shows. This team could always draw a crowd.

My Uncle John was married to Maggie Morris, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth Morris, in 1882. Her people had come to Missouri from the state of Indiana and settled in the old Gravel Hill community. Ten children were born to this union—six now surviving: (1) F. O. Gardner, who now is and has been for several years a valuable employee of the Arkansas-Missouri Power Company; he married Wilma Faughn. Ottis served with the 89th Division during World War I and was overseas for a lengthy period before and after peace was declared; rating, first lieutenant. His son, Bob, was with the Navy Medical Corps in World War II; spent a long period in the south Pacific. (2) John M. Gardner is a well-known farmer, cattleman and fruit raiser; he married Fay Woodall, daughter of Joe Woodall, the pioneer peach and apple

orchard man of this section of the country. After Mr. Woodall's death, John managed the orchard. (3) Olga (Mrs. W. R. Runnels), now widowed; her two sons, Rufus and Morris, were with the armed forces in the late war; Rufus was one of the first boys from this section to go overseas. He was with the medical corps throughout the African and Italian campaigns; his rating, master sergeant. Morris was with the Air Corps, radar. (4) Noveda (Mrs. Charles Garrison; her son, Charles Jr., was with the army in the south Pacific. (5) Vida (Mrs. Clarence Oxley), and (6) Marie (Mrs. Vernon Woodmanson).

John Franklin Gardner was one of the best farmers of Union township. He became interested in the fruit growing possibilities of this section and at one time maintained one of the best orchards in the county. He grafted and budded his own trees and took care of his orchard, fighting insect pests, pruning and culling and re-setting healthy trees. He had a vision of what this section of the country could do in the fruit growing industry long before the interest was awakened in the average citizen. Were he with us today he would be thrilled and pleased to visit the Christian Orchards, Missouri University project at Campbell.

My Uncle John was on the Board of Education of the Four Mile school for many years. He took upon himself the obligation of seeing that adequate supplies, good drinking water and plenty of fuel were always available. When snows came his teams were out to clear the roads for the children; he visited the school often, kept his own children in school and stood behind the teachers when they needed his co-operation.

John Gardner became a member of the Campbell Methodist Church in 1900. He was on the official board of this church for many years. Before his health failed—a serious condition which partially paralyzed his legs so he could not walk without cane or crutch—he took an active part in the rural Sunday schools of Gravel Hill and Four Mile, acting as secretary and teacher. Among his co-workers were his father, J. Q. A. Gardner, Uncle Billy Geer, and Uncle Bill Perry, good old citizens who have been sorely needed and missed in Union Township.

F. Will Snider, in a tribute to my uncle which he read at the graveside in Woodlawn, said, "John Gardner was fair in his business dealings, honest to a fault, precise, meticulous in giving all that was due, generous in forgiving the faults and shortcomings of his associates. He truly was a man among men and left a wonderful heritage."

My Aunt Maggie was a good wife and helpmate, a wise and loving mother, a good neighbor, and a devoted Christian. Her first interest was her home and family.

*Mrs. H. F. Gardner.* Mrs. Henrietta Frances Brown Gardner

was born in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, November 22, 1857, the youngest of twelve children; her parents were Mr. and Mrs. Henry Brown. Her father, who was a Federal soldier, was captured and imprisoned; because of ill health he was released and sent home where he died shortly after reaching his family, in 1863. The mother passed away within a few months. War had ravaged and torn up their home; the older children had married and moved to other states. After the mother's death the three young children left at home—John, Danvis, and Henrietta—were scattered and sent to relatives in different parts of the country and were soon lost to one another. It was not until after my stepmother's marriage to my father that she located the brother and sister—the brother in Texas and the sister Arkansas. She and her brother exchanged visits and through him she was able to patch up a part of her early life.

Stranger than fiction is the story concerning the meeting of my father and stepmother. They were both born in the same county of Alabama. Under similar circumstances they went north to Illinois. Later they both came south to Missouri. It was here years later they first met and were married. The year was 1879. They were married in the home of Judge Given Owen and by him.

I was but an infant when my own mother died, but I never lacked for care, attention and love. These I received from my grandmother and my stepmother. Let me deviate here to pay tribute to them. I owe far more to them than I have words to express; my love and reverence for them is akin to worship. Resuming the life of Henrietta Gardner, will say that she was a charter member of the Campbell Methodist Church. She transferred her membership from the old Gravel Hill church which she had joined in 1876. She was an active member until a few weeks before her death which occurred September 17, 1935, taking part in all phases of the church activities. She taught a Sunday school class for almost half a century and did much charitable work both in and outside of the church. She was a charter member of the Women's Christian Temperance Union of Campbell and did outstanding work in this organization throughout the years. Her interest in the school, in civic improvements, in the betterment of the community, made her a well-respected and worthy citizen of Union Township.

## THE ALEXANDER T. DOUGLASS FAMILY OF SOUTH DUNKLIN COUNTY

August 29, 1949

(The story of the Alexander T. Douglass family was prepared by Allen M. Douglass, a grandson of Alexander T. The story is indeed well done and the Douglass family will be always grateful to Allen for the preparation of this story. In the story is a sketch of Allen and that explains the absence of the sketch preceding the story.)



*Allen M. Douglass*

There are two pioneer families of Dunklin County bearing the name DOUGLASS. Both emigrated there in the early days at about the same time and had much to do with its development. They were well acquainted, but as far as is known to the writer, there was no blood relationship.

The Asa B. Douglass family of the north end of the county was from South Carolina. He came to Dunklin County from Tennessee in 1856; located near Clarkton and was county surveyor for a number of years during the eighties and nineties.

The Alexander Thomas Douglass family, the subject of this story, was originally from Scotland. He was born in Bedford County, Virginia, April 5, 1811, being the son of Robert Henry and Permelia (Noel) Douglass. One of his sisters, Louvina, became the wife of a man named Penny in Calloway County, Kentucky. Another sister, Catharine, married Matthew Senter of Tennessee and moved to southeast Missouri. His brother, Alfred Hill Douglass, afterwards lived in Cheatham County, Tennessee. In 1830, when Alexander Thomas was nineteen years old, this entire family moved from Virginia to Montgomery County, Tennessee, and at various times they lived near Fulton and Union City, Tennessee, and in Calloway County, Kentucky. The family was related to the Calloways in whose honor Calloway County is named. While living in Kentucky they were associated with the family of Daniel Boone's daughter, May; were captured by the Indians and after a thrilling pursuit were rescued.

Alexander Thomas Douglass was married to Elizabeth Mott at Moscow, Kentucky, in 1838. She was born in Jessamine County, Kentucky, June 12, 1821, the daughter of James and Hettie Mott, one of the pioneer families of that state. Many of its members are still living there, but some also came to Dunklin County. Her mother, Hettie Mott, died August 17, 1872, at the age of 72 years, and is buried in the family plot at Liberty cemetery, near Caruth.



Her brother, T. J. (Jeff) Mott, was an early merchant at Hornersville and also was representative from Dunklin County in the state legislature at the time of his death in 1855. Her sister, Huldah A. Mott, married Turner Chapman of Dunklin County and one of their daughters, Kittie, was the wife of W. G. Bragg of Kennett; another, Hettie, was the wife of Ed Jones of Caruth. After Mr. Chapman's death, Huldah Mott Chapman married W. H. Helm who represented Dunklin County in the state legislature in 1879. One daughter of this union, Lizzie, married Thomas J. Baird; another, Fannie, married Chas. B. Ruff.

Alexander T. and Elizabeth Mott Douglass moved from Moscow, Kentucky, to Montgomery County, Tennessee, for about two years; then moved back to Kentucky, and in 1850 emigrated to Dunklin County, arriving on Grand Prairie November 25th of that year. Their children at that time were: Robert, age 10; Hettie, 7; James, 3; and William, an infant of six months. The land which was settled by them was near the present site of Caruth. A part of it is now the home of B. S. (Boss) Felker. While living on this farm during the fifties their other children, Allen, Jennie, Huldah, and Lucy were born. And it was here that through privation and hard work the family had come to possess about 300 acres of land and was enjoying a meager prosperity for that day and time, when during the civil war, Union soldiers burned up all their buildings and personal property (one version of this incident is appended to this story.)

After this mistreatment by the Yankees and while another house was being built, the family lived in a log house on the farm on the north side of the road about three-quarters of a mile west of Caruth. This farm later became the T. J. Douglass farm and now belongs to L. A. Chailland. The log house was a familiar landmark for a long time and survived until only a few years ago. The road is now Highway 25, but at that time was the main route from Caruth to Nesbit. Both places were settlements, not yet named. The family was living about a mile northeast of Nesbit at a place on this road near the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 8, Township 17, Range 9, at the time of Alexander T. Douglass' (Grandpa's) death, May 10, 1876. A year or so later when this home was destroyed by fire, Grandma with her son, James M. and daughter, Huldah (the only two children then living with her, the others having married by that time), moved to the place in the woods which was later to be known as Senath, where until her death Februtry 1, 1899, she lived with her daughter, Huldah. Her home is still standing on the large lot in the southwest corner of Block 14. It is the oldest dwelling in Senath and the homesite was described by George M. Moreland, columnist of the Memphis Commercial Appeal, in an article about Senath, as being like a spacious and well-kept park. This dwelling was first erected at a location about a mile west of Kennett and about 1880 was moved to its present location by her

sons, James M. and A. W. Douglass. In tearing down the original building to move it, they marked each piece, so that after hauling it to Senath, it was rebuilt by putting each piece back in its original place.

Grandpa and Grandma owned a few slaves before the war. In the family records of the old family Bible are their names: Kendy, Mary, Minta Louisa, Nancy Jane, and Ned. One of them (thought to be Minta) is buried in the family plot at Liberty cemetery. Mary was at Grandma's funeral and lived in Dunklin County for a long time afterwards. Ned was Mary's son and just an infant at the time of the civil war. He was the Ned Farrar who lived most of his life in Kennett, accumulated quite a bit of property, and died there in 1934. Ned's first property was a mule which he bought with 300 nickels he had saved.

The children of Alexander T. and Elizabeth Mott Douglass were: Robert Henry, Hettie Frances, Permelia Noel, James Mott, William L. A., Allen Withers, Elizabeth Jane, Huldah Cawthon, and Lucy Amanda. Permelia died in infancy and William at the age of 17.

Robert Henry, the eldest son, was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, February 7, 1839, and was only 10 years old when his parents came to Dunklin County. He lived at or near Caruth the rest of his life; was a farmer and Baptist preacher and mainly self-educated. As a Confederate soldier in the civil war, he was a member of the Second Missouri Cavalry under Colonel Robert McCullough and in Kitchens' Regiment participated in a number of engagements, the most important being Corinth and Price's Raid through Missouri and Arkansas. At the close of the war he was paroled with his regiment at Wittsburg, Arkansas. He then returned to Dunklin County and engaged in farming until his ordination as a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church in September, 1881, after which he devoted his time to the ministry until his death February 12, 1904. Mary Smyth Davis' History of Dunklin County, published in 1895, states, "He is the most constant and powerful advocate of Baptist doctrines in the county, and is looked upon by all, even those who differ with him in opinions, as a forceful and eloquent speaker and a gentleman worthy of high regard." His first wife was Rebecca J. Wagster. Thomas J. Douglass was their son. His second wife was Mary E. Richardson. Robert Sidney and Mary E. (known as Mamie) were their children; Mamie died in 1894 at age 19. Thomas J. fit his place better than anyone of the Douglass family. All of his activities were full of his remarkable energy, enthusiasm and magnetic personality. His farm was the best in the county; his home the finest. He always had the best saddle horses and was a neat dresser. He dealt extensively in livestock and was very active in fraternal organizations and farm improvement movements. He was county collector four different terms. His exceptional ability to make and hold friends

was his biggest asset and perhaps also his greatest weakness, for few if any of his friends were ever refused a favor at his hands. He once told the writer that during his lifetime he had paid out over \$65,000.00 on notes he had signed for his friends as security. His death occurred June 22, 1933, and his wife (Hattie Argo Douglass) died August 26, 1926. Their children were Huldah E., Robert H., Frank Shelton, and Hugh M. Huldah (Mrs. John W. McGinnis) is living in California; Robert H. died in Michigan about 1928. His family still live there. When last heard from, Shelton was living in Birmingham, Alabama, and Hugh in Forrest City, Arkansas.

Robert Sidney Douglass (born November 12, 1871; died September 18, 1940), the author of the 1928-page, two-volume history of Southeast Missouri published in 1912, and the 545-page History of Missouri Baptists published in 1934, was the "scholar" of the family; the most distinguished looking and the most highly educated. He was educated in the public schools of Dunklin County, the Farmington, Missouri, high school, Southeast Missouri Teachers College, University of Missouri, and Chicago University. He was an honor student both at the Southeast Missouri Teachers College where he received degrees of B. A. and B. S. and at the University of Missouri where he was granted the LL. B. degree, having led his classes at both institutions. He was by far the best qualified member of the Douglass family to write a story of its history. It is truly a misfortune to the story as well as to those who, in the future, happen to try to read it, that the occasion for its being written could not have come up during his time. He was a member of the Missouri Bar but never practiced law to any great extent. Most of his adult life was devoted to teaching or education in one form or other. The term of school he taught at the old Merritt school at Senath in 1890 was his first teaching engagement. He was Superintendent of Schools at Wentzville, Missouri, St. Francis, Arkansas, and Malden, Missouri. He also served as instructor in the St. Charles County, Missouri, Teachers Institute and in the Dunklin County Teachers Institute, and was vice-president of the Dunklin County Teachers Association. From 1905 to 1933, he was connected with the Southeast Missouri Teachers College at Cape Girardeau, first as librarian and later as Professor of History. In 1922 he was made Dean of the College. Having special ability as a speaker, he was in great demand in Missouri and other states in schools, churches and on special occasions. A devout Missionary Baptist, he was licensed to preach and frequently filled pulpits in various churches in the state. At the time of his death he was living in Edwardsville, Illinois. In his honor the name "Young Married Couples Class" which he was teaching at the First Baptist Church there was changed to the "Douglass Bible Class." His wife is living at Port Washington, Long Island, New York. Their son, Robert Sidney, Jr., a graduate M. E. of the Missouri School of Mines at Rolla, Missouri, is assistant manager of the Shell Oil

Corporation in New York City. He has 3 children, Margaret Sidney (Peggy), Sally Patricia, and Robert England Douglass. Margaret Sidney was married April 17, 1949, to Fritz Poulsen, of Birmingham, California.

Hettie Frances Douglass was born in Fulton County Kentucky, July 14, 1843. Her husband, Wm. M. Satterfield, came to Dunklin County in 1857, and engaged in the mercantile business at Hornersville until the beginning of the civil war. After serving throughout the war as a Confederate soldier, he farmed and was in business at Cotton Plant until 1880. Mrs. Davis' history states that "Caruth is the little Post village first established by W. M. Satterfield about 1881. Mr. Satterfield built a large two-story house in which he did a flourishing business during the remainder of his life. (This building is still standing and in use, although not at its original location which was on the north side of the highway instead of the south side as now.) He operated a gristmill and cotton gin, built many tenant houses and caused the little village to move on in a manner typical of 'New America'. Since his death in 1890 it has been on the decline. \* \* \* The postoffice was named by Mr. Satterfield in honor of an old friend who was a member of the McCombs, Caruth & Byrns Hardware Company of St. Louis". Hettie Douglass Satterfield died January 29, 1915, at the age of 72. Their two daughters, Jennie Meade and Margaret Frances, were twins. Their son, Wm. R., was sheriff of Dunklin County from 1899 to 1903. As sheriff he hanged two men, James H. Tettaton and Milo Gregory. The murders for which they were convicted and hanged were perhaps the county's most notorious cases, especially the Tettaton case. In 1903, Satterfield was licensed to practice law and located at Kennett until 1910. He then moved to Helena, Arkansas, and became a member of the law firm of Moore, Vineyard and Satterfield. From 1917 to 1931 he lived in Memphis, Tennessee, and was District Attorney for the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and became a member of the Board of Directors of the Chicago Mill & Lumber Company as well as its general attorney. He was also attorney for the Bondholders Protective Committee of the Little River Drainage District. In 1932, he moved to Washington, D. C., where at the time of his death in 1941 he was Assistant General Counsel of the RFC. His daughter, Mary (Mrs. Walter E. Smith) resides in Connecticut. H's son, Wm. R. Jr. is a veteran of World War II, returning home in March, 1946 after four years service with the rank of Major. He is connected with the New York Stock Exchange and lives in Connecticut also.

Both of the twin sisters graduated from the Southeast Missouri Teachers College at Cape Girardeau. Margaret later took special courses in public school music in Chicago, Illinois, and specialized in piano courses in Chicago, New York, and Boston, and has since been teaching music. She now makes her home with her sister at Charlotte, North Carolina, and is teaching piano in a rural school there at present. Jennie Meade Satterfield, the other twin, was

living at Helena, Arkansas, when her first husband (John A. Reagan) and their son, John S., passed away in 1914. In 1917 she married Dr. Thomas Hardy Plemmons, a Baptist minister, who served various pastorates in Arkansas and North Carolina. On his death in 1932, she moved to Charlotte, North Carolina, where she now resides and has since served in several capacities with the North Carolina W. C. T. U. She is also quite active in church work of the Baptist denomination. Her granddaughter, Mary Jean, is Mrs. W. R. Hartigan, Jr., whose husband is connected with the Pan American Airways and they now reside in Brussels, Belgium. Her daughter, Frances, married Charles W. Afflick, a veteran of World War I. They have been living in Blytheville, Arkansas, since 1921. Their son, Charles W. Jr., is a World War II veteran, married and at present is farming near Steele, Missouri.

James M. Douglass was only 3 years old when his parents came to Dunklin County in 1850. He was born in Fulton County, Kentucky, October 27, 1847, and during his life had a fairly active career in Dunklin County as a farmer, merchant, county officer and banker. He grew up on the farm near Caruth where the family lived during its first thirty years here. A year or so after his father's death in 1876, with his sister Huldah and their mother (the other children having married by this time) he moved to Senath. It wasn't even a town then—only a place in the dense woods which during the remaining 40 years of his life he saw and helped transform into the progressive little city it is today. He was one of its founders; contributed a substantial share toward its growth and development and was always deeply interested in its welfare. On December 25, 1881, he married Isabella Phelan of Bloomfield, Missouri. Their first home in Senath was a typical early settler two-pen log house with lean-tos, making four rooms in all, and located a little northwest of what is now the intersection of Main Street and Commercial Avenue. All their children, except Margaret, were born there. The barn was north of the dwelling, near where the Senath fire station now stands. West of these buildings was the orchard. About 1891 he built and moved into a five-room dwelling which after several additions and other changes, including being moved once, finally became the two-story apartment house which in the spring of 1949 was ravaged by fire and stands on the lots north of the business buildings occupied by Senath Hardware Store, Martin's Garage, and Gateley's Filling Station. He and his brother-in-law, J. M. Baird, had one of the first stores in Senath. About 1900, he and Mr. John M. Karnes (as John M. Karnes Store Company) built the brick store building that is now occupied by Cary's Variety, Horner's Grocery, Storey's Grocery, and until recently Utley's Drug Store. Karnes Store Company was in this building a long time, as was Highfill Mercantile Company. He was one of the organizers of the Cotton Exchange Bank of Kennett and its first president; he was also one of the organizers of the Citizens Bank of Senath and one of its presi-

dents, and was president of the Bank of Senath at one time. He had an active part in getting the railroad through this part of the county, helping obtain the right-of-way. He donated the right-of-way across his farm in the northwest part of Senath and as an added inducement contributed several thousand railroad ties. C. A. (Clint) Davis says that in clearing 80 acres of land at Beech Corner, he made and hauled over 3,000 ties for him for that purpose. His wife was a daughter of William G. and Belle (Randol) Phelan. Her father was educated in Ireland for the Catholic Priesthood, but on coming to this country became a lawyer instead. One of the histories states that "as a practicing attorney in Southeast Missouri he was looked upon as a well-educated Irishman, witty and quick at repartee; a good speaker and very successful before a jury." The Randol's were an old and well-known family of Scott County, Missouri. Some of them, or the earlier Phelans, were good cabinet-makers. The typewriter on which this story is being written is sitting on a two-drawer solid walnut table handmade by some of them. Sometime during the twenties, my mother told me it was about 100 years old at that time.

James M. Douglass died February 21, 1921, and his wife October 3, 1931. Both lie in the Senath cemetery. All our family knew Mr. Virgil McKay as a very close friend and that is one of the reasons we wish to include his tribute as a part of this story.

#### *"A Tribute*

"Allow me to pay the last rite that can be extended to a friend. When a boy I met James M. Douglass—in 1878. He was running for the office of assessor and was elected. To do him justice, he it was that sectionized the land. It was formerly listed alphabetically. The courthouse was burned in 1872, and the books were in bad shape. Being raised in the country he had many disadvantages, but secured a common education and taught school. His house and all its contents were burned shortly after he was elected to office and afterwards he moved to a tract of land where the town of Senath now stands and erected a sawmill and cotton gin. From one of the most dense sweetgum forests I ever saw, he carved a wonderful farm. He, Judge Langdon and W. F. Shelton worked together to make Dunklin County better and it grew fast, and James M. Douglass lived to see the wonderful results of his labor. His seventy years spent in this county marked great advance in religion, school, and finance. When I was assessor he was on the bench as county judge, and many are the nice things he did and showed me how to do. In schools of the county he was first in trying to make them second to none. In church he always took a leading part. His word was his bond. I attended his funeral and there were many old men and women there who lived near him for thirty years or more. God bless the work he did and for many years to come there will be good derived from his labors here. Peace to his memory. (Signed) Virgil McKay."



The children of James M. and Isabella Douglass were: James Mott, Jr., Thomas Gerald, Robert Moses (Modie), Frances, Allen Manning, and Margaret Elizabeth. All are living at present (1949) except Modie whose death in 1894 at the age of 9 was thought to have resulted from a fall from a springboard at school. Mott's schooling was at the old Merritt school and the first Senath school west of Senath until after the fifth reader which then corresponded to finishing. He then attended William Jewell College at Liberty, Missouri, and also two years at Missouri University at Columbia, studying agriculture. His activities since then have been teaching, drug business in which he was engaged in Senath several years, automobile dealer with a Ford agency first at Senath, then at Kennett, until 1925. Since 1948 he has been living in Delray Beach, Florida, where he also lived from 1925 to 1937. He married Ada Vanna Rice, daughter of Van and Mary Rice of Senath. Mott and Ada's three children are James Van (Van), Pauline (Polly) and Joe Mott. Van is a graduate of the Kennett High School and of William Jewell College and has been with the Southwestern Bell Telephone Company at Kansas City since 1926, being now general business manager of the Kansas City branch. Polly (Mrs. Glenn B. Sundy), with her husband and family are living at Delray, Florida. She is a grandmother, which fact gives to her father (Mott) the distinction of being one of the living members of the Douglass family who is a great granddaddy. Joe Mott's schooling was at Delray Beach and at the University of Kansas. He is in the sheet metal business and living at Kansas City, Kansas.

Thomas G. (Tom) attended William Jewell College and was continuously engaged in educational activities of one form or another in Dunklin County until 1945. He was principal of schools at several places, among them being Campbell, Kennett, Senath, Caruth, and Nesbit. For 16 years he was County Superintendent of Schools. He served several terms as Mayor of Senath and was one of the original organizers of the Senath Gin Company and president of the board for a long time. Since 1945 he has been postmaster at Senath. He married Mabel Tipton, daughter of John and Flora Tipton, John Tipton being a pioneer lumberman of Pemiscot County. T. G. and Mabel's five daughters are all living and married, all being graduates of the Senath High School. Elizabeth (Mrs. Roy Gateley) attended Christian College at Columbia, and Springfield Teachers College, Springfield, Missouri. She, Roy, and their daughter, Betsy Lee, age 8, live in Senath where he is proprietor of Gateley's Service Station. Mary Flora (Mrs. Fred Hestbeck) attended Westmoreland College in San Antonio, Texas, and is a graduate nurse from St. Luke's Hospital in St. Louis. Her husband is Senior Forester in the National Forest Service, and stationed at Ruston, Louisiana. Their oldest son, Douglass Merrell (Budso) died at the age of 7; their other two children are Gail, age 6, and Jim Tom, age 1½. Josephine (Mrs. Charles H. Harrison) is a graduate "summa cum laude" of Spring-



field Teachers College, and taught in the Kennett and Springfield public schools. Her husband, after service in the Navy during World War II, came to Kennett as program director of radio station KBOA-FM. Their son Charles Douglass, is 6. Lucille (Mrs. Charles M. Cable) attended Missouri State Teachers College at Cape Girardeau. Her husband is a Captain in the U. S. Marine Corps, stationed at Quantico, Virginia. Their daughter, Meredith Ann, is 2. Hettie Jean (Mrs. William E. Mitchell) attended both the State Teachers Colleges at Springfield and Cape Girardeau, and was employed for two years in the Census Bureau in Washington. She and her husband live at Mitchellville, Maryland.

Frances Douglass is a graduate (B. A.) of the University of Arkansas, and also attended Hardin College at Mexico, Missouri. Both she and her husband, A. D. Mayfield, were school teachers before their marriage. They have been making their home in San Antonio, Texas, since 1917 where he has been engaged in educational work and in the real estate business. They have 3 children, Ann, Allen, and Lloyd. Ann graduated from State Teachers College at Springfield, Missouri. She married Joseph C. Hickerson of Rosebud, Texas, where they have resided since Captain Hickerson's separation from the Army in 1946. They have one daughter, Jo Ann, age 5. Allen is a graduate of Georgia Institute of Technology and was a lieutenant in the Air Corps Medical Department during World War II. He has since been connected with the United States Department of Public Health, stationed first at Little Rock and at present at Atlanta, Georgia. He is married and his wife was Miss Edith Shiras, from Mountain Home, Arkansas. Lloyd is a graduate of Texas A. & M. In World War II he was a lieutenant in the Field Artillery and while serving as a liaison pilot in France before VE-Day, was wounded. It was fortunate for him that the German shell or bullet hit the seat of the plane before hitting him. He, his wife and two children, Billy, age 5, and Susan, age 2, are living in Seguin, Texas, where he is in the gas business.

Allen M. Douglass graduated from the University of Arkansas at Fayetteville with a degree of Bachelor of Science in Chemistry. For about 12 years he was engaged in the chemical industry, his principal connections having been with the Dow Chemical Company at Midland, Michigan, the Merrimac Chemical Company of Boston, and with the Klipstein Interests of New York, dyestuff manufacturers, at their plant at South Charleston, West Virginia. He returned to Missouri after his father's death and has since resided in Senath and engaged in the insurance and real estate business. One of the toughest undertakings in his life has been the writing of this story. He married Bertha Doherty, daughter of C. W. and Jennie Doherty, a well-known family of the Senath community. His teen-aged daughters, Jane and Joy, are students of the Senath school. Jane will be a senior in high school next term and Joy a freshman.

Margaret Douglass attended the Senath first brick school, Fayetteville high school, and Hardin College. She married J. B. (Jimboy) Hughes, a son of the late Dr. W. G. Hughes of Senath. J. B. was in the drug business in Senath for several years and is now located in Memphis. Their son, Billy Blair, is with the Ansco Company with headquarters at Chicago. Their daughter, Mary Elizabeth, graduated from Central High School in Memphis, June, 1949.

In the sketches of these Douglass children, opportunity has been taken to mention some detail about their education. James M. Douglass was strong for education and always felt his biggest handicap in life was his limited education. He was determined that his children should not have the same disadvantage and used to tell us, "I want you to have a good education, it's something you can always use and no one can take away from you." In appreciation of his efforts, these details are offered here with humble pride and in a spirit of dedication to him who did his job well as he passed through this uneven journey of life.

Allen W. Douglass was born January 21, 1852, and had the distinction of having several *firsts* connected with his life. He was the first Douglass born in Dunklin County, the first settler at Senath, its first justice of the peace, and its first postmaster. The Senath postoffice was first established at his residence in 1882, and named in honor of his wife, Asenath Hale Douglass. Senath is the only town anywhere having that name. At the time they moved to Senath in 1875 there were only 60 voters in Salem Township. Cotton Plant was the nearest settlement and one had to go there or to Kennett to find a doctor. During the greater part of his life he held the office of justice of the peace, and in the early days conducted the business at his residence. Justice court in these days was usually well-attended, it being about the only thing in the community that afforded diversion from routine farming, land clearing, hunting and fishing. The crowd it drew might have attested, to some extent, the importance of the office and the popularity of the judge, but to his wife and daughters it had a different meaning. There was no other place to eat and the hospitality of dinner on the "Squire" was a foregone conclusion. The many extra dinners they had to prepare and serve on court days are the things they remembered most about his career as justice of the peace. He died March 29, 1916, and his wife January 10, 1940. There were 7 children in their family: William Hale (Bill), Elizabeth W., Alexander Thomas, Lucille May, James DeWitt (Witt), Robert Satterfield (Bob), and Edward Everett. Bill became a lawyer and practiced law for a long time in St. Louis, but since 1928 has been living in Los Angeles, California. Elizabeth is living in Senath. Alex served several terms as mayor of Senath and as present time is county judge. His son, Price, is manager of the Deering Farms at Deering, Missouri, and his other son,

Alexander T. Jr. (Buddy), a veteran fo World War II, has since his release from the Army been working at the Senath postoffice. Lucille (Mrs. W. C. Biggs) is living in North Hollywood, California, where her husband is in the real estate business. Both of their children, Douglass and Dorris (Mrs. Byron Munson) are connected with the moving picture business. Witt is farming at Senath and has a very beautiful home built of modern style logs just east of town. His son, J. Witt, Jr., is a graduate of the University of Missouri, and during World War II was connected with the Government Radar Service on the west coast. He is now vocational agriculture instructor in the Hornersville consolidated schools. Witt's daughter, Geva, after attending the Universtiy of Missouri, is living at home with her parents. Bob Douglass is living in Mississippi. His daughter, Mary Elizabeth, is working in Washington, D. C. His son, Robert S. Jr., served in the Army during the war and is still in service as band instructor at Breckenridge, Texas. Everett served in the Navy during World War I, on the Cruiser Seattle, in convoy service—back and forth across the Atlantic the entire time. It never landed in Europe and he got to see Europe only once and that in the distance. There was one big scare he will always remember; it was caused by a floating barrel which they at first thought was a submarine. Everett has a large farm on which he is living at Parma, Missouri. His daughter, Lucretia, is a graduate of the University of Missouri, and he has a small daughter, Ginger, age 3 at home.

Elizabeth Jane Douglass was born in Dunklin County, January 18, 1854. She married Moses Walter Lawson in 1873. During the civil war he was a Confederate scout; was captured at Vicksburg and spent some time in a Union prison at Alton, Illinois. This was believed to have caused ill health in his later life. He was licensed to practice law and for a few years the family lived at Union City, Tennessee, before locating at Kennett where they were living at the time of his death in 1894, he being only 47 years old at the time. His wife (Aunt Jennie), with their five children, Kate, Andrew Bell, Douglass, Elizabeth (Betty) and Virginia, then moved to Senath, where she built and operated for a number of years Senath's first hotel. This building was later owned and operated by Mrs. M. J. Leach and is now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Frank White. Aunt Jennie later moved to St. Louis where she was living when she passed away in 1928. Kate became a school and music teacher and was the wife of W. T. Caneer of Senath. Andrew became an accountant, married Miriam Tatum Cross. He died in 1934 at Sherard, Mississippi, and she is living in Memphis. Their son, William Andrew, is married, has 3 children and is living at Port Arthur, Texas, where he is connected with the Texas Oil Company. Douglass Lawson, at 16, was a drummer boy in the Spanish American war; was also a member of Senath's first town band and had a job as news butch during the first operation of passenger trains in this end of the county. At

that time the railroad was called St. Louis, Kennett & Southern, and went only as far south as Bucoda, then known as "Byrds". He was a traveling salesman, living in Denver, Colorado, at the time of his death in 1917. Elizabeth (Betty) studied music at Hardin College; also with Joseph Kroeger in St. Louis, and Joseph Levine in Berlin. She taught music for a while and then went into YWCA work as field secretary in 7 southern states; she was later with the National YWCA board in New York. She has lived in New York City since 1926, and is connected with the personnel division of that city's Department of Welfare. Virginia is a graduate of Central High School of St. Louis and also attended Hardin College and the Missouri State Teachers College at Cape Girardeau. She taught school until about 1934 when she and her husband (John O. Steel) moved to Pine Bluff, Arkansas, where he was Superintendent of Davis Hospital. They now live at Lake Worth, Florida.

Huldah Cawthon Douglass was born February 11, 1856, and died January 24, 1925, at the age of 69 years. Her life was different from that of her brothers and sisters in that she chose to live with her mother and did not marry until after her mother's death in 1899. However, six months afterwards, she became the wife of C. P. McDaniel who in 1897 moved to Senath from Clarkton, where for about 30 years he had followed his trade of blacksmith. His first wife, Ozella B. Starrett, died in 1894. Their four children were Florence E., wife of F. E. Williams of Malden, Missouri; Edna May, wife of Alex T. Douglass of Senath; Clara Ann who died at Senath in 1938, and Arthur S. of Senath. After his second marriage Uncle Mac engaged in the undertaking business in addition to blacksmithing and in 1903 discontinued blacksmithing and became a dealer in furniture. This furniture and undertaking business which he established has continued to this date, and throughout all the years has been one of the prominent business enterprises of Senath. It is the oldest business in Senath and for more than 30 years was located in the large brick building on the northwest corner of Commercial Avenue and Market Street (now the theatre building). Just this year (1949) the businesses were separated and each branch is now operated independently. The McDaniel Funeral Home is now passing its 50th year of continued business in Senath and the McDaniel Furniture Store will soon pass the same mark. C. P. McDaniel died November 4, 1937, at the age of 86. His son, Arthur, has had charge of the business since 1925 and in addition has devoted much of his time to civic and political activities, having served 10 years on the Senath school board, 6 years as alderman, and 6 years in the State legislature as representative from Dunklin County. He married Fairy Pritchard in 1914; she died in 1920. Their daughter, Dorothy Jane, is now Mrs. Charles Eli McDaniel of San Antonio, Texas. In 1922, he married Miss Sue A. Tipton of Dyersburg, Tennessee; they live in a nice two-story southern style home in Senath, located on the southeast corner

of Commercial Avenue and Caneer street. Huldah Douglass McDaniel, throughout her entire life, was always an active worker in the church, even as a young girl, always taking great interest in Sunday school work. She was a regular attendant of Baptist Association meetings in which she was frequently an earnest speaker. A staunch advocate of temperance, she at one time addressed the court on the matter of local option, presenting a remonstrance so effectively that she carried her point without the assistance of an attorney. She was the first woman from Dunklin County to graduate from the State Normal School at Cape Girardeau, and taught several subscription schools and two terms at the old Merritt school. Although she had no children of her own, several children were raised by or lived a part of their lives with her and her mother. Some of them, in the earlier days, were Frank Wilson, Fukeway (Fuke) Wells, Maud and Odie Ford. After her marriage, Martin Houser, who took the name Martin McDaniel was raised to maturity in the McDaniel home. He married Sybil Austin of Senath; has one son, Billy, and is now living in Phoenix, Arizona.

For want of a better way to express them, the following statements concerning Aunt Huldah are copied from Mrs. Davis' History of Dunklin County, 1845-1895. She and Mrs. Mary Smyth Davis, author of the history, were well-acquainted and very good friends. "Miss Huldah is a notary public and is the only woman in Dunklin County holding that office. \* \* \* Usually a live Sunday school is kept up in at least one of the churches of Senath. Miss Huldah Douglass is, in a way, a teacher and chaperon for the young set and children; this is evidenced by their superior manners and morals. \* \* \* Miss Huldah has never married and resides with her mother at Senath, Missouri. \* \* \* She is a notary public, assistant postmistress, and an acknowledged leader in Sunday school, church and social functions in her neighborhood. She was educated in the schools of the county and the Normal school at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. Perhaps she has done as much as any other woman in this county to make her own little corner of the great world wiser, better and happier."

Lucy Amanda Douglass was born January 8, 1858; died July 4, 1943, at the age of eighty-five years and six months. She was the youngest child of the family. Some of her earliest memories were events of the civil war; of the "Yankees" searching their home for men of the family, demandng food, and burning their house. Lucy, as did her sisters, learned to sew, knit and weave beautifully, as all the clothing, including the "tucked-bosom" shirts for the men were made entirely by hand. It was always with much pride that she told of those happy, busy days and the work they did, boasting of how fast she worked the first of each week to finish her certain tasks. This done, she was free and the remaining days were usually spent riding her horse over the country-side visiting friends and her older sister, Mrs. Hettie Satterfield, at Cotton Plant.

James M. Baird came to Dunklin County in 1878 from Arcadia, Missouri, to work for T. C. Langdon & Company in the store at Cotton Plant, and lived in the home of the Satterfields. Results were that he and the young sister, Lucy, fell in love and instead of her going to school at Cape Girardeau, with her sister, Huldah, James M. Baird and Lucy A. Douglass were married June 16, 1880. They lived from 1881 to 1889 in Arcadia, but in the latter year returned to Dunklin County where he and a brother-in-law, James M. Douglass, formed a business partnership known as J. M. Baird & Company. Later, a nephew, W. R. Satterfield, joined the company. The first location of the store was in a small boxed building that stood then almost in the center of what is now Main Street at Commercial Avenue, facing south; this was replaced by the building now occupied by Hamra's Store and was the first brick building erected in Senath. Incidentally, the bricks used in this building were burned in a kiln near where Mr. Sam Hooper now lives. The clay used to mold these came from the now Via farm north of the cemetery, then known as the "Bradley Place." This was done under the supervision of Mr. Baird who by trade had at one time been a brick mason. While he was busy building a successful business, his wife, Aunt Lucy, was not idle. Their home was always open to company—old, young, or indifferent. There was a bottle of snuff so any old-time mothers who came for a day need not carry theirs. There was tobacco and rolled paper matches (powder matches not so plentiful) so that when Grandmother Baird came from Arcadia she might sit by the fireplace and enjoy smoking her tiny stone pipe. When the preacher came, or if a drummer or good customer of the store was invited home, food appeared as though by magic (no hotels in Senath then). Dr. Jim Mott, a cousin of Aunt Lucy's, made regular trips to Senath from Poplar Bluff and met his patients at the Baird home. Miss Nancy Palmer (Mrs. Nancy Chaney) lived for a number of years as one of the family and it was from this home that she went to marry Dr. Chaney. Miss Kate Tierney of Arcadia, cousin of Mr. Baird, lived there while teaching music to many children in Senath. When she returned home Miss Allie Medley of Piedmont came and lived there and taught music. The young folks of the community seemed to flock to this home for many good times, especially Hallowe'en parties when the house was decorated with cornstalks and jack-o'-lanterns made of pumpkins. The cornstalks came from where Calvin Davenport's house now stands, as that was Uncle Al Douglass' cornfield at that time. There were about 3 acres in the grounds of their homeplace which on the city plat of Senath is now block 5. Aunt Lucy's hobby was flowers and her husband aided by having beds of flowers made so that the yard was a riot of beauty that gladdened the hearts of many, for in those days everyone went to the depot to see Houck's train come in. She, like the other members of the Douglass family, was an ardent Baptist; was always in her accustomed seat when able to attend church services. Also, she acted as recording secretary to



the first "Ladies Aid", forerunner of W. M. U. that was organized in Dunklin County. In the early life of the Senath church, her brother, Bob, was pastor and at one time her sister, Jennie Lawson, was Sunday school superintendent. She gloried in the work of the church, especially missions. She also practiced missions at home for before there were too many neighbors in Senath and fewer doctors, Aunt Lucy went at all times to help the sick and needy. There were many babies whom she cared for tenderly until the mother could take over. Mrs. Cash, wife of Reverend J. B. Cash, one-time pastor of the Senath church, when told that Aunt Lucy had passed on, said, "she was one of the most spiritual people I have ever known. Mr. Baird died February 26, 1910. A friend's tribute to him is expressed in the following words: "As the falling of a sturdy oak leaves a vacant place hard to fill among the surrounding forest trees, so the loss of a person like James M. Baird deprives the family and associates of a noble character within whose benificent shadow it was good for all to dwell." After his passing Aunt Lucy devoted most of her time to her church and family and was active in Red Cross work during World War I. In her declining years she did much reading and lived again in the lives of her grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Margaret Baird, the oldest daughter, died at age 7. Huldah, next oldest, married Otis H. Storey, June 30, 1909. They are now in Jefferson City, Missouri, where he is tax analyst with the State Department of Insurance; she is a clerk at the Capital Mutual Insurance Company there. Their oldest daughter, Hattie Lou, married Barney C. Bohannon of Senath on June 5, 1933; they now live in Kingsport, Tennessee, where he is engaged in business. Their children are Barbara Baird, age 14, Nancy Ann, age 11, Judy Nell, age 9, Mary Jane, age 7, and James Richard, age 5. Otis H. Storey, Jr. (Bud) married Nelle Jean Weaver of Prescott, Arkansas, May 5, 1938. He is a representative of the United States Gypsum Company; their home is in Kirkwood, Missouri; their children are Susan Baird, age 9, and Otis H., III, age 5. Mary Baird Storey married Harvey H. Romines of Senath July 24, 1941. They now live at Oak Ridge, Tennessee, where he is employed by the Carbide Company; she in the office of Roan Anderson Company. Their children are Thomes Storey, age 6, and Harvey Holland, Jr., age 5. James Edward Storey married Velma Marie Stotts of Wynne, Arkansas, January 11, 1946. He volunteered for service in the Army January 13, 1942; served through World War II as lieutenant with the field artillery and is now warrant officer in the regular Army, stationed at present at Maryville, Missouri, whert he is an instructor with the National Guard. Velma, his wife, is secretary in the Methodist Church at Maryville.

Hettie N. Baird, youngest daughter of J. M. and Lucy A. Baird, married Dr. Paul Light Tipton, April 15, 1914. They lived in Senath for many years but in 1928 moved to Blytheville, Arkansas, where he was in charge of the Blytheville Hospital for a



number of years—until his retirement. Their oldest son, James Baird Tipton (Jimmy) is a Colonel in the U. S. Air Force and now stationed at Maxwell Field, Montgomery, Alabama. He married Ann Livingstone Little, of Rochester, New York, August 4, 1945; they met in England while he was serving with the Air Force and she with the Red Cross; they have a daughter, Catherine Augusta, age 2. Jimmy is a graduate of the University of Alabama, B. S. in Aeronautical Engineering. He is the biggest and finest looking man in the Douglass family. During his student days at Alabama he was a member of its football teams, one year playing in the Rose Bowl at Pasadena, California (doesn't like to talk about it because up to that time it was the only Rose Bowl game (of 5) which Alabama lost (January 1, 1938). Their other son, Dick, is now Lieutenant Colonel Richard Pike Tipton of the U. S. Air Force stationed at Fort Meyer, Virginia. He married Bettie Carla Borom, May 28, 1949, and their home address is 814 South Arlington Hill Drive, Arlington, Virginia. Both of these sons are veterans of World War II with overseas service—Jimmy 20 months with the 9th Air Force in England, France and Germany; Dick 28 months with the 12th Air Force in North Africa, Sicily and Italy. he is now with the Guided Missels organization.

Grandpa and Grandma Douglass came here ninety-nine years ago. Seven of their children lived to mature old age, most of their lives in Dunklin County and near each other. In many respects they were almost exactly alike; devout Missionary Baptists and strong Democrats. The lives they lived here were true examples of upright, enterprising, honest Christian souls, and their reputation as such is not exceeded by any family anywhere. Uncle Jimmy Sexton was a pioneer leader in all kinds of activities in the county; prominent and popular in his own right. One of his favorite remarks which he always seemed proud to make was: "If you doubt which side to be on then line up with the Douglasses; they are always on the right side."

\* \* \* \*

In an issue of the Sikeston Standard appearing about 1932, was the following story by Madeline Roussin:

*Another Chapter of the "Douglass Burning."*

As a sequel to "Aunt" Ann Stokes' civil war story recently given in these columns, the following account of this same incident is here recorded as set forth by Mr. A. T. Douglass, whose grandfather's place it was that suffered such wholesale destruction at the hands of Northern troops. "Aunt" Ann witnessed the scene from across the fields and her story was told accordingly. The version herewith as given by Mr. Douglass, labor director of the ninth district WPA, involves the personal reminiscences of his grandfather. In 1850 the elder Douglass, founder of the family in Mis-

souri, had emigrated from Kentucky and settled in Dunklin County near Cotton Plant. There, with the help of his four sons, he carved out a plantation from the swamp and through diligent effort became prosperous to the extent of having on his place quite a number of buildings, stamping him as advanced beyond the times.

Came the war and into the melee plunged his son, Robert, enlisting on the side of the Confederacy. It was this son's alignment with the South and his subsequent sheltering a fellow wounded soldier at home that brought the Douglass homestead into disrepute among the Federal forces who determined to eradicate the place and exterminate the occupants. With this in mind on the day in question, presumably a Sunday in late October, 1862, a band of marauding Federals (dispatched in all probability from Bird's Point, then in possession of the enemy) marched down into the heel of Misouri to wreck vengeance on avowed proslavery residents of that section. The Douglass home was made one of the objectives of the excursion. At that time young Robert was at home on furlough and had brought with him to recuperate, one of his buddies wounded in battle. Knowing their presence at home and suspecting other rebels to be sheltered there also, the vandal Northerners headed that way.

Another objective of the mission was doing away with "Doc" Baker for whom malice was held because he supposedly participated in the fight at Charleston. A third purpose was to route Bulge Powell and his gang, if possible.

In two of these exploitations the Federals were successful. They left "Doc" Baker dead by the roadside and every building on the Douglass plantation burned to the ground; but Bulge Powell and his gang escaped the day without injury. This notorious guerilla, operating on Crowley's Ridge and adjacent points, was far too slick for a mere raiding party to cope with. Bulge's men pecked the Federals with shot all along the way as the latter marched down into the "heel" to disturb the peace and quiet of Cotton Plant.

Labor Supervisor Douglass recalls the story of that Sunday afternoon in this way: "My grandfather had gone visiting and wasn't at home when the Federals arrived. Lucky for him that he was absent, for their intentions were to kill him (as they had done his neighbor, Doc Baker). My Uncle Robert was in the house taking care of his wounded buddy. When my uncle Willie, then only a lad, went to the door to stave off the Yankees, both the Confederate soldiers knowing their lives to be in peril, jumped through a window and made for a bramble thicket just behind the house, hoping in this way to save their lives. But the Yanks saw them and soon there was a great commotion going on in that thicket which was so thick it afforded considerable protection and enabled Uncle Robert and the wounded soldier to spar for their

lives. Bravely did they answer the fire of the Yankees, killing from ambush some of them. But of course being so greatly outnumbered there wasn't any hope of winning the skirmish. In the end Uncle Robert made his escape while his buddy, at too great a disadvantage because of his wounded condition, met his fate at the end of a Yankee gun barrel. The poor fellow never emerged from that thicket alive.

"After the fight was over and the Federals were convinced that the other rebel had made good his escape, they turned their attention to pillaging grandfather's property. They set fire to every building on the place. When any member of the family attempted to save anything from the flames, the Yankees interfered and caused it to be thrown back into the fire to go up in smoke with the rest of the property. Only one exception in this respect was made—a bed was set aside for the use of a wounded Federal, shot during the fight in the thicket. They were dead-set on making a clean sweep of everything in order to make the punishment all the more complete for 'Ole Rebel Douglass'. Not only did they effect complete annihilation of his property, but threatened the same for anyone who might lend him aid in any form. This much they wanted distinctly understood and saw that the order was proclaimed over the neighborhood.

"How complete their destruction was may be better realized by the scene that confronted Grandfather Douglass upon his return to the plantation. Everything was in ruins and the smoke not cleared away; meat from the smokehouse was still sizzling and embers still smouldering where once his house had stood; nothing had been saved, and no place to rest his troubled head; even his neighbors were forbidden, under dire penalty, to give him aid; they could not even offer him shelter for the night."

\* \* \* \*

Some items of reader interest about the Douglass family, not included in the sketches, are:

There is a story about "dense woods" that has been handed down through the family. It is that once Grandpa and Grandma moved into a house that was hard to find because it was surrounded by dense woods. One day the boys had gone away on an errand of some kind and on returning couldn't find the house. They felt they were near so they called out until they were heard and some one fired the gun so they would know which direction to take to get home.

\* \* \* \*

For as far back as any of the present generation can remember there has always been a gathering of the Douglass family each year at Christmas, for Christmas dinner. None of us know when it started but it has continued without interruption through all of

60 years or more up to now and no doubt will continue for many years to come. The writer's earliest recollections of it are how good the egg custard tasted and that children always had to wait until the second or third table. There were no exceptions to the rule about waiting and that, no doubt, had some influence on the taste of the custard.

\* \* \* \*

Grandpa was appointed judge of the county court just after the civil war, but would not accept the appointment. The State Government was controlled at that time by radical Republicans who passed laws disfranchising the Democrats and required all state and county officers to take the famous "iron clad oath" which among other statements contained one that he had never displayed any sympathy with the South. He refused to take the oath of office and returned his commission to the Governor. A few years later the United States Supreme Court declared the "iron clad oath" unconstitutional.

\* \* \* \*

Everybody used to have a big time at the County Fair. For 35 years or more it was the biggest event in the county. My impression is that during all that time there was only one official starter of the horse races, i. e., one man had the same job every year. If the reader ever attended the Fair, he already knows who this man was. If not, then if he has read all the sketches in the Douglass family story, he still has the answer. Although it was not mentioned as one of his many qualifications, Thomas J. Douglass was always at the greatest height of his glory as the official starter of the horse races at the Dunklin County Fair.

\* \* \* \*

The equipment used for assorting the mail in Senath's first postoffice is still in existence. It is a set of pigeon-hole boxes which Uncle Al made. His son, Alex, has this set of boxes; (he also has the Grandpa and Grandma Douglass family Bible which contains the old family records). At first the mail came to Senath from Cotton Plant and carrying it was paid for by private subscription for the first twelve months. Reuben Bradley, father of Judge John H. Bradley, was one of the early day carriers of the mail to Senath.

\* \* \* \*

Grandpa Douglass' death was thought to have been from a snake bite. They often had to make trips to Dexter or Bloomfield for provisions or on business and on one of these trips, while gathering brush for a camp-fire something bit him. He became sick and had to return home and died from the infection.

At a fourth of July celebration at the fair grounds, one of the attractions was to be a plug horse race. Somebody entered a gray mare and Fuke Wells (the boy who lived at Grandma's) was the rider. The horses were led onto the track through a gap in the fence which remained open. As the horses came racing down the track past the gap, the gray mare swerved suddenly and went out through the opening, but Fuke didn't. He was picked up a little way down the track not much worse off for the experience, except that for a long time afterwards the race he rode was a subject that always produced a good laugh.

\* \* \* \*

Buddy Story (Aunt Lucy Baird's grandson) was quite an athlete during his days at Arkansas State College, as a football, basketball and baseball player. Later he was an umpire in the Arkansas State League. He also has the distinction of being the only piccolo player which thus far the Douglass family has produced.

\* \* \* \*

The writer had no real unusual experience in his life, but one a little out of the ordinary happened at the beginning of World War I and was in connection with what at that time was the largest supply of Bromine in the world. A firm in West Virginia owned many coal and natural gas fields; also had an antiquated, old-fashioned plant for making common salt which had come down through several generations and was continued in operation more as a hobby of the family than for any other reason. Bromine, a heavy stenchy liquid that gives off copious brown fumes, was one of the by-products made by that method of making salt. There hadn't been much demand for it as such for many years, and as a result the output had accumulated for about 20 years. When the war broke out the firm began to receive many inquiries for it from brokers in New York, all stating that it must be U. S. P. (97 per cent or higher in purity, in glass bottles, 6½ pounds in each bottle, packed in cases of 24 bottles to the case. This required the entire stock to be handled, purified, tested, packaged, etc.—a job which the writer was employed to oversee. The first carload went out at 30 cents a pound and six months later the last one went out, but at over \$5.00 a pound. The firm had made a fortune on a product it would have ordinarily had difficulty disposing of at all. At first the sudden demand for it was a mystery; we knew it was going to Europe and before long learned that the Armies were throwing it at each other. It was the first poison gas used in the war and possibly the first poison gas used in any war. The plant was located in the hills of West Virginia on the Kanawha River near Charleston, the most picturesque part of the country I have ever seen.

A man who had just moved into the neighborhood offered Uncle Jeff Mott (Grandma's brother) a job cutting wood. Uncle Jeff, pointing to a man down the road, said "That fellow will be glad to do it for you; I don't do that kind of work." The fellow he had pointed to was Grandpa Douglass. While this story was only a joke within the family, it nevertheless proved useful in Grandpa's family and to some extent in his children's families. From it each child learned that his energy and willingness to put it to good use was the trait which determined whether he took after the Motts or the Douglasses. Telling this story at the right time and in the right way got many a family chore done quickly and without protest.

\* \* \* \*

When the Yankees burned the house during the war a baby of one of the negro slaves survived the disaster alright. It had been rolled up in a blanket and put by some rails to keep from being stepped on.

\* \* \* \*

Grandma Douglass once owned 80 acres of land that is now part of Malden, Missouri. Its east line is now called "Douglass Street" which is also highway 25 through that part of Malden to and from Bernie. A part of this land is now the "Huldah Douglass Addition". It was platted in 1896 and another part, the McDaniel Addition, was platted in 1909. In 1882 Grandma gave an acre of this tract to the Trustees of the Malden Church. Malden's first public building was a union church and school with a second story for a Masonic hall. It was located on this acre at what at that time was the west end of Main Street. In the Kennett Clipper of July 5, 1888, the following item appeared under the heading, Church Appointments: "The directors of the Malden church have seen fit to make the following announcement: Methodist, first Sunday; Presbyterian, second Sunday; Baptist, third Sunday; Christian or Campbellite, fourth Sunday. By order of trustees. A. A. Moore, J. S. Rice."

\* \* \* \*

Huldah Douglass McDaniel and her husband, C. P. McDaniel, both were first cousins of Miss Lou McDaniel of Union City, Tennessee. Rufus McDaniel, father of Lou, was an uncle of C. P. McDaniel, and her mother, Kittie Mott McDaniel, was an aunt of Huldah Douglass McDaniel. Lou McDaniel is one of the living grandchildren of James and Hettie Mott, and at one time lived in Dunklin County. She was bookkeeper at J. M. Baird & Company Store in Senath for a number of years. Another is Mrs. Frances (Fannie) Helm Ruff of Cape Girardeau, Missouri, who lived at Kennett for a long time. The Helm family at one time during her early childhood lived on a farm near Caruth.

According to an article in the Missouri Republican (later the St. Louis Republic) the railroad wreck in which Thomas J. Mott (Grandma's brother) met his death, was one of the most appalling disasters in Missouri railroad history. It happened November 1, 1855, when a special train carrying many of the leading citizens of St. Louis, and many State Senators and Representatives, plunged through a bridge over the Gasconade River. The occasion was the formal opening of the Pacific road (now Missouri Pacific) making the first run from St. Louis to Jefferson City. The excursion was a jubilee in honor of the formal opening of the line and a meeting of the legislature had been set for that date. There were fourteen passenger coaches in the train and between 600 and 700 passengers, including a band and a company of the National Guard. When the engine broke through the bridge it pulled eleven of the passenger coaches crashing on top of each other into the river. More than thirty of the passengers were killed and scarcely a person of those who plunged over the embankment in the coaches escaped fractured limbs or other injuries. It was three days after the disaster before all of the bodies had been recovered and identified.

\* \* \* \*

#### THE MOTT FAMILY

John Withers, the great grandfather of Elizabeth Mott Douglass, assisted in establishing American Independence while acting as Corporal, First Virginia State Regiment, Revolutionary War. He served as private and corporal in Captain Windsor Brown's company, commanded by Colonel George Gibson. He enlisted March 1, 1777; was transferred to Captain Wm. Huffien's company, same regiment, about June, 1778. His name last appears on the payroll of the latter organization for the period 1779 to April, 1780, without special remarks as to his service. (See Record and Pensions Office, War Department, Washington, D. C. Service same as Nat. No. 26746.)

John Withers was born in Rappahannock, Virginia, in 1847; died in Fauques County, Virginia, October 10, 1834. His wife, Esther Allen was born in 1750. Their children were: Peter (born in 1774; died 1849); John Allen, James, William, Hugh, Mrs. Nancy Campbell; Mrs. Hawkins, and Mrs. Rhone.

Peter Withers' wife was Hettie Allison. Their daughter, Hettie Allison Withers, was born February 2, 1800; died August 17, 1872. On July 18, 1818, she married James Mott (born in Lancaster County, Virginia, December 11, 1795; died in Weakley (now Obion) County, Tennessee, June 10, 1849.) The ten children born to this couple were: Peter, Elizabeth, Thomas Jefferson, Mary Frances, John Allen, James, Huldah Ann, George Washington, Catherine Virginia, Richard Stevens.

(1) Peter Withers Mott (1819-1915) married Lucie Morris



September 22, 1849. During his life he was a magistrate and president of a bank at Fulton, Kentucky. There were four daughters and one son in his family, none of whom or their descendants are now living. Mary was the wife of Judge Sam Ayers; Alice married Dunlap Murphy, a merchant at Fulton, Kentucky; Sally (Tincy) married R. T. Tyler, a lawyer at Hickman, Kentucky; Georgia died at age 18. The son, Dr. Jim Mott (eye, ear, nose and throat specialist) was at Poplar Bluff, Missouri, for a number of years; he died at Fulton, Kentucky, in 1937.

(2) Elizabeth Mott (1821-1899) married Alexander Thomas Douglass and is the subject of the Douglass family story.

(3) Thomas Jefferson Mott (1822-1855) is briefed in the Douglass family story. He married Elizabeth Jane Harrison McElmurry, February 11, 1849; she died October 16, 1856. As far as is known there were no children born to this couple.

(4) Mary Frances Mott (1824-1918) married Dr. John Marshall Alexander of Jordan and Hickman, Kentucky, November 18, 1841. There were seven children: Kate, Sudie, Bell, Jeff, Jim, Marshall, and Charles. None of these are now living. Nine of her grandchildren are living, three being the children of Kate Alexander Tyler—John Tyler of Oxford, Mississippi; Mary Tyler (Mrs. John B.) Ewing, of El Paso, Texas; and Allie Mott Tyler Knox of Oxford, Mississippi. Two are children of Sudie Alexander DeBow—Marshall DeBow of Kenton, Tennessee, and Robert DeBow of Clarksdale, Mississippi. One is a child of Jeff Alexander—Thomas Alexander of Point Pleasant, Missouri. Three are children of Charles Alexander—Henry Alexander, president of a bank at Clinton, Kentucky, ——— Alexander of Jordan, Kentucky, and Marie Alexander (Mrs. John) Kerly of Florida. Among her living great grandchildren are two grandchildren of Sudie Alexander DeBow—Edwin Shuck of Newborn, Tennessee, whose two sons served in the Army during World War II, and Floyd Shuck, who owns and lives on his grandmother's homeplace at Jordan, Kentucky. Four other great grandchildren are daughters of Robert DeBow, two of whom are married and the other two live with their father on a plantation at Clarksdale, Mississippi.

(5) John Allen Mott (1826-1910) grew to manhood in Hickman, Kentucky; worked in his father's store. He went to California in 1850 and spent two years in the mining region; returned to New Madrid, Missouri, in 1852, where he lived the remainder of his life. He married Heloise J. Wagoner, November 24, 1856, and for several years was engaged in the mercantile business as an employee of the American Express Company, and as a farmer. In 1858 he was appointed clerk of the circuit court and recorder and held that position for more than 35 years. There were six children in this family: Louis, Dick, Robert, Laura, Clara, and May; no grandchildren. Dick, Robert, and May, all single, are now

living and are at New Madrid, Missouri.

(6) James Mott (1828-1874) married Louisa E. Cheairs, October 12, 1858. There were seven children in his family, James L., Allen, Lucius, Thomas J., Marshall, Willie (oldest daughter), who married Pickney Morris, and Fannie, who married Robert Driskell. James L., of Union City, Tennessee (age 86), is the only one of these children now living. James Mott lived in Dunklin County from 1868 to 1874. During a part of that time he owned and lived on a farm which in later years has been known as the Nolf (Norfleet) Wagster place at Caruth. It was at his home on this farm that his mother, Hettie Mott, was injured in a fall from a porch which resulted in her death. He later owned and lived on a farm at Kennett, then known as the George Napper place, and which is now in the heart of the city, its boundaries being St. Francis Street on the south, the railroad to Piggott on the north, Everett Street on the west, and Vandeventer Street on the east. The Napper, Bragg and Ely additions to Kennett are parts of this farm.

(7) Huldah Ann Mott (1831-1915) was born in Hickman, Kentucky, and is briefed in the Douglass family story. One of her daughters, Frances (Fannie) Helm Ruff, is living at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. Eight of her grandchildren are living, four of whom are children of Hettie Chapman Jones—Anna Lou Jones Riggs (Mrs. L. Riggs), formerly of Kennett, and now living in Colorado; Lizzie Jones Trotter of Rolla, Missouri; Hubert Jones of Mountain Grove, Missouri; and Curtis Isiah Jones of Malden, Missouri; another is a son of Kittie Chapman Bragg—Will Ballard Bragg of Kennett, Missouri; two are children of Lizzie Helm Baird—Kittie Baird (Mrs. W. T.) Doherty of Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and Thomas Helm Baird of Deming, New Mexico; and one is a son of Frances Helm Ruff—Jean H. Ruff of Cape Girardeau.

(8) George W. Mott (1832-1900). Very little is known about him or his family. Mrs. Davis' History of Dunklin County reveals the following information about him. "On the 18th day of December, 1855, the district county court of Dunklin County made an order of record appointing George W. Mott as Commissioner of Dunklin County to subscribe for the said county to \$100,000 of the stock of the Cairo and Fulton Railroad Company of Missouri, to be paid for by conveyance of 100,000 acres of low swamps or overflowed lands within the limits of the aforesaid county." The following information is from J. J. Mardis of Harrisburg, Poinsett County, Arkansas: "About 1870, George W. Mott was county clerk and recorder of this (Poinsett) County, Arkansas. He married a young lady in this county named Areledge; . . . I think they had some children, but I do not know their names or what became of them or their mother, and I do not know what became of George W. Mott. However, George W. Mott has not been here or in this vicinity for many years. George W.

Mott was a good business man as all people knew who had business dealings with him. I am sorry indeed that I am unable to give you something more definite about him, for he was a man who I liked very much and I remember him well."

(9) Catherine Virginia (Kittie) Mott (1834-1928) married William Rufus McDaniel April 28, 1853, and lived at Union City, Tennessee. There were ten children in her family, Marshall A., Alfred, Kate, Mary, Fannie, Lou, Charles W., David Johnson, Elizabeth, and James Mott. Four of these are still living—Alfred of Tampa, Florida; Fannie (McConnell) of Roswell, New Mexico; Lou of Union City, Tennessee; and James Mott McDaniel who is an attorney at Frankfort, Kentucky. There are 20 of her grandchildren living, five of whom are children of Marshall A. McDaniel—Richard McDaniel who is farming at Tyronza, Arkansas; Martin Johnson (Jack) McDaniel, a federal employee living in New York; Marshall McDaniel who is living with his brother, Richard; Virginia McDaniel (Mrs. Luther) Seay, of Hickman, Kentucky; and Mary McDaniel (Mrs. E. J.) Stahr, who is postmistress at Hickman, Kentucky (her husband is circuit judge and their son, Elvis, is connected with the law department of the University of Kentucky). Two other grandchildren are children of Kate McDaniel Glenn—David Wesley Glenn of Birmingham, Alabama, and Marshall Glenn of Clarksdale, Texas; five are children of Mary McDaniel Praether; they are Thomas Praether of Hickman, Kentucky; David Praether, a retired government doctor, now living at Union City, Tennessee; Harry Praether, a farmer in Fulton County, Kentucky; Dr. John W. Praether of Demont, New Jersey; and Alice Praether (Mrs. Geo.) Hutchinson of Enid, Oklahoma. Four are children of Fannie McDaniel McConnell; they are Jane McConnell (Mrs. A. L.) Burrus, whose husband is a judge at Union City, Tennessee; Louise McConnell (Mrs. D. J.) Schresengast of Enid, Oklahoma; Frances McConnell (Mrs. E. F.) Shelton of Houston, Texas; and Rufus McConnell who is connected with a building concern in Knoxville, Tennessee. Four are children of James Mott McDaniel; they are Harriett McDaniel (Mrs. Billie) Jones of Louisville, Kentucky; Sallie McDaniel Sallee, whose husband is connected with the military school at Lyndon, near Louisville, Kentucky; Catherine McDaniel (Mrs. Perry) Rodgers whose husband is in the undertaking business at Frankfort, Kentucky; and Agnes McDaniel (Mrs. Phillip) Gordon, of Frankfort, Kentucky.

(10) Richard Stevens Mott was born July 10, 1842, and died December 3, 1924. He married Mary Ida Fay, April 21, 1873; she died at Blytheville, Arkansas, January 24, 1947. This couple lived at Point Pleasant, Missouri, until 1903, then moved to Portageville, Missouri, and in 1911 to Blytheville, Arkansas. Their nine children were: Percy Fay Mott, born January 22, 1874; died January 16, 1946, at Blytheville, Arkansas; single; Hettie Louise Mott, born February 21, 1875, died July 17, 1943, at Memphis,

Tennessee. She married Captain Harry B. Nedoray about 1898; no children; John Marshall Mott, born April 4, 1878, now living at Poplar Bluff, Missouri; married Julia Mahan about 1912; their two children are deceased; Louis Mott, born March 4, 1880, died about 1913 at Blytheville, Arkansas; single; Jeff Alexander Mott, born September 24, 1882, lives at 304 Clark Street, Warrensburg, Missouri. He married Claire Vivion at Blytheville, Arkansas, October 21, 1913; their daughter, Margaret Mott (Mrs. Scott) Roland, lives at Warrensburg, Missouri; their son, John Richard Mott, age 28, was a corporal in the Army during World War II; in Germany; served five years and received one bronze star. He is a graduate of Harvard and of the University of Michigan, is now with the Sperry Company in Long Island, New York; Richard Mott, born about 1884, died at about age 8; Allen Mott, born July 8, 1888, is living at Bay Minette, Alabama. He has three sons, two living in Memphis, Tennessee, and one in Japan; Fay Mott, born in 1891, died at Blytheville, Arkansas, in 1915; and Steven Mott who died in infancy.

Seven of the children of James and Hettie Mott lived to ripe old age: Peter, 96; Mary, 94; Catherine (Kittie), 94; John, 84; Huldah, 84; Richard, 82; Elizabeth, 78. The others, George was 68, James was 46, and Jeff was killed in a railroad wreck when only 33. They seemed attached to the names Jeff, James and Marshall. In most every one of their families there was a Jeff Mott, a James Mott, and a Marshall Mott.

Twelve first cousins of the children of Alexander T. and Elizabeth Mott Douglass are living at this date. Three are children of John Allen Mott: May Mott, Dick Mott, and Robert Mott, all of New Madrid, Missouri; one is a son of James Mott: James L. Mott, (age 86) of Union City, Tennessee; one a daughter of Huldah Mott Helm: Frances Helm Ruff of Cape Girardeau, Missouri; four are children of Kittie Mott McDaniel: Alfred McDaniel (age 91) of Tampa, Florida; Fannie McDaniel McConnell (age 85) of Roswell, New Mexico; Lou McDaniel (age 83) of Union City, Tennessee; and James Mott McDaniel (age 75) of Frankfort, Kentucky; and three are children of Richard Stevens Mott: John Marshall Mott (age 71), of Poplar Bluff, Missouri; Jeff Alexander Mott (age 67) of Warrensburg, Missouri; and Allen Mott (age 61), of Bay Minette, Alabama.

\* \* \* \*

The writer is indebted to several of his cousins for data and other information used in this story. He owes thanks to Lou McDaniel for information about the Mott family, and for newspaper clippings in which the Gasconade River disaster is described; to Jen Plemmons, Ophelia Satterfield, Otilie Douglass, Miriam Lawson, and Huldah Storey for sketches.

## ADDENDA TO THE DOUGLASS STORY

By *W. C. BIGGS*

(The following tributes to Allen W. and James M. Douglass were prepared by W. C. Biggs, North Hollywood, California, and are here inserted as an Addenda to the Douglass story. W. C. Biggs is the son-in-law of Allen W. Douglass. A brief sketch of Mr. Biggs appears elsewhere in this book with the tributes by him to Uncle Billy Geer.)

\* \* \* \*

Allen W. Douglass, affectionately known as Uncle Al, was well and favorably known to most people of South Dunklin County and the town of Senath which he helped to build. He was, during his adult life, active in church work, both as an officer and religious leader. He was always present at meetings when things of interest to his church were up for consideration; he gave his time and means to matters which held promise of progress for his town and community, and took an unyielding stand against forces he believed inimical to their best interests; he had a strong sense of justice and fair play. While sitting as judge in a justice court he has been known to take issue with the law, when adherence to a strict construction of it would work an injustice to one of the parties involved. One of his oft-repeated sayings was that there is no substitute for right, and that justice should many times be tempered with mercy.

His attitude was charitable and compassionate toward those accused of wrong-doing. He was disposed to seek out the reason for such acts and offer kindly advice and a helping hand in the hope that there would not be a repetition. It was this sort of thing he liked most to do and which endeared him to so many people. There was most of the time a spiritual emphasis on the things he did.

Because of impaired eyesight resulting from an attack of measles after mature manhood, he spent much time in thought and meditation. This seemed to have brought him a greater degree of spiritual understanding than he might otherwise have acquired. Being, by marriage, a member of his family I came to know him intimately. This afforded us opportunities for many intimate talks and discussions. In these he often revealed an interesting side of himself, one not often observed by others than members of his family.

He looked for the good in people, never the bad. He rarely ever criticized others. He was by nature an optimist, though his failing eyesight would seem to have given him cause for being otherwise. I once asked him if at times he did not become lonely and morose. He answered that after partial loss of his vision he

did, but that he had since learned to make full use of his time; that he spent it in thought, and that an active mind never produced loneliness but on the contrary induced contentment. He was serious-minded, yet he had a keen sense of humor. Having much time to think he developed his own theories and axioms of life and how to live it. A few of them are as follows:

"I have learned that the burdens of life do not weaken us if we do not break under them. Soon the sun comes out again and its rays are brighter than before."

"Gratitude lifts many burdens from the heart and leaves peace in their stead."

"When we lose our spiritual vision, we lose our greatest source of comfort."

"I think we can live so near to God that we can feel His presence."

In one of our serious talks he said: "Love is the most beautiful and the most powerful thing in the world—far more powerful than the forces of evil, and when enough of it is shown it will dissolve mountains of hate. If all could see and understand this truth, living would be on a happier plane. Peace and happiness would supplant so much of the misery, strife and unhappiness that now besets us."

I believe his purity of thought and his abiding faith in God enabled him to look beyond the veneer of our material aspects of life, and thus to view it in its deeper meaning. I did not then get the full import of all he said, but I feel and am now convinced that his spiritualized thought, his sincere search for truth and his devotion to God revealed to him something immeasurably greater and more profound than our material views of life could ever have done. His love for humanity, his willingness to help others and his constant devotion to his family made him one of the most lovable characters I have ever known. We can pay him no greater tribute than to say he lived by these spiritual precepts and reflected them in all he said and did. He left a rich spiritual heritage. His tolerance, charity and the unselfish life he lived are cherished in the memory of his family and his many friends.

## A TRIBUTE TO JAMES M. DOUGLASS

By *W. C. BIGGS*

It was my good fortune to know James M. Douglass intimately for many years. He held a prominent place in Dunklin County during most of his life. He was a leader in business, a successful farmer and served his county as judge with exceptional credit. He was aggressively active in all matters that held promise of progress for his town and community. The present enviable position held by them in education, culture and civic-mindedness stem in no small measure from his early and persistent efforts in their development.

When a young man I was privileged to live for a time in Mr. Douglass' home and avail myself of his counsel, business and religious advice. This was of inestimable help to me as it was to the many others who sought it. He derived much satisfaction from helping those who he believed were trying earnestly to help themselves. A number of young men, including the writer, are grateful for his financial assistance in the purchase of their first small farm or a start in their first business venture. His philosophy of rendering help was to assist those he believed worthy, and where help would be an incentive to greater effort in achieving their aims. He generally advised those he helped to be governed by principle in all business transactions, to work hard within reason, to be honest above all else, and when advice was needed, to seek it from persons who have been successful in their business endeavors.

He believed the greatest lessons are learned from our own experiences. He knew the importance of self-reliance; he believed all activity should be well-planned. He strongly believed financial assistance should supplement these elemental requisites of success, and his awareness of possession or lack of them, in those seeking financial assistance many times were the determining factor in granting it.

He was successful in whatever he undertook to do. Because of his business acumen, acquired from his long and varied experience, many less experienced people sought his advice. He always gladly advised them. He had a positive mind and he spoke frankly. He once said in his apology for having spoken with unusual frankness: "People without some degree of firmness are individuals without force." In matters he believed to be right no amount of argument would induce him to act against his better judgment, even when the preponderance of opinion was against him and the position he assumed meant a personal loss. But however serious their disagreement with him, all accorded him honesty and sincerity of purpose. They knew if time proved him wrong he would readily admit it and would apologize if offense had been taken.



He once said to his Sunday School class of which I was for some years a member, that no person can acquire a greater asset than a will to do right, and added that upon this asset character is built, business success is built, happy homes and happy lives are built; and that all of these add up to a successful life. In another discourse to his class he said in all earnestness: "I am convinced that by our own thoughts and actions, we shape our own destinies. I think the good and the bad that comes to us is the result of our thoughts and acts." Then he added, "I wish I could impress indelibly upon your minds the importance of weighing carefully the more important things you say and do."

In his passing the community lost a benefactor and friend. It missed his always cheerful cooperative effort and advice. The people missed him because to many of them he had been a source of help and advice in time of need. They loved him because he was a good man and a real friend. Can we pay him a greater tribute than to again say he was a good man and a friend to all?

# FAMILY TREE

of the

*ALEXANDER THOMAS DOUGLASS FAMILY*

of

*DUNKLIN COUNTY, MISSOURI*

by

*ALLEN M. DOUGLASS*

Alexander Thomas Douglass  
(born in Bedford County,  
Virginia, April 5, 1811)

Married (January 31, 1838)

Elizabeth Mott

(born in Jessamine County,  
Kentucky, June 12, 1821)

1. Robert Henry (born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, February 7, 1839)
2. Hettie Frances (born in Fulton County, Kentucky, July 14, 1843)
3. Permelia Noel (born in Fulton County, Kentucky, January 20, 1845; died in infancy)
4. James Mott (born in Fulton County, Kentucky, October 27, 1847)
5. William L. A. (born in Fulton County, Kentucky, April 6, 1850; died in Dunklin County, Missouri, October 10, 1867)
6. Allen Withers (born in Dunklin County, Missouri, January 21, 1852)
7. Elizabeth Jane (born in Dunklin County, Missouri, January 18, 1854)
8. Huldah Cawthon (born in Dunklin County, Missouri, February 11, 1856)
9. Lucy Amanda (born in Dunklin County, Missouri, January 8, 1858)

*ALEXANDER THOMAS DOUGLASS* married *ELIZABETH MOTT* (January 31, 1938)

502

- |  |  |  |   |
|--|--|--|---|
| <p>1. Robert Henry<br/>(born February 7,<br/>1839)<br/>Married (1858)<br/>Rebecca J. Wagster</p> | <p>1. Thomas Jefferson<br/>Married<br/>Hattie Argo</p> | <p>1. Huldah E. m.<br/>John W. McGinnis</p>              | <p>1. Elizabeth Jane</p>  |
|  |  |  |   |
| <p>Married (1866)<br/>Mary E. Richardson</p>   | <p>Married<br/>Preshia Weathers</p>                    | <p>3. Frank Shelton m.<br/>Hallie W. Johnson</p>         | <p>1. Frank Shelton, Jr.<br/>2. Hallie Woods</p>  |
|  |  | <p>4. Hugh M. m.<br/>Louise Haliburton</p>               |   |
| <p>1. Robert Sidney<br/>m. Otilie Gase</p>   | <p>1. Robert Sidney<br/>m. Otilie Gase</p>             | <p>1. Robert Sidney, Jr.<br/>m.<br/>Margaret England</p> | <p>1. Margaret Sidney<br/>m. Fred Poulsen<br/>2. Sally Patricia<br/>3. Robert England</p> |
|  |  |  |   |

- |  |   |  |   |
|--|---|--|---|
| <p>2. Hettie Frances<br/>m. (1869)<br/>Wm. Meade<br/>Satterfield</p> | <p>{</p> <p>1. William R.<br/>m.<br/>Martha Ophelia<br/>McLeary</p> <p>2. Jennie Meade<br/>m.<br/>John A. Reagan</p> <p>m. Dr. Thomas<br/>Hardy Plemmons</p> <p>3. Margaret Frances</p> | <p>{</p> <p>1. Mary McLeary<br/>m.<br/>Walter E. Smith</p> <p>2. Wm. R. Jr.<br/>m.<br/>Loma McFadden</p> <p>1. Frances Elizabeth<br/>m.<br/>Chas. W. Afflick</p> | <p>{</p> <p>1. Mary Jean mar.<br/>W. R. Hartigan, Jr.<br/>son, Wm. R. III</p> <p>2. Chas. W. Jr.<br/>m.<br/>Nancy Carter<br/>Boatwright</p>                   |
| <p>3. Permelia Noel<br/>(died in infancy)</p>                        |   |  |   |
| <p>4. James Mott<br/>m. (1881)<br/>Isabella Phelan</p>               | <p>{</p> <p>1. James Mott, Jr.<br/>m.<br/>Ada V. Rice</p>   | <p>{</p> <p>1. James Van<br/>m.<br/>Vernalee Pearson</p> <p>2. Pauline<br/>m.<br/>Glenn B. Sundy</p> <p>3. Joe Mott<br/>m.<br/>Alma Lamb Coe</p>                 | <p>{</p> <p>1. Mary Phelan mar.<br/>Robert McCann<br/>dau. Margaret Susan</p> <p>2. Elizabeth Katherine</p> <p>{</p> <p>1. Ada Joe</p> <p>2. James Curtis</p> |

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| 2. Thomas Gerald<br>m.<br>Mabel Tipton              | { 1. Elizabeth<br>m.<br>Roy Gateley<br>2. Mary Flora<br>m.<br>Fred Hestbeck<br>3. Lucille<br>m.<br>Charles Cable<br>4. Josephine<br>m.<br>Chas. H. Harrison<br>5. Hettie Jean<br>m.<br>Wm. E. Mitchell | { 1. Betsy Lee<br>1. Douglass Merrell<br>2. Gail<br>3. James Thomas<br><br>1. Merideth Ann<br><br>1. Charles Douglass |
| 3. Robert Moses<br>(Modie) (died in<br>1894, age 9) | { 1. Allen Douglass<br>m.<br>Edith Shiras<br>2. Anne<br>m.<br>Jos. C. Hickerson<br>3. Lloyd<br>m.<br>Viola Schraub   | { 1. Jo Ann<br><br>1. Billy<br>2. Susan   |
| 4. Frances<br>m.<br>A. D. Mayfield                  | { 1. Jane Isabella<br>2. Joy Aileen  |   |
| 5. Allen Manning<br>m.<br>Bertha Doherty            |  |   |

5. Wm. L. A. (born  
April 6, 1850; died  
October 10, 1867)
6. Margaret Elizabeth  
m.  
Jas. B. Hughes
1. Billy Blair  
m.  
Beatrice Miller
2. Mary Elizabeth
6. Allen Withers  
m. (1874)  
Asenath Hale
1. William Hale  
m.  
Allie Donnell
2. Elizabeth W.  
m. Chas. A. Wyland  
m. Hubert A. Wise
3. Alexander Thomas  
m.  
Edna McDaniel
1. Donnell (died  
age 2)
2. Clyde (died age 33)
3. Howard (died  
age 2)
1. Allen Price  
m.  
Lida Ruffin
2. Alexander T. Jr.  
m.  
Marjorie Lee Wal-  
den
- 1 Jo Ann
2. Allen Price, Jr.

- |  |                      |  |   |                                    |   |                              |
|--|----------------------|--|---|------------------------------------|---|------------------------------|
|  | {                    | 4. Lucille M.<br>m.<br>Walter C. Biggs     | {   | 1. Douglass<br>m.<br>Gladys May    | { |                              |
|  |                      | 5. James DeWitt<br>m.<br>Mamie Hooper      |   | 2. Dorris<br>m.<br>Byron Munson    |   | 1. J. Witt, Jr.              |
|  |                      | 6. Robert Satterfield<br>m.<br>Allie Hogue |   | 1. J. Witt<br>m.<br>Aileen Fuzzell |   |                              |
|  |                      | 7. Edward Everett<br>m.<br>Jennie Woody    |   | 2. Geva                            |   | 2. Robert S. Jr.             |
| 7. Elizabeth Jane<br>m. (1873)<br>Moses Walter Law-<br>son |                      | 1. Kate<br>m.<br>W. T. Caner               |   | 1. Mary Elizabeth                  |   | 1. Dorris Lucretia           |
|  |                      | 2. Andrew Bell<br>m.<br>Miram Cross        |   | 2. Robert S. Jr.                   |   | 2. Ginger                    |
|  |                      | 3. Douglass<br>m.<br>Ruth Pickles          |   |                                    |   | 1. Lawson<br>(died at age 2) |
|  | 4. Elizabeth (Betty) |  | 1. William Andrew<br>m.<br>Carribelle Heavins |                                    |   |                              |
|  |                      |  |   | 1. Wm. Heavins                     |   |                              |
|  |                      |  |   | 2. Douglass Cummings               |   |                              |
|  |                      |  |   | 3. Carolyn Ann                     |   |                              |



8. Huldah Cawthon  
m. (1899)  
Clement P. Mc-  
Daniel

- |   |                                    |   |                               |
|---|------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|
| { | 5. Virginia<br>m.<br>John O. Steel | { | 1. Paul Douglass<br>(adopted) |
|---|------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|

(This couple had no children, but we list below the children of  
C. P. McDaniel by his previous marriage to Ozella B. Starrett)

- |  |  |   |   |   |                     |
|--|--|---|---|---|---------------------|
| {  | 1. Florence E.<br>m.<br>F. E. Williams                 | { | 1. Allen Price<br>m.<br>Lida Ruffin                 | { | 1. Jo Ann           |
| {  | 2. Edna May<br>m.<br>Alexander T.<br>Douglass          | { | 2. Alexander T. Jr.<br>m.<br>Marjorie Lee<br>Walden | } | 2. Allen Price, Jr. |
| {  | 3. Clara Ann<br>(died in 1938)                         | { | 1. Dorothy Jane<br>m.<br>Chas. Eli McDaniel         |   |                     |
| {  | 4. Arthur S.<br>m. Fairy Pritchard<br>m. Sue A. Tipton |   |   |   |                     |
| Also reared in the home of Huldah Douglass McDaniel and<br>C. P. McDaniel was: |  |   |   |   |                     |
| {  | Martin (Houser)<br>McDaniel m.<br>Sybil Austin         | { | 1. William (Billy)                                  |   |                     |

9. Lucy Amanda  
m. (1880)  
James M. Baird

- |   |   |   |  |           |                      |              |
|---|---|---|--|-----------|----------------------|--------------|
| { | 1. Margaret (died in<br>1889; age 7)        | { | 1. Hattie Lou<br>m.<br>Barney Bohannon | {         | 1. Barbara Baird     |              |
|   | 2. Huldah C.<br>m.<br>O. H. Storey          |   | 2. O. H. Jr.<br>m. Nell Weaver         |           | {                    | 2. Nancy Ann |
|   | 3. Hettie Newfield<br>m.<br>Paul Tipton     |   | 3. Mary Baird<br>m.<br>Harvey Romines  |           |                      | {            |
|   | 4. James Ed<br>m.<br>Velma Stotts           | { | 4. Judith Nell                         |           |                      |              |
|   | 1. James Baird<br>m.<br>Ann L. Little       |   | {                                      | 5. Jimmie |                      |              |
|   | 2. Richard Pike<br>m.<br>Bettye Carla Borom |   |  | {         | 1. Susan Baird       |              |
|   |   | { |  |           | 2. O. H. III         |              |
|   |   |   | {                                      |           | 1. Tommie Storey     |              |
|   |   |   |  | {         | 2. Harvey, Jr.       |              |
|   |   | { |  |           | 1. Catherine Augusta |              |

## THE ALBERT S. DAVIS FAMILY

MRS. ALBERT S. (CARRIE DAWSON) DAVIS

November 22, 1949

MRS. ALBERT S. (CARRIE DAWSON) DAVIS was born in New Madrid, February 13, 1862, the daughter of Captain George W. Dawson and Laura Amanda LaVaille Dawson, both natives of New Madrid. Her father was a Captain in the Confederate Army; fought in the Battle of Shiloh and other engagements. Mrs. Davis has the distinction of being the great-niece of John Hardiman Walker who was more responsible, perhaps, than any other person for the establishment of the southern boundary of Missouri to include the area commonly called the Bootheel, which includes the greater part of Dunklin County. She was married March 2, 1885, to Albert S. Davis of New Madrid; soon after their marriage they moved to Malden where Mr. Davis was a successful business man, and where they spent their entire married life. Four children were born to them: Louis Sidney, Laura Kate (Mrs. George Dalton), Mildred, who died at age 2, and Albert S. Jr. She has always been active in civic affairs, club work, etc. in Malden; she organized the Woman's Culture Club in Malden, a federated club, and while president of this club was largely responsible for courses in manual training and home economics being added to the Malden High School, and the club, under her leadership, purchased all equipment for these courses, and playground equipment for the Malden schools. Mrs. Davis was instrumental in getting the first Catholic Church built in Dunklin County; is still an active member in this church and the Altar Society. In July, 1948, she was named "Woman of the Week" in recognition of her various activities in the busy life of her city.

---

Albert Sidney Davis first saw the light of New Madrid, Missouri, on December 26, 1861. He was the son of Samuel Thomas Davis of New Madrid and Elizabeth McGuire Davis; the mother was born in Jackson, Missouri. He was their second son; Edgar, the first, died in infancy. Samuel T. Jr. was born two years later, and then followed Elizabeth. Mrs. Davis died at her birth and she was raised by Mr. and Mrs. Gaither, old friends of the family, at Commerce, Missouri.

Albert Sidney's grandfather came down the Mississippi River on a boat, bringing his family, negro slaves, household goods and livestock. He bought a large tract of land north of New Madrid, built a home and negro quarters. His great, great grandparents came from Wales and settled in Virginia and Kentucky.

The father was a lawyer and his practice took him so often from home, he hired a housekeeper and nurse to care for his children, Albert S., Samuel T. Jr. and Katie Ellis, a niece whom Mrs.

Davis had taken to raise. They were sent to private schools. In the meantime Mr. Davis married Mrs. Laura Kate Buchanan who had a small son, and from this union another daughter, Linda Mae, was born.

When Albert was about 13 he rode horseback to Cape Girardeau to attend the State Normal school and lived in the home of his father's law partner, L. B. Houck. They made him a real member of the family; humored and petted him as his own mother would have done. When about 15 or 16 years old he came home on vacation; found the "Narrow Gauge Railroad" had been completed between New Madrid and Malden and he took his first train ride. On reaching Malden, he became very much interested in the business this railroad brought to town. Hundreds of cotton and corn-filled wagons, some oxen drawn, and all had come a great distance to ship their produce by rail to New Madrid, thence by boat to markets that had never before been available. All this activity gave Malden's first boom, and this young man wanted to stay where there was so much "going on", especially around the little depot, so he asked the agent, G. W. Peck, for a job which was given. He worked and was thrilled over making money and being in the midst of rushing business.

But after several months his father came for him and said, "Son, you must finish your education first, and I have an appointment for you at the U. S. Naval School at Annapolis." So this "budding railroad" man's plans were changed and he reluctantly returned to New Madrid and was on his way to the East to school. After taking mental and physical tests and then passing the examination he couldn't make up his mind to this life and with his father's consent returned home. A few months later he went to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, to the State University. He liked the military training and the second year his brother, Sam, and his step-brother, Alec Buchanan, enrolled and just before Albert Sidney's graduation, the father passed away.

The boy came back to New Madrid and soon after a friend from Fredericktown, Missouri, Mr. Nifong and his father, were driving cattle to one of the western states, and when they asked him to join them, he readily accepted. Although he was almost raised on a horse and liked the great "outdoors" he couldn't stand the rough life, riding in the rain, sleeping on the ground, and eating food cooked in camp; he contracted malaria and when they reached the western border of Missouri he had to seek a doctor. He made his way to Kansas City, where he had an uncle, who advised him to stay in the city and get work; this he did, and with the United States Express Company. He worked steadily with the company for two years; had several promotions. He then returned to New Madrid to be married to his childhood sweetheart, Miss Carrie W. Dawson, and to this union four children

were born, Louis Sidney, Laura Kate, Mildred who died at the age of 2, and Albert Samuel.

This Miss Dawson, who was nicknamed "Tudie" (when a small baby), was born February 13, 1862, in the old Dawson homestead at New Madrid. She was the sixth child of Captain George W. Dawson (a Confederate soldier) and Miss Laura Amanda LaValle. Both were natives of New Madrid. Her grandfathers, Dr. Doyne Dawson and Dr. Edmond LaValle, lived on their respective plantations, had many slaves and practiced medicine on horseback and by buggy for many miles around New Madrid. Miss Dawson's great grandfather, Jean Babtist LaValle, was 1st Commandant of the Post of New Madrid when the changes were made during the time of the Louisiana Purchase. She was the great-niece of Hardiman Walker (father of the Bootheel of Missouri). Miss Dawson's father fought in the Battle of Shiloh; collapsed from exhaustion and pneumonia developed; he died two months later, leaving a wife and four small children (two having died in infancy).

After a week's celebration in the old home town, this young couple returned to Kansas City, following their wedding. They bought a home there and Mr. Davis worked for the same company until 1893. He then returned to Malden, the town of his choice; found conditions very different from when he left at the age of 16 or so. The boom was over and it had no stock law; no sidewalks, and not much business activity, but Mr. Davis' enthusiasm was undaunted. He built a couple of business houses and soon a home. He worked hard, and prospered in the bakery, grocery, and hotel business. He and G. W. Peck bought the city park and sold the lots for residences and it was soon built up. He then bought the George Houck farm north of the city limits of Malden. He put on a big sale, brass bands and free barbecue dinner; Mr. Peck helped advertise, and shared the profits. About this time Mr. Davis had hopes of a project to ditch and drain the East swamps and made plans to fill this water-covered land with good farmers, if the drainage was a success. It was a success and he secured the agency of all Himmelberger and William Hunter land located therein. He was a busy man, but his fondest dream was realized when a few years later this once dense swamp was a garden spot; a series of fine farms that reached from Malden to New Madrid. Fine roads were criss-crossing what was once the whole East swamplands.

While the east side of Malden was developing, Archbishop Glennon of St. Louis, formed a plan for the handicapped Catholics—Catholics with children and no money—so they could move to the country and acquire farm land. So he, having known Mr. Davis since his marriage, asked his help in securing a 12,000 acre tract of land about 15 miles west of Malden. This wonderful opportunity was given families with security and peace and the

two towns of Glennonville and Wilhelmina were started. Father Peters was sent by the Archbishop to Mr. Davis to learn the calls of the land they had purchased. He helped by riding on horseback with hipboots for days and weeks until this good Priest was familiar with the land comprising the "colony".

The "colony" now being well under way and no longer needing his help, he and John Stokes bought a town (Townley, Missouri) consisting of 75 houses, a store, postoffice, elevator and gin, and 2,000 acres of black land located east and north of this village. Mr. Davis, for several years was a very busy man, bringing buyers from Illinois and other northern states. Mr. Stokes saw to the raising of crops, etc. This was a money-making proposition until the depression struck. They lost a fortune; Mr. Stokes died and Mr. Davis suffered a loss of health from which he never recovered. Although Mr. Davis was a busy man he never lost interest in Malden. He was on the city board many times; was mayor one term, and a member of the school board for many years. He died in 1936.

In the meantime the son, Louis Sidney, finished grade school, then high school, and entered Christian Brother's College to take a course in civil engineering. He got his A. B. degree in two years, then acquired a job with the Southern Pacific Railroad as a draftsman, in Victoria, Texas. He was later promoted with the same company in Houston, Texas. After several years he returned to Malden to be one of a company his father organized—Real Estate, Engineering and Insurance.

About this time he was married to Roberta Stokes, eldest daughter of John and Elizabeth Stokes, both of Malden, Missouri. Of this union a son was born and named John Sidney. This son, after graduating from Malden High School, attended Missouri University and as soon as he received his degree as a civil engineer, World War II was on and he went into training. He became a lieutenant as a pilot; advanced after serving in the Aleutian Islands; was sent to Germany later. At the close of the war he was made Lieutenant Colonel. He was married while in service to Miss Marjorie McLamb of Wilmington, North Carolina; they have a daughter, Martha Elizabeth.

Laura Kate Davis was born to Albert Sidney and Carrie D. Davis after they moved to Malden. She went through grade and high school at Malden and after graduation attended St. Mary of the Woods, Terre Haute, Indiana. Before graduation from this school she married George Dalton who had just graduated from the Missouri University. George was the only son of Dr. and Mrs. George Dalton of Malden. He soon became a merchant and lived mostly in Chicago, Illinois. They had a daughter, Karolyn. This daughter, after graduation from a Chicago school, married a young staff sergeant after our country became involved in World War II. This young army man advanced in rank and

when in the Georgia camp became a 1st lieutenant. About that time a daughter was born to them and named Karolyn Patricia. Several months later he was sent overseas and was killed in the first invasion of France.

Albert Samuel, the youngest son, attended grade school in Malden until about 13, and for a year had military training at St. Thomas College, St. Paul, Minnesota. He returned to Malden and finished high school. He learned the insurance business under his brother, Sidney, and spent a couple of years in a St. Louis insurance firm. But all this time his thoughts were of the oil business and at the beginning of "Oklahoma Cities" oil boom he obtained a job with Tom Stick, the noted "Wild Cat Oil Man". He stayed with him until Mr. Stick passed away and then worked for the Urshell Company that took over the former company. He drilled a 52,000 barrel-a-day oil well at or near Longview, Texas. He later became ill and lost his fortune.

He enlisted in the Naval Reserve as soon as our country became involved in the war and became a "Sea-Bee"; served in the Midway Islands, Pearl Harbor, and in a small island south of the Phillipines. He was in service 5 years and on being released, went back in the oil game in Texas and Oklahoma City. He never married.



*I N D E X*

TO

VOLUME NUMBER ONE

*DUNKLIN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY*

## INDEX

- Abernathy, John, 164, 165  
 Abernathy, Lou, 375  
 Abernathy, Robert, 375  
 Adams, Ben, VII  
 Adams, Mrs. Ben, VII  
 Adams, George H., 150  
 Adams, Lillian, 113  
 Adams, Mary, 119  
 Adams, Mary F., 119  
 Adams, Virgil, 119  
 Adkerson, Horace, 275  
 Afflick, Charles W., 476, 503  
 Afflick, Charles W. Jr., 476, 503  
 Afflick, Mary Jean, 476, 503  
 Agee, Nolie, 359  
 Akes, Frances Elizabeth, 308  
 Akins, Effie, 220  
 Aldridge, S. P., 108  
 Alexander, Bell, 493  
 Alexander, Charles, 493  
 Alexander, Dick, 336  
 Alexander, Henry, 493  
 Alexander, Jeff, 493  
 Alexander, Jim, 493  
 Alexander, John Marshall, 493  
 Alexander, Kate, 493  
 Alexander, Marshall, 493  
 Alexander, Suddie, 493  
 Alexander, Thomas, 493  
 Allen, A. B., 53  
 Allen, A. M., 171, 314  
 Allen, C. E., 428  
 Allen, Ed, 27, 28, 139  
 Allen, Mrs. Ed, 172  
 Allen, Esther, 492  
 Allen, Gene, 224  
 Allen, Laura, 134  
 Allen, Nancy, 185  
 Allen, Russell L., 269  
 Allen, T. R., 367  
 Allgood, Joe, 101, 104  
 Allison, Hettie, 492  
 Allison, Jim, 223  
 Allison, Julian, 223  
 Allison Norah, 223  
 Allison, Vernon, 223  
 Allison, Will, 122  
 Allman, Jerry, 216  
 Anderson, Dr. Eli T., 137, 183, 186  
 Anderson, G. B., 174  
 Anderson, H., 140  
 Anderson, Henry, 140  
 Anderson, J. L., 421  
 Anderson, Jack, 174  
 Anderson, John, 118  
 Anderson, Mrs. Josie, 130  
 Anderson, Rev. T. B., 80  
 Anthony, Frances McCorkle, 465  
 Anthony, Maud, 297, 453  
 Anthony, May, 297  
 Anthony, Mrs. U. D., 297  
 Anthony, Willie, 297  
 Applegate, H. A., 18, 109  
 Appleton, Irene, 220  
 Arends, J. N., 53  
 Argo, Hattie, 502  
 Argo, Kate, 85, 94  
 Argo, Mary, 374  
 Argo, Minnie, 375  
 Argo, Tommy, 224  
 Argo, Walter, 224  
 Arnold, W. C., 418  
 Asher, W. B., 328  
 Asher, W. D., 99  
 Ashebrenner, Silvester, 2  
 Ashworth, Robert, 75  
 Aspley, Rev. L. F., 148, 150  
 Auble, Frank, 148  
 Aulsbury, H. M., IV, VII  
 Austin, Alfred, 386  
 Austin, Alice, 215  
 Austin, Alice Lenora, 203  
 Austin, C. P., 140  
 Austin, Charles, 426  
 Austin, E. C., 387  
 Austin, Eph, 386  
 Austin, J. Riley, 420, 426  
 Austin, James, 419  
 Austin, Mr. & Mrs. Stephen A., 203  
 Austin, Stephen Fuller, 203  
 Austin, Sybil, 483, 507  
 Ayers, Judge Sam, 493  
 Back, Dr. J. W., 279  
 Bacum (or Maxum), Paralee, 184  
 Badgley, Roy J., 5  
 Bailey, A. C., 222  
 Bailey, Mrs. A. C., 203  
 Bailey, Annie, 222  
 Bailey, Danny, 222  
 Bailey, Dee, 222  
 Bailey, Denny, 222  
 Bailey, Ezra, 222  
 Bailey, Garville, 222  
 Bailey, Geraldine (Gardner), 465  
 Bailey, Hettie, 222  
 Bailey, Howard, 222  
 Bailey, J. W., 141  
 Bailey, Mr. and Mrs. J. W., 149  
 Bailey, Jeris Ann, 222  
 Bailey, Jerry, 222  
 Bailey, Lucy, 394  
 Bailey, Lula, 222  
 Bailey, Margie, 222  
 Bailey, Mary C., 4  
 Bailey, Shelton, 222  
 Bailey, Shirley, 222  
 Bailey, Sibyl, 224  
 Bailey, Sister, 313  
 Bailey, Wanda, 222  
 Bailey, Willie, 222  
 Bailey, Winifred, 222  
 Baird, Hettie N., 485  
 Baird, Hettie Newfield, 508

## INDEX

- Baird, Huldah, 485  
 Baird, Huldah C., 508  
 Baird, J. M., 39, 171, 476, 485  
 Baird, James M., 35, 184, 484, 508  
 Baird, John H., 108  
 Baird, Lizzie Helm, 494  
 Baird, Lucy, 171, 316  
 Baird, Lucy A., 485  
 Baird, M. V., 62, 100, 107, 113, 115, 169, 170, 171, 268, 294  
 Baird, M. Y. Martin, 113  
 Baird, Margaret, 485, 508  
 Baird, Rev. Martin V., 113  
 Baird, Martin Van Buren, 295  
 Baird, Dr. R. W., 34  
 Baird, Robert W., 185  
 Baird, T. J., 268, 271  
 Baird, Thomas, 113  
 Baird, Thomas Helm, 494  
 Baird, Thomas J., 113, 472  
 Baird, W. P., 170  
 Baird, Walter, 268, 269  
 Baird, Walter P., 113  
 Baker, Charles B., I, II, 273, 275  
 Baker, Charles D., 405  
 Baker, Charolyn, II  
 Baker, "Doc", 487  
 Baker, Elijah, I  
 Baker, Fannie, 3  
 Baker, Frances Romines, I  
 Baker, James, 111, 116  
 Baker, Jim, 101  
 Baker, John W., 27  
 Baker, Jonelle, II  
 Baker, Mattie, 3  
 Baker, Nathaniel, 115  
 Baker, Thaney, 101  
 Baldwin, E. A., IV, VII, 75, 76, 77, 78  
 Baldwin, E. Y., 76  
 Baldwin, Elizabeth, XVII, 75  
 Baldwin, Elizabeth Brasfield, XVII  
 Baldwin, Ernest A., 287  
 Baldwin, Julia, XVII  
 Baldwin, Lillian, 94  
 Baldwin, Paul, 76  
 Baldwin, Dr. Paul, VII, XVII, 287  
 Baldwin, Paul, Jr., XVII  
 Baldwin, Mrs. Paul, VII, 77, 78  
 Baldwin, T. E., 75, 76, 78, 80, 109, 287  
 Baldwin, Mrs. T. E., 78, 79  
 Baldwin, Thomas E., 287  
 Baldwin, Tom, XVII  
 Balgenorth, Eva, 105  
 Ballew, Mrs. Agnes, 165  
 Bancroft, C., 111  
 Bankston, Mary A., 201, 207  
 Barger, Pressia, 294  
 Barham, Ann, 346  
 Barham, Ann Moore, 329  
 Barham, C. J., 381  
 Barham, Hardy, 329  
 Barham, Joe, 115  
 Barham, Tammie Elkins, 329  
 Barham, Tim, 52, 53, 54, 55, 100, 116  
 Barham, William T., 53  
 Barksdale, Ann, 125  
 Barnes, A. H., 151  
 Barnes, Annie, 173  
 Barnes, Charles Edward, 275  
 Barnes, Jim, 325  
 Barnes, Lucy, 225  
 Barnes, Ray, 174  
 Barnett, A. J., VII, 428  
 Barnett, Mrs. A. J., 428  
 Barnett, Billie Joe, 416  
 Barnett, Joseph G., 416  
 Barnett, Phillip N., 416  
 Barnhart, Adam, 112  
 Barnum, Ethel, 215  
 Barrett, Evola, 88  
 Barrett, Gertrude, 271  
 Barrett, J. H., 109  
 Barrett, Maggie, 88  
 Barson, Terzah Fay, 457  
 Bartholamew, W. H., 266  
 Bartholomew, William, 387  
 Barton, Burl, 264  
 Bassett, Ed, 369  
 Bateman, L. G., 369  
 Batten, J. L., 150, 388  
 Batten, John L., 103  
 Battles, H., 75  
 Baughman, Nita, XVII  
 Baughn, Erma W., 277  
 Baugus, Sarah, 49  
 Baumbloft, C. F., 76  
 Beale, Rev. W., 75, 80  
 Bean, Randol, 325  
 Beardon, G. W., 170  
 Beasley, Dan, 12  
 Beasley, W. D., 251  
 Bedford, H. H., 286  
 Bedford, Henry H., 53  
 Bedford, Lois, 277  
 Bedford, Major, 105  
 Bee, Wade, 184  
 Beech, Belle, 184  
 Beech, J. F., 184  
 Beech, Mary, 184  
 Beech, William, 184  
 Bell, R. L., 314  
 Bennett, Sid, 369  
 Benson, C. F., 171  
 Benson, Hubert, 297  
 Benson, Mrs. Hubert, 301  
 Benson, J. M., 139, 140  
 Benson, Jas. M., 139  
 Benson, Mrs. Laura, 297  
 Benson, Mildred, 301  
 Benson, T. W., 171  
 Benson, W. F., 171

## INDEX

- Benson, Wm., 78  
 Benton, Curt, 196  
 Berry, Clyde, 208  
 Berry, Ed, 70  
 Berry, Lonnie, 208  
 Berry, Rosa Lee, 208  
 Berry, Wanda Jane, 208  
 Bess, F. P., IV VII  
 Bibb, J. F., 169  
 Biffle, E. S., 5  
 Biffle, J. F., 107  
 Biffle, S. C., 5, 387, 388  
 Biggs, Albert, V, VII  
 Biggs, Dorris, 481, 506  
 Biggs, Doris Lucille, XVIII  
 Biggs, Douglass, 481, 506  
 Biggs, James, 139  
 Biggs, Ollie, 314  
 Biggs, W. C., 81, 171, 273, 497, 499  
 Biggs, Mrs. W. C., 481  
 Biggs, Walter C., XVIII, 72, 506  
 Biggs, Walter Douglass, XVIII  
 Billings, Judge J. V., VI, VII  
 Billings, Mrs. J. V., VII  
 Billings, James V., IV, 101, 285, 291  
 Billings, James V. Jr., 285  
 Billings, Martha Sue, 285  
 Billings, Nora Belle, 285  
 Billings, Thomas Jefferson, 285  
 Billings, Virginia Frances, 285  
 Billings, William H., 285  
 Billips, Maudie, 310  
 Bird, Harlan, 102  
 Birthright, Charles, 45, 46  
 Birthright, Charles and Betty, 96  
 Bishop, Bertha, 222  
 Bishop, Eva, 223, 224  
 Bishop, Margaret Ann, 219  
 Bishop, Rufus R., 182  
 Bixler, Clay P., 419  
 Black, Ella, 128, 129, 182  
 Black, J. W., 108, 182  
 Black, James, 88  
 Black, John W., 26, 182, 193  
 Blackwell, Mrs. Don, 271  
 Blackwood, Don, 196, 369  
 Blackwood, Roy, 196  
 Blake, Amanda, 454  
 Blake, George, 454  
 Blake, Jesse, 454  
 Blake, Josephine, 453  
 Blake, Julian, 85  
 Blake, Julian, Jr., 85  
 Blake, Matilda, 454  
 Blake, Nancy Jane, 453  
 Blake, Rhoda, 454  
 Blake, Robert, Jr., 454  
 Blake, Robert, Sr., 454  
 Blake, Staunton, 85  
 Blake, Walker, 454  
 Blakemore, E. D., 141  
 Blakemore, Hilda, 502  
 Blakemore, J. B., 109, 170, 171, 296  
 Blakemore, Mrs. J. B., 172, 297  
 Blakemore, Mr. and Mrs. O. C., 362  
 Blanchard, Tom, 325  
 Blankenship, A., 215  
 Blankenship, Mrs. A. P., 172  
 Blankenship, Mrs. Avery, 272  
 Blankenship, Bob, 215  
 Blankenship, Mary Virginia, 215  
 Blankenship, Thomas Parker, 215  
 Blankenship, V. M., VI, VII  
 Blankenship, Mrs. V. M., VI, VII  
 Blanton, Alexander, 33  
 Blaylock, G. M., 171  
 Blaylock, Mrs. G. M., 173  
 Blaylock, J. M., 62, 99, 100, 170, 171, 294, 295, 296, 313, 314, 445  
 Blaylock, Mrs. J. M., 304  
 Blaylock, John, 171  
 Blaylock, L. C., 171  
 Blaylock, Aunt Molly, 266  
 Blaylock, Mrs. Paul, 173  
 Blaylock, Will, 171  
 Blazier, Amy Nelle, 209  
 Blazier, Paul, 209  
 Bledsoe, John H., 465  
 Block, Mr. and Mrs. Charles, 149  
 Block, Charles, Jr., 325  
 Block, Charles, Sr., 324, 325, 326, 327  
 Block, Sophia, 325  
 Blodgett, Sadie, 217  
 Boatman, Chas., 174  
 Boatright, Nancy Carter, 503  
 Bobo, Mariah Emmaline, 461  
 Bodine, Wm. E., 417  
 Boggs, Cherry, 220  
 Bohannon, B. C., 74, 100, 171, 311, 314, 394  
 Bohannon, Rev. and Mrs. B. C., 74  
 Bohannon, Barbara Baird, 485, 508  
 Bohannon, Barney, 508  
 Bohannon, Barney C., 485  
 Bohannon, Henry, 35, 69, 74  
 Bohannon, J. C., 80  
 Bohannon, J. H., V, VII  
 Bohannon, Mrs. J. H., V, VII  
 Bohannon, James Richard, 485  
 Bohannon, Jimmie, 508  
 Bohannon, Judith Nell, 508  
 Bohannon, Judy Nell, 485  
 Bohannon, L. B., V, VII  
 Bohannon, Mary Jane, 485, 508  
 Bohannon, Nancy Ann, 485, 508  
 Bolin, Eliza, 311  
 Bolin, Ezra, 311  
 Bolin, Jim, 48  
 Bolin, Nathan, 70  
 Bolin, T. J., 311  
 Bone, Bill, 101  
 Bone, John, 100  
 Bone, Lee, 101

## INDEX

- Bone, Luther, 195  
 Bone, R. M., 267  
 Bone, Mrs. Rena, 366, 368  
 Bone, W. M., 137, 139, 182  
 Bone, William M., 195  
 Bond, Dr. Van H., 186, 196  
 Boone, Daniel, 471  
 Boone, May, 471  
 Boone, Sarah, 220  
 Borom, Bettye Carla, 486, 508  
 Bost, Joe A., 53  
 Bost, Jonathan, 386  
 Bost, Leuada, 412  
 Bost, Winfred Green, 275  
 Bostwick, Lillie, 79  
 Bowen, Frances Ruth, 212  
 Bowen, Kelley, 212  
 Bowers, Annie, 220  
 Bowling, J. L., 150, 388  
 Boyt, Jane, 184  
 Boyt, Wm. C., 184  
 Boyt, Wm. F., 184  
 Bozark, Holloway, Jr., 111  
 Bradburn, Mrs. Annie, 149  
 Braden, R. L., 173, 174, 315  
 Braden, Mrs. R. L., 316  
 Braden, Robert L., 314  
 Bradley, Alletha, 68  
 Bradley, Alletha Myracle, XI  
 Bradley, Annie Alletha Myracle, 144  
 Bradley, Carlton Winton, 148  
 Bradley, Ellen Ligon, 147  
 Bradley, Frances Alletha, 175  
 Bradley, Gene, 175  
 Bradley, Harriett, 175  
 Bradley, Hettie H., VII  
 Bradley, Hettie Horner, XII, 175, 192, 195  
 Bradley, J. A., 35, 69, 71, 171, 297, 299, 303, 304  
 Bradley, J. H., 35, 69, 73, 171, 238  
 Bradley, Mr. and Mrs. J. H., 300  
 Bradley, J. M., 151  
 Bradley, James, 271  
 Bradley, James A., IV, V, VI, VII, 61, 144, 147, 267, 269, 272, 275  
 Bradley, James Carlton, 148  
 Bradley, James Madison, 144  
 Bradley, Jim, 49  
 Bradley, Mrs. Jim, 378  
 Bradley, John, 49, 271  
 Bradley, John H., IV, V, VI, VII, X, XI, XII, XIII, 39, 40, 91, 120, 175, 231, 239, 262, 272, 273, 275, 292, 394, 425, 489  
 Bradley, Judy, 175  
 Bradley, Lawrence, 175  
 Bradley, Ligon Alpheus, 148  
 Bradley, Mildred Irene, 148  
 Bradley, Milly Ann, 175  
 Bradley, Milton, 425  
 Bradley, Miriam Elizabeth, 148  
 Bradley, Paul, 175  
 Bradley, R., 171  
 Bradley, Reuben, XI, 35, 68, 144, 489  
 Bradley, Roy Leon, 148  
 Bradley, Rube, 49, 266  
 Bradley, T. B., 52  
 Bradshaw, G. V., 274  
 Bradum, Alexander, 387  
 Bragg, Kittie Chapman, 494  
 Bragg, Leonard T., 109  
 Bragg, W. B., 76  
 Bragg, W. G., 15, 472  
 Bragg, W. G., Jr., 109  
 Bragg, W. G., Sr., 52, 109  
 Bragg, Will Ballard, 494  
 Bragg, Wm. G., Jr., 75  
 Brand, Katherine, 429  
 Brandon, Jimmie Faye, VII  
 Brannon, Mrs. Jennie, VII  
 Brannum, Aquilla, 178  
 Brannum, Bill, 101  
 Brannum, Cora Bryant, 366  
 Brannum, Cumps, Sr., 2  
 Brannum, Emma Liza Mizell, 91  
 Brannum, Frank, 133  
 Brannum, Mary, 182  
 Brannum, Michael, 178  
 Brannum, Nellie, 75  
 Brannum, Robert, 182  
 Brannum, S. B., 368  
 Brannum, Sallie, 75  
 Brannum, Sam, 369  
 Brannum, Sidney, 218  
 Brannum, Tecumseh, 178  
 Brannum, Victoria, 178  
 Brannum, Vince, 49  
 Brannum, W. V., 421  
 Brasfield, Elizabeth, XVII  
 Brasfield, George, VII  
 Brasfield, Hugh Robb, XVII  
 Brasfield, James Madison, XVII  
 Brasfield, Julia Wilson, XVII  
 Brasfield, Mrs. Neppie, 149  
 Brashears, M., 208  
 Brashears, T., 208  
 Brashfield, Guy, V  
 Bratcher, Ambrose, 58  
 Bray, Billy, 445  
 Bray, C. D., IV, V, VI, VII, 57, 59, 60, 63, 287, 288, 465  
 Bray, Mrs. C. D., V, VII  
 Bray, Cornelia Ann, 251  
 Bray, Cyrus, II  
 Bray, Cyrus D., III, IV  
 Bray, Cyrus David, II  
 Bray, E. M., 60  
 Bray, Elijah Madison, II  
 Bray, Mrs. Jeannette, IV  
 Bray, Dr. John, 66  
 Bray, Martha, 468  
 Bray, Nancy Missouri Owen, II

## INDEX

- Bray, Robert Eugene, III  
 Bray, Mrs. W. E., 468  
 Bray, Rev. W. E., 62, 468  
 Bray, W. G., 343  
 Bray, Mrs. W. G. (Ora), 343  
 Bray, Wayne David, III  
 Breadon, Mrs. John, 305  
 Brewer, D. D., 2  
 Brewer, Dud, 48  
 Brice, George S., 417, 419  
 Bridges, A. D., 58, 105, 286  
 Bridges, A. J., 111  
 Bridges, John, 58  
 Bridges, William, 58, 64  
 Bridwell, M. A., 381, 382  
 Brien, F. H., 367  
 Briggance, Henry, 50  
 Briggs, E. E., 314  
 Bristol, Frank, 57  
 Broadhead, J. N., 6, 151  
 Broderick, Thomas E., 272  
 Brogden, Mrs. Clyde, 172  
 Brooks, Leona, 213  
 Brooks, Toll, 101  
 Brooks, Vernon, 80  
 Brooks, W. C., 137  
 Broomfield, J. C., 6  
 Brown, Dr. C. W., 64  
 Brown, Dr. Charles W., 66  
 Brown, Danvis, 470  
 Brown, Dick, 66  
 Brown, Dora, 215  
 Brown, Dwight, 362, 364  
 Brown, Gus, 66  
 Brown, Henrietta, 470  
 Brown, Henrietta Frances, 460  
 Brown, Henry, 470  
 Brown, Mrs. Henry, 470  
 Brown, Imegrus J. L., 111  
 Brown, J. A., 5, 6, 151  
 Brown, Rev. J. Arthur, 380, 381, 389  
 Brown, Mrs. J. E., 305  
 Brown, Rev. J. E., 301, 305, 369  
 Brown, Mr. and Mrs. J. E., Jr., 305  
 Brown, Jeremiah, 165  
 Brown, Jim, 66  
 Brown, John, 125, 177, 470  
 Brown, Dr. John, 66  
 Brown, John W., 114, 169  
 Brown, L. A., 271  
 Brown, Michael, 112  
 Brown, S. M., 170  
 Brown, T. A., II  
 Brown, W. E., 5, 61, 66, 151  
 Brown, Captain Windsor, 492  
 Browning, A. L., 368  
 Browning, Aaron, 32  
 Browning, Coke, 274  
 Browning, Zack, 48  
 Bruce, Bertha, 85  
 Bruce, Kate, 378  
 Bruce, Minerva Smyth, 85  
 Bruce, R. C., 378  
 Bruce, Mrs. R. C., 378  
 Brumfield, Mrs. S. W., 172  
 Bruner, Carl, 88  
 Bryan, Eliza, 360  
 Bryan, Mrs. F. H., 172  
 Bryant, Birt P., V, VII, 182  
 Bryant, John, 369  
 Bryant, P. P., 182, 365, 366  
 Bryant, Mrs. P. P., 172  
 Brydon, D. T., 171  
 Brydon, Mrs. Dave, 173  
 Brydon, H. H., 171, 426, 427  
 Buchanan, Alec, 510  
 Buchanan, Laura Kate, 510  
 Buck, Newt, 218  
 Buck, Mrs. Newt, 202  
 Buckley, Annie, 319  
 Buckner, Simon, 259  
 Buie, Mr. and Mrs. Ben, 74  
 Buie, Ellen, 69, 74  
 Bull, Thomas, 164  
 Bullington, J. R., 5, 388  
 Bunch, Mrs. Ida, 172  
 Bunch, J. H., 369  
 Bunch, Marie, 369  
 Burch, A., 234  
 Burcham, C. M., 28, 290, 291, 430  
 Burge, Truett, 174, 418  
 Burkett, Mrs. Chas., 132  
 Burnett, Mr. and Mrs. J. J., 301  
 Burnett, Summers, 344  
 Burnham, O. R., 367  
 Burns, Hubert, 196  
 Burns, Jas., 141  
 Burris, A. N., 5  
 Burris, B. J., 313, 369  
 Burrus, Jane McConnell, 495  
 Burton, Clarence, 151  
 Burton, E. E., 5  
 Burton, Lillian, 209  
 Busey, Grace, 70  
 Butler, David, 115, 169  
 Butler, Rev. E. C., 297  
 Butler, F. C., 285  
 Byrd, A. R., 38, 421, 423  
 Byrd, Dorothy, 215  
 Byrd, Iva, 162  
 Byrd, J. A., 325  
 Byres, Mrs. Jack, 62, 462  
 Cable, Charles, 504  
 Cable, Mrs. Charles M., 479  
 Cable, Meredith, Ann, 479, 504  
 Cagle, A. G., 171, 367  
 Cagle, A. W., 418  
 Cagle, Reverend Babe, 100  
 Cagle, L. T., 99, 100, 107, 170, 171  
 Caldwell, C. P., 121  
 Call, Elizabeth, 184  
 Campbell, Elliott N., 26

## INDEX

- Campbell, Mrs. Nancy, 492  
Caneer, A. A., 38  
Caneer, Brady, 274  
Caneer, Dorothy Dan, 277  
Caneer, Geraldine, 221  
Caneer, J. I., 35, 69, 73  
Caneer, Joe, 49  
Caneer, Lawson, 506  
Caneer, W. C., 274, 290  
Caneer, W. T., 273, 481, 506  
Caneer, W. T., Jr., 39  
Cannon, Mrs. R. R., 130, 148  
Capshaw, B. W., 170  
Capshaw, C. C., 27  
Cardwell, Mrs. J. F., 189  
Carleton, George W., 260, 262  
Carlin, H. D., 170  
Carlin, J. D., 107  
Carlin, J. H. D., 170  
Carr, Millard, 208  
Carrington, L. T., 369  
Carroll, R. E., V, VII, 80  
Carroll, Mrs. R. E., V, VII, 78  
Carter, Analiza, 185  
Carter, Ben, 194  
Carter, John T., 185  
Carter, L. J., 76  
Carter, Rosa L., 185  
Carter, Sherman, 184  
Caruthers, E. P., 102  
Cash, J. B., 314, 485  
Cashdollar, Ena, 459  
Casinger, Edward, 275  
Cates, Mrs. India, 172, 368  
Cates, W. M., 369  
Cates, William, 183, 271  
Cato, Mrs. J. F., 173  
Cawthon, H. R., 76, 78  
Cawthon, Miss Hattie, 88, 271  
Cawthon, Hugh, 80, 88, 304  
Cawthon, Hugh R., V, VI, VII  
Cawthon, Lee, 271  
Cawthon, Maude, 271  
Chailland, E. A., 140  
Chailland, L. A., 472  
Chailland, M. E., 141  
Chamberlain, Ruby, 222  
Chambers, Elijah, 182  
Champ, R. W., 52  
Chandler, J. P., 425  
Chandler, Nannie, 75  
Chandler, W. C., 5  
Chandler, W. T., 425, 427, 430  
Chaney, Charles, 59  
Chaney, Dr. Jason, 266, 267  
Chaney, Levi, 391  
Chaney, Mrs. Nancy, 484  
Chaney, Nancy Palmer, 267  
Chapman, Alvin, 273  
Chapman, Elbert, 184  
Chapman, Ellen, 184  
Chapman, Emma, 184  
Chapman, Hettie, 472  
Chapman, Hugh, 20, 88  
Chapman, Hugh M., VII  
Chapman, Mrs. Hugh M., VII  
Chapman, Huldah Mott, 472  
Chapman, Kittie, 472  
Chapman, R. S., 184, 191  
Chapman, Mr. and Mrs. Reuben, 4  
Chapman, Rube, 2  
Chapman, S. M., 53  
Chapman, Turner, 472  
Chapman, W. R., 20  
Chatham, Dr. A. T., 186, 197  
Chatham, Lydia Crabtree, 197  
Chatham, May, 300  
Chatham, W. P., VII, 45, 186, 197  
Chatham, Mrs. W. P., VII  
Chatham, Walter P., 197  
Cheairs, Louisa E., 494  
Cherry, Metz, 76  
Chilcutt, Angeline, 98, 99  
Childress, Jane Frances, 87  
Childress, Wm. H., 86, 87  
Childs, J. E., 171  
Chipman, Beecher, 222  
Chipman, Ralph, 222  
Chotard, Mrs. R. D., 78  
Christian, Viola, 217  
Church, S. B., 313  
Claggett, T. A., 80  
Clark, Annie, 3  
Clark, B., 169  
Clark, Benjamin, 167  
Clark, E. T., 151  
Clark, Rev. Elmer T., 150  
Clark, Harold, 209  
Clark, Henry, 45  
Clark, J. H., 166  
Clark, Jerry W., 209  
Clark, Langdon, 209  
Clark, Roy, 209  
Clark, W. W., 271  
Clarkston, Riley, 111  
Clarkston, Wiley, 111  
Clausen, G. P., 150  
Clayton, S. T., 274, 277  
Clayton, Mrs. Sue, 277  
Clem, E. L., VII  
Clem, Evan L., IV  
Clemonds, John, 115  
Clifford, Ernest, 63  
Cloninger, Harris, 211  
Cobble, Pete, 132  
Coble, Carl, 300  
Coble, Mrs. Carl (Mary), 320  
Coble, G. W., 296, 299  
Coble, Mrs. G. W., 301  
Coble, George, W., 171  
Coble, Mrs. George W., 297  
Coble, Oscar, 297  
Coble, Truman, 301  
Cockrum, Pleasant, 111, 386



## INDEX

- Coe, Alma Lamb, 503  
 Coker, A. S., 150  
 Cole, Chester, 174  
 Cole, Mary Ann, 454  
 Cole, Newt, 180  
 Cole, W. N., 27, 137, 183  
 Coleman, Charles, 463  
 Coleman, Rebecca Ann, 455  
 Coleman, Sarah Jane, 453  
 Colling, Mrs. T. J., 302  
 Collins, Helen, 211  
 Collins, Theodore, 429  
 Conditt, Anna, 458  
 Conditt, Lee, 458  
 Conditt, Myrtle, 458  
 Conditt, Phamous, 458  
 Cone, Mrs. Alpha, VII  
 Conklin, Viola, 210  
 Conrad, David R., 80  
 Conrad, Luther, 465  
 Consalius, William, 124  
 Consalvi, Ercole, 123  
 Consolive, Thomas, 124  
 Converse, James F., 94  
 Converse, Mrs. Maude Smyth, 85,  
     94  
 Converse, W. I., 94  
 Converse, William C., 94  
 Conyers, Lona, 428  
 Cook, Annie, 210  
 Cook, Celia Beakley, 393  
 Cook, Frances, 277  
 Cook, Mrs. H. C. Jr. (Hallie), 320  
 Cook, Jim, 312  
 Cook, John B., 393  
 Cook, John D., 286  
 Cook, Judge John Dillard, X  
 Cook, John Robert, 394  
 Cook, Louretta Rice, 393  
 Cook, Martha Cunningham, 394  
 Cook, Nancy, 387  
 Cook, Nelson, 387  
 Cook, Dr. R. G., 182  
 Cook, R. J., 170  
 Cook, Dr. Ralph G., 186  
 Cook, Robert, 386  
 Cook, Robert Jasper, 393  
 Cook, Rosetta, Alice, 393  
 Coons, Elmer T., V, VII  
 Cooper, Mrs. M. R., 297  
 Cooper, Rev. M. R., 293, 294, 296,  
     297, 301, 305  
 Cope, Dr. E. G., 186, 196  
 Cope, O. J., 196  
 Corder, George, 458  
 Corder, J. M., 52  
 Counts, Nick, 266  
 Courter, Ora N., 418  
 Coucher, Dan, 224  
 Covert, Joseph, X  
 Cowan, W. C., 273  
 Coward, Elizabeth, 184  
 Cox, Bob, XVI  
 Cox, Clyde Lucille, XVI  
 Cox, D. R., XVI  
 Cox, Dan Walker, XVI  
 Cox, Daniel R., XVI  
 Cox, Fannie L., XVI  
 Cox, Isabel, 162  
 Cox, Parson, 365  
 Cox, R. A., IV, V, VI, VII, IX, 29,  
     52  
 Cox, Robert A., V  
 Cox, Robert Allen, XVI  
 Cox, Roberta Inez, XVI  
 Craig, J. P., 27  
 Craig, Sid, 70  
 Craig, W. L., 170  
 Crawford, Dr. C. D., 53  
 Crawford, Mr. and Mrs. J. M., 300  
 Crawford, J. W., 271  
 Crawford, John, 462  
 Crawford, John C., 52, 53, 54, 55  
 Crawford, Raymond, 304  
 Creath, Alice, 459  
 Crenshaw, C. A., 274  
 Crenshaw, Mrs. Mary, 172, 173  
 Crider, D. T., 299  
 Crisp, Lucy, 215  
 Crites, Mrs. Ruth, 297  
 Crockett, David, 50  
 Croft, John, 454  
 Cross, Mary Ann, 442, 446, 453  
 Cross, Miriam, 506  
 Cross, Miriam Tatum, 481  
 Crow, Charles A., 460, 465, 466  
 Crow, Mrs. Charles A., 465  
 Crow, Elizabeth Amanda, 460  
 Crow, Mrs. Emma, IV, V, VII  
 Crow, Emma Gardner, 56, 460, 465,  
     466, 467  
 Crow, Eugene Gardner, 460, 465,  
     466  
 Crow, Homer L., 460, 465, 467  
 Crow, James, 111  
 Crow, Robert R., 467  
 Crow, Virginia, 460  
 Crow, W. A., 5  
 Crow, Wendell, 465  
 Crow, Wendell Hiram, 460, 466  
 Crowe, F. M., 151  
 Crowe, H. P., 151  
 Crum, C. B., 170  
 Crum, Howard, 394  
 Cude, Jack, 112  
 Cude, John, 372  
 Culberson, William, 268  
 Cullins, Minnie, 218  
 Culp, Eddie, XVIII  
 Culp, Mrs. Erceel, XVIII  
 Culp, James, 264  
 Culp, Nix, 182  
 Culp, Rachel Hardin, 264  
 Curby, Emma Liza, 86

## INDEX

- Curd, J. S., 271  
 Curry, Helen, 212  
 Cutler, Otis N., 18  
  
 Dailey, Mrs. Cal, 267  
 Daily, D. W., 426  
 Dalton, George, 512  
 Dalton, Mrs. George, 509, 512  
 Dalton, John M., VII  
 Dalton, Mrs. John M., VII  
 Dalton, Karolyn, 512  
 Dalton, Mrs. Nancy, 11  
 Dalton, William R., 27  
 Dameron, J. M., 313, 314  
 Daugherty, J. M., 53  
 Daugherty, Lucien, 458  
 Davault, Alva, 430  
 Davault, Louise Barnes, 430  
 Davenport, Calvin, 484  
 David, Thomas I., 373  
 Davidson, A. L., 273, 290, 426, 427  
 Davidson, Mrs. A. L., 187  
 Davidson, Alice, 380  
 Davidson, Billy O., 107  
 Davidson, C. W., 139  
 Davidson, Charley, 379  
 Davidson, Mrs. Charley, 378, 380  
 Davidson, Fanny, 202, 219  
 Davidson, Ida Young, XIV  
 Davidson, Jonas, 62  
 Davidson, Joyce, 221  
 Davidson, Signor, 221  
 Davidson, Wilburn, VII  
 Davidson, Mrs. Wilburn, VII  
 Davidson, Zack, 2  
 D'Avignon, James Harold, 212  
 D'Avignon, John Henry, 212  
 D'Avignon, Roy, 212  
 Davis, Mrs. Albert (Carrie Dawson)  
     262, 263, 509  
 Davis, Albert S., 509  
 Davis, Albert S., Jr., 509  
 Davis, Albert Samuel, 511, 513  
 Davis, Albert Sidney, 509, 510, 512,  
 Davis, Betty, 128  
 Davis, Billy, 48  
 Davis, Buddy, 87  
 Davis, C. A., 228, 231, 236, 477  
 Davis, Caroline, 452  
 Davis, Carrie D., 512  
 Davis, Carrie Dawson, 263  
 Davis, Charles, 91  
 Davis, Cora, 452  
 Davis, Dallas L., 80  
 Davis, Edgar, 509  
 Davis, Elizabeth, 87, 509  
 Davis, Elizabeth McGuire, 509  
 Davis, Frank, 87  
 Davis, Fred, 91  
 Davis, Frederick, 86  
 Davis, George, 91  
 Davis, Gilley Falls, 87  
 Davis, J. C., 150  
 Davis, Rev. J. T., 62  
 Davis, Jefferson, 461  
 Davis, Joe, 100  
 Davis, John Gilley, 87  
 Davis, John Sidney, 512  
 Davis, John Simonton, 86, 87, 91  
 Davis, Laura, 185  
 Davis, Laura Kate, 509, 511, 512  
 Davis, Linda May, 510  
 Davis, Louis Sidney, 509, 511, 512  
 Davis, Mack, 453  
 Davis, Mark, 86  
 Davis, Martha Elizabeth, 512  
 Davis, Mary F., XI, 176, 286, 450  
 Davis, Mary F. Smyth, 332, 375  
 Davis, Mary Frances, 93, 446, 458  
 Davis, Mary Smyth, 4, 57, 83, 92,  
     93, 202, 259, 263, 473, 483  
 Davis, Mildred, 509, 511  
 Davis, Minerva, 86  
 Davis, Norman, 86, 88, 89, 91  
 Davis, R. A., 273  
 Davis, Mrs. Rilda, 462  
 Davis, Ruben, 461  
 Davis, Sally Simonton, 87  
 Davis, Samuel T., Jr., 509  
 Davis, Samuel Thomas, 509  
 Davis, Sarah Frances (Sissie), 87,  
     91  
 Davis, Sarilda, 62  
 Davis, Sidney, 513  
 Davis, Silvia, 75  
 Davis, Solon, 49, 91  
 Davis, T. J., 445  
 Davis, T. S., 139, 140  
 Davis, Tom, 127  
 Davis, Vest, X, XI, 83, 86, 91, 92,  
     93  
 Davis, W. J., XI, 27, 85, 94, 180,  
     182  
 Davis, William, 86, 87  
 Davis, William James, 83, 86, 87, 93  
 Dawson, Carrie W., 510  
 Dawson, Dr. Doyne, 262, 511  
 Dawson, Captain George, 509, 511  
 Dawson, Laura Amanda LaValle,  
     509, 511  
 Day, Edwin S., 30  
 Dean, Ellie, 223, 224  
 DeBow, Marshall, 493  
 DeBow, Robert, 493  
 DeBow, Sudie Alexander, 493  
 Deeson, Clyde, 196  
 Delph, Will, 49  
 Dement, Geo. R., 140  
 Dement, J. R., 140  
 Dempsey, Carlyle, 222  
 Dempsey, Dan, 222  
 Dempsey, Hettie, 3  
 Dempsey, Lura, 221  
 Dempsey, Marshall, 4

## INDEX

- Dempsey, Mary Jane, 4  
 Dempsey, Rush, 3  
 Dempsey, Russell, 3  
 Dennison, N. A., 171  
 Denny, Bishop, 5  
 Denton, J. C., 151  
 Denton, Katherine, 304  
 DeRossett, Rev. J. W., 100  
 Derryberry, Belle, 35, 69, 71  
 Derryberry, Emma, 271, 421  
 Derryberry, Janie, 35, 69, 71  
 Derryberry, Ruth, 272, 273  
 Derryberry, U. H., 34, 35, 69, 70,  
 71, 271, 421, 452  
 Derryberry, Ulyssis, 49  
 Detmers, W. E., 368  
 Dettrie, Dora, 162  
 Dial, Mrs. Della, 394  
 Dial, Della Cook, 394  
 Dial, Rev. Hastings, 100  
 Dial, Hattie, II  
 Dial, J. B., 386, 388  
 Dial, J. D., 296, 299  
 Dial, James B., II  
 Dial, John, 205  
 Dial, Mrs. Malinda, 37  
 Dial, Malinda A., II  
 Dial, Mattie, 35, 69, 72  
 Dial, Ollie, 35, 69, 72  
 Dial, W. H., 107, 169, 171, 175, 311,  
 313, 315, 366, 367  
 Dial, Rev. and Mrs. W. H., 72  
 Dial, Dr. Wylie Auva, 275  
 Diamond, A. E., 65  
 Dickson, Frazier, 225  
 Dinkins, Bon Dale, 223  
 Dinkins, Lillian, 3  
 Dinkins, Lucien, 223  
 Dirting, Ed, 124  
 Dixon, James, 185  
 Dockery, Governor A. M., 347  
 Dockins, Baughn, 214  
 Dockins, Donald Gene, 214  
 Dockins, Wilma Sue, 214  
 Doherty, Bertha, 479, 504  
 Doherty, Billy Charles, 275  
 Doherty, C. W., 479  
 Doherty, Charley, 71  
 Doherty, Ike, 2  
 Doherty, J. D., 5  
 Doherty, James Madison, 71  
 Doherty, Jennie, 479  
 Doherty, "Uncle" Jim, 36, 37  
 Doherty, John D., 388  
 Doherty, John P., 71  
 Doherty, John Peoples, 36  
 Doherty, Kittie Baird (Mrs. W. T.),  
 494  
 Doherty, Martha, 71  
 Doherty, T. N., 35, 69, 71  
 Dollins, June A., 392, 393  
 Donaldson, Captain, 204  
 Donaldson, Davis, 131, 202, 204  
 Donaldson, Davis Rayburn, 307  
 Donaldson, Humphrey, 2, 26  
 Donaldson, I. F., 101, 114, 119  
 Donaldson, Isham F., 114, 307, 308  
 Donaldson, Judith Davis, 114  
 Donaldson, Madge, 307  
 Donaldson, Martha Ann, 131  
 Donaldson, Mary, 202, 218  
 Donaldson, Phelan, 131  
 Donaldson, T. F., 76, 101  
 Donaldson, Thos. F., 131, 307  
 Donaldson, Tom, 160, 202, 204  
 Donnell, Allie, 505  
 Donnell, Q., 111  
 Dotter, Virginia Ruth, 226  
 Douglass, A. B., 52, 163  
 Douglass, A. T., IV, VII, 26, 34, 38,  
 171, 173, 313, 314, 486  
 Douglass, Mrs. A. T., VII  
 Douglass, A. W., XVII, 34, 38, 72,  
 74, 170, 171, 230, 266, 267, 312,  
 473  
 Douglass, Ada Joe, 503  
 Douglass, Uncle Al, 484  
 Douglass, Alex, 35, 69, 70, 72, 422,  
 480, 489  
 Douglass, Alex T., 482  
 Douglass, Alexander T., 67, 471,  
 472, 473, 496, 507  
 Douglass, Alexander T., Jr., 481,  
 505, 507  
 Douglass, Alexander Thomas, 471,  
 480, 493, 501, 505  
 Douglass, Alfred Hill, 471  
 Douglass, Allen, 472  
 Douglass, Allen M., 471, 479, 501  
 Douglass, Allen Manning, 478, 504  
 Douglass, Allen Price, 505, 507  
 Douglass, Allen Price, Jr., 505, 507  
 Douglass, Allen W., XVIII, 34, 35,  
 480, 497  
 Douglass, Allen Withers, 473, 501,  
 505  
 Douglass, Asa B., 161, 162, 163, 471  
 Douglass, Asa Bascom, 162, 400  
 Douglass, Asa Blakemore, 161, 164  
 Douglass, Asa Blakemore, Jr., 162  
 Douglass, Asenath, XVII, XVIII  
 Douglass, Asenath Hale, 38, 480  
 Douglass, Belle Phelan, 72  
 Douglass, Ben, 162  
 Douglass, Bettie Frances, 218  
 Douglass, Birchett, 161  
 Douglass, Bob, 481  
 Douglass, Catherine, 471  
 Douglass, Celia, 161  
 Douglass, Clinton, 218, 225  
 Douglass, Clyde, 505  
 Douglass, Delia, 161  
 Douglass, Donnell, 505  
 Douglass, Dorris Lucretia, 506

## INDEX

- Douglass, Edward, 161  
 Douglass, Edward Everett, 480, 506  
 Douglass, Elizabeth, 39, 67, 161, 478, 504  
 Douglass, Elizabeth Jane, 473, 481, 501, 506  
 Douglass, Elizabeth Mott, 472, 473, 492, 496  
 Douglass, Elizabeth W., 480, 505  
 Douglass, Ella, 162  
 Douglass, Elmore, 161  
 Douglass, Ennis, 161  
 Douglass, Everett, 34, 38, 422, 481  
 Douglass, Fannie, 162  
 Douglass, Flora, 3  
 Douglass, Frances, 478, 479, 504  
 Douglass, Frank Shelton, 474, 502  
 Douglass, Frank Shelton, Jr., 502  
 Douglass, Geva, 481, 506  
 Douglass, Ginger, 481, 506  
 Douglass, Hallie Woods, 502  
 Douglass, Harry, 162  
 Douglass, Hattie Argo, 474  
 Douglass, Hettie, 472  
 Douglass, Hettie Frances, 473, 475, 501, 503  
 Douglass, Hettie Jean, 479, 504  
 Douglass, Howard, 505  
 Douglass, Hugh M., 474, 502  
 Douglass, Huldah, 35, 39, 67, 69, 70, 267, 268, 472, 476, 483  
 Douglass, Huldah Cawthon, 473, 482, 501, 507  
 Douglass, Huldah E., 474, 502  
 Douglass, Irl, 162  
 Douglass, Isabella, 478  
 Douglass, J. M., 39, 67, 69, 72, 108, 139, 171, 312  
 Douglass, J. M. (Mott), 424  
 Douglass, Mr. and Mrs. J. Mott, 301  
 Douglass, Mrs. J. Mott, 173, 316  
 Douglass, J. Witt, 38, 506  
 Douglass, J. Witt, Jr., 481, 506  
 Douglass, Jack, 4  
 Douglass, James, 50, 472  
 Douglass, James Curtis, 503  
 Douglass, James DeWitt, 480, 506  
 Douglass, James M., 27, 472, 473, 476, 477, 478, 480, 484, 497, 499  
 Douglass, James Mott, 473, 501, 503  
 Douglass, James Mott, Jr., 478, 503  
 Douglass, James Van, 478, 503  
 Douglass, Jane, 479  
 Douglass, Jane Isabella, 504  
 Douglass, Jennie, 472  
 Douglass, Jim, 49  
 Douglass, Jo Ann, 505, 507  
 Douglass, Joe Mott, 478, 503  
 Douglass, John, 161, 162  
 Douglass Josephine, 478, 504  
 Douglass, Joy, 479  
 Douglass, Joy Aileen, 504  
 Douglass, Kitty, 162  
 Douglass, L. L., 54  
 Douglass, Lizzie, 35, 67, 69, 70  
 Douglass, Louvina, 471  
 Douglass, Lucille, 479, 504  
 Douglass, Lucille M., XVIII, 506  
 Douglass, Lucille May, 480  
 Douglass, Lucretia, 481  
 Douglass, Lucy, 35, 69, 70, 72, 472  
 Douglass, Lucy A., 484  
 Douglass, Lucy Amanda, 473, 483, 501, 508  
 Douglass, Mamie, 35, 61, 69, 73  
 Douglass, Margaret, 476, 480  
 Douglass, Margaret Elizabeth, 478, 505  
 Douglass, Margaret Sidney, 475, 502  
 Douglass, Mary E. (Mamie), 473, 502  
 Douglass, Mary Elizabeth, 162, 481, 506  
 Douglass, Mary Flora, 478, 504  
 Douglass, Mary Hannah Marshall, 164  
 Douglass, Mollie, 162  
 Douglass, Mott, 35, 69, 73  
 Douglass, Mrs. Mott, 273  
 Douglass, Nancy, 161  
 Douglass, Norvill, A., 162  
 Douglass, Ottilie, 496  
 Douglass, Pauline (Polly), 478, 503  
 Douglass, Permelia (Noel), 471, 473, 501, 503  
 Douglass, Mrs. Pressia, 305  
 Douglass, Price, 480  
 Douglass, R. H., 100, 107, 169, 170, 171, 311, 313, 314, 366, 367  
 Douglass, Rev. and Mrs. R. H., 73, 268  
 Douglass, R. S., XI, 73, 171, 268, 293, 305  
 Douglass, Rebecca Sue, 502  
 Douglass, Richard, 162  
 Douglass, Robert, 472  
 Douglass, Robert England, 475, 502  
 Douglass, Robert H., 474  
 Douglass, Robert Henry, 471, 473, 501, 502  
 Douglass, Robert Moses (Modie), 478, 504  
 GALLEY EIGHT  
 Douglass, Robert S. Jr., 481, 506  
 Douglass, Robert Satterfield, 480, 506  
 Douglass, Robert Sidney, 263, 332, 473, 474, 502  
 Douglass, Robert Sidney, Jr., 474, 502  
 Douglass, Roberta Ann, 502

## INDEX

- Douglass, Rosa, 162  
 Douglass, Sally Patricia, 475, 502  
 Douglass, Senath Hale, 72  
 Douglass, Sid, 35, 69, 268, 269  
 Douglass, Solla, 161  
 Douglass, T. G., IV, VII, 72, 73, 273, 291  
 Douglass, Mrs. T. G., IV, VII  
 Douglass, T. J., 50, 170, 171, 472  
 Douglass, Thomas, 161, 162  
 Douglass, Thomas B., 502  
 Douglass, Thomas G. (Tom), 478  
 Douglass, Thomas Gerald, 478, 504  
 Douglass, Thomas J., 473, 489  
 Douglass, Thomas Jefferson, 502  
 Douglass, Tom, 35, 69, 72  
 Douglass, W. H., 35, 69, 71, 271, 422  
 Douglass, Walter, 162  
 Douglass, Will, 275  
 Douglass, William, 472  
 Douglass, William B., 162  
 Douglass, William Hale, 480, 505  
 Douglass, William L. A., 473, 501, 505  
 Douglass, Witt, 274, 275, 422, 481  
 Dowdy, C. J., 105  
 Dowdy, Icy, 370  
 Drake, Charles D., 18  
 Driskell, Robert, 494  
 Druelle, Joseph, 387  
 Dublin, Maggie, 218  
 Duckett, J. N., 58, 59  
 Duckett, Jeff, 61  
 Duckworth, J. C., 165  
 Duer, Edward (Ted) J., 85  
 Duer, Martha Smyth, 90, 93  
 Duggins, O. H., 5, 151  
 Duke, Ora, 211  
 Dulaney, Allen Page, XIV  
 Dulaney, Mrs. Kathleen, V, VI, VII  
 Dulaney, Kathleen Page, 13, XIV  
 Dunaway, William, 182  
 Dunbar, Kenneth, 211  
 Duncan, Dr. G. W., 303, 305  
 Duncan, Mrs. G. W., 305  
 Duncan, R. S., 293, 305  
 Dunham, Ruby, 175  
 Dunivan, J. O., 314  
 Dunivan, Mrs. J. O., 316  
 Dunivan, W. E., 171, 312, 314  
 Dunmire, George, 298  
 Dunmire, George T., 148  
 Dunkin, W. M., 5  
 Dunklin, Governor Daniel, 16  
 Dunlap, Mrs. Annie, 172  
 Dunn, Nettie, 126  
 Dunscomb, D. E., 28  
 Dunscomb, Mrs. May, 172  
 Dutton, Henry, 124  
 Dye, D. D., 140  
 Dye, O. D., 328  
 Dye, Tom, 328  
 Dyerhouse, Annie, 225  
 Eaker, Rev. Fred, 380, 381, 382, 383  
 Eaker, Jonas, 26  
 Earl, Mayme, 4  
 Earl, Orval, 4  
 Eaves, Clara Alice, 212  
 Eaves, Harry, 212  
 Eaves, Harry Oneal, 212  
 Eaves, Mary Elizabeth, 212  
 Eaves, Wilma Joyce, 212  
 Eddleman, J. R., 5, 151  
 Edmonson, Piney, 111  
 Edmonson, Walter, 91  
 Edmonston, A. L., 171  
 Edmonston, Al, 366, 369  
 Edmonston, Mrs. Al, 366  
 Edmonston, Clem, 182  
 Edmonston, E. L., 196  
 Edmonston, J. C., 133, 195, 196  
 Edmonston, John W., 182  
 Edmonston, L., 195, 290  
 Edmonston, Leonard, 133, 193  
 Edmonston, Mrs. Matt, 368  
 Edmonston, Melinda, 218  
 Edmonston, Mrs. Sallie, 368  
 Edmonston, Sam, 182, 183, 366, 369  
 Edmonston, Mrs. Sam, 366  
 Edwards, Alice, 215  
 Edwards, Cap, 12  
 Edwards, Clark, 215  
 Edwards, James P., 165  
 Edwards, James Phillip, 167, 168  
 Edwards, Jeff, 30  
 Edwards, Reuben, 455  
 Edwards, Mrs. W. C., 203  
 Edwards, W. D., 367, 370  
 Edwards, Mrs. W. D., 368  
 Edwards, William, 30  
 Elder, Chester, 458  
 Elder, Ernest Eloisa, 458  
 Elder, Van, 458  
 Elder, William Smith, 458  
 Eldridge, Seymore Parson, 26  
 Elkins, Frank, 185  
 Elkins, Henry, 184  
 Elkins, Mary, 185  
 Elkins, Truman, 185  
 Elliott, Emily Jane, 351  
 Elliott, Mrs. Nancy, 351  
 Elliott, Nancy Jane, 351, 358  
 Elliott, William L., 351  
 Ellis, B. L., 378  
 Ellis, G. R., 6, 381, 382  
 Ellis, Henry, 420  
 Ellis, India, 210  
 Ellis, Katie, 509  
 Ellis, R. W., 174  
 Ellis, Robert, 46  
 Ellsworth, Imogene, 213  
 Ely, Bob, 153

## INDEX

- Ely, Clyde, 88  
 Ely, Lulia (Page), 152  
 Ely, Miriam, 152  
 Ely, R. W., 76  
 Ely, Richard H., 152  
 Ely, Robert C., 152  
 Ely, T. R. R., XIII, 15, 16, 53, 76,  
 78, 109, 152, 159  
 Ely, Mrs. T. R. R., 77  
 Ely, Thomas R. R., 152, 153, 154,  
 159  
 Ely, Thomas Richard Rupe, 153,  
 160  
 Ely, Thomas Smith, 152, 153  
 Ely, Tom, 51  
 Ely, Tom, Jr., 152  
 Ely, Tom R. R., 160  
 Ely, Wayne, 152  
 Emerson, John W., 287  
 England, J. M., 151  
 England, Margaret, 502  
 Englant, Bertha, 215  
 Englant, Ephriam, 215  
 Englant, Hettie, 215  
 Englant, Minnie, 215  
 Englant, Tom, 215  
 English, Mr. and Mrs. W. B., 62,  
 463  
 Enoch, W. C., 150  
 Epps, M., 169  
 Erwin, Mr. and Mrs. L. B., 149  
 Epsy, William, 387  
 Estep, J. W., 387  
 Eure, H. M., 5, 150  
 Evans, Enoch, 285  
 Evans, Mr. and Mrs. Fred, 297  
 Evans, Ike, 100  
 Evans, W. L., 421  
 Evett, Drury, 30  
 Evitts, J. T., 151  
 Ewing, Mary Tyler (Mrs. John B.),  
 493  
 Ewing, Richard, 305  
 Ewing, Mrs. Richard, 305  
 Ezell, Dolph, 49  
 Ezell, G. A., 139  
  
 Fadler, Gerald, 209  
 Fadler, Marvena, 209  
 Fadler, Marvin, 209  
 Fairchild, Jessie, XVII, 223  
 Farmer, Ann, 153  
 Farrar, Mollie Williams, 75  
 Farrar, Moses, 26, 107, 108  
 Farrar, Ned, 473  
 Farrell, Dona, 217  
 Farris, Absolum, 182  
 Faughn, J. D., 170  
 Faughn, Wilma, 463  
 Faulkner, Dewey, 174  
 Faulkner, G. D., 171, 368  
 Faulkner, Rev. G. H., 310  
 Faulkner, Jimmy Lou, 339  
 Fay, Mary Ida, 495  
 Felker, B. S., 472  
 Felker, Boss, 335  
 Ferguson, Mrs. Anna, 112  
 Ferguson, Annie, 216  
 Ferguson, Georgia Price, 78  
 Ferguson, W. G., 169  
 Field, Marshall III, 356  
 Finch, Carl, 91  
 Finch, Winfred, 91  
 Finch, Wm. P., 91, 92  
 Finley, David, Sr., 2  
 Finley, Jim, 111  
 Finney, Earl, 301  
 Finney, Mexico, 102  
 Finney, Parks, 102  
 Finney, Phil, 80  
 Finney, R. M., 48, 104, 268  
 Finney, Virginia M., 268  
 Finney, Dr. W. B., V, VII, 268  
 Finney, Will, 88  
 Fisher, Ava, 35, 69, 70, 72, 73  
 Fisher, Ava Belle, XV  
 Fisher, J. A. C., XIV, 28, 297, 299  
 Fisher, Mrs. J. A. C., XIV  
 Fisher, Judge and Mrs. J. A. C., 71  
 Fisher, John, 297  
 Fisher, Joseph, 53  
 Fisher, Lina, XV, 35, 69, 71, 72, 73  
 Fisher, Louisa C., XIV  
 Fisher, Mary, 297  
 Fisher, Mollie Blakemore, 149  
 Fisher, Robert L., 182  
 Fisher, Sam, 29  
 Fisher, Willie, 35, 69, 73  
 Fitch, William F., 268  
 Fitzgerald, Earl, 369  
 Fitzgerald, Mrs. Earl, 172  
 Flake, Elijah, 321  
 Flake, Elizabeth Williams, 321  
 Flake, James S., 321  
 Flake, Lawson, 321  
 Flake, Littlejohn, 321  
 Flake, Samuel, 321  
 Flake, William B., 321  
 Flanagan, Bill, 64  
 Flanagan, W. A., 64  
 Fleeman, Earl, 222  
 Fleeman, Eddie Dolph, 222  
 Fleeman, Mitzi Lou, 222  
 Fleener, Mrs. W. O., 301  
 Flint, Timothy, 359  
 Flowers, H. D., 109  
 Flowers, H. J., 111  
 Floyd, Mrs. C., 75  
 Floyd, Enoch, 75, 76  
 Floyd, James, 114  
 Floyd, James E., 169  
 Floyd, Tom, 115  
 Foard, R. E., 151  
 Foley, Anna, 220

## INDEX

- Foley, Emma, 162  
 Ford, Elbert, 300  
 Ford, Helen, 216  
 Ford, Mr. and Mrs. J. A., 297  
 Ford, Maud, 483  
 Ford, Odie, 483  
 Ford, W. F., 170  
 Fort, J. L., 101, 117, 289  
 Foster, Claud, 418  
 Fowler, Rev. Alonzo, 62  
 Fowler, Josephine, 134  
 Fowler, Maggie, 219  
 Fox, Abbey Woodside, 84  
 Francis, Governor David R., 462  
 Frank, Lester H., 362  
 Franklin, Fannie, 75  
 Fray, Earl, 301  
 Fray, J. H. (Doc), 301  
 Fray, Marion, 301  
 Frazier, Bonnie Sue, 211  
 Frazier, Helen, 211  
 Frazier, Inez, 211  
 Frazier, Jack, 58  
 Frazier, Joe T., 211  
 Frazier, Lewis, 211  
 Frazier, Lucille, 211  
 Frazier, Margaret, 211  
 Frazier, Wesley, 211  
 Freeman, H. A., 300  
 Freeman, Mrs. Iva, 300  
 Freeman, Reverend, 151  
 French, Allie Mae, 4  
 French, Christine, 4  
 French, Daline, 4  
 French, Doyle, 218, 225  
 French, Mrs. Doyle, 203  
 French, Flora Douglass, 202  
 French, Mrs. Ralph, 278  
 French, Vernie, 3  
 Frie, Alsa Bunch, 416  
 Frie, Delia, 427  
 Frie, E. C., 171  
 Frie, Ella, 426  
 Frie, P. A., 141, 426, 427  
 Frie, Phillip A., 416  
 Frie, Rev. Wm. G., 416, 422  
 Friton, E. T., 430  
 Friton, Ernest T., 290  
 Fuller, Silas, 386  
 Fulton, W. R., 5  
 Fuzzell, Aileen, 506  
 Fuzzell, James O., 276  
  
 Gaither, T. J., 313  
 Galloway, C. B., 5  
 Galyean, Jewel, 122  
 Gamble, Mrs. Arthur (Eva), 320  
 Gammil, Hazel, 212  
 Gardner, Alice, 461, 463  
 Gardner, Alma, 460, 465  
 Gardner, America Ann, 461, 463  
 Gardner, Annie A., 460, 464, 465  
 Gardner, Bess, 465  
 Gardner, Betty, 465  
 Gardner, Billie, 466  
 Gardner, Billie Walker, 465  
 Gardner, Bob, 468  
 Gardner, Clarence, 60, 460, 462, 465, 467  
 Gardner, Elizabeth Seitz, 460  
 Gardner, Elton E., 460, 465, 466  
 Gardner, Ethel, 460, 465  
 Gardner, F. O., 468  
 Gardner, George, 465  
 Gardner, H. A., 61, 462, 465, 466  
 Gardner, Mrs. H. F., 62, 462, 469  
 Gardner, Harry, 465, 466  
 Gardner, Henrietta, 470  
 Gardner, Henrietta Frances Brown, 469  
 Gardner, Hiram, 462  
 Gardner, Hiram A., 60, 460, 461, 463, 465  
 Gardner, Hiram A., Jr., 466  
 Gardner, J. Q. A., 58, 59, 446, 460, 462, 463, 467, 468, 469  
 Gardner, Mrs. J. Q. A., 460, 462  
 Gardner, Mr. and Mrs. J. Q. A., 62, 460, 462  
 Gardner, Jack, 465, 466  
 Gardner, John, 461, 468, 469  
 Gardner, John Franklin, 461, 468, 469  
 Gardner, John Irvin, 460, 464  
 Gardner, John M., 468, 469  
 Gardner, Kenneth, 465  
 Gardner, Lyman Spencer, 467, 468  
 Gardner, Margaret, 465  
 Gardner, Mariah, 463  
 Gardner, Mariah Bobo, 463, 467, 468  
 Gardner, Marie, 469  
 Gardner, Myron, 465  
 Gardner, Noveda, 469  
 Gardner, Olga, 469  
 Gardner, Ottis, 468  
 Gardner, Richard, 467  
 Gardner, Scott, 468  
 Gardner, Spencer, 468  
 Gardner, Thomas, 304  
 Gardner, Vallie, 460  
 Gardner, Vida, 469  
 Gardner, W. S., 60  
 Gardner, William Lewis, 461  
 Gardner, Winfield Scott, 461, 467  
 Garner, Martha, 75  
 Garner, Pal, 75  
 Garner, R. L., VII  
 Garner, Telitha, 182  
 Garnes, Cornelia, 459  
 Garrett, C. A., 300  
 Garrett, Mr. and Mrs. C. A., 302  
 Garrett, Mr. and Mrs. R. B., 305  
 Garrison, C. E., VII, 28



## INDEX

- Garrison, Mrs. Charles, 469  
 Garrison, Charles, Jr., 469  
 Garrison, Charley, 418  
 Case, Otilie, 502  
 Gateley, Betsy Lee, 478, 504  
 Gateley, Roy, 478, 504  
 Gateley, Mrs. Roy, 478  
 Gattis, Ella, 148  
 Gattis, Mr. and Mrs. J. B., 148  
 Gaut, Irene, 210  
 Gear, Wilson, 111  
 Geaslin, Mrs. Bon, 78  
 Geer, "Uncle" Billy, 81, 469, 497  
 Geer, Harvey, 462  
 Geer, William, 81  
 Gehrig, Agnes, 452  
 Gehrig, Eliza Bray, 59  
 Gehrig, F., 59  
 Gehrig, W. A., 59  
 Gentry, G. W., 430  
 George, Albert, 313  
 George, Cynthia, 313  
 George, Huldah, 214  
 Gibbany, M., 111  
 Gibbs, J. W., 52  
 Gibony, Robert, 285  
 Gibson, Colonel George, 492  
 Giles, Lou E., 308  
 Gill, Mrs. Jimmie, 172  
 Gillispie, C. C., 274  
 Gilman, Ellagene, 400  
 Gilman, Paige, 400  
 Gilmore, Dr. G. I., 291  
 Glascock, Sarah, 4  
 Glass, Betty Belle, 285  
 Glass, Charles, 148  
 Glass, Charles L., 285  
 Glass, Rev. E. V., 148, 150  
 Glass, Jimmie, 148  
 Glass, Rev. T. W., 5, 148, 388  
 Glass, Mrs. T. W., 148  
 Glascock, Elizabeth Sullinger, 109,  
     374  
 Glascock, Katie, 184  
 Glascock, Lutie, 185  
 Glascock, Millie, 184  
 Glascock, Munie, 185  
 Glascock, Robert, 109, 181, 184  
 Glascock, Robert L., 111, 374  
 Glascock, Sam, 185  
 Glascock, Sarah, 109  
 Glascock, Sarah Ann Americus, 374  
 Glenn, Charles H., 416, 418  
 Glenn, David Wesley, 495  
 Glenn, Kate McDaniel, 495  
 Glenn, Marshall, 495  
 Glenn, Olla, 428  
 Glenn, S. W., 427  
 Glennon, Archbishop, 511  
 Glennon, Archbishop John Card-  
     inal, 433  
 Glisson, Alda, 298  
 Godsey, Mrs. Cora, 172  
 Godsey, E. S., 171  
 Godsey, G. R., 170, 171  
 Goff, Mrs. Ollie, V, VII  
 Goforth, Mary, XVIII  
 Goforth, Dr. William, XVIII  
 Goldsmith, Adolph, 76  
 Goldsmith, Dan, 62, 79  
 Goldsmith, George, 325  
 Goldsmith, J. N., 76, 78, 79  
 Goldsmith, Mrs. J. N., 78, 79  
 Gooch, Mrs. Mildred, 277  
 Gooch, P., 171  
 Gooch, W. P., 369  
 Goodman, Arthur, 304  
 Goodman, E. L., 299, 300  
 Goodrich, A., 422  
 Goodwin, F. M., 75  
 Goodwin, Mrs. Matilda, 75  
 Gordon, A. S., 35, 69, 71  
 Gordon, Agnes McDaniel, 495  
 Gordon, Albert, 71  
 Gordon, Jennie, Ruth, 221  
 Gore, Minnie, 313  
 Gossage, Gertie, 299  
 Gossage, Dr. and Mrs. W. L., 300  
 Gossett, J. O., 174, 196, 370  
 Gossett, Mrs. J. O., 172, 368  
 Gott, A. L., 271  
 Gould, George, 12  
 Gourley, Marie, 459  
 Gowan, John A., 27  
 Goza, Herbert, 273  
 Grable, Franz, 218  
 Grady, W. E., V, VII  
 Graham, Rev. George, 305  
 Graham, Joe, 325  
 Graham, P., 170  
 Grandberry, J. C., 5  
 Grantham, J. M., 4, 141  
 Grantham, O. B., 4  
 Graves, A. J., 229, 230, 231, 235,  
     244  
 Gray, Harvey, 368, 370  
 Gray, Mrs. Harvey, 368  
 Green, A. J., 5, 150  
 Green, Rev. David, 165  
 Green, Fred, 213  
 Green, Maud, 458  
 Green, Samuel, 184  
 Green, Thomas P., 165, 166, 167  
 Green, Thomas Parish, 166  
 Greene, P. M., 53  
 Gregory, J., 12  
 Gregory, James, 184  
 Gregory, James R., 26  
 Gregory, John, 26  
 Gregory, M. T., 150  
 Gregory, Milo, X, 117, 475  
 Gregory, Rev. Taylor, 100  
 Grider, Francis, 184  
 Griffin, Bill, 100

## INDEX

- Griffin, C. W., 381, 382  
 Griffin, Jim, 222  
 Griffin, William M., 52  
 Grigsby, Sarah Dean, 330  
 Grimes, Frances, 208  
 Grinnell, Ernest D., Jr., 152  
 Grinstead, William, 177  
 Grogan, Caroline, 206, 220  
 Grogan, E. M., 52  
 Gruggett, Mr. and Mrs. B. H., 301  
 Gruggett, Ben, 300  
 Gruggett, Mr. and Mrs. S. E., 149  
 Gruggett, Ras (S. E.), 101  
 Guarnere, Mrs. Joe, 264  
 Gum, "Uncle" Billy, 46  
 Gum, W. M., 103  
 Gunn, L. D., 78  
 Gwin, Charles Albert, 400  
 Gwin, Charles T., 162  
 Gwin, Mr. and Mrs. Charles T., 400  
 Gwin, Cynthia, 400  
 Gwin, Janett, 400  
 Gwin, Mary Julia, 400  
 Gwin, Paul, 76, 78  
 Gwin, Robert Neal, 400  
 Gwin, Ruth, 400  
 Gwyn, Bessie, 297, 299  
 Gwyn, Myrtle, 297  
 Gwyn, Mrs. O. B., 297
- Haggard, J. W., 3  
 Haggard, Joe, 99  
 Haines, Bert, 462  
 Haines, E. C., 58, 60  
 Haines, Ed, 462  
 Haines, Mrs. Ed, 462  
 Haines, Sarah McElyea, 58  
 Haire, J. M., 174, 366, 369, 370  
 Haire, Mrs. J. M., 172, 366  
 Haire, Will, 194  
 Haislip, Eric, 394  
 Haislip, Ezra H., 391, 394  
 Haislip, Fannie, 223  
 Haislip, Green, 50, 223  
 Haislip, Hearne, M., 394  
 Haislip, Iris Mignon, 394  
 Haislip, Jackson J., 391, 392  
 Haislip, Jennie, 394  
 Haislip, L. G., XVI, 27, 392  
 Haislip, Laban, 392  
 Haislip, Marshall, 275  
 Haislip, Marshall W., 394  
 Haislip, Revella, 394  
 Haislip, Rosetta, 391  
 Haislip, Rosetta Cook, 392, 393  
 Haislip, Sherrill, 394  
 Haislip, Suta Ann Ruth Middleton,  
     392  
 Haislip, Tural Ailine, 391  
 Haislip, Ural Pauline, 391  
 Haislip, Violet, 394  
 Haislip, W. A., 275, 383
- Haislip, Will A., 51, 391, 392, 393,  
     394, 395  
 Haislip, Will A., Jr., 394  
 Haislip, William, 387  
 Haislip, Woodrow, 394  
 Hale, Asenath, 505  
 Hale, Billy, 276,  
 Hale, C. D., 80, 170  
 Hale, Cora, 299  
 Hale, J. A., 76  
 Hale, Mattie, 75  
 Hale, S. F., 101, 115, 139, 170  
 Hale, Mrs. Sallie, 75  
 Hale, Sam F., 27  
 Haliburton, Louise, 502  
 Haliburton, R. M., 76  
 Haliburton, Mrs. R. M., 78  
 Hall, E. S., 170, 294  
 Hall, Mr. and Mrs. E. S., 294, 297  
 Hall, George W., 182  
 Hall, J. L., 63  
 Hall, J. M., 297  
 Hall, Mrs. Jim, 148, 173  
 Hall, John, 49  
 Hall, Kittie, 297  
 Hall, Leona, 90  
 Hall, Lum, 48  
 Hall, O. D., VIII, 290  
 Hall, Mrs. O. D., VIII  
 Hall, Robert Lee, 216  
 Hall, Rev. Thomas, 150  
 Hall, W. H., 285  
 Hall, W. R., 297  
 Hall, W. R. (Riley), 285  
 Hall, West, 55  
 Hall, Wm., 90  
 Halliburton, O. G., 5, 150  
 Hallmark, Johnny Winfield, 275  
 Ham, Alec C., 6  
 Ham, Anna Jane, 209  
 Ham, Annie, 209, 212  
 Ham, Arlene, 212  
 Ham, Arley, 212  
 Ham, Arthur Lewis, 212  
 Ham, Barbara, 209  
 Ham, Belle, 209  
 Ham, Bennie, 210  
 Ham, Bertha, 213  
 Ham, Betty Jo, 209  
 Ham, Beulah, 212  
 Ham, Bobby, 209  
 Ham, Champ, 212  
 Ham, Clara, 214  
 Ham, Clara Inez, 211  
 Ham, Clara Juanita, 211  
 Ham, Clifford, 213  
 Ham, D. F., 378, 388  
 Ham, Mrs. D. F., 378  
 Ham, Darrell, 209, 213  
 Ham, Dorris, 211  
 Ham, Douglass, 212  
 Ham, Dwight, 213

## INDEX

- Ham, Earline, 211  
 Ham, Edgar, 211  
 Ham, Edith, 208  
 Ham, Erceel, 212  
 Ham, Euell, 4  
 Ham, Eugene, 214  
 Ham, Eula, 212  
 Ham, Eura, 209  
 Ham, Mrs. Ewell, 4  
 Ham, Fannie, 210  
 Ham, Frances, 37, 203, 225  
 Ham, Frank, 210  
 Ham, Gene, 209  
 Ham, Grace, 215  
 Ham, Harold, 210  
 Ham, Harold Wright, 209  
 Ham, Herbert, 209  
 Ham, Hugh, 212  
 Ham, J. W., 5, 388  
 Ham, Jana Mozelle, 212  
 Ham, Jimmie, 213  
 Ham, Jimmie Max, 210  
 Ham, Jo Ann, 212  
 Ham, John Harold, 211  
 Ham, Johnnie Don, 212  
 Ham, Johnny Lewis, 212  
 Ham, John Paul, 214  
 Ham, Joyce, 209  
 Ham, Katie Marie, 211  
 Ham, Kenneth Joe, 212  
 Ham, Lena Mae, 211  
 Ham, Lewis, 211, 212  
 Ham, Lewis Sanders, 211  
 Ham, Lily, 208  
 Ham, Lindell, 210  
 Ham, Lola, 213  
 Ham, Lucille, 209  
 Ham, Mack, 4, 212, 213  
 Ham, Maggie, 214  
 Ham, Margaret, 213  
 Ham, Mary F., 213  
 Ham, Mary Lina, 211  
 Ham, Maude Belle, 211  
 Ham, Mildred Ann, 212  
 Ham, Minnie Mae, 211  
 Ham, Molly, 213  
 Ham, Myra Gwynne, 210  
 Ham, Myrlene, 212  
 Ham, Myrtle, 4  
 Ham, Nettle, 211  
 Ham, Newell, 213  
 Ham, Norvel, 213  
 Ham, Olin, 209  
 Ham, Pal, 209  
 Ham, Patricia, 213  
 Ham, Paul, 210  
 Ham, Price, 210  
 Ham, Robert Clark, 212  
 Ham, Ruby, 213  
 Ham, Russell, 209  
 Ham, Ruth, 211, 212  
 Ham, Sallie, 214  
 Ham, Sylvia, 213  
 Ham, Thelma, 211  
 Ham, Thomas, 209  
 Ham, Thomas F., 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215  
 Ham, Tom, 203, 208, 209  
 Ham, Tom H., 120  
 Ham, Travis, 211  
 Ham, Uriel, 212  
 Ham, Uriel Wesley, 212  
 Ham, Veryl, 209  
 Ham, Virginia, 209  
 Ham, Weldon, 211  
 Ham, Wilburn Earl, 211  
 Ham, Will, 203, 214  
 Hamilton, E. G., 151  
 Hamilton, Jim, 218  
 Hamilton, S. E., 367, 368, 369  
 Hamlin, Alberta, 277  
 Hamlin, Alfred, VIII, 202, 219  
 Hamlin, Mrs. Alfred, VIII, 271  
 Hamlin, Almanee, 219  
 Hamlin, Charles, 219  
 Hamlin, Charlie, 219  
 Hamlin, Christine, 219  
 Hamlin, Delia, 219  
 Hamlin, Ethel, 219  
 Hamlin, Gordon, 219  
 Hamlin, Howard, 202, 219  
 Hamlin, Idella, 430  
 Hamlin, Jerome, 202, 219  
 Hamlin, Jerry, 219  
 Hamlin, Jim, 219  
 Hamlin, Joyce, 219  
 Hamlin, Leona Faye, 219  
 Hamlin, Lewis, 219  
 Hamlin, Nancy, 219  
 Hamlin, Nancy A., 202  
 Hamlin, Ollie, 219  
 Hamlin, Parlin, 219  
 Hamlin, Paul, 219  
 Hamlin, Pearl, 219  
 Hamlin, Thomas, 219  
 Hammel, Jane, 393  
 Hammonds, Allen, 369  
 Hampton, Bill, 62, 463  
 Hampton, D. C., 351  
 Hampton, Mary Jane, 336, 351  
 Hampton, Nannie, 351  
 Hampton, Wade, 204  
 Hamra, Richard, V, VIII  
 Hanesworth, Henry, 150  
 Hannah, Bill, 448  
 Hanson, J. F., 170  
 Hardin, A. E., 212  
 Hardin, Anne Adele, 216  
 Hardin, Aubrey L., 216  
 Hardin, Bernice, 4  
 Hardin, Beulah Hale, 317  
 Hardin, Billy, 276  
 Hardin, Billy W., 212  
 Hardin, Ed, 101

## I N D E X

- Hardin, Helen, 4  
 Hardin, Helen Ruth, 212  
 Hardin, Herman, 317  
 Hardin, J. H., 369  
 Hardin, Jacqueline F., 212  
 Hardin, Leo, 4  
 Hardin, Leo J., 212  
 Hardin, Lois, 4  
 Hardin, Lois M., 212  
 Hardin, Neil, 277  
 Hardin, Patricia K., 212  
 Hardin, Ruth, 3  
 Hardin, Virginia, 223  
 Hargrove, J. D., 75  
 Harkey, Agnes, 221  
 Harkey, Aileen, 220  
 Harkey, Albert, 222, 224  
 Harkey, Andrew, 222  
 Harkey, Andrew Jasper, 203, 220  
 Harkey, Ann, 221  
 Harkey, Annadell, 220  
 Harkey, Arthur, 203, 222  
 Harkey, Mrs. Bascom, X  
 Harkey, Bascom Somerfield, 200,  
 203, 221  
 Harkey, Bernice, V, VI, VIII,  
 XVIII, 1, 3  
 Harkey, Betty, 220  
 Harkey, Betty Joe, 222  
 Harkey, Betty Mae, 4, 223  
 Harkey, Beulah, 220  
 Harkey, Bill, 87  
 Harkey, Billy, 224  
 Harkey, Bishop, 224  
 Harkey, Blanche, 221  
 Harkey, Bobby, 224  
 Harkey, Cassie, 224  
 Harkey, Charles, 220  
 Harkey, Cherry Ann, 220  
 Harkey, Chester, 221  
 Harkey, Claude, 206  
 Harkey, Clem, 218  
 Harkey, Clevie, 224  
 Harkey, Daniel, 1, 204, 205  
 Harkey, Daniel D., 202, 203, 207,  
 219  
 Harkey, Daniel David, 200, 201, 207  
 Harkey, Daniel J., 220  
 Harkey, Daniel Samuel, 224  
 Harkey, David, 221, 223  
 Harkey, Dennis, 224  
 Harkey, Earl, 223  
 Harkey, Edwin L., XVIII  
 Harkey, Edwin Lee, 203, 221  
 Harkey, Effie, 218  
 Harkey, Ella, 218, 222, 313  
 Harkey, Elmo, 4, 224  
 Harkey, Elsie, 218  
 Harkey, Ethel, 218, 219  
 Harkey, Eva, 221  
 Harkey, Everett Lee, 221  
 Harkey, F. M., 2, 203  
 Harkey, Florence, 218  
 Harkey, Foley, 220  
 Harkey, Frances, 38  
 Harkey, Frances C., 218  
 Harkey, Frances M., 202, 203, 207,  
 223, 225  
 Harkey, Frank, 220  
 Harkey, Fred, 224  
 Harkey, Gary, 224  
 Harkey, Gene, 221  
 Harkey, George, 215  
 Harkey, George Edward, 215  
 Harkey, Gilbert, 220  
 Harkey, Grace, 220  
 Harkey, Harry, 220  
 Harkey, Haynes, 220  
 Harkey, Haynes, Jr., 206  
 Harkey, Hiram, 202, 203, 207  
 Harkey, Hubert, 223  
 Harkey, J. H., 27  
 Harkey, Jackie, 224  
 Harkey, James, 222  
 Harkey, James Linsey, 218  
 Harkey, Jap, 37, 203, 206  
 Harkey, Jasper, 222  
 Harkey, Jasper H., 27, 202, 203,  
 207, 225  
 Harkey, Jewel, 221  
 Harkey, Jo Ann, 224  
 Harkey, Joe, 224  
 Harkey, John, 218, 224  
 Harkey, John D., 203, 215  
 Harkey, John J., 220  
 Harkey, John Wesley, 219  
 Harkey, Kathryn, 220  
 Harkey, Kittie, 203  
 Harkey, Kittie Frances, 217  
 Harkey, L. W., 28, 203, 206  
 Harkey, Lee, 225  
 Harkey, Lena, 216, 217  
 Harkey, Lennie, 3  
 Harkey, Lennie W., 224  
 Harkey, Lillian, 218, 223  
 Harkey, Lora, 221, 380  
 Harkey, Loula, 220  
 Harkey, Lucy A., 2  
 Harkey, Lucy F., 220  
 Harkey, Lula, 218  
 Harkey, Mamie, 3  
 Harkey, Mamie Jones, 200  
 Harkey, Margaret, 220  
 Harkey, Margaret J., 215  
 Harkey, Margaret Jane, 218  
 Harkey, Marie, 218  
 Harkey, Marvin, 220  
 Harkey, Mary (Molly), 222  
 Harkey, Mary Alice, 215  
 Harkey, Mary Ann, 208, 209, 210,  
 211, 212, 213, 214, 215  
 Harkey, Mary B., 218  
 Harkey, Mary J., 219  
 Harkey, Mary Jo, 220

## INDEX

- Harkey, Mary L., 223  
 Harkey, Mary Lee (Maxwell), 4  
 Harkey, Matilda, 218  
 Harkey, Michael Kent, 221  
 Harkey, Minnie, 222  
 Harkey, Nadine, 222  
 Harkey, Nancy, 220  
 Harkey, Nettie, 3, 215  
 Harkey, Neva, 223  
 Harkey, Newsom, 202, 203, 207  
 Harkey, Newton, 202, 203, 207, 218, 222  
 Harkey, Nola, 220  
 Harkey, Nugg (F. M.), 206  
 Harkey, Patricia Rebecca, 215  
 Harkey, Paul, 224  
 Harkey, Queene, 224  
 Harkey, Ralph, 218, 225  
 Harkey, Rosa, 218, 225  
 Harkey, S. W., 224  
 Harkey, Sadie, 4  
 Harkey, Samuel, 182  
 Harkey, Samuel Fletcher, 217  
 Harkey, Samuel Jones, XII, 203, 204, 207, 208, 217  
 Harkey, Sarah, 201, 205  
 Harkey, Sarah E. (Sally), 215  
 Harkey, Sheila Diane, 221  
 Harkey, Simeon, 206  
 Harkey, Street, 218  
 Harkey, Susan, 223  
 Harkey, Swepon, 206  
 Harkey, T. F., 3  
 Harkey, Thomas Fletcher, 203, 221  
 Harkey, Thomas N., 215  
 Harkey, Tommy, 215  
 Harkey, Tony, 206  
 Harkey, Troy, 207  
 Harkey, Vernon, 4, 221  
 Harkey, Virginia, 221  
 Harkey, Virginia Gertrude, 215  
 Harkey, W. D., 3, 4, 200, 204, 205  
 Harkey, W. F., 223  
 Harkey, W. L., 378  
 Harkey, Mrs. W. L., VIII  
 Harkey, W. M., 108, 109, 182  
 Harkey, W. O., 201, 205, 206  
 Harkey, Mr. and Mrs. W. O. (Doc), 148  
 Harkey, W. R., 3  
 Harkey, W. T., 224  
 Harkey, Walter, 218  
 Harkey, Wayne, 224  
 Harkey, Wells, 206  
 Harkey, Wells R., 203, 223, 224  
 Harkey, Wilburn, 221  
 Harkey, Wilburn D., 202  
 Harkey, Wilburn David, 202, 207, 220  
 Harkey, Wilburn M., 220  
 Harkey, Wilburn Owen, 203, 220  
 Harkey, Will, 223  
 Harkey, William, 87, 206, 218  
 Harkey, William A., 207  
 Harkey, William Lewis, 203, 220  
 Harkey, William M., 202, 218, 219  
 Harkey, Willie, 215  
 Harlan, Hollis, 277  
 Harmon, Charley, 87, 91  
 Harper, Effie, 110  
 Harper, James, 455  
 Harrell, Dennis, 80  
 Harris, Bill, 453  
 Harris, D. M., 100  
 Harris, Rev. G. Elton, 293, 298, 305  
 Harris, Imogene, 216  
 Harris, J. M., 102  
 Harris, J. W., 27, 63, 170  
 Harris, Mrs. J. W., 173  
 Harris, James, 111  
 Harris, Mareda, 20  
 Harris, Nancy, 321  
 Harris, Sally, 321  
 Harris, T. M., XIV  
 Harris, T. M. (Bunk), 20  
 Harris, Mrs. T. M., 20  
 Harrison, Agnes, 88  
 Harrison, Dr. Arthur, Jr., 344  
 Harrison, B. W., 235  
 Harrison, Blair, 94  
 Harrison, Charles Douglass, 479, 504  
 Harrison, Charles H., 504  
 Harrison, Mrs. Charles H., 478  
 Harrison, Ed, 46  
 Harrison, Captain Edward, 94  
 Harrison, Ernest, 80, 94  
 Harrison, Dr. and Mrs. Ernest, 85  
 Harrison, Lillian, 287  
 Harrison, O. S., IV, V, VIII, 76, 78, 286, 291  
 Harrison, Mrs. O. S., VIII, 78  
 Harrison, V. H., 45, 46  
 Harrison, Dr. Van H., 101, 103, 363  
 Harrold, Lora, 105  
 Hart, Clifford, 277  
 Hart, Mrs. D. J., XIV  
 Hart, Genevieve, 277  
 Hart, Henry, 267  
 Hart, Migg, 220  
 Hart, Stanley, 94  
 Hartigan, W. R. Jr., 503  
 Hartigan, Mrs. W. R. Jr., 476  
 Hartigan, Wm. R. III, 503  
 Harty, Carrol, 170  
 Harvey, Joseph, 170  
 Harvey, Mrs. Lillian, 113, 294  
 Harvey, Price, 100, 102  
 Hasler, Mrs. J. E., 172  
 Hatcher, R. A., 53  
 Hatley, T., 111  
 Hausner, Betty Jean, 152  
 Hawkins, Mrs. Augusta Waltrip, 75

## INDEX

- Hawkins, C. P., 15, 46, 109, 149, 328  
 Hawkins, Jessie, 88  
 Hawkins, Jim, 46, 88  
 Hayden, Prede, 72  
 Haynes, Daniel, 53, 139, 140  
 Haynes, H. M., 271  
 Headrick, Elmer, 174  
 Heath, Elizabeth, 133  
 Heavins, Carrabelle, 506  
 Hefner, Alfred, 452  
 Helm, Fannie, 75, 472  
 Helm, Huldah Mott, 496  
 Helm, Lizzie, 472  
 Helm, W. H., 109, 472  
 Hemmelgarn, Minerva Woodside, 84  
 Hemphill, George, 76  
 Hemphill, J. A., VIII, 232, 233, 234, 299, 304  
 Hemphill, Mrs. J. A., VIII  
 Hemphill, Mr. and Mrs. J. A., 300  
 Hemphill, W. A., 76, 78  
 Hemphill, William B., 32  
 Hemphill, William Baldwin, 80  
 Henderson, Amy Nelle, 152  
 Henderson, W. S., 107  
 Hendris, E. C., 5  
 Henry, Caroline, 318, 319  
 Henry, Felix, 318, 319  
 Henry, Louisa, 318  
 Henry, N. B., 151  
 Henslee, B. C., 109  
 Henson, J. T., 296  
 Henson, W. G., 170  
 Hermann, Charley, 91  
 Hermann, William, 2, 91, 176, 177  
 Herron, J. F., 170  
 Hestbeck, Douglass Merrell, 478, 504  
 Hestbeck, Fred, 504  
 Hestbeck, Mrs. Fred, 478  
 Hestbeck, Gail, 478, 504  
 Hestbeck, James Thomas, 504  
 Hestbeck, Jim Tom, 478  
 Hickerson, Jo Ann, 479, 504  
 Hickerson, Joseph C., 479, 504  
 Hicklin, Elmer, VIII  
 Hicklin, J. H., 141  
 Hickman, Lucy, 394  
 Hicks, Agnes, 223  
 Hicks, Bill, 223  
 Hicks, Callie, 223  
 Hicks, Eugenia, 387  
 Hicks, Molly, 223  
 Hicks, William H., 387  
 Higgins, A. R., 427  
 Higginsbotham, Carlton, 217  
 Higginsbotham, Christine, 217  
 Higginsbotham, Cloa, 463  
 Higginsbotham, Cloa Ann, 463  
 Higginsbotham, Hugh, 220  
 Higginsbotham, Hugh Bynum, 220  
 Higginsbotham, James, 463  
 Higginsbotham, Luther, 217  
 Higginsbotham, Robert, 220  
 Higginsbotham, Wayne Elwood, 217  
 Highfill, Lawrence, 3, 222  
 Hildebrand, Loease, VIII  
 Hildebrand, Sam, 180  
 Hildebrand, W. F., 28  
 Hill, Professor Robert, 129  
 Hill, Ruth, 427  
 Hill, Samuel A., 105  
 Hill, Rev. W. R., 80  
 Hinchey, Allan, 263  
 Hinesley, Clark, 194, 195  
 Hinesley, L. C., 369  
 Hobbs, Ora, 211  
 Hodge, R. L., 108  
 Hodges, Elizabeth D., 363  
 Hodges, Martin, 10  
 Hodges, R. L., 363  
 Hoffman, C. O., 170  
 Hogan, Jim, 433  
 Hogan, T., 107, 170  
 Hogue, Allie, 506  
 Hogue, Edna Teague, VIII  
 Hogue, J. B., 108  
 Hogue, John, 27  
 Hogue, John B., 26, 52  
 Hogue, Robert L., 26  
 Holcomb, Joe, 111  
 Holcomb, Lewis, 26  
 Holcomb, Louis, 111  
 Holligan, G. F., 426, 427  
 Holligan, Isaac, 53  
 Holligan, Paul, 429  
 Holloway, Harold, 196  
 Holt, Ann, 218  
 Holt, Bob, 213  
 Holtzouser, John, 111  
 Homer, Russell, 26  
 Hood, Anna, 454  
 Hooper, Mamie, 506  
 Hooper, Mrs. Rex, 187  
 Hooper, S. C., 171, 239, 312, 313, 314  
 Hooper, Sam, 484  
 Hopkins, Cora, 453  
 Hopkins, Effie, 453  
 Hopkins, Elbert, 453  
 Hopkins, John J., 453  
 Hopkins, William, 453  
 Hopper, Ellen, 212  
 Hopper, Ollie B., 113  
 Hopper, W. E., 59, 65, 170  
 Hord, Rachel, 75  
 Horn, Pearl, 224  
 Hornbeck, O. L., 227  
 Horne, Eruiiah, 100  
 Horner, Amanda, 182  
 Horner, Caleb, 177, 181

## INDEX

- Horner, Hettie, XII, 175  
 Horner, John, 2  
 Horner, John Z., 178  
 Horner, Mahuldah Pruett, 175  
 Horner, Russell, 109, 111, 182  
 Horner, T. C., 137  
 Horner, Aunt Vic, 178  
 Horner, W. B., 15  
 Horner, W. H., 26, 129  
 Horner, Will, 101  
 Horner, William B., 175  
 Horner, William H., 26, 111, 176, 177  
 Horner, William H., Jr., 181  
 Hosler, Harline, 89, 91  
 Hostetler, J. S., IV, VIII  
 Houck, L. B., 510  
 Houck, Louis, 6, 14, 65, 87, 263, 424  
 Houser, Martin, 483  
 Houston, Hubert, 214  
 Houston, John, 109  
 Houston, Loretta, 214  
 Howard, Ed F., 184  
 Howard, Mrs. Mattie, 297  
 Howard, Nancy, 321  
 Howard, William F., 30  
 Howard, William J., 30  
 Hubbard, Albert, 46  
 Hubbard, Bobbie Jean, 217  
 Hubbard, Carl Young, 364  
 Hubbard, Charles, 46  
 Hubbard, Charles Templeton, 364  
 Hubbard, Charles Tunstell, 363, 364  
 Hubbard, Flora Timberman, 362  
 Hubbard, Greenvil V., 362  
 Hubbard, James Andrew, 363, 364  
 Hubbard, Jessie Amelia, 364  
 Hubbard, Josephine, 364  
 Hubbard, Karl Richard, 217  
 Hubbard, Loomis Gerald, 364  
 Hubbard, M. W., 46, 103  
 Hubbard, Margarett, 362, 364  
 Hubbard, Margarett Rayburn, 362  
 Hubbard, Martha Luella, 364  
 Hubbard, Mary Jane (Mollie), 363, 364  
 Hubbard, Mary (Polly T.) Jarman, 362  
 Hubbard, Michael Wallace, 362, 363  
 Hubbard, Mike, 362  
 Hubbard, Paul Sholan, 364  
 Hubbard, R. G., V  
 Hubbard, Robert, 45, 46, 53, 363, 364  
 Hubbard, Robert G., VIII, 362  
 Hubbard, Robert Green, 363  
 Hubbard, Russell, 217  
 Hubbard, Mrs. Russell, 203  
 Hubbard, Russell B., 217  
 Hubbard, Tabitha (Tabbie), 364  
 Hubbard, W. M., 45  
 Hubbard, Walter, 46, 364  
 Hubbard, Walter M., 263  
 Hubbard, Walter Marvin, 363, 364  
 Hubbard, Wathena, 217  
 Hubbard, William Albert, 363, 364  
 Hudgins, Emma, 60  
 Huffien, Captain Wm., 492  
 Huffman, Judge W. C., VIII  
 Huffstutter, John, 100  
 Huggins, J. R., 35, 69, 70, 269  
 Huggins, Mrs. Lillie, 173  
 Huggins, Mrs. Mabel, 173  
 Hugh, Harrison, 286  
 Hughes, Billy Blair, 480, 505  
 Hughes, Flossie, XV  
 Hughes, J. B., 480  
 Hughes, James B., 505  
 Hughes, James Buchanan, 405  
 Hughes, Mrs. Janie, 11  
 Hughes, Mary Elizabeth, 480, 505  
 Hughes, Mayme, 61  
 Hughes, Sylvania (Robbins), 405  
 Hughes, Dr. W. G., 48, 66, 91, 480  
 Hughes, W. R., 59, 66  
 Hughes, Dr. W. R., 61  
 Hummert, Charles Ivan, 216  
 Hummert, Henry A., 216  
 Humphrey, W. M., 5  
 Humphreys, Rev. L., 80  
 Humphreys, W. A., 5, 151  
 Hunt, Bill, 87  
 Hunt, Fanny, 219  
 Hunter, C. V., 76  
 Hunter, Elvis C., 80  
 Hunter, Robert V. D., 80  
 Hunter, Walter, 78, 80  
 Hunter, William, XV  
 Huntington, Chas., 139  
 Hurst, Hettie Hill, 85  
 Husband, Earl, 300  
 Husband, Mrs. Earl, 299  
 Hutchens, Clarence, 20, 204  
 Hutchens, Flora, 203, 218, 225  
 Hutchens, Lebanon W., 26  
 Hutchens, Will, 218  
 Hutchins, John, 166  
 Hutchins, G. C., 1, 3  
 Hutchins, Niz, 2  
 Hutchins, Sam, 2  
 Hutchins, Samuel, 2, 20  
 Hutchins, Mrs. Sarah, 83  
 Hutchins, Sarah Turner, 84, 86  
 Hutchins, Zella, 3  
 Hutchinson, Alice Praether, 495  
 Hyatt, Charles E., 80  
 Hyatt, Pleas, 78  
 Ince, Joseph, 184  
 Ingram, Bill, 101  
 Ingram, G. B., 170  
 Ingram, Green, 101



## INDEX

- Ingram, James, 170  
 Ingram, John B., 100, 347  
 Ingram, John Bell, 347  
 Ingram, Larkin, 347  
 Ingram, Martha, 347  
 Isbell, H. O., 5  
 Isbell, Hugh O., 381, 382
- Jackson, Albert, 286  
 Jackson, Andrew, 80  
 Jackson, Elizabeth, 185  
 Jackson, Jacob, 185  
 Jackson, James, 185  
 Jackson, Jimmie, 196  
 Jackson, Hale, 269  
 Jackson, Nancy E., 185  
 Jackson, Roland, 196  
 Jackson, Vianna, 185  
 Jackson, Walter, 85  
 James, Mrs. B., V, VIII  
 James, Brenda, 209  
 James, Mrs. C. B., XIV  
 James, Charles B., IV, VIII, 292, 418  
 James, Harold, V, VIII  
 James, Mrs. Harold, V, VIII  
 James, Harry, 221  
 James, Henry, 46  
 James, J. H., 15  
 James, John H., VIII, 418  
 James, Lloyd, 209  
 James, Stephen, 221  
 Jarman, Beverly Francis, 364  
 Jarman, Frank Hubbard, 364  
 Jarman, Robert Beverly, 364  
 Jeannin., Edith, 332, 339  
 Jeffries, Mrs. E. W., 296, 297  
 Jeffries, Mrs. Emma, 299, 303  
 Jenkins, Mrs. Alma, 299, 300  
 Jenkins, J. A., 150  
 Jennings, Annie, 224  
 Jennings, Edna V., 391  
 Jennings, Egbert, 76  
 Jennings, Geraldine, 224  
 Jennings, James C., 152  
 Jennings, Marion, 224  
 Jennings, Raymond, 224  
 Jennings, Robert, 224  
 Jennings, Ruby, 224  
 Jennings, Mr. and Mrs. S. T., 391  
 Jennings, T. W., 422  
 Jennings, Walter, 224  
 Jerkens, L. R., 418  
 Jinkens, Josie, 455  
 Johnson, A. J., 371  
 Johnson, A. L., 108  
 Johnson, Mrs. A. L., 38  
 Johnson, Albert L., 26  
 Johnson, Billie, 107, 111  
 Johnson, Carroll, 213, 386, 387  
 Johnson, Christopher (Kit), 386  
 Johnson, Mrs. Ethel, 37  
 Johnson, Grace, 172, 173  
 Johnson, Hallie W., 502  
 Johnson, John T., 108  
 Johnson, M. J., 140  
 Johnson, Mary, 378, 380  
 Johnson, Nola, 213  
 Johnson, Pearl, 213  
 Johnson, T. E., 417  
 Johnson, Rev. Thomas, 164  
 Johnson, Troy, 48  
 Johnson, William, 285  
 Johnston, Berta Lynn, VIII  
 Joiner, Ben, 30  
 Jones, Aileen, 216  
 Jones, Amy Nelle, 216  
 Jones, Annie, 3, 297  
 Jones, Annie (Kimbrow), XII  
 Jones, Mrs. Ben, 78  
 Jones, Mrs. Bertha, 297  
 Jones, Bernice, 216  
 Jones, Blanche, 4, 216  
 Jones, Byron, 88, 376  
 Jones, C. T., 109  
 Jones, Carol Jean, 216  
 Jones, Carol P., 459  
 Jones, Charlie, 15  
 Jones, Clemantine, 453  
 Jones, Crawford T., 181  
 Jones, Curtis Isaiah, 494  
 Jones, Dorothy, 4  
 Jones, Mrs. E. D., 460  
 Jones, Ed., 15, 33, 101, 274, 374, 472  
 Jones, Ed L., 418  
 Jones, Edgar L., IV, VIII  
 Jones, Elizabeth, 184  
 Jones, Ella, 297  
 Jones, Mrs. Ellen, 105  
 Jones, Ellis Anderson, 306  
 Jones, Emerson, 84  
 Jones, Emmitt, 297  
 Jones, Mrs. Eva, 297, 303  
 Jones, Eva Lee, 348  
 Jones, Farmer, 454  
 Jones, Frank, 15, 101  
 Jones, Mrs. Frank, 299  
 Jones, Frank J., 348  
 Jones, George W., 184  
 Jones, Gertrude (Moore), 348  
 Jones, H. G., VI, VIII  
 Jones, H. S., 246  
 Jones, H. Sam, 383  
 Jones, Harriett McDaniel, 495  
 Jones, Hazel, 297  
 Jones, Mrs. Helen, 322  
 Jones, Henry T., XII, 200  
 Jones, Hettie Chapman, 494  
 Jones, Hubert, 494  
 Jones, Isaiah, 109, 178, 372  
 Jones, Mrs. Ivan, 203  
 Jones, Ivan Jean, 4, 216  
 Jones, Ivan T., XII, 216

PROPERTY OF  
 THE UNIVERSITY OF  
 ALABAMA LIBRARY  
 1900 A.F.

## INDEX

- Jones, J. D., 140  
 Jones, J. W., 27  
 Jones, James, 84  
 Jones, Joe Harold, 4, 216  
 Jones, Joe Kenneth, 216  
 Jones, Jonathan, 93  
 Jones, Joseph, Jonathan, 84  
 Jones, Josephine, 287  
 Jones, L. Minerva, 84  
 Jones, L. R., VIII, 286  
 Jones, Langdon, 88  
 Jones, Langdon R., 120, 292, 376  
 Jones, Lealon, N., 274  
 Jones, Mamie, 200, 221  
 Jones, Marshall, 275  
 Jones, Martha Howard, 348  
 Jones, Mary, 184  
 Jones, Mary Pritchard, XII, 200  
 Jones, Mary Virginia (Crow), 465  
 Jones, May Rayburn, 306, 309  
 Jones, Mrs. Node, 300  
 Jones, Paul, 4  
 Jones, Paul C., IV, V, VI, VIII  
 Jones, Mrs. Paul C., VI, VIII  
 Jones, Phoebe Cary-Sanders, 84  
 Jones, R. H., 52, 76, 102, 154, 376  
 Jones, R. Irl, 290, 376  
 Jones, Ralph, 4, 216  
 Jones, Ruby, 3  
 Jones, Ruth, IX, X, XII, 216  
 Jones, Ruth Ann, 216  
 Jones, Samuel, 184  
 Jones, Samuel, Jr., 184  
 Jones, T. B., 3  
 Jones, Mrs. W. D., 297  
 Jones, Mr. and Mrs. W. F., 297  
 Jones, Will, 141  
 Jones, Will A., IV, VIII, 102  
 Jones, William, 184, 386  
 Jones, Zadia, 425  
 Jordon, Mrs. C. L. (Irene), 320  
 Judd, Joshua, 181  
 Juden, Nan, 61  
 Julian, Jeannette, III  
 Julian, Mary J. Tidrow, IV  
 Julian, S. H., IV
- Kahn, James, 338  
 Kaiser, Edward, 80  
 Karnes, Adam, 49  
 Karnes, Adam S., 47  
 Karnes, F. T., 273  
 Karnes, J. M., 39  
 Karnes, J. T., 48  
 Karnes, James T., 47  
 Karnes, Jim, 275  
 Karnes, John M., 34, 35, 47, 85, 91, 396, 476  
 Karnes, Mrs. John M., 380  
 Karnes, John M. Jr., 396  
 Karnes, John Moses, 47  
 Karnes, John Paul, 51
- Karnes, Joseph W., 396  
 Karnes, Joseph Wayne, 396  
 Karnes, Mrs. Osee, VIII  
 Karnes, Osee Shelby, 396  
 Karnes, William, 48  
 Kaufman, J. H., 271  
 Keating, N., 426  
 Keen, Mart, 52  
 Keller, Margaret Grace (Gardner), 465  
 Kelley, Belle, 148  
 Kelley, Mrs. H. B., VIII  
 Kelley, Isabel V., 130  
 Kelley, Dr. N. F., 101  
 Kelley, Dr. Norris F., 288  
 Kennedy, Jack, 217  
 Kennedy, John Michael, 217  
 Kennedy, Mrs. Rhoda, 300  
 Kennedy, Verda, 300  
 Kerfoot, A. J., 6, 22, 65, 87  
 Kerley, Marie Alexander, 493  
 Kern, Frank, 148  
 Kern, Mrs. O. A., VIII  
 Kerr, B., 169  
 Kerr, Edward, 165  
 Kerr, Rev. J. E., 80  
 Key, Joseph S., 5  
 Kilpatrick, J. W., XV  
 Kimbrow, Amanda, 203, 222  
 Kimbrow, Annie, 216  
 Kimbrow, Bascom, 216  
 Kimbrow, Belle, 216  
 Kimbrow, Bert, 217  
 Kimbrow, Dennis, 217  
 Kimbrow, Ethel, 216  
 Kimbrow, Gordon Ray, 217  
 Kimbrow, Hazel, 217  
 Kimbrow, Helen, 217  
 Kimbrow, J. A., 217  
 Kimbrow, J. H., 203  
 Kimbrow, James H., XII, 216, 217  
 Kimbrow, Janet, 217  
 Kimbrow, Janis, 217  
 Kimbrow, Judy, 217  
 Kimbrow, Martha Lena (Harkey), XII  
 Kimbrow, Nettie, 217  
 Kimbrow, Sue Alice, 217  
 Kimbrow, T. B., 217  
 Kimbrow, Thelma, 217  
 Kimbrow, Waldo, 217  
 King, Aaron, 101  
 King, J. R., 378  
 King, Jim, 80  
 King, Mariah, 64  
 Kingsolver, Martin, 124  
 Kingsolver, Micajah, 124  
 Kinkaid, J. R., 5  
 Kinsolver, John, 124  
 Kinsolving, Aline Lee, 132  
 Kinsolving, Alma, 129  
 Kinsolving, Rev. Arthur, II, 125

## INDEX

- Kinsolving, Rev. Arthur B., 125  
 Kinsolving, Arthur Barksdale, 124, 125  
 Kinsolving, Arthur Lee, 124  
 Kinsolving, Ava, 132  
 Kinsolving, Bainbridge, 132  
 Kinsolving, Bertha, 133, 196  
 Kinsolving, Betty, 127  
 Kinsolving, Charles, 126  
 Kinsolving, Rev. Chas. J. III, 125  
 Kinsolving, Clarence Preston, 132  
 Kinsolving, Edith, 134  
 Kinsolving, Ella, 127  
 Kinsolving, Ella Black, 129  
 Kinsolving, Elzora, 129  
 Kinsolving, Everett Wayne, 132  
 Kinsolving, F., 3, 137, 183, 186  
 Kinsolving, Flora, 130  
 Kinsolving, Dr. Floyd, 123, 125, 127, 129, 130, 148, 241  
 Kinsolving, Floyd, Jr., 130  
 Kinsolving, Rt. Rev. George Herbert, 124  
 Kinsolving, Geo. Washington, 126  
 Kinsolving, H. P., 127, 128, 133, 137, 465  
 Kinsolving, H. P. Jr., 134  
 Kinsolving, Herschel Porter, 123, 125, 126, 133, 134  
 Kinsolving, Mrs. Isabel, 130  
 Kinsolving, James, 126  
 Kinsolving, James, Jr., 126  
 Kinsolving, Jefferson B., 126  
 Kinsolving, L., 183  
 Kinsolving, Lem, 128, 133  
 Kinsolving, Lemuel, 127  
 Kinsolving, Lucien Lee, 124, 125  
 Kinsolving, Madison B. G., 123, 126, 127, 133  
 Kinsolving, Mary Bessie, 122, 132  
 Kinsolving, Mildred, 134  
 Kinsolving, Napoleon B. L., 126  
 Kinsolving, Nettie, 134  
 Kinsolving, Nettie Dunn, 126, 133  
 Kinsolving, Norris, 130  
 Kinsolving, Peter B., 122, 126, 132, 369  
 Kinsolving, Phillip Lee, 122  
 Kinsolving, R. F., 28  
 Kinsolving, Samuel Lawson, 122  
 Kinsolving, T. B., 123, 127, 128, 129, 133, 182, 183  
 Kinsolving, Mrs. T. B., 186, 192  
 Kinsolving, T. F., 123  
 Kinsolving, Thomas B., 125, 127, 129, 132  
 Kinsolving, Thomas Buchanan, 128  
 Kinsolving, Tim, 128  
 Kinsolving, Timothy F., 125  
 Kinsolving, Timothy Franklin, 127, 132  
 Kinsolving, Tom, 128  
 Kinsolving, Van Wilburn, 132  
 Kinsolving, Vernia, 133  
 Kinsolving, Walter Ovid, 124  
 Kinsolving, Wilburn, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 132  
 Kinsolving, Mrs. Wilburn, 132  
 Kinsolving, Wilburn King, 122, 131  
 Kinsolving, William S., 123, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131, 133  
 Kinsolving, Wm. Leigh, 126  
 Kinsolving, Rev. Wythe Leigh, 123, 125  
 Kintner, Mrs. James Grice, 96  
 Kirk, Nathan, 325  
 Kirkman, T. P., 171  
 Kirsch, W. F., 189  
 Kiser, Roberta, 274  
 Kitchens, Colonel S., 105  
 Kittrell, E., 170  
 Knox, Alice Mott Tyler, 493  
 Koons, George, 106  
 Koplovitz, S. L., 196  
 Krapf, G. O., 196  
 Lacey, Jordan, 111  
 Lacy, Sophronia, 459  
 Laden, Allie, 2  
 Laden, Caroline, 203, 223  
 Laden, Joe, Sr., 2  
 Laden, Lucy, 118, 121  
 Laden, R. A., 76  
 Laden, Robt. A., 118, 121  
 Lamberson, Mrs. Hazel, 277  
 Landers, E., 167, 169  
 Landreth, Bob, 269  
 Landreth, Captola, 273  
 Landreth, Della, 269, 271, 272  
 Landreth, Margaret Idella, 270  
 Landreth, Mary Pamela Clay, 270  
 Landreth, R. N., 271  
 Landreth, Robert, 270  
 Landreth, Tom, 35  
 Landreth, Dr. W. F., 49  
 Landreth, Dr. William Franklin, 270  
 Lane, Albert, VI, VIII, 101  
 Lane, Mrs. Albert, VI, VIII  
 Lane, J. A., V, VI, VIII, 171  
 Lane, Jim, 101  
 Lane, Lloyd, 210  
 Lane, William, 182  
 Lane, W. M., 53  
 Lang, Bill, 220  
 Lang, Frank, 220  
 Lang, John, 220  
 Lang, John G., 220  
 Langdon, A. J., 191  
 Langdon, A. J. Jr., VIII, 91, 195, 234, 240  
 Langdon, Mrs. A. J. Jr., VIII  
 Langdon, A. J. Sr., 191, 196, 287, 372

## INDEX

- Langdon, Albert, 375  
 Langdon, Albert Jewett, 374  
 Langdon, Albert Jewett, Jr., 375  
 Langdon, Blanche, 375  
 Langdon, C. V., 3, 185, 375  
 Langdon, Mrs. C. V., 375  
 Langdon, Charles, 375  
 Langdon, Mrs. Charles, 345  
 Langdon, Charles Van Meter, 374  
 Langdon, David Donald, 239  
 Langdon, Dorothy, 177  
 Langdon, E. J., 2, 4, 21, 100, 105,  
     108, 109, 178, 181, 241, 287, 334,  
     372, 373, 374  
 Langdon, E. J. Jr., 4  
 Langdon, Mrs. E. J., 334  
 Langdon, E. S., V, VIII, 195, 229,  
     234, 242, 372  
 Langdon, Mrs. E. S., VIII  
 Langdon, E. Senter, 375  
 Langdon, Ed, 205, 374  
 Langdon, Edwin J., 27  
 Langdon, Edwin James, 372, 376  
 Langdon, Everett, 375  
 Langdon, Frank, 375  
 Langdon, Grace, 374  
 Langdon, Herman, 111  
 Langdon, Hettie Douglass, 374  
 Langdon, Hettie Pearl, 375  
 Langdon, Hiram, 26, 105, 109, 287,  
     372, 374  
 Langdon, Ida Pearl, 375  
 Langdon, James E., 375  
 Langdon, "Aunt" Lou, 345  
 Langdon, Madeline, 375  
 Langdon, Mary (Polly) Dowd, 372  
 Langdon, Mary Tennie, 375  
 Langdon, Maude E., 375  
 Langdon, Mrs. May, 84, 91  
 Langdon, Mayme, 374  
 Langdon, Polly Good, 109  
 Langdon, Sallie May, 375  
 Langdon, Sally, 375  
 Langdon, Sarah, 4  
 Langdon, Senter, 176, 177, 181, 196,  
     372  
 Langdon, Tennie, 374  
 Langdon, Thelma, 375  
 Langdon, Tisha, 374  
 Langdon, Truman, 374  
 Langdon, Mrs. Truman, 374  
 Langdon, Truman Curtis, 374  
 Langdon, Wesley M., 375  
 Langdon, Will, 375  
 Langdon, Mrs. Will, 85  
 Langdon, William Hayden, 374  
 Langdon, Winston, 375  
 Langley, Mrs. Jess, 305  
 Langston, Otis, 173  
 Lanier, Benjamin F., 264  
 Lanier, Carolyn Sue, 264  
 Lanier, Eula, 264  
 Lanier, Mrs. J. H., VIII, 383  
 Lanier, James H., 264  
 Lanier, James Henry, 264  
 Lanier, Jeannette Culp, 47, 264  
 Lanier, L. P., 171  
 Lanier, Lottie, 264  
 Lanier, Maryliza Pope, 264  
 Lanier, O. E. (Elzie), 264  
 Lanier, Russell M., 264  
 Lanier, Sue Madeline, 264  
 Lansdall, Mrs. A. C., 149  
 Lasley, A. E., 43  
 Lasley, Mary Louisa, 97  
 Lasley, W. H., 45  
 Lasswell, Dan, 58  
 Lasswell, Gus, 76, 77, 80  
 Lasswell, J. F., 58  
 Lasswell, J. P., 58  
 Lasswell, Mr. and Mrs. L. J., 62,  
     463  
 Lasswell, Mrs. Miriam, 78, 463  
 Lasswell, Thomas Ely, 80  
 Lasswell, W. D., 58, 59, 61, 65, 154  
 Lasswell, Mrs. W. D., 62, 462  
 Latham, Rev. C. W., 80  
 Latimer, T. J., 314  
 Launius, Edna, VIII  
 LaValle, Dr. Edmond, 511  
 LaValle, Jean Baptist, 511  
 Lawfton, Ella, 224  
 Lawson, Andrew Bell, 481, 506  
 Lawson, Carolyn Ann, 506  
 Lawson, Douglass, 481, 506  
 Lawson, Douglass Cummings, 506  
 Lawson, Elizabeth (Betty), 481,  
     482, 506  
 Lawson, Jennie, 171, 315, 485  
 Lawson, Jennie Douglass, 273  
 Lawson, Kate, 272, 273, 481, 506  
 Lawson, Miriam, 496  
 Lawson, Moses W., 273  
 Lawson, Moses Walter, 481, 506  
 Lawson, Virginia, 481, 482, 507  
 Lawson, William Andrew, 481, 506  
 Lawson, Wm. Heavins, 506  
 Leach, Mrs. M. J., 481  
 Ledbetter, Steven, 184  
 Ledbetter, W. R., 218  
 Lee, Francis F., 26  
 Lee, Frank, 111  
 Lee, Stephen Hise, 452  
 Lee, William, 2  
 Leigh, Elizabeth, 126  
 Lemonds, Albert, 105  
 Lemonds, Carl, 105  
 Lemonds, G. W., 170  
 Lemonds, George C., 98, 99  
 Lemonds, Frank, 105  
 Lemonds, Fred, 105  
 Lemonds, George, 325  
 Lemonds, H. M., 102, 105  
 Lemonds, Homer, 174

## INDEX

- Lemonds, Mrs. Homer, 173  
 Lemonds, Mrs. Hugh, 173  
 Lemonds, Hugh B., 173  
 Lemonds, J. C., 100  
 Lemonds, Rev. L. W., V, VI, VIII,  
 98, 99, 177  
 Lemonds, Lander (Leander) W.,  
 98, 99  
 Lemonds, Mrs. Lee, 173  
 Lemonds, Louie, 105  
 Lemonds, Mary Williams, 98, 99  
 Lemonds, T. E., 102  
 Lemonds, Thomas, 105  
 Lemonds, Mrs. Thomas, 173  
 Lentz, Mr. and Mrs. D. R., 149  
 Leonard, Ira E., 288  
 Leschen, Amy, 348  
 LeSieur, Godfrey, 257  
 Lester, Mrs. Ora, V, VIII, X  
 LeSueur, Hon. A. A., 261  
 Letton, Eloise, VI, VIII  
 LeVeaux, Grace Bell, 391  
 Lewis, Alfred Baker, 356  
 Lewis, David, 169  
 Lewis, Ed., 196, 240  
 Lewis, T. R., 314  
 Liddell, E. L., 299, 300, 369  
 Liddell, Ellis, 418  
 Liddell, Ernest F., 310  
 Liddell, Margaret Jane, 310  
 Liddell, Mrs. R. F., 78  
 Liddell, Rev. R. F., V, VIII, 164,  
 171, 310, 312, 313, 314, 365, 367,  
 368, 370  
 Liddell, Robert F., 310  
 Liddell, Samuel W., 310  
 Liggett, Anna, 184  
 Liggett, Cornelia, 184  
 Liggett, James, 184  
 Liggett, John, 184  
 Liggett, John B., 184  
 Liggett, Lucille, 175  
 Liggett, T. G., 421  
 Liggett, Thaney, 184  
 Lightfoot, Y. J., 388  
 Ligon, Ellen, 144, 148  
 Ligon, Robert H., 147  
 Ligon, Mrs. Sarah, 148  
 Ligon, Sarah Haggard, 147  
 Liles, Mildred, 211  
 Liles, Orbe, 211  
 Liles, Otha Oneal, 211  
 Lincoln, W. G., 170  
 Lindemood, Dr. George, 182  
 Lindhoff, Ann Celeste, 216  
 Lindhoff, Chester R., 216  
 Lindhoff, Steven Alan, 216  
 Linn, Rev. L. F., 80  
 Little, Ann L., 508  
 Little, Ann Livingston, 486  
 Little, Mrs. Harvey, 173  
 Lloyd, Bessie, 297  
 Lloyd, Clyde, 297  
 Lloyd, Ernest, 300  
 Lloyd, M. W., 300  
 Lloyd, Mr. and Mrs. M. W., 297  
 Lockard, J. T., 171  
 Lockard, W. H., 171  
 Loeb, Isidor, 263  
 Lomax, Mrs. Fanny, 369  
 Lomax, Sadie, 224  
 Lomax, Wilburn, 2  
 Long, Archie J., 415  
 Long, Benjamin Thomas, 412  
 Long, Cora, 224  
 Long, Henry, 275  
 Long, Mr. and Mrs. Henry, 149  
 Long, J. D., 313  
 Long, Jesse, 109, 111  
 Long, John W., 183  
 Long, Madison Jackson, 412, 415  
 Long, Nancy, 313  
 Long, Nancy Catherine Palmer, 412  
 Lonsdale, Ed, 59  
 Lonsdale, W. P., 58, 61  
 Lord, Thomas, 150, 387  
 Lotta, Annie Beatrice, 465  
 Louis, David, 107  
 Love, F. M., 151  
 Love, Rev. T. S., 107  
 Lowe, J. A., 299, 300  
 Lowe, Mr. and Mrs. J. J., 301  
 Lowe, L. L., 419  
 Lowery, John, 109, 111  
 Lowndale, Henry, XIII  
 Lowry, T. F., 313, 314  
 Luther, G. M., 325  
 Luther, Lillian, 173  
 Lynn, Rosa, 454  
 Lyons, Ella, 127  
 Lyons, Sam, 127  
  
 McAnally, Curt, 215  
 McAnally, Curt, Jr., 215  
 McAnally, Frieda Mae, 215  
 McAnally, John, 101  
 McAnally, John Jr., 216  
 McAnally, John A., 216, 285, 289  
 McAnally, Leon, 216  
 McAnally, Sam, 216  
 McAnally, Sue, 216  
 McAnally, Tari Kay, 215  
 McAnally, Tyana Lynn, 215  
 McBee, Lucinda, 182  
 McBride, Albert, XIII, 58  
 McBride, Bernice, XIII  
 McBride, Fannie, 185  
 McBride, Mrs. Lillie, V, VI, VIII,  
 XIII, 9, 13, 66  
 McBride, Lillie Van Matre, XIII  
 McBride, N. J., 12, 108  
 McBride, Nathan J., 27  
 McBride, Neva Jane, XIII  
 McBride, Owen, 57

## INDEX

- McBride, Tedenia, 185  
 McCaleb, Merriman, 196  
 McCaleb, Richard, 196  
 McCall, James, 322  
 McCann, Margaret Susan, 503  
 McCann, Robert, 503  
 McCarty, E. S., 324  
 McCauley, Miss N. L., 75  
 McCausland, Bert, 339  
 McClanahan, E. L., 174  
 McClanahan, F. M., 54  
 McClintock, R. A., 150, 387  
 McClinton, Evans, 150  
 McCloud, W. A., 137  
 McConnell, Fannie McDaniel, 495, 496  
 McConnell, Rufus, 495  
 McCorkle, Mrs. R. J., 460  
 McCorkle, Robert F., 465, 467  
 McCorkle, Robert J., 465  
 McCorkle, Mrs. Robert J. (Vallie), 465  
 McCorkle, Vallie (Gardner), 465, 467  
 McCowin, Delia, 219  
 McCullough, Ben, 100  
 McCullough, E. E., 61  
 McCullough, James, 109  
 McCutchen, Charles H., 63  
 McCutchen, Fannie, 61  
 McCutchen, Louis, 57, 59, 61, 64, 251, 328, 464  
 McCutchen, Mrs. Louis, X  
 McCutchen, Martha E. Owen, 251  
 McCutchen, Mrs. Mattie, VIII, X, 11, 13, 62, 172  
 McCutchen, Mrs. Nan, 63  
 McDaniel, A. S., IV, VIII, 275, 314,  
 McDaniel, Alfred, 495, 496  
 McDaniel, Arthur S., 482, 507  
 McDaniel, Billy, 483  
 McDaniel, C. P., 72, 171, 312, 482, 491, 507  
 McDaniel, Charles Eli, 507  
 McDaniel, Mrs. Charles Eli, 482  
 McDaniel, Charles W., 495  
 McDaniel, Clara Ann, 482, 507  
 McDaniel, Clement P., 507  
 McDaniel, David Johnson, 495  
 McDaniel, Dorothy Jane, 482, 507  
 McDaniel, Edna, 172, 505  
 McDaniel, Edna May, 482, 507  
 McDaniel, Elizabeth, 495  
 McDaniel, Fannie, 495  
 McDaniel, Florence E., 482, 507  
 McDaniel, Huldah C., 171, 313, 314, 316  
 McDaniel, Huldah Douglass, 38, 39, 483, 491, 507  
 McDaniel, James Mott, 495, 496  
 McDaniel, Kate, 495  
 McDaniel, Kittie Mott, 491, 496  
 McDaniel, Lou, 491, 495, 496  
 McDaniel, Marshall A., 495  
 McDaniel, Martin, 483, 507  
 McDaniel, Martin Johnson (Jack), 495  
 McDaniel, Mary, 495  
 McDaniel, Richard, 495, 496  
 McDaniel, Rufus, 491  
 McDaniel, William, 182  
 McDaniel, William (Billy), 507  
 McDaniel, William Rufus, 495  
 McDonald, A. J., 271  
 McDonald, Wilma J., 210  
 McEachern, Lewis, 204  
 McEachern, Margaret, 204, 220  
 McEachern, Margaret Tabitha, 202  
 McEachern, Sarah E. (Betty), 203, 208  
 McElmory, Henry, 114  
 McElmurry, Elizabeth Jane Harrison, 493  
 McElmurry, H., 167, 169  
 McElmurry, Rev. M., 168  
 McElwee, Mrs. George, 78  
 McElyea, John, 463  
 McElyea, Mrs. John, 463  
 McFadden, Loma, 503  
 McFadden, Lonnie, 88  
 McFall, John, 184  
 McFall, Nelda, 214  
 McFarland, Carl, V, VIII  
 McFarland, Rev. George A., 381  
 McFarland, Ora, 65  
 McGee, J. A., 141  
 McGee, W. D., 356  
 McGhee, J. S., 271  
 McGhee, John S., 270  
 McGilvery, John, 198  
 McGinnis, Elizabeth Jane, 502  
 McGinnis, John W., 502  
 McGinnis, Mrs. John W., 474  
 McGrew, E. V., 139, 140, 228, 229, 231, 233, 237, 425  
 McGrew, Hamilton, 53, 387, 420  
 McGrew, James, 387  
 McHaney, Alice, 320  
 McHaney, Annie Barham, 329  
 McHaney, Cornelius, 318  
 McHaney, Ethel, 118, 121  
 McHaney, Eva (Moore), 348, 349, 350  
 McHaney, Eva Ann Moore, 317  
 McHaney, Flake L., 317, 329  
 McHaney, Dr. H. A., 320, 322, 324, 328, 329, 330, 348  
 McHaney, H. H., 76  
 McHaney, Mrs. H. H., 78  
 McHaney, Hal H., VIII, 317, 329, 349  
 McHaney, Mrs. Hal H., VIII  
 McHaney, Henry Arthur, 318, 320  
 McHaney, J. C., 322

## I N D E X

- McHaney, J. F., 320, 321, 322, 323,  
 324, 325, 327, 328, 329, 330  
 McHaney, Mrs. J. F., 349  
 McHaney, James F., 331, 349  
 McHaney, Mr. and Mrs. James F.,  
 347  
 McHaney, James Flake, 317, 318,  
 321  
 McHaney, John C., 118, 121  
 McHaney, John Cornelius, 319  
 McHaney, John Creed, 318, 319,  
 331  
 McHaney, John W., 317, 329, 349  
 McHaney, Louise, 348  
 McHaney, Mary Lett, VI, VIII, 319  
 McHaney, Mildred A., 320  
 McHaney, Patience Hurt, 318  
 McHaney, Powell B., 317, 329, 350  
 McHaney, Robert H., 317, 329  
 McHaney, Savannah Flake, 321  
 McHaney, Tennie Irene Teague, 330  
 McHaney, Terry, 318  
 McHaney, Theodore, 465  
 McHaney, W. C., 76, 330  
 McHaney, William C. Sr., 321  
 McHaney, William Crutchfield I,  
 318, 319  
 McHaney, William Crutchfield II,  
 318, 320, 321  
 McHaney, William Crutchfield III,  
 318, 321, 330  
 McIntosh, A., 140  
 McIntosh, Herbert, 36  
 McKay, Addie, 117  
 McKay, Addison, 91  
 McKay, Anna Lee, 119, 120  
 McKay, Anna Mary, 118, 121  
 McKay, Annie, 208, 209  
 McKay, B. A., 120, 121, 183  
 McKay, Benjamin Addison, 119  
 McKay, Byron, 91  
 McKay, Byron Addison, 121  
 McKay, Clyde, 120  
 McKay, Fernando, 119  
 McKay, Henry A., 118, 121  
 McKay, Hunter, 120  
 McKay, J. T., 183, 271, 421  
 McKay, Joe, 120  
 McKay, John, 118, 119, 120, 271  
 McKay, John T., 117, 118, 119, 120,  
 121, 285  
 McKay, Mrs. John T., 319  
 McKay, Mr. and Mrs. John T., 149  
 McKay, John T. Jr., 118, 120, 121,  
 291  
 McKay, Landreth, 120  
 McKay, Lucy, 120  
 McKay, Mary Adams, 117  
 McKay, Mary Holcomb, 118  
 McKay, Ola L., 119, 121, 122  
 McKay, Virgil, 102, 117, 119, 120,  
 122, 268, 462, 477  
 McKay, Mr. and Mrs. Virgil, 149  
 McKay, Virgil Fernando, 117  
 McKay, Walter, 118  
 McKay, Weltha, 118, 121  
 McKinley, William, 462  
 McKinney, Rev. E. J. A., 295, 296  
 McKinney, Sydna Ann, 211  
 McKinney, V., 209  
 McKinnis, R. D., 170, 313, 314,  
 367, 368, 369  
 McKnight, J. H., 107  
 McKnight, L. D., 167, 168  
 McKnight, Sam L. J., 114  
 McLamb, Marjorie, 512  
 McLane, Jane, 313  
 McLaren, Jean, 306  
 McLeary, Martha Ophelia, 503  
 McMasters, John, 111  
 McMillian, Frank, 29  
 McMunn, Hettie, 300  
 McMurray, W. T., 5  
 McNeal, Mrs. J. J., 297  
 McNeal, Mrs. Joe, 172  
 McNeely, Rev. W. C., 298  
 McNiel, Charles Gwin, 400  
 McNiel, Ellagene Gilman, 400  
 McNiel, George A., 400  
 McNiel, George Thurston, 400  
 McNiel, Mrs. Maude, 400  
 McNiel, Maude Gwin, 161, 400  
 McNiel, Ralph, 400  
 McNiel, Rosaline, 400  
 McNiell, Mrs. J. J., 299, 300  
 McReynolds, Senator Allen, V  
 McWherter, Moses (Poney), 30  
 Mabie, D. M., 63  
 Mached, N. S., 139  
 Macom, Albert, 185  
 Magness, Wallace, 220  
 Mahan, Julia, 496  
 Malin, John, 452  
 Malin, Lee, 453  
 Malette, Melvin R., 417, 418  
 Malone, Mrs. Lottie, 172, 316  
 Malone, Melissa Jane, 307  
 Malone, P. C., 171  
 Mann, Cora, 162  
 Mann, John, 187  
 Mann, John Ralph, 187  
 Manning, Mrs. Roger, 129  
 Mardis, J. J., 494  
 Markey (Harkey), Wm. M., 26  
 Marlow, Miss Anna, 102  
 Marlow, Annie, 120  
 Marlowe, W. S., 424  
 Marquis, D. J., 150  
 Marsh, John H., 26, 286  
 Marsh, John W., 109  
 Marshall, Alaxander, 98  
 Marshall, Alvin, 97, 98  
 Marshall, Archie, 97, 98



## INDEX

- Marshall, Bennett, 96, 98  
 Marshall, Burt, 98  
 Marshall, Ernest, 98  
 Marshall, Francis, Jr., 98  
 Marshall, Francis, Sr., 98  
 Marshall, George W., 46, 96, 97, 98,  
 Marshall, Joseah, 98  
 Marshall, Mamie, 98, 366, 368  
 Marshall, Mary Hannah, 162  
 Marshall, Mary Lou, 96  
 Marshall, Robert, 98  
 Marshall, Mrs. W. T., 173  
 Marshall, Walton, 98  
 Marshall, Willie, 98  
 Marshall, Willis E., 417, 418  
 Martin, A. J., 53  
 Martin, Belva Blackwood Hardin,  
     317  
 Martin, J. C., 170, 171  
 Martin, Mrs. J. C., 172  
 Martin, J. H., 313  
 Martin, Loonis, 80  
 Martin, Sallie, 313  
 Martin, W. H., Jr., 304  
 Mason, C. H., 139  
 Mason, H. D., 140  
 Mason, **Jim**, 60  
 Mason, William, 114, 169  
 Massengale, Nancy, 184  
 Masterson, Jas., 140  
 Masterson, T. H., IV, VIII, 76, 134  
     230, 292, 329  
 Mathis, W. G., 314  
 Matthews, John L., 183, 186  
 Matthews, William, 185  
 Mattics, Alford, 214  
 Mattics, Bobby Jack, 214  
 Mattics, Clara, 3  
 Mattics, Glenda Faye, 214  
 Mattics, Grace, 3, 214  
 Mattics, Mabel, 214  
 Mattics, Nellie, 214  
 Mattics, Opal, 214  
 Mattics, R., 3  
 Mattics, Robert, 214  
 Mattics, Mrs. Robert, 203  
 Mattics, Rona, 214  
 Mattics, Thelma, 214  
 Maxwell, Bryan, 223  
 Maxwell, Fannie, 3  
 Maxwell, J. C., XVI  
 Maxwell, Jessie, 4  
 Maxwell, Mrs. Joe, 203  
 Maxwell, Joe C., 223  
 Maxwell, Lloyd, VI, 3, 34, 39, 67,  
     68, 223  
 Maxwell, Lloyd C., VIII, XVI  
 Maxwell, Mrs. Lloyd C., VIII  
 Maxwell, Marjorie Dean, XVII  
 Maxwell, Martha Ann, XVII, 223  
 Maxwell, Mary Haislip, XVI  
 Maxwell, Mary Lee, 223  
 Maxwell, Sue Carolyn, XVII, 223  
 May, Gladys, 506  
 May, H. Clayton, 417  
 May, Luther, 196  
 Mayberry, Hazel, 353  
 Mayfield, A. D., 479, 504  
 Mayfield, Allen, 479  
 Mayfield, Allen Douglass, 504  
 Mayfield, Ann, 479, 504  
 Mayfield, Billy, 479, 504  
 Mayfield, Lloyd, 479, 504  
 Mayfield, Susan, 479, 504  
 Maynard, Mrs. J. A., 172  
 Mayo, Lafayette, 387  
 Mead, R. L., 140  
 Meadows, H. D., VIII  
 Meadows, Mrs. H. D., VIII  
 Medearis, Dr. T. W., 305  
 Medley, Allie, 484  
 Medley, J. S., 61  
 Medley, Mrs. Jos. T., VIII  
 Medley, T. A., 60, 61  
 Meharg, J. B., 314  
 Melin, Edgar W., 80  
 Melton, Maude, 222  
 Menk, Bobby Gene, 213  
 Menk, Herbert, 213  
 Menk, Joyce Faye, 213  
 Menk, Marie, 213  
 Menk, Parker, 213  
 Menk, Polly Ann, 213  
 Meredith, Rev. C. J., 367, 368  
 Meredith, John R., 182  
 Merrick, Bryan, 196  
 Merrick, Rosa, 4  
 Merritt, Cornelia Ann Bray, 251  
 Merritt, Elman, V, VI, VIII, 6, 251,  
     252  
 Merritt, Mrs. Fannie, IV, V, VIII  
 Merritt, Fannie McCutchen, 251  
 Merritt, H., VIII  
 Merritt, H. Vandore, V, VIII  
 Merritt, Mrs. H. Vandore, V, VIII  
 Merritt, Hardy, 386  
 Merritt, Hardy C., 267  
 Merritt, Hardy V., 251  
 Merritt, Mrs. Hardy V., 61  
 Merritt, Mrs. Harris, 66  
 Merritt, Harris G., 418  
 Merritt, Robert H., 418  
 Merritt, S. S., 267  
 Merritt, Theodore, 251  
 Merritt, Vandore, 251  
 Meyers, Joyce, 175  
 Meyers, Rev. S. I., 300  
 Michael, Aloys, 434  
 Michael, F. E., 271  
 Mickey, Charles, 419  
 Mickey, D. C., 416, 421, 424  
 Mickey, Mrs. Emma, V, VIII  
 Mickey, Emma Malone, 416  
 Mickey, G. H., 421

## INDEX

- Mickey, Mrs. Nelle, 429  
 Mickey, Nellie Frie, 416, 420  
 Mickey, T. C., 421  
 Mickey, Thomas C., 416, 417, 419  
 Middleton, Benjamin Franklin, 392  
 Middleton, Frank, 210  
 Middleton, James, 210  
 Middleton, Jim, 210  
 Middleton, Laverne, 210  
 Middleton, Leroy, 210  
 Middleton, Minda, 162  
 Middleton, Nancy L., 210  
 Middleton, Suta Ann Ruth, 392  
 Middleton, Tom, 210  
 Middleton, Wayne, 210  
 Mifflin, Mary, 386  
 Milam, Albert, 417  
 Milam, Ollie, 273  
 Miles, Dewey, 101  
 Miles, G. D., 291  
 Miller, A. J., 369  
 Miller, Beatrice, 505  
 Miller, Catherine, 277  
 Miller, Corban, G., 418  
 Miller, Guy, 416  
 Miller, Henry, 30  
 Miller, J. H., 313  
 Miller, J. M., 170  
 Miller, Jas. M., 184  
 Miller, John, 429  
 Miller, Josie, 313  
 Miller, Rosie, 196  
 Miller, Sarah, 184  
 Miller, Tommy, 371  
 Miller, Virgil H., 418  
 Milligan, Jewel, 219  
 Milligan, Oscar, 219  
 Mills, Archie, 60  
 Mills, C. M., 60  
 Mills, Mrs. J. C., 78  
 Minders, Captain S. A., 322  
 Minitree, Mrs. John, 172  
 Mitchell, Clara B., 391  
 Mitchell, William E., 504  
 Mitchell, Mrs. William E., 479  
 Mize, William, 387  
 Mizell, Adeline, 202, 218  
 Mizell, Ann, 20  
 Mizell, C. W., 182  
 Mizell, Effie, 91  
 Mizell, Emily, 20  
 Mizell, Frances Davis, 121  
 Mizell, Hannah, 20  
 Mizell, James A., 113  
 Mizell, Jennie, 20  
 Mizell, Lillie A., 121  
 Mizell, Lilly, 91  
 Mizell, Mart, 91  
 Mizell, Martin L., 121  
 Mizell, Mary, 20  
 Mizell, Sally, 91  
 Mizell, Sophronia, 91  
 Mizell, Thomas, 20  
 Mobley, A. B., 100, 101  
 Mobley, Aileene Donaldson, 307  
 Mobley, Dr. Alpheus B., 144  
 Mobley, E. B., V, VI, VIII, 76  
 Mobley, Mrs. E. B., V, VI, VII, VIII, 78  
 Mobley, Everett, 88  
 Mobley, N. F., 80  
 Mobley, Tom B., 80  
 Montgomery, Ed, 206  
 Montgomery, Mrs. Floyd, 111  
 Montgomery, J. C., 151  
 Montgomery, Mrs. L. A., V, VIII  
 Montgomery, Wallace, 275  
 Moore, A. A., 491  
 Moore, Ann, 329, 428  
 Moore, Ann (Barham), 346, 349  
 Moore, Ann "Grandma", 346  
 Moore, Professor B., 269  
 Moore, Ben, 100, 348  
 Moore, Benjamin A., 342, 343  
 Moore, Mrs. Catherine, 148  
 Moore, Curtis, 343  
 Moore, Mr. and Mrs. D. W., 149  
 Moore, Dave, 2, 100, 110, 343  
 Moore, Dave, Jr., 342  
 Moore, David H., 110, 342, 343, 344  
 Moore, David Huddleston, 343  
 Moore, Doc, 267  
 Moore, E. H., 375  
 Moore, Mrs. Edward, 132  
 Moore, Elbert Howard, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349  
 Moore, Mrs. Emaline, 185  
 Moore, Emma (League), 348  
 Moore, Eva, 344, 349  
 Moore, Eva Ann, 329, 346, 349  
 Moore, Evaline Wright, 345, 346, 347, 348  
 Moore, Gertrude, 348, 349  
 Moore, Hal, 348  
 Moore, Hattie, XIV, 343  
 Moore, Helen (Hereford), 347  
 Moore, Howard, 107, 110, 112, 329, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 348, 350  
 Moore, Ingram, 348  
 Moore, Captain James, 340  
 Moore, Jesse P., 342, 343  
 Moore, John, 100, 343  
 Moore, John W., 342, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349  
 Moore, John Wesley, 329, 344, 345, 347  
 Moore, Julius B., 80  
 Moore, Dr. L. H. (Louise), 320  
 Moore, Mrs. L. H. (Louise), 320  
 Moore, Laura, 344  
 Moore, Lenn H., 348  
 Moore, Martha E. J., 342  
 Moore, Martha Ingram, 347, 348

## INDEX

- Moore, Mary, 110, 343  
 Moore, Mary Helen, 348  
 Moore, Mary Tennie, 375  
 Moore, Mary Welch, 110  
 Moore, Mildred, 348  
 Moore, Neil, Jr., 347  
 Moore, Neil S., 340, 347, 348  
 Moore, Nellie, 430  
 Moore, Samantha, 344  
 Moore, Sirenia, 375  
 Moore, Susan C., 342, 343  
 Moore, Tabitha (Reid), 340, 342, 343, 344, 350  
 Moore, W. E., 297  
 Moore, W. F., Jr., 349  
 Moore, Wesley, 110, 344  
 Moore, William, 185  
 Moore, William F., 345, 346, 348, 349  
 Moore, William H., 342, 343  
 Moreland, George M., 472  
 Morgan, Collin, 101, 110  
 Morgan, Fred, 110, 271  
 Morgan, Ida, 110, 271  
 Morgan, Martha Page, 110  
 Morgan, Miles, 110  
 Morris, Elizabeth, 468  
 Morris, Lucie, 492  
 Morris, Maggie, 468  
 Morris, Moses, 468  
 Morris, Pickney, 494  
 Morrison, Rev. Robert, 80  
 Motsinger, Jeff, 60  
 Motsinger, Mrs. L. B., VIII  
 Motsinger, Mae, 223  
 Motsinger, Wirta, 314  
 Mott, Alice, 493  
 Mott, Allen, 494, 496  
 Mott, Katherine (Kittie), 496  
 Mott, Catherine Virginia, 492, 495,  
 Mott, Clara, 493  
 Mott, Dick, 493, 496  
 Mott, Elizabeth, 471, 492, 493, 496,  
 501  
 Mott, Fannie, 494  
 Mott, Fay, 496  
 Mott, George, 496  
 Mott, George W., 494  
 Mott, George Washington, 492  
 Mott, Georgia, 493  
 Mott, Hettie, 471, 491, 494, 496  
 Mott, Hettie Louise, 495  
 Mott, Huldah, 496  
 Mott, Huldah A., 472  
 Mott, Huldah Ann, 492, 494  
 Mott, James, 471, 491, 492, 494, 496  
 Mott, James L., 494, 496  
 Mott, Jeff, 177, 491, 496  
 Mott, Jeff Alexander, 496  
 Mott, Dr. Jim, 484, 493  
 Mott, John, 496  
 Mott, John Allen, 492, 493, 496  
 Mott, John Marshall, 496  
 Mott, John Richard, 496  
 Mott, Laura, 493  
 Mott, Louis, 493, 496  
 Mott, Lucius, 494  
 Mott, Marshall, 494, 496  
 Mott, Mary, 493, 496  
 Mott, Mary Frances, 492, 493  
 Mott, May, 493, 496  
 Mott, Percy Fay, 495  
 Mott, Peter, 492, 496  
 Mott, Peter Withers, 492  
 Mott, Richard, 496  
 Mott, Richard Stevens, 492, 495,  
 496  
 Mott, Robert, 493, 496  
 Mott, Sally (Tincy), 493  
 Mott, Steven, 496  
 Mott, T. J., 109, 472  
 Mott, Thomas J., 492, 494  
 Mott, Thomas Jefferson, 492, 493  
 Mott, Willie, 494  
 Mounts, R. H., 99, 100  
 Munson, Byron, 506  
 Munson, Mrs. Byron, 481  
 Murphy, Dunlap, 493  
 Murphy, Pat, 191  
 Murphy, Tom, 2  
 Murray, Bishop, 5  
 Murray, Mrs. E. C., Jr., 79  
 Murray, Minnie Pearl, 375  
 Murrell, John A., 180  
 Muse, John, 37  
 Muse, Mrs. W. E., V  
 Muse, Mrs. Will, V, VIII  
 Myers, Henry, 112  
 Myracle, Calvin, 2  
 Myres, Rev. M. A., 465  
 Napper, Annie, 162, 172  
 Napper, Buren, IV, V, VIII  
 Napper, G. S., 170  
 Napper, George, 494  
 Napper, J. R. H., 61  
 Napper, Martin Van, 417  
 Napper, Mr. and Mrs. W. H., 294  
 Nash, "Kid", 52, 54, 55, 100, 106  
 Nash, Willie, 52, 53  
 Nation, Carrie, 97  
 Neal, Blanch, 297  
 Neal, Fannie, 297  
 Neal, H. W., 137  
 Neal, James, 2  
 Neal, T. R., 2  
 Neal, Thomas, 111  
 Neal, Tom, 2, 101  
 Nedoray, Harry B., 496  
 Neel, J. P., 367  
 Neel, T. R., 206  
 Neel, Thomas, 343  
 Neel, Tom, 47, 48  
 Neel, "Uncle" Tom, Jr., 131

## I N D E X

- Neel, "Uncle" Tom, Sr., 131  
 Neeley, R. O., 235  
 Nelson, Laurencine, 222  
 Nelson, Lawrence, 4, 222  
 Nelson, Louise, 222  
 Nelson, Willie, 4  
 Nettles, Wyman, 208  
 Newby, Mrs. N., 299  
 Newby, Mrs. Nancy, 297  
 Newby, Nannie, 172, 296, 297  
 Newsome, J. S., 381  
 Newsome, Joseph, 5  
 Nichols, Bessie, 122  
 Nichols, Bill, 102  
 Nichols, Daniel, 387  
 Nichols, Dick, 131  
 Nichols, Mrs. Dora, 300  
 Nichols, Etta, 455  
 Nichols, J. T., 27, 171, 325  
 Nichols, John, 300  
 Nichols, Mary Elizabeth, 131  
 Nichols, Presley, 131  
 Nichols, Press, 100, 101, 122, 363  
 Nichols, W. H., 141  
 Nipper, John, 53  
 Niswonger, Lillie Belle, 412  
 Nix, Glendora, 219  
 Noble, Mrs. Alletha B., VI, VIII  
 Noble, Annette, 175  
 Noble, John, 76, 240  
 Noble, John W., 175  
 Noble, John Bradley, 175  
 Noel, Mrs. John, 172, 368  
 Noisworthy, Frank, 15  
 Norman, Moses, 111  
 Norton, Tennie, 162  
 Nunnery, A., 295
- Oakes, Mr. and Mrs. Clyde, 149  
 Oakes, Lock, 327  
 O'Connor, V. A., 314  
 Odom, Ada, 184  
 Odom, John, 184  
 Odom, Mary, 184  
 Odom, William W., 184  
 Ogden, Paul, 418  
 Oliver, J. R., VI, VIII, 291  
 Oliver, Mrs. J. R., VI, VIII  
 Oliver, J. W., 5, 377, 378, 388, 389  
 Oliver, Mrs. J. W., 377  
 Oliver, Sue, 277, 390  
 Oliver, Susan Elizabeth, 377  
 O'Rear, E. H., 6, 151  
 Orr, David, 165  
 Osburn, Nola, 390  
 Osburn, Doris Mae, 213  
 Osburn, Everett, 213  
 Osburn, Everett Carroll, 213  
 Osburn, Gaylon, 213  
 Osburn, Molly, 213  
 Osburn, Roy, 213  
 Osburn, William Harold, 213
- O'Steen, Newt, 20  
 Osteen, Newton, 53  
 Oswald, Harold, 221  
 Ough, Carlyle, 223  
 Ough, Lloyd, 223  
 Overall, B. W., III, 63  
 Overall, C. L., VIII  
 Overall, Mrs. C. L., VIII  
 Overall, Corley, 63  
 Overall, Wilson, X  
 Overton, H. D., 150  
 Owen, Amanda Sullinger, II  
 Owen, Given, II, 11, 58, 65, 101, 108, 111, 170, 251, 287, 467, 470  
 Owen, J. W., 108  
 Owen, Martha, X, 251  
 Owen, Pickett Ann, 467  
 Owen, R. P., 170, 287  
 Owen, Reuben P., 53, 288  
 Owens, Annie Barham, 329  
 Owens, D. J., 342  
 Owens, Given, 26  
 Owens, Harrison, 100  
 Owens, John, 100, 342  
 Owens, Rev. John, 100  
 Owens, Mary, 223  
 Owens, R. P., 52  
 Owens, Russell, 76, 102, 343  
 Ownby, R. M., 5, 378, 388  
 Oxley, Mrs. Clarence, 469  
 Oxley, Delmar, 455  
 Oxley, W. J., 450
- Padgett, Dr. A. H., 182  
 Pagan, Lennie C., 417  
 Page, Anzo E., XIII  
 Page, Clarence, XIII, XIV, 343  
 Page, Edgar, 53  
 Page, Ella B., XIII  
 Page, Estella, XIII, 160  
 Page, Idella, XIII  
 Page, Leander Berry, XIII  
 Page, Lulia, XIII, 160  
 Page, "Aunt Mary", 162  
 Page, Mary Manson White, XIII  
 Page, Stella, 271  
 Page, T. E., V, VI, VIII, 13, 16, 45  
 Page, Thomas E., XIII, XIV  
 Page, Thomas Edgar, 160  
 Palmer, Aaron, 264, 266, 267, 387  
 Palmer, Alberta, 219, 430  
 Palmer, Billy, 266  
 Palmer, Cecil, 214  
 Palmer, Clara Sue, 214  
 Palmer, Mrs. Emma, 369  
 Palmer, Gerald, 214  
 Palmer, Helen, 214  
 Palmer, Jackie, 214  
 Palmer, Jerome, XIV, 386  
 Palmer, Lee, 386  
 Palmer, Mary Jane, XIV  
 Palmer, Nancy, 484

## INDEX

- Palmer, Mrs. R. L., 172  
 Palmer, W. L., 72  
 Palmer, William, 386  
 Pankey, Ballard, 201  
 Pankey, Mrs. Clyde, 16  
 Pankey, D. B., 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 462  
 Pankey, Mrs. D. B., 77, 78, 79, 364  
 Pankey, D. Y., 75, 76  
 Pankey, David Ballard, 308  
 Pankey, H. B., 76, 78  
 Pankey, Mrs. H. B., 77, 78  
 Pankey, Hugh, 88  
 Pankey, Mrs. Hugh, 160  
 Pankey, Hugh B., 317  
 Pankey, R. R., 76, 78, 80  
 Pankey, Russell, 88  
 Paramore, Dr., 12  
 Paramore, R. P., 169  
 Parker, A. W., 426  
 Parker, Mrs. Bernice, VIII  
 Parker, Clarence, 300  
 Parker, F. E., 422  
 Parker, George H., 52  
 Parker, J. W., 39  
 Parker, Nettie, 221  
 Parker, Mrs. Onie, 300  
 Parks, Buel, 196  
 Parks, Mrs. Buel, 271  
 Parks, Donald Buel, 272  
 Parks, E. L., 196  
 Parks, Gene U., 272  
 Parks, Helen Marie, 272  
 Parks, Linda, 208  
 Parks, Ralph, 208  
 Parsons, A. F., 369  
 Parsons, Mrs. A. F., 172  
 Parsons, W. H., 53  
 Pascal, William, 150, 151  
 Pasley, Dr. W. G., 182  
 Pate, J. K., 99, 171  
 Patterson, Mrs. H., 305  
 Patterson, W. R., 140  
 Paxton, Bowman, 106, 197, 198, 199  
 Pearson, Vernalee, 503  
 Peay, J. H., 171, 295, 296, 314  
 Peay, Mrs. J. H., 172  
 Peck, C. R., VIII  
 Peck, G. W., 510, 511  
 Peck, George, 103, 465  
 Peck, George W., 54  
 Peck, Patti Mae, XV  
 Pelts, Dorothy Jean, 216  
 Pelts, Joe, 20, 101, 111, 115  
 Pelts, Olene, 224  
 Pennock, J. H., 170, 313, 314, 367  
 Penny, P. B. (Jack), 46  
 Penny, Zal, 15, 46, 103  
 Peppers, Daniel, 183  
 Peppers, Dicey A., 185  
 Peppers, John, 185  
 Peppers, Manenery, 184  
 Peppers, Millie, 185  
 Peppers, Ransom, 185  
 Perkins, L. B., 171, 368, 369  
 Perkins, Mrs. Linden, 196  
 Perkins, Linden B., 368  
 Perkins, Luther, 91  
 Perry, Mrs. B. R., 172  
 Perry, Uncle Bill, 469  
 Perry, Clara, 214  
 Peters, Father F. F., 434, 435, 436, 437, 438  
 Peters, Frederick F., 433, 440  
 Petty, Amanda B., 184  
 Petty, C. A., 27  
 Petty, Mrs. Emma, 301  
 Petty, George W., 419  
 Petty, H. V., VI, VIII, 76, 78, 141  
 Petty, Hattie, 219  
 Petty, Ruby, 459  
 Petty, Sue, 221  
 Petty, W. G., 101  
 Petty, Mrs. W. G., 176  
 Petty, Mrs. W. H., 300  
 Petty, William G., 184  
 Pewterbaugh, Everett, 222  
 Pewterbaugh, Larry, 222  
 Phelan, Belle (Randol), 477  
 Phelan, Isabella, 476, 503  
 Phelan, William G., 477  
 Phelps, Nellie, 64  
 Philhours, Bud, 366  
 Philhours, Mrs. Bud, 366  
 Philhours, Hattie, 366  
 Phillips, Fannie, 271  
 Phillips, Oscar, 88  
 Philpot, Paul, XIII  
 Pickard, L. A., IV, VIII, 28, 290, 291  
 Pickard, Mrs. L. A., IV, VIII  
 Pickens, J. M., 299  
 Pickles, Ruth, 506  
 Pierce, A. R., IV, VIII  
 Pierce, Arch, 210  
 Pierce, Betty Lou, 211  
 Pierce, Betty Ruth, 210  
 Pierce, Chris, 210  
 Pierce, Ellen, 85  
 Pierce, Emma, 210  
 Pierce, Fannie Mae, 210  
 Pierce, Floyd, 211  
 Pierce, Jacky, 210  
 Pierce, Jo Ella, 210  
 Pierce, Mollie, 49  
 Pierce, Myrtle, 3, 210  
 Pierce, Ralph, 210  
 Pierce, Robert Lewis, 210  
 Pierce, T. J., 210  
 Pierce, T. U., 3  
 Pierce, Tom, 210  
 Pierce, Tommy, 210  
 Pierce, Troy, IV, VIII  
 Pierce, Willie, 3, 210

## INDEX

- Pleasant, Verna Lee, IV, VIII  
 Plemmons, Jen, 496  
 Plemmons, Dr. John Hardy, 476  
 Plemmons, Dr. Thomas Hardy, 503  
 Pollock, Amy, 209  
 Pollock, D. C., 15, 109, 186  
 Pollock, Dan, 64  
 Pollock, L. D. C., 63, 468  
 Pollock, Mr. and Mrs. L. D. C., 453  
 Pollock, Mr. and Mrs. L. E. C., 62  
 Pollock, Mrs. Rosetta, VIII  
 Polsgrove, Willard, VIII  
 Ponder, Andy, 452  
 Ponder, Flora, 453  
 Ponder, James, 453  
 Ponder, John, 60  
 Ponder, John T., VIII, 452  
 Ponder, Lola, 452  
 Ponder, Mary, 452  
 Ponder, T. G., 139, 452  
 Pool, Mrs. Addie, 300  
 Pool, Mr. and Mrs. Dorsie, 297  
 Pool, Ed, 297  
 Pool, Mr. and Mrs. Leander, 297  
 Pool, Minnie, 297, 300  
 Pool, Pearl, 300  
 Pope, Bill, 193  
 Pope, William T., 183  
 Porche, F. E., 139  
 Porter, Charles, 59  
 Porter, Will, 88  
 Porterfield, Mrs. Louise, IV, V, VI,  
     VIII, 88, 319  
 Porterfield, Mrs. Mary Wood, 319  
 Porterfield, Rev. R. E., 80  
 Post, W. A., 76  
 Poulson, Fred, 502  
 Poulson, Fritz, 475  
 Powell, Samuel, 170  
 Powell, Willie, 219  
 Praether, David, 495  
 Praether, Harry, 495  
 Praether, Dr. John W., 495  
 Praether, Mary McDaniel, 495  
 Praether, Thomas, 495  
 Presley, Mrs. Minnie, VIII  
 Presley, W. B., VIII  
 Price, Charley, 88, 297  
 Price, Claude, 297  
 Price, Howard, 88  
 Price, J. P., 387  
 Price, (Prince?), Luther E., 418  
 Price, O. R., 297  
 Price, Ollie, 88, 297  
 Price, Mrs. R. O., 297, 298  
 Price, Ruth, 297  
 Price, William, 462  
 Prince, Luther E., 417  
 Pritchard, C. M., 325  
 Pritchard, Fairy, 482, 507  
 Proctor, Marion, 211  
 Proffer, Louis N., 417  
 Pruett, Cassie, 224  
 Pruett, Clark, 48  
 Pruett, Iola, 214  
 Pruett, Jesse, 224  
 Pruett, Leonard, 224  
 Pruett, Lola, 72  
 Pruett, William, 2, 313  
 Pryor, Herbert, 88  
 Pugh, Beulah Mae, 213  
 Pugh, Louis, 213  
 Pulley, John M., 183  
 Purdum, Smith, 29, 33  
 Pyle, Mrs. Rosa Crites, 277  
 Pymphrey, Ruth, 428  
 Quinn, Mrs. G. A., 4  
 Quinn, Mrs. Minnie, V, VIII  
 Raine, C. O., 24  
 Ramey, Clara J., 184  
 Ramey, J. S., 184  
 Ramey, James E., 184  
 Ramey, Joshua, 184  
 Ramey, William A., 184  
 Randall, Carolyn, 212  
 Randall, Howard, 212  
 Randol, E. H., 76  
 Randol, Enos, 164  
 Randol, Eugene, V, VIII  
 Randol, V. V., 61, 149, 291  
 Randol, Verne V., 418  
 Raper, Thos. H., 5, 381  
 Rathburn, Elon C., 18  
 Rather, D. B., 75, 76  
 Rather, Dan, 100  
 Rather, Daniel B., 52  
 Rauls, Fred, 196  
 Rauls, J. H., 137  
 Rauls, Tom, 191  
 Rauls, W. A., 369  
 Ray, A. H., 141  
 Ray, Bob, 1, 204  
 Ray, Bonnie, 215  
 Ray, Dave, 301  
 Ray, Fed, 215  
 Ray, Fleetus, 215  
 Ray, George D., 74  
 Ray Harriett, XV  
 Ray, Irving, 215  
 Ray, J. H., 171  
 Ray, J. W., 170  
 Ray, Jennie, 371  
 Ray, Joe, 215  
 Ray, John D., 184  
 Ray, Lawrence, 174  
 Ray, Lottie, 215  
 Ray, Mrs. Lynn, 196  
 Ray, Mary, 184  
 Ray, Milton, 184  
 Ray, Sarah, 184  
 Ray, Tom, 215  
 Ray, Mr. and Mrs. Tom, 196

## INDEX

- Ray, Thomas W., 184  
 Ray, William, 1, 2, 204  
 Ray, William H., 184  
 Ray, Major Willie, X, 171, 369, 371  
 Ray, Zeb, 215  
 Rayburn, David McLaren, 307  
 Rayburn, Finis T., 309  
 Rayburn, Frances Akes, 306  
 Rayburn, Frances Elizabeth, 309  
 Rayburn, Henry, 306  
 Rayburn, Jacob V., 307  
 Rayburn, Jane Ross, 306  
 Rayburn, Jean McLaren, 306  
 Rayburn, John, 306  
 Rayburn, Lou E. Giles, 309  
 Rayburn, Major, 56, 103  
 Rayburn, Margaret Duke, 307  
 Rayburn, Maurice, 46  
 Rayburn, Maurice Burt, 309  
 Rayburn, Maurice Burt, Jr., 309  
 Rayburn, Melissa J. Malone, 306, 307  
 Rayburn, Moore, 101, 308, 309  
 Rayburn, Moore M., 306, 462  
 Rayburn, Moore Moore, 307  
 Rayburn, Panola, 114  
 Rayburn, Panola Mississippi, 307  
 Rayburn, Pat, 309  
 Rayburn, Sam K., 307  
 Rayburn, W. C., 114, 306  
 Rayburn, William C., 307  
 Rayburn, William Callahan, 306, 307  
 Rayburn, Major Wm. C., 308  
 Reagan, Frances, 476  
 Reagan, Frances Elizabeth, 503  
 Reagan, John A., 476, 503  
 Reagan, John S., 476  
 Redman, Ava, 300  
 Redman, Ava Fisher, XV  
 Redman, C. C., IV, VI, VIII, XIV, 20, 27, 71, 72, 141, 171, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300  
 Redman, Mrs. C. C., VIII, 293, 297, 300  
 Redman, Callie, 20  
 Redman, Major Charles C., 72  
 Redman, Charles C. Jr., XV  
 Redman, Charles Clinton, XIV  
 Redman, Charley, 269  
 Redman, Ed, 20  
 Redman, Frances, XIV  
 Redman, George, 20  
 Redman, Hallie, 300  
 Redman, Hallie Vernal, XV  
 Redman, Henry, 20  
 Redman, Rev. J. S., 100  
 Redman, James, XIV, 20  
 Redman, James Henry, XIV  
 Redman, Jennie Mizell, XIV  
 Redman, Josie, XIV  
 Redman, Mary, 20  
 Redman, Mary Thelma, XV  
 Redman, Ora Nadine, XV  
 Redman, Pleas C., XIV  
 Redman, Samuel Edward, XIV  
 Redman, Samuel M., 20  
 Redman, Samuel Marion, XIV  
 Redman, Sarah, 20  
 Redman, Thelma, VI, VIII, 20, 300  
 Redman, Thomas, XIV  
 Redman, Thomas, Jr., 20  
 Redman, Van C., XIV, 141  
 Redman, Winifred, 304  
 Reed, A. S., 273  
 Reed, M. J., 169  
 Reeves, Elizabeth Amanda (Crow), 465  
 Reeves, Jas. M., 140  
 Reeves, Mrs. R. F., 460  
 Reeves, R. M., 225  
 Reeves, S. C. (Curt), 427  
 Remley, Mr. and Mrs. A. J., 196  
 Renick, J. A., 271  
 Renick, Mary Jane, 456  
 Renick, Nancy, 162  
 Renner, W. P., 30  
 Rese, J. B., 170  
 Revelle, Charles G., 74, 269  
 Revelle, Valle, 35, 69, 74, 269, 271, 272  
 Reynolds, Barton, 106  
 Reynolds, Belle, 3  
 Reynolds, J. W., 3, 141  
 Reynolds, James, 4  
 Reynolds, John Heron, 4  
 Reynolds, Jonah, 170, 369  
 Reynolds, Maxine, 4  
 Reynolds, Will, 50  
 Rhew, Jesse, 174  
 Rhewbottom, E., 167  
 Rhodes, Dr. T. J., 114  
 Rice, A. V., IV, VIII, 16, 290  
 Rice, Ada, 73, 273  
 Rice, Ada V., 503  
 Rice, Ada Vannah, 478  
 Rice, Annette, 221  
 Rice, Bell, 35, 69, 71, 73  
 Rice, Casendaney Hearn, 393  
 Rice, Danie, 35, 69, 70, 71, 73  
 Rice, David, 2, 393  
 Rice, F. Joe, 109  
 Rice, G. P., 171  
 Rice, George, 16  
 Rice, Hettie, 35, 69, 71, 73  
 Rice, J. E., 271  
 Rice, J. S., 491  
 Rice, James, 71  
 Rice, James P., 393  
 Rice, James Patton, 386  
 Rice, Jay V., 221  
 Rice, Margaret, 221  
 Rice, Mary, 478  
 Rice, N. N., IX



## INDEX

- Rice, Mrs. N. N., V, IX  
 Rice, Ned N., 393  
 Rice, Pascal, 111, 182  
 Rice, Mrs. Texas, 172  
 Rice, Van, 73, 478  
 Rice, W. S., 271  
 Rich, Hosea Wayne, 451  
 Rich, Otto, 453  
 Rich, Mr. and Mrs. Otto, 451  
 Richardson, G. W., 170, 171, 296, 299  
 Richardson, Mrs. G. W., 297  
 Richardson, Irl, 174, 302  
 Richardson, J. M., 35, 69, 70, 271, 311  
 Richardson, J. N., 100, 266, 311  
 Richardson, J. R., 61, 71, 271  
 Richardson, Jack, 80  
 Richardson, Mary E., 473, 502  
 Richey, J. I., 139  
 Richmond, Lyle, 196  
 Rickard, Tom, 430  
 Ricketts, Rev. J. T., 380, 381, 382, 384, 388, 389  
 Ricketts, Mrs. J. T., 381  
 Ricks, Ora, 418  
 Ricks, Owen, 418  
 Ricks, Roll, 418  
 Riddle, Lola R., IX  
 Ridgeway, Pearl, 455  
 Ridings, G. H., 304  
 Rigdon, Mrs. Fred, XVII, 78  
 Rigdon, Dr. T. J., IV, IX  
 Riggs, Mrs. A., 319  
 Riggs, Anna Lou Jones, 494  
 Riggs, Mrs. L., 494  
 Riggs, Ollie, 430  
 Riggs, Ruth, 211  
 Riley, George, 184  
 Riley, William T., 185  
 Roach, Bill, 196  
 Roach, W. D., 100  
 Roark, Alma, 223  
 Roark, Bill, 223  
 Roark, Billie Jean, 223  
 Roark, Kathryn, 223  
 Robards, C. H., V, VI, IX, 26, 27, 28, 140, 171  
 Robards, Mrs. C. H., V, VI, IX  
 Robards, Charles H., 290, 405  
 Robards, Charline, XV  
 Robards, Earl, XV  
 Robards, Flossie H., 405  
 Robards, James, 418  
 Robards, James B., XV, 405  
 Robards, Shirley, XV, 405  
 Robards, U. L., XV  
 Robards, Virginia, XV, 405  
 Robb, Theo., IX, 76  
 Robb, Mrs. Theo., 77, 78  
 Roberts, A. B., 4  
 Roberts, A. R., 184  
 Roberts, H. P., 5  
 Roberts, Myrtle, 224  
 Roberts, R. R., 109, 288  
 Roberts, William, 75  
 Robertson, Dorothy, 210  
 Robertson, Mrs. Hettie, 298, 300  
 Robertson, Wanda, 300  
 Robertson, Wilma, 371  
 Robinson, Mrs. Ben, 378, 380  
 Robinson, G. Kelly, 5  
 Robinson, G. O., 274  
 Robinson, Mr. and Mrs. G. O., 79  
 Robinson, J. W., 5  
 Robinson, James, 52  
 Robinson, Mrs. John, 271  
 Robinson, Otis, 213  
 Robinson, Page, 458  
 Robinson, R. L., 76, 274  
 Robinson, S. M., 151  
 Rodgers, Catherine McDaniel, 495  
 Rodgers, Harris, 356  
 Rogers, E. L., 428  
 Rogers, H. W., 314  
 Rogers, Jeff, 20  
 Roland, D. W., 378, 383  
 Roland, Mabel, 4  
 Roland, Margaret Mott, 496  
 Romines, Harvey, 508  
 Romines, Harvey, Jr., 508  
 Romines, Harvey H., 485  
 Romines, Harvey Holland, Jr., 485  
 Romines, Rev. John, I  
 Romines, Martha, 387  
 Romines, Thomas Storey, 485, 508  
 Romines, Tommy, 387  
 Roney, W. S., 314  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 462, 465  
 Roper, Edris, 271  
 Roper, Evelyn, 271  
 Roper, G. L., 273  
 Roper, Mrs. G. L., IX, 269  
 Roper, George, 35, 270  
 Roper, George Leonard, 270  
 Roper, Idella, 219, 271  
 Roper, Russell Charles, 270  
 Roper, Winnie, 271  
 Rorie, T. O., 381, 382  
 Rose, Cordelia Frie, 420  
 Rose, L. W., 416, 420, 426  
 Rose, L. W., Jr., 419  
 Rose, Louis W., 419  
 Rose, V. A., 174, 303, 305  
 Roseborough, Rev. J. W., 75  
 Rosenbun, John, 387  
 Ross, Carl, 354  
 Ross, Mrs. Carl (Ada), 320  
 Ross, Rev. J. E., 80  
 Ross, Jane, 306  
 Rouse, Jesse, 369  
 Roussin, Madeline, 486  
 Ruff, Charles B., 472  
 Ruff, Fannie Helm, 75

## INDEX

- Ruff, Frances (Helm), 491, 494, 496  
 Ruff, Jean H., 494  
 Ruffin, Earl, 369  
 Ruffin, Mrs. Earl, 368, 369  
 Ruffin, Josie Harron, 177  
 Ruffin, Lida, 505, 507  
 Ruffin, S. K., 368, 369  
 Ruffin, Mrs. S. K., 172, 173, 368  
 Ruffin, Sanford, 193  
 Ruffin, Walter, 179  
 Ruffin, Walter Rue, 177  
 Runnels, Morris, 469  
 Runnels, Rufus, 469  
 Runnels, Mrs. W. R., 469  
 Russell, Mrs. E. F., 78  
 Russell, Mrs. Elizabeth, 173, 302, 303  
 Russell, J. L., 151  
 Russell, John F., 80  
 Russell, Joseph J., 153  
 Russell, R. W., 381  
 Russell, Mrs. W. H., 300  
 Russell, W. S., 54  
 Ryan, H. E., 151
- Saffold, A. S., 5  
 Sage, Sam, 103  
 Sallee, Sally McDaniel, 495  
 Sander, Mrs. Marie, 172  
 Sanders, Albert, 71  
 Sanders, Henry, 4, 20  
 Sanders, Inez, 211, 212  
 Sanders, J. W., 63  
 Sanders, Mrs. Milford, 271  
 Sanders, Richard, 46  
 Sanders, Robert B., 80  
 Sando, Bertha, 50  
 Sando, Betty, 4  
 Sando, John, 2, 274  
 Sando, John L., V, IX  
 Sando, Oneal, 4  
 Sando, Ruth, 3  
 Sanford, H. M., 6  
 Sanford, Mayme, 220  
 Sapp, Elizabeth, 285  
 Sapp, Leora Frances, 285  
 Sapp, P. H., 285  
 Satterfield, Bill, 101  
 Satterfield, Mrs. H. F., 297  
 Satterfield, Mrs. Hettie, 171, 184, 316, 483  
 Satterfield, Hettie Douglass, 475  
 Satterfield, Jennie, 35, 69, 71, 73, 184  
 Satterfield, Jennie Meade, 475, 503  
 Satterfield, Maggie, 35, 69, 70, 71, 73, 184, 351  
 Satterfield, Margaret Frances, 475, 503  
 Satterfield, Marguerette, 299  
 Satterfield, Mary, 475  
 Satterfield, Mary McLeary, 503  
 Satterfield, Ophelia, 496  
 Satterfield, W. R., 117, 484  
 Satterfield, Will, 69, 73  
 Satterfield, William, 2, 184  
 Satterfield, William M., 475  
 Satterfield, William R., 464, 475, 503  
 Satterfield, William R., Jr., 475, 503  
 Satterfield, Wm. Meade, 503  
 Schrader, Theodore, 394  
 Schraub, Viola, 504  
 Schresengast, Louis McConnell, 495  
 Scobey, L. H., 27  
 Scott, Anita June, 200, 221  
 Scott, Charles, 273  
 Scott, I. H., 268  
 Scott, John, 111, 259, 260  
 Scott, Mrs. John, 382  
 Scott, John B., 221  
 Scott, John Benton, 200  
 Scott, Lora Harkey, 200, 207  
 Scott, N. P., 35, 69, 70, 71  
 Scott, Sarah, 70  
 Searcy, Mrs. Rosa, 102  
 Seay, Virginia McDaniel, 495  
 Secreese, Ann, 184  
 Secreese, Bertie, 203, 225  
 Secreese, Ethel, 184  
 Secreese, Thomas J., 184  
 Seely, Joseph, 52  
 Seitz, N. W., 112  
 Seitz, Mary Elizabeth, 464  
 Self, Rev. J. T., 380, 381, 382  
 Selby, Bernice, 208  
 Selby, Iris, 208  
 Selby, Jo Ann, 208  
 Selby, Louise, 208, 216  
 Selby, Tom, 208  
 Selby, Wyman, 208  
 Sells, Mrs. Hazel, 187  
 Senter, George, 181  
 Senter, Matthew, 471  
 Settle, W. W., 167, 169  
 Sevens (Stevens?), J. T., 59  
 Sewell, H. V., 290  
 Sexton, Mrs. A. A., VI, IX  
 Sexton, Callie, 148  
 Sexton, J. W., V, VI, IX, 287, 292  
 Sexton, James, 148  
 Sexton, James W., 75  
 Sexton, Jim, 100, 102, 115  
 Sexton, Uncle Jimmy, 486  
 Sexton, Lafayette, 112  
 Sexton, Nancy McCullough, 148  
 Sexton, Mrs. Nell, 73  
 Shanklin, Elizabeth, 306  
 Sharp, Sam C., 418  
 Shaw, Will, 46  
 Sheets, George, 140  
 Shell, Katherine, 216

## INDEX

- Shell, Mrs. M. P., 172  
 Shell, Mrs. Mima, 368  
 Shell, Mr. and Mrs. Pat, 196  
 Shelton, Mrs. Bert, 339  
 Shelton, Enoch, 333  
 Shelton, Frances McConnell, 495  
 Shelton, Frank, 51, 337, 338, 339  
 Shelton, Frank Joseph, 339  
 Shelton, Frank Joseph, Jr., 339  
 Shelton, Frank Wilsey, 332, 339  
 Shelton, Mrs. G., 173  
 Shelton, Gilbert, 26  
 Shelton, John Leroy, 337  
 Shelton, Joseph, 333, 337  
 Shelton, Joseph Jackson, 336  
 Shelton, Lee, 332, 337, 338, 339  
 Shelton, Mary Morris, 332, 339  
 Shelton, Miriam Claire, 339  
 Shelton, Mrs. Ruby, 339  
 Shelton, Susanne, 332, 339  
 Shelton, Tabitha, 333  
 Shelton, W. F., 99, 100, 103, 333, 334, 335, 342, 477  
 Shelton, W. F., Jr., 76, 332  
 Shelton, W. F., III, 76, 332, 339  
 Shelton, W. H., 27  
 Shelton, W. W., 108, 450  
 Shelton, William, 26, 450  
 Shelton, William F., Sr., 181  
 Shelton, William Frank, 332  
 Shelton, William Frank, Jr., 332, 337  
 Shelton, William Frank, III, 339  
 Shelton, William Glenn, 339  
 Shepard, Ethel, 371  
 Shepard, George, 112  
 Shepard, Harry, 239, 240, 369  
 Shepard, L. H., 28, 290, 291  
 Shepherd, Anderson, 343  
 Sherman, Pearl, 313  
 Sherrill, Owen, 293, 302, 304  
 Sherrill, Mr. and Mrs. Poy, 293  
 Sherrod, James, 277  
 Sherrod, Mrs. James, 314  
 Shields, Captain, X  
 Shields, John, 111  
 Shipley, Hugh, 112, 116  
 Shiras, Edith, 479, 504  
 Shirley, Fannie, 4  
 Shoemaker, Floyd C., 263  
 Short, A. H., 39, 183  
 Short, Jim, 315  
 Short, Marlin, IX  
 Shubel, B. L., 151  
 Shuck, Edwin, 493  
 Shuck, Floyd, 493  
 Shultz, Bob, 47, 193  
 Shultz, Buddy, 49  
 Shultz, C. B., 87, 101, 182, 202  
 Shultz, F. M., 369  
 Shultz, Francis, 366  
 Shultz, Mrs. Francis, 366  
 Shultz, Lee, 291  
 Shultz, T. J., 171, 369  
 Shultz, Thomas W., 366, 369  
 Simer, M. F., 301  
 Simonton, John, 86  
 Simonton, Sally, 86  
 Simpkins, Otto, 196  
 Simpson, W. R., 182  
 Sistrunk, Alton, 220  
 Sistrunk, Rankin, 220  
 Sittner, J. J., IX  
 Sittner, Mrs. J. J., IX, 172  
 Skaggs, Dick, 111  
 Skipper, Ada, 185  
 Skipper, Albert, 185  
 Skipper, Ben F., 185  
 Skipper, Charley, 185  
 Skipper, Emma H., 185  
 Skipper, Fannie, 185  
 Skipper, Jesse, 185  
 Skipper, Julia, 185  
 Skipper, Oscar, 185  
 Skipper, Roy, 219  
 Skipper, Safrony, 185  
 Skipper, Silas, 185  
 Skipper, Wesley, 185  
 Skipper, William, 185  
 Slaughter, Mrs. T. W., 305  
 Slicer, Paul, 76  
 Slicer, Thornton A., 27  
 Sloan, A. B., 76  
 Sloan, Bernice, 61  
 Sloan, George, 100  
 Sloan, Jasper, 100  
 Sloan, Roy, 196  
 Smith, A. Frank, 5, 6  
 Smith, A. M., 368, 369  
 Smith, Augustus (Gus), 84, 94  
 Smith, Bunny, 215  
 Smith, Clara, 88  
 Smith, D. C., 267  
 Smith, Dan, 52, 54, 55, 100, 463  
 Smith, Daniel A., 53  
 Smith, Earl, 463  
 Smith, Eric, 418  
 Smith, George, IV, IX  
 Smith, Guy M., XIII  
 Smith, Mrs. H., IX  
 Smith, Hamilton, 215  
 Smith, Jeff, 463  
 Smith, John A., 434  
 Smith, Katherine, 458  
 Smith, Landen, 463  
 Smith, Lucy H., V, VI, IX  
 Smith, Mrs. Lula, 83  
 Smith, Lula Hutchins, 84  
 Smith, Mary, 48  
 Smith, Mose, 190  
 Smith, Nell, 197  
 Smith, Norman, 215  
 Smith, Orvis, 211  
 Smith, Mrs. R. J., 428

## INDEX

- Smith, Ruby, 339  
 Smith, Rush, 86  
 Smith, T. E., 151  
 Smith, Tom, 48  
 Smith, W. E., 368, 369  
 Smith, W. Thomas, 331  
 Smith, Walter B., 314  
 Smith, Walter E., 503  
 Smith, Mrs. Walter E., 475  
 Smithwick, J. T., 313  
 Smotherman, Ernest, 214  
 Smotherman, Hugh, 214  
 Smotherman, Tommy, 214  
 Smyth, Cuthbert, 94  
 Smyth, D. A., 4  
 Smyth, Edward A., 94  
 Smyth, Edward Argo, 85  
 Smyth, Henry, 94  
 Smyth, James, 94  
 Smyth, James Alexander, 84, 94  
 Smyth, James F., 85, 86, 90  
 Smyth, James Franklin, 85, 94  
 Smyth, James Franklin, Jr., 85, 94  
 Smyth, John, 94  
 Smyth, Martha Jane, 85, 94  
 Smyth, Mary Frances, 84, 94  
 Smyth, Mattie, 271  
 Smyth, Maud, 94  
 Smyth, Minerva, 94  
 Smyth, Nancy Malinda, 94  
 Smyth, Roger Q., 85, 94  
 Snider, Addie, 455  
 Snider, Anna, 452  
 Snider, Amanda Josephine, 446, 458  
 Snider, Cora, 455  
 Snider, Daniel Jefferson, 455  
 Snider, David Alonzo, 454  
 Snider, Delia, 66  
 Snider, Effie, 452  
 Snider, Elizabeth, 450, 453, 455  
 Snider, Ellen, 453  
 Snider, F. M., 249  
 Snider, F. Will, 66, 469  
 Snider, Florence, 453  
 Snider, Francis M., 441, 447, 451  
 Snider, Francis Marion, 442, 446, 456  
 Snider, Francis Will, 447  
 Snider, Francis William, 456  
 Snider, George, 442, 452  
 Snider, George Washington, 446, 457  
 Snider, Glenn, 459  
 Snider, Grant, 450  
 Snider, Harrison, 455  
 Snider, Henrietta, 446, 458  
 Snider, Howard, 459  
 Snider, Jacob, 26, 108, 442, 443, 444, 450, 453  
 Snider, Dr. Jacob, 66, 441, 442, 444, 445, 446, 447, 449, 450, 452  
 Snider, Jacob, Jr., 452, 453  
 Snider, Dr. Jacob, Sr., 442, 452  
 Snider, Jacob Emmett, 459  
 Snider, James Elijah, 453  
 Snider, Jennie, IX, 66  
 Snider, Jennie M., 246, 250, 441  
 Snider, Jennie May, 456  
 Snider, John, 453  
 Snider, John H., 452  
 Snider, John Wesley, 450, 452  
 Snider, Jonathan, 442, 452  
 Snider, Rev. Jonathan, 449, 451  
 Snider, Joseph, 450  
 Snider, Joseph Warren, 446, 459  
 Snider, Joseph Warren, Jr., 459  
 Snider, Lawrence E., 418  
 Snider, Malinda, 442, 455  
 Snider, Manerva, 442, 454  
 Snider, Martha Irene, 446, 458  
 Snider, Mary Ann (Cross), 446  
 Snider, Mary Ellen, 450, 452  
 Snider, Mary Frances (Davis), 450  
 Snider, Mary Jane, 441, 442, 454  
 Snider, Matilda Angeline, 446, 458  
 Snider, May, 455  
 Snider, Norton, 459  
 Snider, Phillip, 442  
 Snider, Rosa, 455  
 Snider, Dr. Sam, 66  
 Snider, Sam H., 447, 457  
 Snider, Thomas, 442, 452  
 Snider, Thomas Jefferson, 454  
 Snider, Ulysus Simpson Grant, 446, 459  
 Snider, Vandelia, 441, 456  
 Snider, Wilburn Grant, 459  
 Snider, William, 442, 452  
 Snider, William Francis, 455  
 Snider, William Jasper, 442, 455  
 Snider, Willis, 442, 446, 453  
 Snipes, J. H., 140  
 Snipes, Wesley, 325  
 Snodgrass, Riley, 30  
 Snow, John, 458  
 Snow, Manerva Angeline, 458  
 Snyder, Mrs. Hiram, XVIII  
 Southern, Beckham, 300  
 Southers, Rilla Jones, 84  
 Sowell, Madison Upshaw, 96  
 Sowell, Mrs. Mamie, 43, 96, 98  
 Sowell, Mamie Marshall, 96  
 Sowell, Mari Lou, 96  
 Sparks, Tom, 211  
 Spence, Amos, 88  
 Spence, Dr. E. L., IV, IX  
 Spence, Edward, 107, 108  
 Spence, Elbert, 88  
 Spence, J. R., 141  
 Spence, Mr. and Mrs. J. D., 297  
 Spencer, Edward H., 26  
 Spencer, H., 111  
 Spiedel, Esther, 278

## I N D E X

- Spiedel, Dr. F. W., V, IX, 186, 278, 378, 383  
 Spiedel, Mrs. F. W., 378  
 Spiedel, Fred, 278  
 Spiedel, Kathlin Lenz, 278  
 Spiedel, Roy, 278  
 Spiedel, Dr. Roy E., 275  
 Spiller, Otto, 30  
 Spiller, S. W., 30  
 Spiva, Elisha, 167  
 Spooner, Fannie, 271  
 Spurlock, Claricy, 110  
 Stacey, Belvie, 210  
 Stafford, Judith Claire, 221  
 Stafford, Milton, 221  
 Stahr, Elvis, 495  
 Stahr, Mary McDaniel, 495  
 Standridge, Sarah Ann, 455  
 Stanley, R. H., 62  
 Staples, Mrs. A. J., 172  
 Starnes, O. E., 314  
 Starnes, Otis, 429  
 Starrett, Ozella B., 482, 507  
 Starrett, R. C., 170  
 Starrett, W. S. (Button), 46, 364  
 Statler, Cornelius J., 364  
 Stauffer, J. E., 80  
 Steel, John O., 482, 507  
 Steel, Paul Douglass, 507  
 Steenrod, Mrs. J. C., 172  
 Steines, O. R., 174  
 Stephens, Charles, 27  
 Stephens, L. L., 115, 169  
 Stevenson, Charlie, 108  
 Stewart, Mrs. Belle, 300  
 Stewart, George, 13  
 Stewart, Jonas, 446  
 Stewart, Lester, 419  
 Stewart, Norman, 213  
 Stewart, William A., 170  
 Stick, Tom, 513  
 Stokes, Alma, 160, 271  
 Stokes, Amzi L., 290  
 Stokes, "Aunt" Ann, 486  
 Stokes, "Uncle" Bob, 45, 46  
 Stokes, Charles E., 287, 288, 292  
 Stokes, Elizabeth, 512  
 Stokes, John, 46, 512  
 Stokes, John H., 286, 287  
 Stokes, Mrs. L. B., 134  
 Stokes, R. W., XIII, 15  
 Stokes, Roberta, 512  
 Stokes, T. C., 46, 308  
 Stokes, Thomas C., 160  
 Stokes, W. C., 76, 79, 141  
 Stokes, Will C., 46  
 Stone, Berdie, 271  
 Stone, Claud, 241  
 Stone, J. E., 271  
 Stone, N. B., 271  
 Stone, Governor William J., 462  
 Storey, Buddy, 490  
 Storey, Hattie Lou, 485, 508  
 Storey, Hulda, 35, 38, 68, 496  
 Storey, James Ed, 508  
 Storey, James Edward, 485  
 Storey, Mary Baird, IV, IX, 485, 508  
 Storey, O. H., V, IX, 68, 383, 508  
 Storey, O. H. Jr., 508  
 Storey, O. H., III, 508  
 Storey, Mrs. O. H., V, IX, 173  
 Storey, Otis H., 485  
 Storey, Otis H., Jr., 485  
 Storey, Otis H. III, 485  
 Storey, Susan Baird, 485, 508  
 Story, Jesse, 177  
 Story S., 271  
 Story, Tom, 344  
 Stotts, Velma, 508  
 Stotts, Velma Marie, 485  
 Stovall, E. L., 368  
 Stovall, T. J., 427  
 Stratton, John, 182  
 Strawthers, Alice, 223, 224  
 Street, William, 167  
 Stroud, Mr. and Mrs. David, 297  
 Stroud, Mrs. Ella, 297  
 Stroud, Eva, 297  
 Stroup, Bonnie, 214  
 Stroup, Clara Virginia, 214  
 Stroup, Eugene, 214  
 Stroup, J. W., 214  
 Stroup, Robert, 214  
 Stroup, Roberta, 214  
 Stroup, T. R., 304, 313, 367  
 Sturch, H. H., 174, 304  
 Sturgis, Fannie, 75  
 Sturgis, Mr. and Mrs. Quince, 300  
 Sullivan, Buster, 417  
 Summers, Ada, 271  
 Summitt, C. A., V, IX  
 Summitt, N. H., 27  
 Summitt, Sherrill, 222  
 Sundy, Elizabeth Catherine, 503  
 Sundy, Glenn B., 503  
 Sundy, Mrs. Glenn B., 478  
 Sundy, Mary Phelan, 503  
 Sutton, Wesley, 328  
 Swank, Noel E., XV  
 Sweet, Dale Edward, 217  
 Sweet, James E., 217  
 Sweet, Maynard, 217  
 Swindle, Amy, 4  
 Swindle, Belle, 3  
 Swindle, Bert, 4  
 Swindle, Mrs. Clarence, 203  
 Swindle, Clarence G., 216  
 Swindle, Dorothy Gene, 216  
 Swindle, Eugene, 216  
 Swindle, Halbert, 216  
 Swindle, Joy, 216  
 Swindle, Juanita, 4, 216  
 Swindle, Kimble, 216

## INDEX

- Swindle, Larry Don, 216  
Swindle, Marsha Leigh, 216  
Swindle, Phyllis Claire, 216  
Switzler, Alice, XVII  
Sykes, Lydia, 222
- Talbert, C. R., 429  
Tallent, Jim, 325  
Talley, Rev. W. F., 4  
Tankersley, India, 267, 271, 272  
Tanner, John, 185  
Tante, Tommy, 209  
Tarrant, Charles, 217  
Tarrant, Clyde, 217  
Tarrant, Gerald, 217  
Tarrant, Richard, 217  
Tarrant, Robert, 217  
Tarver, Quinton, 80  
Tate, Tom, 32  
Tatum, Jim, 30  
Tatum, Joe, 215  
Tatum, L. F., IX  
Tatum, Mrs. L. F., IX  
Tatum, L. P., 76  
Tatum, Mrs. L. P., 79  
Tatum, Susie, 88  
Tatum, Winfred, 215  
Taylor, Bill, 162  
Taylor, Mrs. E. D., XVII  
Taylor, E. O., 56  
Taylor, Ermon, 211  
Taylor, Jacob, 112  
Taylor, Rev. John, 99  
Taylor, John P., 45, 53, 109, 111  
Taylor, Lee, 10, 12, 66  
Taylor, Lee J., 58, 468  
Taylor, Steve, 328  
Teague, Charl, 277  
Teague, John, 66  
Teaver, Bentley, 275  
Templeton, Bettie C., 364  
Terror, Nicholas, 261, 262  
Tetley, A. L., 76  
Tetley, Ed, 273  
Tetley, Ed S., 379, 381, 382, 388  
Tetley, Owen, 80  
Tetley, W. A., 151  
Tettaton, James H., 475  
Tettaton, John Henry, 55, 116  
Thomas, Rudy P., IX  
Thomason, James, 463  
Thomason, Scott, 463  
Thomasson, S. D., 369  
Thompson, A., 111  
Thompson, Anderson, 2, 26, 107  
Thompson, Benj., 165  
Thompson, Bertha, 219  
Thompson, C. F., 53  
Thompson, Emerson, 203  
Thompson, Frances (Frankie), 217  
Thompson, Mary, 209  
Thompson, Pearl, 3  
Thompson, Susan, 184  
Thompson, T. B., 3  
Thorn, John, 347  
Thornberry, Steve, 13  
Thornsberry, Ephriham, 111  
Thurman, Andrew, 184  
Thurman, Jennie, 184  
Thurman, Orville L., 27  
Tierney, Kate, 484  
Timberman, Emma, 184  
Timberman, Flora McKnight, 364  
Timberman, Harry, 184  
Timberman, Hattie, 184  
Timberman, J. W., 23, 101, 364  
Timberman, John D., 184  
Timberman, Lemma, 271  
Timberman, Margaret, 364  
Timberman, Matthew, 364  
Timberman, William, 308  
Tinnin, C. W., 20  
Tinnin, E. L., 368, 369  
Tinnin, Molly, 371  
Tinnin, R. H., 27  
Tinnin, Zenith, 182  
Tipton, Catherine Agusta, 486, 508  
Tipton, Dick, 486  
Tipton, Flora, 478  
Tipton, James Baird, 486, 508  
Tipton, John, 478  
Tipton, Mabel, 478, 504  
Tipton, Paul, 508  
Tipton, Dr. Paul Light, 485  
Tipton, Richard Pike, 486, 508  
Tipton, Sue A., 482, 508  
Todd, J. A., 290  
Tomlinson, Mrs. H. E., IX  
Tompkins, C. J., 220  
Tompkins, Margaret, 220  
Toole, Bennie, 209  
Toole, Boyce, 209  
Toole, Edna, 212  
Toole Eunice, 209  
Toole, Gary, 209  
Toole, Linda Faye, 209  
Toole, Mike, 59  
Toole, Odie, 209  
Toole, Owen, 209  
Toole, Randall, 209  
Toole, Rex, 209  
Towell, Dr. and Mrs. E. J., 226  
Towell, Linda Sue, 226  
Towell, Margaret Jane, 226  
Towell, William E., 226  
Towson, J. C., 75  
Tracy, Rev. N. H., 302, 305  
Tracy, Mrs. N. H., 305  
Tracy, Mrs. Nat, 173  
Travis, Elizabeth, 78  
Travis, Rev. J. E., 79, 80  
Travis, William, 79  
Tribble, Elmer, IX, 297, 299  
Tribble, Mrs. Elmer, IX

## INDEX

- Tribble, J. P., 296, 299  
 Tribble, Mrs. J. P., 172, 297  
 Tribble, Otto, 297  
 Trimble, Rev. T. T., 80  
 Trotter, Lizzie Jones, 494  
 Trout, Jacob, 26  
 Trout, W. G., 296  
 Tucker, Anna Lee, 208  
 Tucker, Claudia, 208  
 Tucker, Dick, 48, 49  
 Tucker, Elizabeth, 217  
 Tucker, Everett, 208  
 Tucker, Fayne, 208  
 Tucker, George, 47, 48, 49  
 Tucker, James Faughn, 111  
 Tucker, John, 49  
 Tucker, John Moses, 47  
 Tucker, Kenneth, 208  
 Tucker, Marion, 47, 48, 49  
 Tucker, Mildred Antoinette, 320  
 Tucker, Richard, 47  
 Tucker, Truman, 208  
 Tucker, Truman Mae, 208  
 Tucker, Dr. and Mrs. W. C., 320  
 Tucker, Wade, 314  
 Tucker, Wayne, 208  
 Tucker, Winnie, 208  
 Tucker, Woodrow, 208  
 Tucker, Zaner, 208  
 Turberville, Jackson, 387  
 Turnbaugh, T. B., 107, 109, 169  
 Turner, Adeline Jones, 84  
 Turner, Annie, 465, 467  
 Turner, Billy, 206  
 Turner, Claud, 465  
 Turner, Gardner, 465  
 Turner, Jerome, 467  
 Turner, John, 15  
 Turner, L. J., 465  
 Turner, Mrs. L. J., 464, 465  
 Turner, Lee, J., 60, 65  
 Turner, Mrs. Lee J., 460  
 Turpin, Dual, 222  
 Tyler, G. R., 313, 367  
 Tyler, John, 493  
 Tyler, Kate Alexander, 493  
 Tyler, R. T., 493  
  
 Utley, A. B., 314  
 Utley, Mrs. Lucille, IX  
 Utley, Mrs. T. B., 173, 316  
  
 Vail, James H., 287  
 Valentine, W. D., 162  
 Vancil, Mrs. E. R., 172  
 Van Cleve, Effie, XVI  
 Van Cleve, Dr. G. T., 54  
 Van Cleve, Henry, XVI  
 Van Cleve, Maude, 425  
 Vandervoort, L. L., 269  
 Vandiver, Mrs. E. B., 78  
 Van Kuelen, W. T., 140  
  
 Van Matre, A. R., XIII  
 Van Matre, Mrs. Art, 61  
 Van Matre, Dr. J. H., XIII, 12  
 Van Matre, Mrs. S., 462  
 Van Matre, Mrs. S. M., 62  
 Van Matre, Sophronia Palmer, XIII  
 Vanover, Kentucky, 185  
 Vardell, Mrs. Anna, 299  
 Vardell, Drew, 25, 291  
 Vardell, Mr. and Mrs. Drew, 149  
 Varner, Captain Thomas, 342  
 Vaughn, Blanche D., IX  
 Vaughn, Rev. J. R. A., 149, 151  
 Vaught, John, 184  
 Veatch, Elizabeth, 453  
 Velvick, Rev. W. J., 149, 151  
 Venable, Daisy, 454  
 Venable, May, 454  
 Via, Mrs. Welton, IX  
 Viles, Jonas, 263  
 Vincent, John, 462  
 Vincent, R. C., 54  
 Vincent, Robert, 454  
 Vinson, Leo, IX  
 Vivian, Art, 215  
 Vivian, Thomas, 215  
 Vivian, Tyrone, 215  
 Vivion, Claire, 496  
  
 Wade, Nancy, 185  
 Waddell, G. W., 100  
 Waddell, Jeannette, 210  
 Waddell, Louise, 208  
 Waddell, Mayme, 209  
 Wadley, Rev. W. T., 80  
 Wagoner, Heloise J., 493  
 Wagster, C., 182  
 Wagster, Crittenden, Sr., 2, 26  
 Wagster, N. J., 28, 182  
 Wagster, Nolf (Norfleet), 494  
 Wagster, Rebecca J., 473, 502  
 Waldon, Marjorie Lee, 505, 507  
 Walker, Dora May, 456  
 Walker, George, 173  
 Walker, Mrs. George, 173  
 Walker, Hardiman, 262, 511  
 Walker, Henry, 300  
 Walker, Henry C., 285, 291  
 Walker, Holda Jane, 459  
 Walker, John H., 261, 262  
 Walker, John Hardiman, 257, 259, 509  
 Walker, Levi, 58  
 Walker, Rose, 297  
 Walker, S., 169  
 Walker, Sanders, 115, 169  
 Walker, W. S. C., 101, 117, 285, 289, 297, 300  
 Wall, Barbara, 213  
 Wall, Charles, 213  
 Wall, Curtis, 213  
 Wallace, A. C., XIII



## I N D E X

- Wallace, Annie, 297  
 Wallace, Blon, 297  
 Wallace, Bratton, 276, 277  
 Wallace, Clyde, 297  
 Wallace, Fanny, 88  
 Wallace, Mrs. Grace Van Matre,  
     XIII  
 Wallace, James, IX  
 Wallace, Jewell, 208  
 Wallace, Juanita, 208  
 Wallace, Mavis, 208  
 Wallace, Selby Jean, 208  
 Wallace, Shirley, 208  
 Wallace, W. H., 139, 296, 297, 299  
 Wallace, W. M., V, IX  
 Walliford, Judge James, 103  
 Walls, Henry, 48  
 Walls Riley, 48, 74, 387  
 Walpole, J. C., 141  
 Walsh, Ed, 174  
 Walsh, J. P., 171  
 Walters, James J., 417  
 Walton, Lucy, 4  
 Walton, R., 4, 5, 387  
 Waltrip, Howard, 80  
 Waltrip, J. D., XIII  
 Waltrip, J. M., 27, 108  
 Waltrip, J. W., 171  
 Waltrip, Judge James M., 15, 17,  
     26, 27, 45  
 Waltrip, S. P., 170  
 Waltrip, Thomas, 27  
 Ward, Ben, 38  
 Ward, Gwynaeth, 264  
 Ward, Hattie, 88  
 Ward, J. M., 35, 69, 71, 73  
 Ward, J. W. (W. J.?), 4  
 Ward, Joe, 71  
 Ward, John, 2, 386  
 Ward, John L., 53, 75, 184  
 Ward, Mary, 184  
 Ward, Monroe, 73  
 Ward, Myrtle, 88  
 Ward, Mrs. Ronald D., 264  
 Ward, Tob, 2  
 Ward, Vera, 277  
 Ward, W. J., 3  
 Ward, Mrs. W. J., 149, 176  
 Ward, William J., 184  
 Wardlow, Docia, 222  
 Ware, John G., 101, 105  
 Ware, W. N., 5, 6, 381, 382  
 Warren, George, 211  
 Warren, Mrs. John, 172  
 Warren, Sir Peter, XVII  
 Warren, Thomas, 106  
 Warsnip, J. W., 151  
 Watkins, W. L., 6  
 Watson, Annie, 300  
 Watson, Buford, 4  
 Watson, C. L., Jr., 4  
 Watson, C. L., Sr., 3  
 Watson, Carl, 196  
 Watson, Mrs. Charles, 196  
 Watson, Grace, 3  
 Watson, Laura Maylene, 4  
 Watson, Mary Imogene, 4  
 Watson, W. P., 355  
 Watson, W. W., XV, 141  
 Watts, Alice, 458  
 Wear, John G., 288, 289  
 Weatherington, Buddy, 213  
 Weatherington, Clifford, 213  
 Weatherington, Dale, 213  
 Weatherington, Seaman, 213  
 Weatherington, Tommy, 213  
 Weathers, Jim, 162  
 Weathers, Preshia, 502  
 Weaver, Garrett, 33  
 Weaver, Mary, 183  
 Weaver, Nell, 508  
 Weaver, Nell Jean, 485  
 Webb, Charles, 46  
 Webb, D. R., 46  
 Webb, L. E., IX  
 Webb, Mrs. L. E., IX  
 Webb, Mrs. Ruth, IX  
 Webb, Tom, 46  
 Webster, A. B., 296  
 Webster, Rev. H. B., 295  
 Webster, J. J., 107, 170  
 Weems, S. L., 6  
 Wells, Belle, 297  
 Wells, Charlie, 13  
 Wells, Charles William, 362  
 Wells, Dixie, 13  
 Wells, Ernest, 300  
 Wells, Fukeway (Fuke), 483, 490  
 Wells, H. G., 84  
 Wells, Isom C., 32  
 Wells, J. T., 170, 171, 297  
 Wells, Mrs. J. T., 297  
 Wells, Marguerite Bernice, 362  
 Wells, Rella, 300  
 Wells, Robert, 35, 69, 74  
 Wells, Robert Francis, 362  
 Wells, Mrs. W. F., 362  
 Wells, William F., 362, 364  
 Welty, Ruth, IX  
 West, Rev. R. J., 303, 305  
 Westfall, Henry, 162  
 Westhues, Helen Marie (Roer), 432  
 Westhues, Judge Henry J., 432  
 Westhues, Rev. John H., 432  
 Wheat, Andrew, 211  
 Wheat, Andy, 211  
 Wheatley, Rev. J. R., 100, 116  
 Wheeler, David, 387  
 Whitaker, M. J., 100, 107, 115  
 Whitaker, R. N., 100  
 White, Bernice, 217  
 White, Bob, 418  
 White, Bobby, 217  
 White, C. C., 108

## INDEX

- White, Charles, 217  
 White, E. C., 45, 46, 100  
 White, E. E., 151  
 White, E. G., 103  
 White, Elgin, 26  
 White, Elgin C., 450  
 White, F. M., IV, IX  
 White, Fab, 46  
 White, Mr. and Mrs. Frank, 481  
 White, G. W., 75  
 White, J. T., 139  
 White, Dr. J. W., 35  
 White, Maggie, 271  
 White, R. H., 418  
 White, Robert H., 418  
 White, T. J., 139  
 White, Walter G., 381, 382  
 Whiteaker, Bob, 58  
 Whiteaker, Gertie, 30  
 Whiteaker, M. J., 62, 169, 171  
 Whiteaker, Milton, 445  
 Whiteaker, W. C., 139  
 Whitehead, Willie, 3  
 Whiteley, F. A., 367, 369  
 Whiteley, Mrs. F. A., 368  
 Whitlock, D. T., 313  
 Whitlock, Dave, 49  
 Whittaker, Lloyd, 118, 121  
 Whittaker, W. C., 27  
 Wicker, Mrs. Addie, 366, 368  
 Wicker, Grover, 291, 304  
 Wicker, Mrs. H. C., 172  
 Wicker, W. C., IX, 368  
 Wicker, W. G., VI  
 Wickham, Fred O., 80  
 Wickham, M. Kathleen, 120  
 Wilburn, G. A., 100  
 Wilburn, S. A., 99  
 Wilburn, Will, 102  
 Wilcoxson, O. C., 314, 315  
 Wiles, Bernice, 221  
 Wiles, Elizabeth Bond, XVIII  
 Wiles, John W., XVIII  
 Wilkerson, Houston, 297  
 Wilkerson, Ida, 297  
 Wilkerson, Mrs. M. J., 297  
 Wilkerson, Myrtle, 297  
 Wilkins, Ab, 48  
 Wilkins, Bobby, 275  
 Wilkins, J. R., 137, 139  
 Wilkins, Melvin, 196  
 Wilkins, Miranda, 75  
 Williams, B., 171  
 Williams, Betty J., 216  
 Williams, Billy, 87  
 Williams, Carl, 196  
 Williams, Dudley, 321  
 Williams, Edna, XVIII  
 Williams, F. E., 482, 507  
 Williams, Floyd S., 417, 418  
 Williams, Gerald, 80  
 Williams, Glen, XVIII  
 Williams, H. E., 174  
 Williams, Hovey, 174  
 Williams, J. C., 150  
 Williams, James, 165  
 Williams, Jim K., 15  
 Williams, John H., 101  
 Williams, John Roger, 60  
 Williams, Katherine Tyre, 321  
 Williams, Lawrence, 417  
 Williams, Leonard, 60  
 Williams, Marion, 57, 58  
 Williams, Maxwell, 78  
 Williams, Mollie, 75  
 Williams, Raymond Wiles, XVIII  
 Williams, W. F., 182  
 Williams, W. J., 183  
 Williams, William, 321  
 Williamson, Anderson, 139  
 Williamson, J. G., 139  
 Williford, Louisa, 182  
 Willis, J. J., 5, 6  
 Willoby, Nels, 102  
 Wilsey, Helen, 332, 339  
 Wilson, A. N., 5  
 Wilson, Mrs. Artie M., IX  
 Wilson, Bert, 427  
 Wilson, Cora Lee, 214  
 Wilson, Ed, 296  
 Wilson, Edward, 297  
 Wilson, Elmer, 416  
 Wilson, Elmer G., 416  
 Wilson, Mrs. Essie, 277  
 Wilson, Frank, 35, 69, 73, 483  
 Wilson, Fred, 76  
 Wilson, Hattie, 297  
 Wilson, Hays, 131  
 Wilson, Mrs. Hays, 131  
 Wilson, Henry, 271  
 Wilson, Hettie, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301  
 Wilson, Isaac, 416  
 Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. J. F., 297  
 Wilson, J. T., 109  
 Wilson, John, 420  
 Wilson, Luther, 297  
 Wilson, Margaret, XVII  
 Wilson, R. W., 313  
 Wilson, T. G., 140  
 Winchester, Ira, 223  
 Winecoff, Rev. J. E. L., 80  
 Winn, Jepe, 52, 53, 54  
 Winnington, S., 114  
 Wise, Mrs. Elizabeth, 38, 422  
 Wise, Elizabeth D., XVII  
 Wise, Elizabeth Douglass, 67  
 Wise, Herbert A., XVII  
 Wise, Hubert A., 505  
 Wiseman, Flora, 79  
 Withers, Hettie Allison, 492  
 Withers, Hugh, 492  
 Withers, James, 492  
 Withers, John, 492

## INDEX

- Withers, John Allen, 492  
Withers, Peter, 492  
Withers, William, 492  
Witt, R. P., 150  
Wofford, Mrs. Birdie, 172  
Wofford, C. C., 416, 426  
Wofford, Mrs. C. C., 277  
Wofford, Charles C., 417  
Wofford, Clint, 429  
Wofford, H. M., 140  
Wofford, M., 171  
Wofford, Mose, 170  
Wofford, W. P., 426  
Wood, Aileen, 220  
Wood, Dorothy, 212, 453  
Wood, Ernestine, 277  
Wood, Rev. J. A., 4  
Wood, Mrs. J. H., IX  
Wood, J. R., 5  
Wood, Lillian, 218  
Wood, Ozella, 219  
Woodall, Mrs. Bettie, 172  
Woodall, Fay, 468  
Woodall, Joe, 468  
Wooten, Oliver, 209  
Woodfin, W. H., 388  
Woodmanson, Mrs. Vernon, 469  
Woodruff, J. N., 422  
Woods, Susan, 185  
Woodside, Abbey, 84  
Woodside, Louisa Jones, 84  
Woodside, Minerva, 84  
Woodside, Nora, 84  
Woody, Jennie, 506  
Workman, M. B., 173, 300  
Worshnip, J. W., 5  
Wright, Evaline, 345  
Wright, J. L., 76  
Wright, John Will, 57  
Wright, Matthew, 261, 262  
Wright, Mitchell, 314  
Wright, Mr. and Mrs. Solon, 149  
Wright, Vilas, 453  
Wyland, Charles A., 505  
Wyman, Charles A., XVII  
Wyman, Mrs. E. J., 149  
Yaggi, Bertha, 278  
Yakeley, Bertha, 132  
Yeager, Mrs. Ruth Smyth, 85, 94  
York, Floyd, 418  
Young, Luther, 291  
Young, Maggie L., 364  
Young, Myrtle, 212, 213  
Young, W. C., 5  
Young, W. F., 62, 150, 183, 462  
Young, Dr. W. F., 195  
Young, W. G., 137  
Young, W. M., 267  
Yow, Raymond, 174  
Zimmerman, Orville, IX, 355